

RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

COMPILATION

Divine Truth

Discover God's Universal Truth and Receive God's Love

A Burning Desire for God
The World's Definition of God
Why We Resist God
Emotional Blockages Towards God
Getting To Know God
The 'Way'
Putting It All Together
Faith & Prayer
The Eternal Benefits
The Experiment

04 Feb 2025

Compiled by Pat Stewart

Contents

A Burning Desire For God	5
The World's Definition of God	24
Why We Resist God	77
Emotional Blockages Towards God	110
Getting To Know God	147
The 'Way'	191
Putting It All Together – Session 1	261
Putting It All Together – Session 2	304
Faith & Prayer – Session 1	355
Faith & Prayer – Session 2	408
Faith & Prayer – Session 3	480
Faith & Prayer – Session 4	548
The Eternal Benefits	636
Relationship With God - The Experiment.....	716

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

Reminder From Jesus & Mary

Jesus and Mary would like to remind you that any document produced by Divine Truth containing any information from Jesus, Mary or any other person includes only a portion of God's Truth that they have personally discovered.

It does not and cannot contain the entire of God's Truth since God's Truth is infinite and humankind will forever continue to discover more of God's Truth as we progress in receiving more of God's Love.

Please remember that due to these limitations information contained within this document may need to be revised in the future.

Many other ebooks have been published by Divine Truth, including ebooks translated into a variety of different languages.

Please visit <http://www.Smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth> or www.divinetruth.com for further information.

Additional sessions on the subject in this book can be found on www.Smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth

For more information go to:

Divine Truth (www.divinetruth.com)

Divine Truth Channel on YouTube (www.youtube.com/user/WizardShak)

Divine Truth FAQ Channel on YouTube (www.youtube.com/user/divinetruthfaq)

Relationship With God:

A Burning Desire For God

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 22nd February 2006 about what is required within ourselves to generate from a burning desire for God. In it Jesus gives an overview of natural love, Divine Love and the principles of receiving Divine Love, and he describes the five conditions that must be met in order to fully passionately desire God

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. Human Relationships](#)
- [3. Principles of Natural Love](#)
- [4. Principles of Divine Love](#)
- [5. Principles of Receiving Divine Love](#)
- [6. Our Father's Desires](#)
- [7. Our Father's Love for All Collective Children](#)
- [8. Knowing God](#)
- [9. Soul Condition 1: God's Burning Desire to Love Me](#)
- [10. Soul Condition 2: God's Burning Desire to Be Loved By Me](#)
- [11. Soul Condition 3: My Burning Desire to Be Loved By God](#)
 - [11.1. I need to have a burning desire to be known by my heavenly Mother](#)
 - [11.2. I need to have a burning desire to receive Love from God](#)
 - [11.3. I need to feel God desires to give me Love](#)
- [12. Soul Condition 4: My Burning Desire to Love God](#)
 - [12.1. I need to have a burning desire to know God](#)
 - [12.2. I need to have a burning desire to give God my love](#)
 - [12.3. I need to feel God desires my love](#)
- [13. Soul Condition 5: My Burning Desire to Live Divine Love](#)
- [14. Summary](#)

1. Introduction

Hello to all my friends,

Well, it is some time since I have written to you, and the primary reason for this is that I have been working through my own emotions and feelings on a large variety of issues, and also done a bit of traveling within Australia. But I have been feeling strongly for a while about writing a few things down, things that I have felt about often over the past few months in particular, and that may benefit others in helping them with their own progression.

I realized just recently that I had written on this subject of having a burning desire for God almost one year ago, but I had not completed the message and sent it to everyone. Since it is an important subject, and one I have been discussing with different people individually, I decided to complete the message and send it to everyone.

What I write in this message will be one of those subjects that I would like to say much more about, because I am passionate about this subject, and there are so many facets to it that a person can meditate about the subject for many days, and still come to see new points pertaining to the love of our Father.

The subject is, “A Burning Desire For God”.

2. Human Relationships

When our Father designed the universe in which we live, both the portion accessible when we are in a material body, and the portions that are accessible in a spiritual body, He designed it with the view that any of His Children who truly choose to observe could see His Nature and Personality reflected in the things created. In doing this, He designed an automatic education system for the soul, a system which, if the soul remains sensitive to its environment and observations, would lead the soul on a journey of discovery that would always result in the discovery of more Divine Truth.

Observing creation not only informs the observant and humble soul about its own place within God’s Plan, but also tells us much about the personality of our Heavenly Father, and as the soul comes to appreciate more and more Divine Truth, so it also comes to deeply love the Source of all Truth.

When our Father implanted within our soul the desire for natural love, His intention was that this automatic education system for the soul would result in the soul becoming aware of certain laws that seem to govern the relationships of natural love between souls. Once the soul is aware of those laws, then the soul also has the ability to become aware of the laws governing Divine Love, and this is why progression in natural love is important to the soul understanding the laws that govern the progression in Divine Love, and often precedes a person’s progression in Divine Love.

This subject has many facets that will be discussed and written about later, and it is not the intention to discuss all of the details of natural love within this message. However, I want to demonstrate some basic principles of natural love, particularly between two persons who have become loving partners on the Earth, and then how these principles can be applied to the Divine Love of our Father.

3. Principles of Natural Love

As most persons entering a relationship would know, there are some basic requirements for the relationship to grow and develop. At this point I will not discuss why these requirements exist, but rather just what the requirements are for a loving relationship between two people to continue.

Entering or maintaining a loving relationship is an exercise of our free will, since a truly loving relationship will always be based on our desire and passion. It is true that many relationships today (with parents, friends, lovers) are based on other factors and needs that have been created by damaging emotional impressions from our childhood, parents, culture or environment, but unless the principles or laws of natural love are present, at some time in the future (physical or spiritual), all of these types of relationships break down because the principles governing the Laws of Attraction are contravened.

So, what are the basic principles maintaining a truly loving relationship with another person while on Earth? They are;

1. The object of my love will have a burning desire to know me and give their love to me, and must also feel that I desire their love from them.
2. The object of my love will have a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and must feel that I desire to give my love to them.
3. I will have a burning desire to be known by the object of my love and receive love from them, and I must feel that they desire to give their love to me.
4. I will have a burning desire to know the object of my love and give them my love, and feel that they desire my love.
5. I will have a burning desire for natural love to be active in my life with all people.

When you examine these principles, you will see that if one of these principles is not satisfied, it becomes more and more difficult to maintain the relationship in question, whether that relationship be with a parent, child, friend or lover.

As I have said, many relationships today are based upon emotional damage rather than natural love, and so usually a number of the above principles of natural love are often not satisfied, thus causing dissatisfaction to be created with the relationship. Once this occurs, then either the relationship becomes based on other factors revolving around emotions disharmonious with love rather than love itself (such as the desire for approval at the cost of love and truth, the desire to be needed by someone – anyone will do, and so forth, which are all issues of co-dependence) or, the relationship itself breaks down completely.

When a relationship is dissatisfying it often becomes difficult to determine what the true cause is. The main reason for this is that each person in the relationship generally has emotional damage that distorts their own concept of love and their definition of loving behaviour, and so a tendency often develops to “blame” the other person in the relationship for the cause of dissatisfaction when often the true cause lay within our own soul.

Many people also avoid personal progress, and so when their own feelings and emotions are challenged, they react angrily towards the source of the challenge, rather than developing a sincere desire to examine their own emotional pain or error within themselves, and see how that pain or error could be causing damage to the relationship. So they avoid their own pain, and in the process, blame all of their pain on another person. These resistive reactions to

situations or people are often referred to as ego.

Another very large reason why relationship breakdown occurs is that relationships are often developed on the basis of each person in the relationship originally being attached or attracted to the other person because of their own emotional injuries. In other words, the original attraction is not based on pure natural love, but rather based on distorted emotions needing to be satisfied. If one person within this relationship begins to deal with these emotional injuries, the cause for the attraction may no longer exist for that person, and new causes of attraction must develop for the relationship to remain intact. If the second person in the relationship refuses to address these issues, then generally the relationship that previously satisfied the emotions of each participant (satisfying emotional injuries or errors, co-dependence), now no longer satisfies at least one person, and the result will be a breakdown in the relationship.

Of course, if both parties in the relationship truthfully from the soul desire change, have personal integrity and honesty, and are passionately desirous of personal emotional and spiritual growth, then even if the relationship began due to

co-dependent attractions, the relationship will be a great source of comfort and strength to assist each individual to progress personally, and can often survive the upheaval of dealing with and releasing emotional injuries.

4. Principles of Divine Love

Entering a relationship with God, and receiving His Divine Love as a result, will automatically challenge all of the emotional injuries and errors within us. Since our Heavenly Father is perfect in Love, if we do not feel the effects of receiving His Love the only cause can be within our soul. Our Father has created a perfect system for healing us in every way, the primary way being healing us from emotional pain caused by emotions and feelings in disharmony with Love. The results of this healing then are transferred from our soul into our spirit and physical bodies, and so a person on the Divine Path is eventually also healed from all spiritual and physical disease as well.

If we seriously consider this point, we can see that this very much simplifies our spiritual growth, and also our growth in understanding and displaying natural love to others. We have a way of finding out all of our personal emotional injuries that will harm any relationship, and this way is by following the Way to Divine Love, which results in our being able to feel the flow of Divine Love from our Father. If the Divine Love does not flow and we cannot feel it, then the cause is our own error, and if we have courage and are truthfully longing for and seeking our Father, we will be determined to find the source of those errors within, and ask His assistance for their removal.

The Law of Activation (which is sometimes also called the Law of True Desire or Passion) operates upon the true condition of the soul. A person can believe in their mind that they are longing or have a passionate desire for something in harmony with God's Laws, but if that desire is of the mind only, and does not originate within the soul, the thing longed for will not result at all. If the desire does originate within the soul, but its intent is not pure in its nature, then only effects that are in harmony with impurity will result.

This principle of course also applies to Divine Love and its reception. If we think we long for Divine Love, but the desire does not originate from the soul, but only from the mind, then the Holy Spirit cannot be activated to bring us the Divine Love. In other words, we can say; "Yes I want the Divine Love", but not ever really feel like we want it, and of course, if this is the case, we will never receive it.

Or, if we do actually long for Divine Love, but the longing or desire originates from intentions that are impure in their nature or not in harmony with truth (a desire to control, and desire to be in a better condition than someone else, a desire to get the benefits of Divine Love), rather than a pure desire to come to know and experience our Father, we of course will get what we truly long for, and not what we believe we long for. Divine Love cannot be obtained by

effort that is directed in disharmony with the Laws of Divine Love. A lack of personal truth, universal truth, personal purity, or purity of intent will all result in our inability to experience greater amounts of Divine Love at some point.

If we long to have our Father understand us, and yet do not wish to understand ourselves, then we will only ever receive the Divine Love to a small degree, and then we will stagnate, because a person having Divine Love to a greater degree will also come to long to know themselves. If we long to have our Father understand us, but we do not wish to understand our Father or others, then again we will only ever receive the Divine Love to a small degree, and then we will stagnate, because a person having Divine Love to a greater degree will also come to long to know God more fully, and understand, know and demonstrate true love to others.

If we desire to feel one of God's emotions (His Love), but do not desire to feel our own emotions, then while we retain such a view, we cannot receive any more of our Father's Love. His Love is an emotion, far more powerful in nature than our own emotions, so, if we cannot allow ourselves to experience our own emotions or take personal responsibility for our own emotions, then how can we expect God to be able to give us some of His Emotion. Surely, while we are full of our own emotions bottled up and not experienced, our Father is not able to give us some of His Love, because we are exercising our free will in a manner disharmonious to the reception of that Love.

5. Principles of Receiving Divine Love

So now we come to a very important point, one that cannot be dismissed, and that needs to be meditated upon fully to understand the operation of Divine Love upon our soul. For Divine Love to be received within my soul to the extent that I become at-one with God, five conditions must exist. They are;

1. God has a burning desire to know me and Love me, and knows when I desire Her Love.
2. God has a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and know I desire to give my love.
3. I need to develop a burning desire to be known by God and receive Love from Her, and know She desires to give Her Love to me.
4. I need to develop a burning desire to know God and give God my love, and know She desires my love.
5. I must have a burning desire for Divine Love to be active in my life.

Please note that I have said, "For Divine Love to be received within my soul to the extent that I become at-one with God, five conditions must exist." This is very important. Obviously, for a person who is just beginning on the path of obtaining the divine soul, not all if any of these conditions may exist initially, and yet they will receive Divine Love to some extent. But, to become at-one with our Father, all of these conditions must exist, and if they do not, at some point, stagnation in our relationship with Him will occur.

When you examine these conditions, you will see how similar they are to the conditions that must exist for natural love to exist between two humans. Let's examine each of these conditions in turn, and then perhaps analyse some circumstances in which these conditions may not be satisfied.

6. Our Father's Desires

Our Father of course has many desires that come from His Soul, and He is continually expressing His Desires in the entire universe, and this includes the material universe, the spiritual universe and soul universe. Of course, each universe is successively greater in its potential experience, and therefore, each universe includes consecutively greater diverse expressions of God's Creation.

As we have been told, God's Greatest Creation is the soul of man, and remember by the expression "soul of man", I mean the soul that contains two distinct parts that separate at the time of incarnation, yourself and your soul mate together. In time, due to each soul half's progression in Divine Love, these two parts will again be one, a process referred to as soul union, and will again form the single unit that our Father created, but now with a consciousness of its own complete identity (which identity consists of the sum of the identities of the two halves), and a consciousness of its own individualization (which individualization consists of the amalgamation of the individualization of each half).

We also know that the mortal body is a machine, material in nature and controlled by the soul via the spirit body, and this machine is the way in which one half of the soul can progressively gain experience and knowledge of the physical universe in which it lives. Of course, at the initial stages the universe experienced is primarily the one that it experiences via its physical senses, since the physical senses are the first of its senses to develop and mature. Then it can learn to also experience the spiritual universe, via the use and development of the spirit body and its senses (even while in a physical form), and then eventually if it has found the correct Way, the Way of Truth and Divine Love, it can learn to use and develop the senses of the soul (even while in a physical form, or spiritual form), and experience the soul universe.

Now, it is commonly conceived that man must be in a spirit body to experience the spirit universe, and must be in soul only to experience the soul universe, but it is a mistake to think this way as will be demonstrated over the coming years. The truth is that our experience, especially beyond the sixth sphere of the spirit universe, is totally dependent on our seeking for Divine Truth, having a burning desire for our Father's Personal Love, His Divine Love, and accepting the changes that these things bring to us. In the first century my life demonstrated that a person could exist on Earth, but have access to the entire spirit realm, dependent on the exercise of the free will of the person and the amount of Divine Love in their soul. In the 21st century, it will be demonstrated by fourteen (14) different individuals, seven (7) complete souls, that it is possible to also have access to many of the creations of our Father in every part of His Universe, and so we will demonstrate what the Divine Truth about soulmate love really is.

It is our Father's Desire for us to not only know about the potentiality of these facts, but also to be able to grow spiritually enough to enjoy all of His Creations, which are, in the end, an expression of His Love for His Children collectively.

7. Our Father's Love for All Collective Children

Our Father has demonstrated the Love that He has for his children collectively in all aspects of His Creation. While in the physical body, most people concentrate on their experience in the material universe, and even in this universe there are so many potential experiences that we could claim it alone is a world of infinite possibilities. And so it is.

When we meditate upon what our Father has done in this universe, and if we are growing in our expression of natural love only, it is possible to see that billions of lifetimes could be used and yet still not everything in this universe would be able to be understood completely. God created this playground, full of creatures that are an expression of His Love, primarily for the purpose of the education and enjoyment of the soul half experiencing the material universe. He created this as an expression of His Love for each child of His, and this Love is expressed independent

of whether the child themselves actually acknowledges the Creator or not.

It was this Love of the Father that I referred to in Matthew 5:45, where the substance of my words are recorded when it says; “Our Father in the heavens makes his sun rise upon wicked people and good, and makes it rain upon righteous people and unrighteous.” Our Father has literally provided a smorgasbord of variety in almost every field, and after tens of thousands of years of human existence on Earth, still man is yet to discover everything there is to enjoy in the physical universe, in fact, they have barely scratched the surface.

Not only has He created these things, but He has also created a material body via which the half of the soul living in this physical universe can enjoy a complete experience of the physical universe. The senses of touch, taste, smell, hearing, sight are all complimented by the almost infinite variety of sensations we can experience via those senses, and these sensations create new emotions, desires and passions within us. And all of this is an expression of our Father’s Love for His Grandest Creation, the human soul.

Of course, the spiritual universe is much grander, in scale and variety, and the soul universe grander again in scale and variety, and all of this our Father created as a playground of discovery for the human soul, each one of His Children whom He Loves dearly.

In addition, and perhaps even more wonderful, our Father did not just design all of this, and set it all in motion, and then let it all operate without His further consideration. Our Father also demonstrates a burning desire to completely know each single individual soul completely, and so He takes a personal interest in each half of the soul as it progresses through the experience of life in the playground. He knows every action we have even taken, every thought we have ever had, every feeling we have ever felt, and every desire we have ever nourished. He knows the effects of each action, the effect of every thought and word, the effect of every feeling, and the effect of every desire, and He is constantly attempting to communicate with us through His Universe so that we can grow towards a blissful life experience. He does this whether we deny Him or know He exists, fear Him or love Him, listen to Him or shut our ears to Him, walk away from Him or towards Him, are ignorant of Him or progressively understand Him, lie to Him or tell Him the truth.

Such is the Love God has for each of us, collectively and individually. He has His Burning Desire to know us completely, and so He does.

8. Knowing God

Knowing God is, of course, much more difficult for us, than it is for God to know us. So our Father, being perfect in His Nature, and complete in all His Expressions of Love, designed a perfect way for us to come to know Him. But in creating this Way, He did not expect us to choose it, nor does He punish us when we walk away from it. He just provided it for those who wanted to come to know Him. Coming to know God is optional, not something we must do, nor something we will ever be forced into doing. It depends totally on our own desire and passion, the exercise of our own will.

We can decide to experience and enjoy as much of this playground He created that we can without knowing Him, and He will still Love us with His Great Love and still attempt to communicate with us, because His Burning Desire to know us is not tainted with impure expectations, and always respects our own will. We will come to know as much about Him as we wish to know, based on our own desire and passion. We can investigate the playground He created, both physical and spiritual, to the limits of our own capacity as created, without ever really having a desire to understand the Person who created all of it. Such a person can feel they are completely happy within themselves, as many persons who are now living in the 6th sphere feel. They are self-reliant, examples of perfect natural men and

women, living in harmony with the moral laws of the universe, perfected in natural love, and feeling the joy of discovery each day within the universe our Loving Father has created for them to enjoy.

Their overwhelming desire and passion is to know and enjoy the creation. But they want to retain their own concept of the Creator, since they wish Him to conform to their own intellectual ideas and imaginations of who and what God is, and they either refuse to make other personal changes necessary to truly experience God, or they remain ignorant of how to completely experience God.

But, for those who have a burning desire to truly come to know Him, God created the Way, the Path of Truth and Life, and this creation is truly His Greatest Expression of Love to all human souls, since this is the only Way to further discovery of His Nature. He gave all of His Children a means to come to truly understand Him, and He did this by offering the means for His Children to obtain a part of Himself, His Divine Love. In obtaining It, their own soul becomes transformed in nature so that they are now able to begin to truly understand their own Father.

Of course, His Divine Love is not the only part of Himself that He may offer to us, as during our further progression we will realize, but it is the first and most important part of Himself, in that without it all other progression towards understanding God, and as a byproduct, His creations above the 6th sphere of the spiritual universe, is impossible.

Not only does our Father have a burning desire to know us individually, but He gave us an even greater gift than free will, and that is His Divine Love, a part of Himself, so that we could grow in a manner that would result in our coming to know Him by personally experiencing His Feelings of Love, and this substance our soul receives from God causes the transformation of the soul of man into the Divine.

Such is our Father's Burning Desire to know us, and be known by us. He created the entire universe so that we could come to know Him, and to feel His Love for us, and so that we would eventually develop a burning desire within ourselves to truly know Him.

So let's examine in more detail the soul conditions that will need to exist for us to continue to receive Divine Love.

1. God has a burning desire to know me and Love me, and knows when I desire Her Love.
2. God has a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and know I desire to give my love.
3. I need to develop a burning desire to be known by God and receive Love from Her, and know She desires to give Her Love to me.
4. I need to develop a burning desire to know God and give God my love, and know She desires my love.
5. I must have a burning desire for Divine Love to be active in my life.

9. Soul Condition 1: God's Burning Desire to Love Me

God has a burning desire to know me and give Her Love to me, and knows when I desire Her Love. There are three parts to this soul condition. As I have shown God does have a burning desire to know each of us individually, and She also has a burning desire to give us Her Love, and Her Creation of the Laws of Divine Love demonstrate these

facts. The simple fact that each person who longs for Divine Love receives It demonstrates that God has a burning desire to know and love each person individually.

But the third part may be difficult, not for God, but for ourselves. Do we let God know that I desire Her Love? How does God know what we desire? She does this by Her feeling our true desire. The instant we have a desire for Her Love, God feels in Her Soul the pull of our true desire, and the Holy Spirit in this case is automatically activated by our pure desire, and then soul condition 1 is completely satisfied. This operates instantly, and without failure, as does everything else God does. As far as it depends upon God, everything is in place. It only remains that She can feel our true desire. Of course, God can feel all of our desires, but Her Love only responds to a pure emotional desire coming from our soul that is in harmony with Her Laws. For God to feel our true desire, we must have a true desire. So the question becomes; do I really have a true desire for God's Love? Is this desire I say I have pure, without corrupting influences? I will discuss this matter more in the section under soul condition 3.

10. Soul Condition 2: God's Burning Desire to Be Loved By Me

God has a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and knows when I desire to give my love. Again, there are three parts to this soul condition. As I have shown our Father does have a burning desire to be known by each of us individually, and He also has a burning desire to receive our love, to the extent we are able to give it. Again, His Creation of the Laws of Divine Love demonstrates these facts.

However, again the third part may be difficult for us. Does He know I desire to give him my love? How does our Father know that we love him? He does this by His feeling our love. Since our Father created our soul with the ability to send our love to any other soul in the universe, including His Divine Soul, the instant we feel love for our Father, He feels it. So then soul condition 2 is completely satisfied. Our Father feels our love without fail the instant we feel it within ourselves.

Because our emotions are involved, loving thoughts can only come from loving feelings. So there is no such thing as a thought of love without an emotion. The mind or the brain cannot love. But the feeling of love that comes from the soul can be activated by thoughts of the mind. So, there is a relationship between thoughts and loving feelings or loving emotions.

As far as it depends upon our Father, everything is in place. It only remains that He can feel our desire to love Him. For Him to feel our love, we must have pure love for Him and be feeling it ourselves. So the question becomes; do I really have pure love for God? Am I in love with my Father? Is this love I say I have without corrupting influences or impure expectations? I will discuss this matter more in the section under soul condition 4.

11. Soul Condition 3: My Burning Desire to Be Loved By God

Now things begin to become more difficult, because now we must begin to know ourselves truly, and be able to feel our own pure emotions, desires, passions and longings.

Let's examine this condition's three phases one at a time.

11.1. I need to have a burning desire to be known by my heavenly Mother

Do I have a burning desire to be known by anyone? Often I may say that I do, but I may be in a state of psychological reversal regarding the matter, where my thoughts and my feelings are actually opposite. (Please note this is the cause of many diseases, from migraine headaches to cancer.) For example, a person often states they have a burning desire to be known by someone else, and then they spend the majority of their life lying to others, withholding truth from others, misrepresenting their true feelings, running away from trusting others, avoiding emotional transactions, and withholding their heart in love. So the truth is that they do not really want someone else to know them, even though they think they do.

This is similar to a person who says they want to loose weight and goes on diets one after the other, but never loses weight. They believe with their mind they wish to loose weight, but there is a feeling within them that is more powerful saying they wish to remain fat or gain weight. It may be as simple as, "If I loose weight, I will look attractive, then I will get unwanted attention, and I don't want attention, so I will stay fat."

There are usually deep emotional causes from childhood for this kind of reasoning that are completely ignored by the mind, because the mind responds to the soul emotions saying; "I (the soul) want my mind to help me to deny any true emotion that causes me to feel pain." When this occurs, the mind will attempt to follow the soul's incessant instructions and avoid all food, drink, events, memories, and situations that trigger the emotional pain. Or, conversely, it will be attracted towards food, drink, events, memories or situations that assist it to be distracted from pain. While we are in this condition, we are using our mind to filter and avoid what our soul says is negative emotion, and while we do this, we do not have a pure desire to truly know ourselves, or be known by God.

Allowing myself to be known requires my emotional openness. It requires that I want to expose myself as I truly am to God and others. It requires that I understand that She sees everything within me, even those things that I feel ashamed of, that I feel guilty for, that I feel rotten about. It requires that I am honest with myself, and see my own condition as it truthfully is, rather than the condition that I portray to others falsely. It requires that I live in truth.

Having a burning desire to be known is often more easily satisfied in the spirit world than on Earth. The reason is that shortly after entering the spirit world, most spirits realize how naked they are in regards to their own thoughts and feelings, and the condition of their own soul. Often the spirit will then "give up" the pretence they kept while on Earth, because in the spirit world they find such a pretence fruitless. So, for a spirit it is not very difficult exposing true thoughts and feelings, whether creative or destructive, to their heavenly Creator, since the truth has been already exposed to themselves and others.

But, on the Earth, it is very easy to deny our own true thoughts and feelings, and we often spend our entire life denying how we truly feel, also attempting to hide the truth of our thoughts and feelings from others. When we are in this habit, we are actually trying to hide ourselves from ourselves, and as a subsequent result, we also by default are attempting to hide ourselves from our Father. We cannot have a desire to hide ourselves from ourselves, and at the same time have a desire to be open to our Father. These two desires are in opposition to each other, and will result in our Father feeling our burning desire to remain hidden rather than a burning desire to be known and loved. If I desire to hide myself, then I do not love myself, which means I do not love what my Father feels is the best of His creations. So, the end result is that we dislike something our Father Loves, and we are in disharmony with our Father's feelings. We have in fact become critical of His Greatest Creation.

This is one of the reasons why people who have personal discussions with me at times get angry and frustrated with me. When I am talking with any person, I will concentrate on the emotional transactions that happen between myself and the other person, and this usually has the effect of exposing emotional injuries. Then, because many

persons on Earth are still very desirous of covering over their true emotions (they are yet to accept they are naked emotionally), often the person I am talking with gets angry with me in an effort to deny the truth about their deeper emotions.

Some prefer continuously and for long periods to project anger, hatred and resentment towards me rather than realize that they are just afraid about going deeper within themselves towards their emotional truth. Once a person is on the Divine Path, this kind of conduct becomes rare, and certainly never lasts for long, because the disharmony such desire (the desire to avoid emotion) creates with the opposing desire of receiving Divine Love (a blissful emotion) causes the soul to be in a very “discombobulated” state (as the Apostle John would say), a state that most people cannot endure for long.

11.2. I need to have a burning desire to receive Love from God

Do I have a burning desire to be loved by God, to receive Her Divine Love? Do I have a burning desire to be loved at all? Often I may say that I do, but again I may be in a state of psychological reversal regarding the matter, where my thoughts and my feelings are actually opposite. For example, a person often states they have a burning desire to be loved by someone else, and then they spend the majority of their life hating themselves, and this self-hatred is demonstrated by their lack of care about their own self, their physical and emotional health, and their own spiritual condition. The constantly reject their own soul, by constantly rejecting their soul’s emotions, passions and desires.

Often we project our love injury feelings and emotions onto our Father, but deny this process with our mind. In our mind we say; “I really want my Father to give me His Love”, but our feelings are that we are unlovable, maybe because our parents or our primary caregivers did not demonstrate love to us. This may especially be the case if we have experienced emotional, physical or sexual abuse. Abuse teaches us that we are unable to be loved by those people who “should” love us, so then we feel we are unlovable. We are saying to ourselves emotionally; “If my mother (or father) could not love me, then nobody can.” Of course, we still desire someone’s love, but each time someone attempts to love us, we use words or actions that push them away, because we believe we are unlovable. So we come to believe we want love, but our true soul condition, which will activate the soul of our Father, is that we feel we are unable to be loved.

The Law of Attraction will expose this condition within us. When we are in this condition, we will feel that we love others, but that others do not understand us or love us. Of course, it is not love that we are experiencing for others, but rather co-dependence. The soul in the condition where it believes it is unlovable will surround itself with people, but each one of those persons will project expectations upon the individual so that eventually the individual sees that it really does not want love, but wants dependence. If love “hurts”, then it is not love, and at some time in the future we will need to come to understand what love is before we will progress.

We can believe with our mind all we want, but unless our true soulful desire or passion is for the thing we say we want, we will never receive it. This illustrates the damage that can be done by the great undermining negative influence of poor parental care. Feelings of dissatisfaction felt within childhood are under the influence of our soul in pain, then denied and buried by our mind in an effort to prevent further painful experiences, and the result is our inability to recognize our own true feelings and emotions. All of this must be reversed. It is our soul’s emotional condition that activates the Law of Attraction, not our intellectual reasoning.

Childhood feelings regarding love that are in error have the largest effect on the soul attempting to desire its Mother’s Love. All of these emotions will be confronted if we truly seek and desire Divine Truth and Divine Love, and as we come to know and love our Mother, a byproduct of such experience is that we also come to know and love ourselves. God created this process, which is perfect in all its ways, a process that exposes within us all of our personal love injuries, exposes all of our personal desires and passions that are in disharmony with Her Laws or Her

Love, exposes all of our thoughts, words and actions that are the effects of our soul's true condition, and all of our selfishness, pride, shame, guilt, sadness, fear, anger and resentment.

If we truly want God's Love, then we must also truly want to recognize within ourselves and release from ourselves all of these disharmonious conditions.

11.3. I need to feel God desires to give me Love

One of the greatest shortcomings of mankind alienated from God is their concept of our Creator. Concepts are drastically limited by our own emotional injuries, and mankind continuously "projects" their emotional condition upon God, and beliefs and attitudes towards God are mostly based on conceptions of persons who portray a God they wish to see rather than desiring to come to know Him as He truly is.

Those on a spiritual path often cannot explain who or what God is, and they also do not have a concept of His personality. Because of this, they struggle to understand that God wants a personal relationship with them, and wants to give them His Love. They believe that Absolute Truth, Divine Truth can not be known nor understood, so they never ask for Divine Love or Divine Truth or seek it. Others project their own feelings and emotions onto God, and desire God to be full of anger and resentment, wrathful, eternally punishing those who disobey, someone to be feared. Would such a fearsome being want to really love them? Is it even love when it is so conditional, with the constant threat of punishment underlying God's intent?

Those who are on the intellectual and moral path to "enlightenment", as it is often called, have many limitations of conception which are then projected onto God, and God, if He exists to them at all, then becomes an unapproachable force, a nebulous energy or power without personality, a part of each one of us, but existing throughout the universe; a total conundrum, a mystery unfathomable, full of contradictions and inconsistencies. They come to believe that having a relationship with God is to just have a relationship with Self, that Self is God expressed, that God needs us to experience Himself. To them, the love of God means the love of our "higher self". Will a person with this belief ever really seek God's Love and His Truth?

Obviously, we could mention multitudes of reasons why we may not believe or feel that our Father desires to give us His Love, and these reasons vary dependent on our emotional condition, the beliefs of our mind, and our experiences in our life. If we truly want to have our Father's Love, then we need to feel that He wants us to seek for it.

For many of us, our earthly parents have not been very expressive with their love, imposing upon us their own emotional and love injuries, or they may have even been quite abusive towards us. When this is the case, our emotions and feelings gathered from these experiences will be projected towards either the feminine or masculine parts of God, and as a result, often we will want to believe mentally that God is loving and caring, but within our emotions are another set of feelings which tell us that God does not care, does not feel, does not understand, and certainly does not want to love us. All of these emotions need to be challenged if we are to experience Divine Love in our lives.

A true conception of our Father and his Qualities and Attributes will progressively be enhanced as we receive His Divine Love, since His Divine Love is the substance that transforms our soul and gives it the ability to more deeply understand the Source of that Love.

12. Soul Condition 4: My Burning Desire to Love God

Mankind's way of living has become so distorted, and the condition of the soul so covered with sin and error that many people in this world want something without being prepared to give of themselves. They want to be loved, but do not want to risk loving. They want to receive gifts, but are not generous in giving. They want more material things, but they do not want to give anything materially unless they get in return. They want someone else to work for them, but they do not want to work for others. When they are poor, they want to take from the rich and give to the poor, when they are rich they want to take from the poor.

This also is a primary reason why many receive the Divine Love of God to a certain extent while they are on Earth, and then fail to receive it more until sometime after they have passed over into the spirit world. They want, but they are not prepared to truly give of everything they have.

Becoming at-one with our Creator requires us to have the same kind of feelings within our soul as She has within Her Divine Soul, and this will automatically result if we possess Divine Love within our own soul, because the Divine Love modifies our soul in a manner that transforms it into a being that can begin to feel God's feelings and emotions. Our Mother gives of Herself constantly, not just Her Attributes and Qualities, but also of Her Emotions and Feelings. She is a never-ending clearinghouse of Gifts. She is not a storehouse, She never keeps anything to Herself, and Her Desire is always to share with others. Her Desire to share Her Love with us is the primary reason for our own existence.

Initially when we begin to know that God's Love is available to us, we generally do not have a burning desire for It, since we really do not know what God's Love is, nor do we know the advantages to ourselves in our generating within us a desire to experience Divine Love in our lives. So, initially, our desire could be said to be cold or lukewarm, because it is not really possible for us to have desires towards God, when, at the same moment, we have many desires that are disharmonious with Divine Love.

12.1. I need to have a burning desire to know God

At the beginning of any relationship, we are usually in a condition where we do not know the person we have just met, and so therefore, we are not in a position to truly appreciate them. Just like any new acquaintance, we will never get to know a person we have just met unless we feel some sense of rapport with them, some sense of desire to get to know them. We walk past thousands of people, often even within the space of a single day, without ever really expressing a desire to get to know any of them.

And, often we do the same thing with God. We often walk past all of the things our Creator has done, and rarely give a thought that we can get to personally know the Being who was the Cause of this beauty. So, one of the first emotions that is necessary to develop in our relationship with God is a desire to get to know Her. She is right next to us, knowing every thought, word and feeling, and the cause for every thought, word and feeling, and yet we ignore the only way to connect with Her.

Often the seed of desire to know God never is allowed to grow within us, and usually this is because of many of the negative viewpoints of God that we have. In many of my seminars, I have found people actually hating me for even using the word "God" when referring to the Creator. Some have even walked out. This inner emotion within them is often caused by terrible experiences with religion during their childhood formative years. Our relationship with God will require that we experience and release all of those negative emotions about religion and God that have been imposed upon us by people who do not understand our Creator. It is not possible to have a burning desire for Love from a Being who we hate, or fear, or view as sexist, racist, or partial. So, all those emotions will need to be worked through and released before we can be at-one with God.

12.2. I need to have a burning desire to give God my love

Often it is one thing to come to know someone, but quite another to actually want to love them. When we get to know different people, we generally are very much confronted either by our own emotions or by the emotions of the other person, and these factors will determine whether the person will eventually be a true friend or not.

Obviously, God's emotions are always pure, and so, if we have not yet developed a burning desire to come to know God, then it is only because we are yet to truly understand God's Divine Qualities and Attributes. Usually we attribute many negative emotions to God, such as wrath, a desire to punish, a lack of parental care, a lack of desire to want us as Her child, and many other similar emotional erroneous beliefs that have attached themselves to our soul while we have been growing up are often the underlying cause as to why we avoid a relationship with God.

While these emotions are within us, we will struggle with developing a burning desire to give God our own love. But the beauty of Divine Love is that, as It begins Its influence upon the soul, It confronts all of these emotions, and, as long as we ourselves are prepared to exercise our own free will to experience and release those emotions, all of the reasons why we have a negative viewpoint of God will eventually vanish.

But this is often a difficult process, especially if we have called upon God in the past as a child, and we feel He has not responded or heard our plea. This is particularly the case with many sufferers of sexual or violent abuse. They have often called out to God wanting God to stop the abuse from occurring, and, not understanding all of the laws surrounding the issue, develop a deep resentment of God which often lasts beyond their earthly existence and many hundreds and sometimes thousands of years in the spirit world.

But we cannot ever see the truth when anger dictates our responses. We also cannot ever really come to know love when we are full of personal rage. And our rage and terror, like all other emotions, need to be experienced to be released. This is when we often feel that everything is too difficult. Our soul has become like a body full of the barbs of poison, placed there by the arrows of another, but still needing to be removed. Our Father cannot assist in the removal unless we are willing. We often want God to break His Own Laws to remove the poison we have ingested, and our rage at God at His seeming refusal to do so, although misplaced, is really a reflection of the depth of terror we feel about dealing with these emotions ourselves. It is very hard to understand God when we already believe God to be uncaring, and it is also very difficult to allow ourselves to trust God will help us through the maze of emotion, when we believe that He never did help us when we were first experiencing it.

So, developing a burning desire to love and seek God is very difficult when we have so many emotions within us that cause us to already feel rejected by Him. Of course, if our parents had assisted us to experience and release these emotions when we were young, we would not now have these problems coming to love God. We would have already come to see that the true cause of our emotional damage was not God, but rather the people who chose to harm us, and we would have already learned that the Laws of Compensation would result in those ones eventually having to experience the pain they caused. But, our parents often are in even worse soul condition than ourselves due to events that have affected their lives, even if they themselves were not the actual cause of the violence against us.

Even the reincarnation philosophies that dominate much spirituality today have been created in an attempt to understand personal pain. But the true reason for all personal pain is that man decided many millennia ago to walk away from God and to exercise his own free will in a manner disharmonious to God's Law. And God, who gave man this supreme and most beautiful gift of free will, would not be able to correct the situation in the manner that most humans have in the past wanted without also removing the gift He gave.

All God's Laws are perfect, and God, more than anyone else, knows this. Man has tried the experiment of lawlessness, of self-reliance, and it did not, and does not, bring the happiness man expected. When we come to see how beautiful

the gift of free will is, then we will truly begin to feel a deep desire and love for the Creator of such a gift. But like any powerful gift, it can be used for powerful badness, or powerful goodness, and man is only now beginning to see the full effects of his error. So, if you do not have a burning desire to know and love God, then it is probable that you have within you some emotions of self-reliance, or some pain which you have associated with God or believe that God is it's cause. If this is so, these emotions will also be confronted in your desire to seek Divine Love.

12.3. I need to feel God desires my love

It is very difficult to love someone whom you believe does not want you to love them, and who you also believe does not love you. Many times our concept of God is that our Creator is far away, some All Powerful Being to whom we appear just as ants, or even pawns in the larger game of universal life. We often feel He is not personally interested in our troubles and concerns, that He does not listen to our cares and troubles, and certainly does not desire love from us.

These emotions are actually quite devastating to our relationship with our Divine Parent. Since God is completely self-existent and self-sufficient, He is not needy in any way, so, therefore, He does not need our love. However, once we ourselves progress in love, we come to see that there is a vast difference between neediness, and love, and there is a large difference between need and desire. Need is usually based around emotional injuries, while love is driven by pure and sincere passion or desire.

There are many emotional reasons why we may feel that God does not want our love. Almost all of those reasons come from false beliefs surrounding God that have entered our soul and taken possession of it. All false beliefs that remain with us generally have emotional content, and so, they are hard to work through and release. This of course also applies to false beliefs surrounding God.

In any relationship, if I believe the person I would like to love does not want my love (even if they really do desire my love), then I will prevent myself from giving them my love in an effort to avoid the potential pain of being rejected emotionally. I may construct many intellectual reasons for my decision to believe they do not want me, and most of these will revolve either around assumptions about the other person's true desires, or revolve around my wishing to believe that they do not want me (deep emotions of unworthiness, guilt, shame, loneliness, or fears of rejection).

Once I work through these emotions, along with learning the truth about God, I will be able to feel that God desires my love, and also desires to give Divine Love to me.

13. Soul Condition 5: My Burning Desire to Live Divine Love

Once Divine Love is received into the soul, one of Its Laws is that It requires the exercise of love with others. Holding love within is an act based around emotions of fear; fear of rejection, fear of loss, fear of not having enough, fear of emotional exposure and so forth. As God's Love enters the soul, you will automatically find yourself developing a desire to love others, and your fears will all be confronted.

The development of this desire is not intellectual, and it does not require effort, in the sense of trying to live a life of love while inside there are still emotions of pain. Instead, as the Divine Love enters the soul, it causes your sincere desires and passions to change, and while previously situations may have resulted in feelings sadness, fear or anger (although you may have intellectually denied the expression of these emotions), now, automatically, without having

to try, you find yourself expressing Divine Love in your life in all situations, and in particular situations you would have normally desired to act differently.

It is like 1 Corinthians 13:4-7 from the Bible states;

4 Love is long-suffering and kind. Love is not jealous, it does not brag, does not get puffed up, 5 does not behave indecently, does not look for its own interests, does not become provoked. It does not keep account of the injury. 6 It does not rejoice over unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth. 7 It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

or

13:4 Love is patient, love is kind, it is not envious. Love does not brag, it is not puffed up. 13:5 It is not rude, it is not self-serving, it is not easily angered or resentful. 13:6 It is not glad about injustice, but rejoices in the truth. 13:7 It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

When a person has received Divine Love, the reflection of this Love in the manner described in the Bible begins to happen automatically, without an intellectual attempt to meet any standard. If we find ourselves not being able to demonstrate these qualities, then all it means is that we are yet to either receive enough Divine Love for the expression to be automatic, that we are yet to release emotions that prevent the pure expression of Divine Love, or that we wish to hold onto harmful emotions.

When Divine Love enters the soul, it creates a burning desire within the soul to express itself in love. It does not require us to “try to love”, or “try to be kind”, or “try to be patient”, or “try to be calm”. We will automatically be these things as the Divine Love transforms our soul, because the Divine Love turns our “heart of stone”, into a “heart of flesh”. It transforms us into a being that reflects Love, not because we intellectually force ourselves to, but because our passion has also been transformed from being based on injurious emotions to being based on Divine Love.

If we have to “try” to do the “right” thing, then we are yet to be transformed by Divine Love. “Trying” is the result of intellectual and moral development in Natural Love, or the result of emotions of error yet to be released from the soul. Divine Love transforms us from making effort into natural expression without effort. For that reason, it is true freedom.

If we are yet to reach that place, then all we need do is continue to release the negative emotional baggage we carry and continue to sincerely long (pray) from the heart for Divine Love from our heavenly Parent. The Divine Love will do Its work. If ourselves or others do not notice personal changes that are automatic, then we have become stagnant in the reception of the Divine Love and we need to address within ourselves the reason why we are not exercising our emotional free will to allow further progress.

14. Summary

Sometimes a person’s desire for Divine Love is motivated totally by a desire to be happy personally, and to be free of the worries and strife that a life of alienation from God brings. In other words, we often seek Divine Love for less than pure reasons that come from selfish needs. Our relationship with God will expose all desires and passions that are disharmonious with love. Our Divine Parent is sincere in all His Feelings and Emotions, and He also instantly knows when our motives are pure and sincere, because these qualities resonate with His Soul.

When we begin prayer, having a burning desire is not always possible because other emotional baggage that must be released taints desire, only upon release of emotional error can a pure and sincere desire be realized. As we release our harmful emotions, we grow in sincerity and purity, and our desire for God grows. In time, as we progress and grow in soul development with the assistance of God's Love, our Free Will is able to be exercised in a completely pure manner, and with sincerity.

When this happens, we will be able to say; "I have a burning desire for God."

Your brother

AJ

Relationship With God:

The World's Definition of God

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Session 1

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered by Jesus (AJ Miller) on 11th September 2011 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia. In this seminar Jesus discusses the disparities between the world's different viewpoints of God and the truth about God's Attributes and Characteristics, with a particular emphasis on contradictions that are presented about God in the Bible.

Table of Contents

The World's Definition of God: Part 1

1. Introduction

1.1. Holy books that falsely portray God cannot be relied upon as God's Word

1.2. Emotions that children have towards their parents are imposed upon God

1.3. The world's definition of God arises from holy books

2. Different perceptions of God in the world

2.1. New Age concepts

2.2. The Bible's concepts

2.3. The truth about God

3. Scientifically determining the truth about God

3.1. The Christian perspective that God punishes mankind for their sins

3.2. The Christian perspective that they communicate with God through Jesus

3.3. Using logic and love to determine God's Attributes and Qualities

3.3.1. How AJ discovered God's Attributes and Characteristics in the first century

3.4. Reasons for resisting discovering the truth about God

3.5. Using logic and love to determine God's Attributes and Qualities (continued)

3.5.1. God's Emotions

3.5.2. An example of a participant who has investigated many spiritual paths

3.6. Logic needs to be applied without emotional filters

3.6.1. Knowing what love is by recognising the truth

3.7. Believing that we have more love than God is not logical

3.8. Contradictions in the Bible about God's Loving Nature

3.8.1. The issue of God giving us free will

4. Religion, control and tithing

4.1. Religion and tithing

4.2. Priests versus prophets

5. The truth about God giving us free will

5.1. Testing the truth about free will

The World's Definition of God: Part 2

- 6. AJ addresses the audience's resistance to the discussion
- 7. The importance of understanding God
- 8. God and the universe
 - 8.1. Reasons for resistance to logic
- 9. Divine Truth is infinite
- 10. The importance of examining the world's definition of God
- 11. Different teachings about God's Location and Nature
 - 11.1. World views about God being punishing
 - 11.2. Do God's Laws punish?
 - 11.2.1. An example of gravity and aerodynamics
 - 11.2.2. Laws that operate on the human soul
 - 11.2.3. God's Laws are designed to teach us how to love
 - 11.2.4. An example of getting an illness
- 12. Changing false belief systems
- 13. Different teachings about God's Mercy and Wrath
- 14. Different teachings about God's Perfect Creations
- 15. Emotional injuries impair our ability to identify illogical teachings about God
 - 15.1. Barriers in our souls to truth and error
 - 15.2. AJ's personal experiences of identifying untruths taught about God
 - 15.3. Receiving God's Love with false beliefs about God
 - 15.4. False beliefs about God enter us from our environment even if we're not religious
- 16. False teachings about karma
- 17. False beliefs that God is absent and does not love us
- 18. Different teachings about God leading us into temptation and testing us
- 19. Kinesiology calibration of different spiritual teachings
- 20. Different teachings about God allowing bad things to happen to us
- 21. Conclusions

[21.1. The world is full of contradictions about God](#)

[21.2. False beliefs are allowed to enter the soul because of fear in the soul](#)

[21.2.1. False beliefs about the rapture](#)

[21.3. We need God's Truth and God's Love to remove all fear-based beliefs](#)

[21.3.1. The real Lord's Prayer](#)

[22. Closing words](#)

The World's Definition of God: Part 1

1. Introduction

When many people read the Padgett Messages or the Book of Truths, they have an emotional openness where they feel grief and sorrow automatically flow as they're reading the messages. It's quite a beautiful process if you fully allow it; you are actually receiving Divine Love while you're reading, and your soul is open. Everything is really wonderful in that place. Reading those kinds of books can cause a lot of growth.

However, as I pointed out, in your day-to-day life there will be events that connect you with emotions of anger, frustration, annoyance. Those emotions that revolve around anger or rage-based emotions are like a doorway, a guide to the fact that in your day-to-day life you're in resistance to love.

So we can actually get into a higher state by reading the Padgett Messages and reading the Book of Truths. We can be open – crying, letting ourselves feel the emotions. All of that's fantastic and don't give it up; I've read them myself fifteen times and every time I read them I have that response. But don't go into a place in your day-to-day life of then resisting the fact that you have all these addictions in play. The addictions are still there, present in your day-to-day life. Whenever you feel anger, frustration, annoyance and so forth, you're yet to release those addictions.

So do the things that make you feel open to God, don't stop doing them, but you also need to embrace some work on dealing with and recognising the addictions that drive this other frustration – anger, annoyance, and similar feelings that you have. Let yourself find them. If you don't find them, you'll receive Divine Love to a certain point, but you will not receive any more. You'll get enough Divine Love to a degree, and then you will stagnate.

I've known people who have read the Padgett Messages every single day for 30 years, but for the last 28 or 29 of those years they've never received Divine Love because in their day-to-day life they're not looking at their addictions and resistance. That's what they're doing, and we've got to be quite honest with ourselves if we're going to do that. We all get into stagnation at some point, and when we're in stagnation we've got to realise, "Wow, this is me and my addiction." If we can do that, it's very, very positive.

Okay, let's focus on the discussion at hand. The relationship with God is the series of talks that myself and Mary are wanting to talk about. There's a number of talks we want to give in this series, and this particular one we want to talk about today is The World's Definition of God.

Now if I can clarify what we're going to talk about in this particular discussion. First, we're not going to talk about whether God exists or not. That's a completely different discussion, which we'd love to have at some point with you. We're not going to discuss things like the different belief systems on the Earth about God, ranging from there is no God, to God is dead, to God doesn't care, right the way through to there is a God who cares and loves you. I'll be referring to those things, but I'm not going to discuss every one of those subjects in detail because other talks that we give on this subject of relationship with God will address those issues.

We are not going to look at all of the contradictions in the holy books, because unfortunately the reality is that many of the so called holy books contain many contradictions within each of their books. We're going to look at some of the contradictions that refer to God, but not the contradictions that are there about other subjects, and there are literally hundreds of subjects on which these holy books contradict themselves. So we're not going to discuss that. We are however going to refer to a degree to whether we can trust the holy books, the Bible, the Quran and other books like that as being God's Word.

1.1. Holy books that falsely portray God cannot be relied upon as God's Word

One of the primary things I would like to state at the outset is this: If a book does not accurately describe God's True Nature, then my suggestion to you is that book cannot be trusted as being God's Word. Myself and Mary receive many emails in the course of a day, often coming from people whom you would call religious, who are upset about my claims and Mary's claims and also upset with us about different aspects about God. They often send me quite derogatory emails saying that they wish to debate with me, using the Bible, whether what I am saying can be the truth. I put to you and everybody who presents that to me that if you wish to debate with me about a book that can be proven to be illogical and is misrepresentative of the very God you're wanting to debate with me about, then relying on that book as a source of information is flawed from the outset in its logic. It's pointless for me to engage with any person who is not open to the irregularities, misrepresentations, and complete contradictions that are contained within a book that they're trying to argue with.

So it's pointless having a discussion about the Bible and whether the Bible says that I, Jesus, could be standing in front of you on Earth or not, when that exact same Bible presents a God that is totally not the God I know. It's a totally different God, and I suggest a God that doesn't actually exist, that is presented by many of these books.

There are many truths contained in the holy books. I'm not saying there is no truth in these books; however, I am saying that these books cannot be relied upon as the Word of God because they do not accurately present God. It's a very basic statement that I am making. If a book does not accurately present God, then it cannot be relied upon as being God's Word. Simple as that. And if it cannot be relied upon as being God's Word, then how can we use it in our logical discussion about the truth of the universe or the truth about God? It's very flawed logical reasoning to do so.

1.2. Emotions that children have towards their parents are imposed upon God

That being said, I've bought a Bible along with me so we can talk about some of the different things in it about God. Before we do, I want to raise with you one primary thing that is important to realise with regard to every book that's ever been written about God and it's this: The emotions that children have towards their parents are imposed upon "God."

The reason we're able to accept what a book like the Bible says about God is because it describes a parent that is not very different to our own. Since it describes a parent that is not very different to our own parent, we can accept that this must be the truth about God. And I put to you, that is not the case. God is better than any person on Earth.

The Bible portrays a genocidal maniac as God (Laughter). If you add up all the people the Bible says God destroyed, God murdered over 2,400,000 people. That does not include the ones that don't have numbers. For instance the Bible says God destroyed the people in Noah's day, but it doesn't give how many. It says he wiped out all the creatures, all the animals, and all the humans aside from Noah and his family. Now that's genocide, and if God chose to do that then God is a genocidal maniac. But even with that, it doesn't say how many people died. If you just record all the things in the Bible that say how many people died, God murdered over 2,400,000 people.

Now if a ruler on this planet murdered 2,400,000 people because those people would not follow his rules, what would you call him? A dictator, would you not? And I suggest to you God is not a dictator. So the Bible portrays a god that does not exist. It does portray many parental emotions that do exist, unfortunately, but not in God. Unfortunately they exist in the world – and that becomes the world's definition of God. That's what's actually happening. The Bible portrays a God who is selfish, petty, unforgiving, unmerciful and unloving, and I'm going to show that to you today.
[00:14:47.27]

This is one of the reasons there is so much confusion on the Earth about God. Even the so-called holy books that are meant to portray God accurately and are meant to be God's Word portray a God that doesn't exist. They portray a

person who is worse than the average person on Earth in their emotional state, and I'm going to show you that in this discussion.

1.3. The world's definition of God arises from holy books

Mary: I just have a question, babe. We've all been coming along and listening to you for however long we all have been. Why are you taking to us about the Bible today?

Because the world's definition of God is proclaimed to have come from many of these holy books like the Quran and the Bible, and since the world's definition of God has come from them, we now must examine them to examine what kind of God these books portray.

Mary: So even if we've never picked up a Bible, this has been a part of our culture, our life, and our schooling?

This has been a part of our culture and our life. I should have bought along another book I bought just recently called "The God Fallacy." It's a very good book, written by an atheist. I can't agree with his assumptions that God doesn't exist; however, a lot of the things he says in the book are definitely true. My suggestion is to have a look at that book. I forget the name of the writer. I am in complete harmony with many atheists that I meet about religion and about religion's definition of God, but I put to them that many of them are atheists because they are thinking that religion's view of God is the correct view of God, and this is not a very logical assumption. [00:17:06.06]

How can the religions that have come across the Earth over literally thousands of years, through which a lot of these books arrive, have accurately portrayed God when the majority of us have emotions as children towards our own parents that we're now seeing as God?

One other thing I'd like to clarify at the beginning of the discussion is that I actually love the Bible and I love the Quran, but I do not agree that they are God's Word. It becomes very evident when you start looking at the different things that are said about God that they cannot be God's Word. At the end of the day, a book that portrays God inaccurately can only be man's word.

However, there is a large degree of truth that you can find in the Bible and the Quran and many other holy books. The problem is sorting out the truth from the error. Although that may seem to be a problem, it's actually quite simple: If you base everything on love, you will soon see what's error. That's the way we can test everything – whether it's loving or not. So I'm going to present some verses that I've written down and present some ideas to you about what God is and why there is so much confusion about God.

Many of you have probably spent much of your life trying to discover what God is, and many of us in fact have given up the process of discovering what God is because it seems so convoluted. There seem to be so many varying opinions. So in the end we just give up, we finish up saying nobody knows. We'll just wait and see and we hope that when we pass, we'll be able to see. Then you start talking to some spirits and you realise that they don't see what God is either. So passing doesn't help in understanding God, and in fact many spirits are just as confused about God as we are here on Earth. Even though they realise there's no such thing as death, they still have just as much confusion about what God is.

2. Different perceptions of God in the world

So let's start with some of these different perceptions that the world has, which I'd call contradictions.

2.1. New Age concepts

First of all there are the New Age people, if I can call them that. I've been called a New Age person and I can't agree that I am a New Age person. Besides the fact that I am 2000 years old (Laughter), I can't agree with a lot of the philosophies. While I love the New Age movement in the sense that I feel it has opened up mankind to the possibility of spirit interaction and it's opened up mankind to a lot of very good concepts that the religions generally have shut down, the reality is also unfortunately that the New Age concept of God is perhaps its largest flaw.

What is the New Age concept of God? That "I am God," God is energy, God is the universe. Logically there are a lot of flaws already. What we're basically saying is that "I am equal to God" and that's equal to "I am the universe," so that means that I am the universe as well.

Do you feel like the universe at this point in time? (Laughter) Or do you feel like a person who exists in the universe at this point in time? Which one? You certainly don't feel like the universe, do you? So, I, God, and the universe are equal and are one. Well, that sounds very interesting. There are a few other things that are said to be at-one with God or one with God, but the reality obviously is that there is no logic in this, none whatsoever.

What I find outstanding on Earth is how totally illogical things can be presented and through the mind and the use of words, it can then be accepted as a logical possible argument on which to base the rest of your life. Don't you find that funny? That we're willing to go through this process of doing these mental gymnastics just in order to avoid the fact that we don't know the truth? We'd rather know the truth, even if it's a lie and call it the truth, than actually understand the truth. It would be far better to say I've got no idea about God than it would be to say I am equal to God and that's equal to the universe and, therefore, I'm saying I am the universe. Honestly, I feel that's definitely proven to be incorrect. I am existing in the universe, that is definitely correct. So that's the New Age movement.

2.2. The Bible's concepts

Now what does the Bible say about the same subject? I'll just read you from the book of Job. It says,

"One day the angels came to present themselves before God, and Satan also came with them."

Now if you can stand before somebody, what is that saying? They are an entity, aren't they? A being, someone whom you can be before. And it says,

"God said to Satan, 'Very well then, everything he has is in your hands, but on the man himself do not lay a finger.' Then Satan went out from the presence of the Lord."

The Bible is saying that Satan talked to God. Therefore, God can hold a conversation. It's not just a force, or an energy. I'm not saying whether this is true or not at this point, but the Bible is saying that God is an entity and that God speaks in some manner. Let's not define it too closely, but obviously God is someone you can stand before, or there is a personage of God. It might not be a man like we are, but there is an entity, a person, a being that the Bible talks about as being God.

NEW AGE:
 I AM GOD
 GOD IS ENERGY
 GOD IS THE UNIVERSE
 I = GOD = UNIVERSE

Now can you see straight away that there is a lot of confusion here. One movement is saying that I am God and you are God, and the other movement is saying no, no, no that's all wrong, the reality is that God is an entity or a being. We have quite substantial religious movements on the planet saying that God is a being; then there are other movements on the planet saying that God is totally the opposite – there's no such thing as a being of God, I am a part of God, all of us individually are fragments of God. So we have completely contradictory information about what God even is.

How can I connect to a god when I have no idea or even an intellectual concept that's accurate because I've been influenced by all these different forms? This New Age form originated generally in the Eastern philosophies. Now when I say the Eastern philosophies, I'm talking primarily about the Buddhist and Hindu philosophies about God. The biblical ones came from all the concept of God being a punishing father sort of figure, and these processes all came from there. How do I determine the reality? How do I know what the truth is, because we've got all this contradictory information?

It's no wonder the world is confused about God because we have all of this contradictive information, and it's so bad that the people who believe the biblical concept are totally willing to fight the people who believe the New Age belief. If there were love, would you be willing to fight somebody with a different belief than you have? But they do, they fight them, they'll go to war with them, there have been genocides and inquisitions as a result of different belief systems being imposed or forced upon another. Whole races of humans have been exterminated as a result, or I should say, the excuse for extermination of a whole range of races has been that they didn't have the right belief. Now that doesn't place too much confidence in us about any of the beliefs being true, does it, if we're honest about that?

[2.3. The truth about God](#)

B I B L E:
GOD IS AN ENTITY
GOD SPEAKS
GOD IS A PERSONAGE

Here we have these two beliefs, now what is the truth? We can say what the truth is, but there's got to be a way to test it, doesn't there? There has to be a way to test it. So while we can say the truth, we do not expect any individual who hears the presentation to then assume that that is the truth. We're suggesting that they can test whether this is true or not through a process, and that process is independent of any holy book, of any religion, or of any mediator, which means that it has a higher degree of accuracy than any other possible process.

The truth is that God is an entity with characteristics and attributes, the greatest of which, as far as we know at this point, is love. Now I say "the greatest of which we know at this point" because nobody has discovered the full extent of God yet; therefore, we can only assume that the thing that seems to be the greatest attribute appears at this point to be love. We can only say that because it seems to be based on what we've discovered at this point. [00:29:44.15]

T R U T H:

 GOD IS AN ENTITY
 WITH
 CHARACTERISTICS & ATTRIBUTES

Now I put to you another truth, and that is if God created the universe and God created all humanity on every planet, then God must be quite a powerful being. We often refer to the universe as infinite in nature; therefore God must be greater than the universe's infinite nature for God to create such a universe. For me then, as a finite being, to discover God is going to take a process of time. I can't expect to just ask the question and get the answer without understanding the full extent of everything in-between. And that is a process that we need to engage.

So I put to anybody that you cannot fully describe God until you begin to engage the process God has designed for you to engage to get to know that God. That is the process of receiving Divine Love, the process of becoming born again. That process through its practice will enable you to discover more and more of God until you get to a point where you know for certain of God's Existence and you know for certain many of God's Characteristics and Attributes.

3. Scientifically determining the truth about God

The world's definition of God presents the biblical definition like an angry father, while the New Age definition is saying that God doesn't really exist, except we are all God or all a part of God, or the universe is God. Both of those world definitions of God, because of their nature, are impossible to accurately test.

The only definition of God that's going to turn out to be true is the definition of God that can be accurately tested in a scientific method that can be described. In other words there is a scientific method that can be described that will eventually enable you to connect to the truth about God.

This applies to all things in the universe. We can experiment with everything in the universe to find out its truth as long as we know the proper experiment, that's the key thing. We need to know the proper experiment in order to do so. And what I'm suggesting to you is experiments will eventually prove the biblical concepts of God and the New Age concepts of God to be untrue and the concept that God is an entity with attributes and characteristics to be true.

[00:32:44.10]

I AM GOD
 NEW AGE: GOD IS ENERGY
 GOD IS THE UNIVERSE

 BIBLE: GOD IS AN ENTITY
 GOD SPEAKS
 GOD IS A PERSONAGE- ANGRY FATHER

 TRUTH: GOD IS AN ENTITY
 WITH CHARACTERISTICS & ATTRIBUTES

3.1. The Christian perspective that God punishes mankind for their sins

Mary: So, babe, there are a lot of Christians on the planet who would say that they are using that experiment and that they have evidence for the fact that there is an angry God because things happen that seemingly punish people for their sin.

I would argue that that's incorrect. The Bible itself says that many people who are so-called wicked by the Bible's definition get away with all sorts of things. There are many people on the planet right now who've gotten away with blasphemy, gotten away with adultery, gotten away with murder, gotten away with fornication; these are all things condemned in the Bible, but lots and lots of people on Earth are getting away with it.

Mary: So they would say that's grace; that's God's Mercy and Grace, wouldn't they?

No, they wouldn't say that because they don't believe that they're going to get away with it. What they believe instead is that the angry God will have a day of judgement where all of those things will be punished. I put to them that God, who is infinitely just, infinitely merciful, infinitely loving, infinitely understanding, and infinitely intelligent, does not need to kill any of the persons He creates; all He needs to do is correct them. He doesn't need to kill them – he needs to correct them. If we were a parent who had a lawless child, would we want to kill them or correct them? What would we want – to correct them, surely. [00:34:29.23]

What we are basically saying is that God doesn't want that – God only wants to kill them. He doesn't want to correct them. We are also saying that this God is incapable of correcting them without finishing up killing them. The religions even go further, though. They say killing them isn't enough; what we want to do because they've been bad people who have done all of these different things that we condemn, we're going to place them in a place of eternal torment for what they've done.

Now I put to you, no matter how bad your son or daughter becomes, would you kill them? Secondly, realising they're still alive; place them in a place where they'll be tormented in pain and torture for the rest of their existence? Would you do that? It doesn't sound like a very loving thing to do, does it? I put to you that the majority of people on Earth would not choose to do that. They would choose to do something different if they had the option, and I put to you that God, being an entity with unlimited resources and an unlimited intellect, would know what the options are, other than doing that very base thing that most of humanity condemns.

3.2. The Christian perspective that they communicate with God through Jesus

Mary: And what about Christians who say that God speaks to them through their relationship with you? They pray to you and they actually hear answers, and isn't that proof of their experiment?

The unfortunate thing is that they certainly do hear answers, and sometimes the answers are coming from spirits who are God's Representatives. Other times the answers are coming from spirits who are not God's Representatives. Many Christians have said, "We went to war because we got guidance from God that we should go to war." [00:36:47.00]

Participant: George Bush said that.

George Bush said that recently, in the last ten years. Now this is basically saying that God is telling a person on Earth that the genocide or the punishment of another human race through violence is acceptable. And I say to you, well, that certainly portrays one kind of God, but not the kind of God that I know; it's certainly not the God that I taught in the first century, and it's certainly not the God that actually exists. So those kinds of guidance must come from another

source, an evil source, a source that wants to create more violence on the planet. That's the reality.

3.3. Using logic and love to determine God's Attributes and Qualities

Mary: So how can we know then? Is it through a measure of love?

This is how I feel we can know; it's a very basic explanation. I have a level of love inside of my own heart already that tells me that to kill another person is a wrong act. The majority of you feel the same, do you not? And let's face it, the majority of people on Earth must feel the same, otherwise there wouldn't be a law against murder. If there is a law against murder, that tells me that the majority of people on the planet disagree with murder, and that murder is basically me selfishly thinking that I have the right to determine whether another person lives or dies for anything that they've done, and me thinking I have the right to kill them under some circumstances.

We then as humanity justify the circumstance, but every person's justification is different. Some people feel it's okay to kill a person just because they disobey you. Stalin, Hitler and all of the genocidal people that have lived on Earth who have been a part of the ruling system have believed that. But that feeling really feels abhorrent inside of my own soul.

Now if it feels abhorrent inside of my own soul to act in that way, and I know that it is not loving, then surely the God who created me must have more love in Him or Her than I do. Does that not make logical sense? If God has more love in Him than I have in me, then surely that God would be just as shocked about a person's desire to murder as I would be. And while God may understand the underlying emotions that cause the person to revert to murder, He would certainly not justify it and neither would God justify His own killing of millions of people in the process. If I have a certain degree of love within me, then if there is a God that exists, that God must have more love than I have. If that God created my being, even my physical body, which is an amazing apparatus that mankind cannot reproduce, that God must have supreme amounts of intelligence. And if that God is intelligent and also is able to give me the gift of feeling love, then surely that God must have more love than I and more intelligence than I.

My analysing that God through my own limited intelligence puts a lot of limitation on the analysis. I'm trying with my finite brain to understand an infinite being who gave me the gift of love that I don't understand but I feel. And I'm trying with my limited mind to understand an infinite being who created an infinite universe, most of which I do not understand with my mind – yet I judge that infinite being as being less in love than myself. Does that make sense to you? It doesn't make any sense to me, logically. So my answer to people who believe that God is an angry father is that there is a lot of logic to prove that God is not such a being.

Participant: Does our inability to understand God have a big impact on why we have these other beliefs?

Well, does it make sense from a logical perspective that God would create children that cannot understand God? It does not, does it? My suggestion is the only reason we cannot understand God is we're trying to apply the wrong rules to God and therefore it's impossible for us to understand God.

We are only going to be able to understand God when we connect to God in the manner in which God designed for us to connect to God. Then of course we will understand God. There are people in the universe who understand immense amounts of information about God, but not everything. God has yet to have a lot of parts of His or Her characteristics and attributes discovered, but they understand much more than what we generally understand here on Earth about God. And we understand more the more we connect to God through this process that I believe a logical God would create. And this is how I reasoned in the first century.

3.3.1. How AJ discovered God's Attributes and Characteristics in the first century

Many people ask me why I even decided to long for love, why I decided to long for this connection with this God. In

the first century I realised that there was no logic on Earth about God. None whatsoever; it was all just imposed upon mankind's belief about their parents, mostly, or acceptable systems of religion, which were all about control. They weren't about God. I was thinking logically about my own nature and my own characteristics and thinking if I was created by a being, then logically that being must have more love than I, more intelligence than I, more understanding than I, more wisdom than I, more justice than I, more everything than I. And my assuming that such a being would be less than I am is such an absurd proposition that it makes no logical sense to even believe it. [00:43:46.02]

I don't believe that God created us to not understand God. God did not create a mysterious process for us to understand God. However, God did create a process to understand God, and all that was needed was for us to discover that process. The reason I discovered it in the first century is because it made so much logical sense to me that God would create a very simple process. Something that any person of any level of intelligence on the planet would understand if you present it to them, from a young child that you could teach at two years of age; something that's so simple, so logical and so easy that any person could engage this process of getting to know God. All I did was assume, in the first instance in the first century, that I could engage this very simple process and I'd see what happened.

As I engaged the process and saw what happened, I felt the changes within me, I felt God's Love enter me, and I felt the different adjustments that came as a result. Now I knew for certain that my assumption was correct – just like any scientist would make an assumption, then perform an experiment, then come to a conclusion based on the experiments. That's all I did. I just happened to be the first person to think about doing that for some reason, which I still don't understand. (Laughs) Because I don't understand that such a logical thing could be misrepresented and misplaced by the human race. I still don't understand that.

3.4. Reasons for resisting discovering the truth about God

Participant: I can get the logic of it, so I'm feeling then that it's my resistance to really knowing and wanting to know my emotional addictions that really is in the way of knowing the truth?

It's not so much your resistance from your emotional addictions, although they do have a part, but the resistance comes from a number of sources, not just your emotions. Your resistance comes from your environment; your resistance comes also from the belief systems that you've imbibed from the environment.



If I have a belief system that there is only an angry father for me to connect to, who wants to connect to an angry father? So I'm going to avoid the process. If I have a belief system that this angry father will punish me for something that I feel ashamed of doing in the past, that I know was wrong, then I'm going to have resistance to connect to this angry father. They're all emotional, but they're all based on belief systems as well. [00:46:44.13]

If I also have a feeling inside of myself that I can't bear my own emotions – and I need to connect to my father through an emotion – then of course I'm going to have resistance to that process as well.

So I realised that while the process was simple, that a little child could understand, it wasn't going to be easy because the world around us has completely different concepts. And the world doesn't like giving up its concepts at all. Why

were these concepts created? The concepts of religion were created primarily for one purpose and that was to control, to control the masses. Statements made by atheists about religion being "the opium of the people" are very correct. That's the reality. It's a way of controlling groups of people, not enabling their free will.

Of course I'm going to look at this God and think, "This God doesn't want me to have my will; He wants me to give up my will for His Will." Do you want to connect to such a God? I don't know about you, but I don't want to connect to such a God. So of course I'm going to have resistance to that process.

All of the resistances are really our resistance to truth, our resistance to love, our resistance to coping with our emotions, that are based around the environment in which we've grown.

The world has nurtured confusion about God so that we all remain disconnected from this being. Why did they want to be disconnected? Because if you connect to a being that you then feel a desire to be connected to, you are no longer going to be in your own mind self-determinant. You are going to feel that somebody else might have some more information that will help you determine what's going to go on in your life. And mankind is so hell bent on being self-reliant that we're willing to completely deny a God and we're willing to create huge confusion about what that God is in order to justify our own self-reliance.

Remember I once said to you as a group that self-reliance is the biggest single injury within mankind. It was created right at the beginning of mankind's progress, and it remains within the human race to such an extent today that the majority of humans have no desire to connect to God. Not because this God cannot be proven to exist though logic and not because this God cannot be proven through logic to be loving, but because mankind wants self-reliance. That's one of the biggest injuries.

3.5. Using logic and love to determine God's Attributes and Qualities (continued)

God's basic underlying characteristic, if you like, is that God is an entity with characteristics and attributes, the primary one of which that has been discovered at this point is the attribute of love.

3.5.1. God's Emotions

I put to you that we cannot have an emotion within ourselves that does not exist within our creator. I'm not talking about damaging emotions. If you look at the damaging emotions, they are all about self-determination. I'm talking about emotions that are based around love. We cannot have a certain degree of love without our Greatest Parent, the Creator, having more love than we have. It's impossible to actually have love to that extent.

A lot of people then in the New Age movement go, "Yes, and that means that if we have anger and rage, then God must have more anger and rage than we have." I put to you that there are some things that God created and there are other things that man created, and the two aren't the same. An intelligent person would certainly not create anger, and to be frank with you, every time you're angry you're not being very intelligent. Think about what anger does. It often harms others, it's often murderous, it generally harms other people's free will, it is a terrible feeling that exists inside ourselves, and yet we create it within ourselves. [00:52:06.11]

I put to you that's not a very logical thing to do. It's far more logical to look at the addiction that creates the anger than it is to stay in the anger. Now that's what I can work out with my own limited feeble logic. Surely God knows that. Surely God knows that anger is a pointless and useless emotion that drives terrible, unloving actions. That's what I know; surely God must know the same thing. And if God knows the same thing, then why would anger exist within God? It doesn't make any sense logically to me that anger does.

3.5.2. An example of a participant who has investigated many spiritual paths

Participant: Just following that logic, I know what I believed before was erroneous, but it was first believing in the Bible and then realising that it was all bullshit. So because I got really upset with ...

I don't feel the Bible is all bullshit.

Participant: No, but I did.

Yeah, I understand.

Participant: I got really upset.

Yeah. A lot of people punish the Bible for leading them down a path that they through their own free will chose to take. Now that's not very logical either.

Participant: No.

But go on.

Participant: But I really believed it and then I went against it. Then I looked for something, and because I felt that the Bible was so illogical I then went to the New Age path and the yogic everything. I listened to what you say. There was a lot of logic in how they presented it all – if we have the same attributes as God then we are God. I can see how I got involved in it.

I agree, I'm not saying that we should be ashamed of ourselves for getting involved in different religious pursuits. What I am saying is that when you apply logic fully to a particular discussion, you can see its flaws quite easily. This is why a lot of people are atheists. What they do is look at the New Age movement, apply a lot of logic to it, see the flaws, and therefore say, "I can't believe that." Then they look at the Christian movement and they apply a logic to it, see a lot of its flaws, and they can't believe that. Then they look at the Islam movement, the Muslim movement, and they apply a lot of logic, see its flaws, can't believe in that. Then they look at the Hindus and the Buddhists and they apply a lot of logic in different areas and can't see the logic in it. They then assume there can't be a God. I don't see that as a logical extension of that complete argument. That's the difference. [00:54:55.00]

3.6. Logic needs to be applied without emotional filters

Participant: What I was saying for myself was that if I hadn't heard you speak, I would have applied what I thought was logical and stayed in that path. How do people who don't hear you speak or know this come to the logic themselves that what they are actually following is not logical? Because I didn't come to that.

Well, I find that it's very hard to do that. Remember I began this conversation with the fact that we have applied a lot of principles of God because of the different beliefs we have about our parents and because of the world's definition of God that we've grown up with. So it's very, very hard for us then to apply logic that isn't somehow emotionally influenced. The majority of people, when they're applying logic to a situation, do not realise the emotional influence that's influencing their logic. Since they don't understand the emotional influence upon their logic, they then take logical conclusions that are not necessarily true.

For instance, the author I was reading last night, in the God fallacy book, was talking about my life, saying I was the instigator of monetary-based religion because my followers instigated a monetary-based religion. Now he's trying to apply logic to a situation that he does not know, and it's very hard to apply logic to something when you haven't got all the facts. The fact is that I didn't promote a money-based religion at all. In fact, I felt quite the opposite about a money-

based religion. I do believe that gifts can be received and given, however that is totally up to the individual's purpose. He was saying that I was promoting the tithe, which was a Judaism-based process, and he felt that as the result of that I was the instigator of a lot of the badness that came about because of the instigation of the monetary-based religion. [00:57:15.23]

Now I don't see the extension of that argument. This is often what happens on Earth: we have the world's arguments presented to us without knowing all the facts. I believe that you have to find out all the facts if it's possible, and if you don't know all the facts it's best not to make a decision upon that matter until you know all of the facts. Once you do know the facts, you can start applying the truth to those facts and start coming up with the actual answers. I feel that's what we're capable of doing with logic. Unfortunately for the majority of people when they apply logic, they apply logic through a lot of emotional filters; therefore, their logic isn't logical.

3.6.1. Knowing what love is by recognising the truth

Mary: It feels to me that love is very logical. It always leads us into logic if we have a correct understanding of love, but it feels to me that the issue on the planet is that people don't have a good understanding of what love is and from an emotional perspective. I know that's flawed as well.

I don't know whether I can agree with that. The reality is that the average person in their day-to-day life does feel when things feel unloving.

Mary: But it's the avoidance of owning that truth then, isn't it?

Exactly. So I feel that it's more about the denial of love and therefore the denial of truth.

Mary: Denial of pain, isn't it?

Yeah. And all of those kinds of things, rather than it being about the average person not knowing.

Mary: So if my parent hurts me and says that they love me, I can feel that that's not love.

Exactly.

Mary: But because I don't want to face the pain of my parent not loving me, I accept that it is love.

Exactly.

Mary: Therefore, when I enter a relationship with God, or I've decided I'm going to discover about God, I can explain away issues of unlovingness as love because I'm still avoiding that primary pain with my parents.

Yes, exactly. So while I'm trying to apply logic to the God-based relationship, I'm not realising that I haven't even been logical about my parent in a relationship. [00:59:39.10]

Mary: It seems I can say it's logical, my parents hit me, and that's the way I learned.

And they love me.

Mary: And they love me and that's how I learnt. So I can say that it's logical that God would do something that hurts

me and that would be love.

And the reality is that the time you were hit by your parents, you didn't feel loved; you felt terrified, scared and abused.

Mary: But it's this very issue that we have to conquer isn't it? It's an allowance of our own pain.

Yes.

Mary: And a recognition of truth.

It's a recognition of actually being able to identify the truth of our own pain, what its source was. Most of the time we are in complete avoidance of what the source is of our own pain. Many of us are still grappling with the idea that our parent didn't love us. We want to believe our parent must have, yet they belted us, treated us violently in some way. Many of us have done the same thing with our own children, still justifying that we loved them, and I put to you that that's not love.

Mary: So that's the main issue with the world's definition?

Yeah, the main issue with the world's definition of God is that people have all of these parental emotions in play, which they then impose upon God using the same logic they have with the parents. That logic is flawed. When we become adults, if a man comes up and punches you on the nose, you can actually go to a police station, report him and if there are more than two witnesses to the act, he can go to jail for what he did to you. Yet a parent can punch their child on the nose any time they like and it's not called assault. There is something wrong with our reasoning. Logically, if it's an assault for an adult then it surely must be assault, and even a worse one, for the child. And yet we're not logical, we're not even applying logic to that situation. Then we start treating God in the same manner as we've treated our parents. [01:01:45.00]

3.7. Believing that we have more love than God is not logical

Mary: I can just feel the audience is grappling a little bit with what's being presented, which I think is good. For me, I can connect to a loving God; it just feels so logical to me. I guess because I'm reincarnated maybe, that's not a hard...

Well I feel partly it's because mankind on Earth still stops this logical reasoning. They believe that they have more love than God does.

Mary: Or that God would reason like them.

God might reason like us, we don't know, but to assume that God has less love than we do when God created us and we have love within ourselves makes no logical sense. If there is a God that exists, that God must have more love than I do, otherwise where did my love come from?

For example, you look at the animals and other creatures without mankind; you know, an animal will eat its own child. I don't ever feel like doing that. There have been cases in history where people have done it, but there are also cases where people have been totally selfless, which is a totally illogical act from an evolutionary perspective. The whole evolutionary process of the survival of the fittest makes no sense if you look at the average person's selfless acts. [01:03:22.00]

The average person is capable of selfless acts. If they're capable of selfless acts then the process of evolution based on

the survival of the fittest doesn't make any sense. I believe there is evolution, but not based on survival of the fittest. It makes no sense, because the majority of people on the planet are capable of selfless acts. Particularly a mother or father is capable of selfless acts when it comes to their own children. They'll save their children at their own expense. Not everyone, but some will. Just the fact that one does is proof that there must be more love.

Mary: So the proof of one shows us that there's love.

Exactly.

Mary: That's the capability of love within us, so therefore God must have a greater capacity for love.

Exactly.

Mary: So we can't measure it by the lack of love within others, because we can see there's a capacity for a greater amount.

Exactly. There's got to be a capacity of a greater amount of love in God. If the best of us is capable of a certain amount of love, then God has got to be capable of a greater amount. It makes logical sense.

3.8. Contradictions in the Bible about God's Loving Nature

This is why like the Bible says this about God in first John, 4:8 God is Love,

"Whoever does not love, does not know God because God is love."

But the problem is the Bible then goes on to contradict itself. This is what it says in second Thessalonians verses 1:6-10,

"All this is evidence that God's Judgement is right and as a result you will be counted worthy of the kingdom of God for which you are suffering. God is just, he will pay back trouble to those who trouble you and give relief to you who are troubled and to us as well. This will happen when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven in blazing fire with his powerful angels. He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power on the day he comes to be glorified in his holy people and to be marvelled at among those who have believed."

[01:06:10.00]

Yeah. (Laughter) How about another one? I think I've got another one, yeah here's a good one. This is the same God, another rule, Exodus 21, verse 17.

"Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death."

There are literally hundreds of verses I could have chosen. So one verse is saying God is love and then we have a contradictory verse, second Thessalonians 1:6-10, which basically says that God's going to punish all of the people who don't accept God and who don't accept God's Truth.

JOHN 4:8 GOD IS LOVE

THESS. 1:6-10 GOD IS PUNISHING

Again, this makes no logical sense. If you were an all-powerful being, why would you create a system where people can go against you if you're going to punish them for going against you? It's like setting people up to be murdered. Does that make logical sense to you that a God who is all-knowing and infinitely wise can create such a system where he will set you up so that you can go against His rules and regulations, but if you do go against His rules and regulations, you're going to die? Then, of course, it's not death – you'll be eternally tormented for doing so.

Now does that actually make much sense to you? It makes no logical sense to me whatsoever. So while I agree with the statement that God is love, I don't agree that God is punishing.

In fact, I suggest that love is never punishing. Love is a more powerful emotion than any other emotion and therefore does not need to punish. Logically, God is far more intelligent than myself. I would definitely not create a system where a group of people could do the wrong thing and then I punish them for doing it. I would not logically do that. Would you? So why do we think God would do it if we wouldn't do it? [01:09:13.10]

We're basically saying again that God's worse than we are, are we not? We're basically saying we're up here and God is way down here in terms of a concept of love. Yet God was intelligent enough to create this body that I know nothing about. I do not really understand its operation at all, and I certainly don't understand why life lives in it and then dies for some reason. I've got no understanding of that or all these internal processes that man is trying to discover. We can't make the same body, yet we're saying that God is less intelligent than we are and more unloving than we are. Now that does not make any logical sense either, does it? Can you see where we're flawed in our reasoning?

3.8.1. The issue of God giving us free will

Participant: Isn't that part that you've just talked about, showing people that their free will is, “You come with me or you die, that's the choice you make.”

Yeah, but I put to you that's not free will. Is it?

Participant: But you can still choose death.

To die.

Participant: If you don't wish to go with the other person.

But does that not sound like sort of a genocidal maniac?

Participant: It's not much of a choice, I know.

No. (Laughter) But doesn't it sound like someone like Stalin? And what do we feel about Stalin? Do you feel that he was a good bloke, nice, friendly, open, nice, loving fellow?

Participant: (Laughs) No.

Stalin killed 40 million people that we know about. That's the assumed figure, although nobody really knows the total figure.

Participant: More than God killed in the Bible.

Well, God killed 2.4 million that are recorded, but that's without including the extermination of the whole human race in the day of Noah. So if we add the day of Noah to it, we might find the figures are very similar, or perhaps even exceed Stalin's. If that's the case, what we're basically saying is God is like Stalin (laughs), which is an interesting logical assertion, but doesn't make much sense. [01:11:30.10]

4. Religion, control and tithing

4.1. Religion and tithing

Participant: When the powers that be put the books of the Bible together, would they have chosen all of the books that have been left out, like the Apocryphal books? Do they show that God is more loving in those books than He is in the ones that had been included in the Bible?

Well some do and some don't. They were written by different people. Therefore, they had the slant of the person who wrote them and were influenced by spirits who often influence the person writing. So some showed more of a loving God and some showed less of one. What is more the case is that the Bible books were often chosen by the priesthood in order to maintain control.

If I can create a simple set of rules whereby I can state to you that certain things are not allowed and certain things are allowed, and the things that are not allowed have the threat of eternal torment after death, then I can provide a lot of fear for you. And there's a high likelihood that you'll accede to my wishes, which are that I want you to pay me my tithe for delivering this information to you and keeping you under control. [01:12:53.00]

It's a very funny system when you think about it. You're paying somebody to keep you under control, and that's often the Church. That's one of the reasons the Church was created, and a lot of the Christian rules and processes were based on earlier processes that the Jews had. These were all present in my day. The priesthood was reliant on the gifts given to them from the people. So instead of just relying on the gift, what they did was they insured the gift would occur. It's no longer a gift, it's now a payment.

What they did is a bit like what I've seen you do, where you go, "It's available by donation, \$10." (Laughter) I've seen this happen. In fact the guys who are making up the communication team wrote an email that we didn't send out, thank goodness. They actually did a presentation where somebody says, "This is all available for a \$10 donation." Now a \$10 donation is not a gift. That is now a requirement. Peter knows that I've had this discussion with him many times. That's why we're doing our own DVD's because of this principle.

The religions have placed a requirement, and this is why they have this thing called a collection plate; they've gone through all different means. Many religions historically went into the tithing system, which means you pay 10% of your wages to whomever.

Imagine the amount if you've got a million people paying 10% of their wages every week. What's the average wage nowadays in Australia? Let's be really tight and say the average wage is \$500 a week. If it's \$500 a week then a 10th of that is \$50 and there are a million people. So what's that every week? \$50 million. Just with a million people, \$50 million coming in every week. What's that per year – \$2.5 billion a year, just from Australians who practice that one thing. Can you see high desire to maintain that if you're into money? So religion has become a money making exercise.

Now ironically I get accused of being a money making exercise just by having a donation box up the back. None of you are under any pressure to donate and I'm just providing you a means to give a gift if you wish, which I feel is a very different process than actually demanding it from you or tithing it from you. [01:15:59.18]

So what's the difference between myself and a person who is, say, a New Age speaker, what do they call them nowadays? Not that I'm as good as many of them but ...

Participant: Motivational speaker.

A motivational speaker. So what do they do? They have four or five hundred people come along, sometimes one hundred people come along, and many of them charge \$600-\$1000 for the session. And I get condemned for putting a contribution box up the back. That doesn't make much sense to me either.

4.2. Priests versus prophets

There is the priesthood and then there are the prophets. The priesthood wants to control, they want to manipulate you and use your money. The prophets just want to tell you about God, what's going on with God, what you can do to connect with God, and what you can do to bring your life into more harmony with love.



I'm one of the prophets. There are many millions of priests on the planet; there are very few prophets. That's the reality. Now the priesthood determined a lot of the rules, such as in the Bible. They determined a lot of the rules because they wished to control, and that's a fact. One way to control is to say that the almighty being of the universe has this system in place where if you do the wrong thing you die, then on top of that you get tortured for the rest of your existence after your death. You can see why many people are terrified of God, can't you?

Would you desire to connect to a God you're terrified of? No. So what do they say? That you must fear God. This is in the Bible in many places – you must fear God because God is this punishing God who is going to not only kill you, should you be a wrong doer, but he's going to take more steps than that, he is going to torture you for the rest of your existence. Now obviously that God cannot exist, because I wouldn't do it. I don't care whether any of you would do it. The fact that one person, myself, would not do that means that, that God cannot exist. Can you see the logic of that? If just one person on the Earth would not do that, then it means that particular God cannot exist.

5. The truth about God giving us free will

Let's go to the free will discussion, shall we?

Mankind is very confused about the gifts God has given us. The New Age religion basically says that God gave us free will. Some of them say that it is with consequences and some of them say that it is with none, it just depends on how liberal they are. For the ones who say it's with consequences, they call that karma. And the ones who say there are no consequences and that everything is right, they of course don't have a name for it. (Laughter)

What does the Bible say? Well, the very person who's giving this talk to you is often quoted as saying all sorts of things that he didn't say. (Laughter) But this one I'd like to read to you. It's in the book of John, chapter 6 verse 38. It says,

"For I have come down from heaven, not to do my will, but to do the will of Him that sent me."

In other words, the Bible is basically saying forget about your will. The leader of your religion said,

"Not my will but the will of Him that sent me."

Now that is another false statement in the Bible. I never said that, and I never am going to say it, because the reality is it is my will, and it was my will to continue teaching what I'm teaching. I desire to do it. If I didn't desire to do it, I wouldn't do it, no matter what God told me. But the Bible says it is not my will – God's Will is the thing that we need to follow.

Does this make much sense? Of course it results in a lot of confusion. One form of religion is saying that God gave us free will, which means we're allowed to do anything we want; the other is basically saying God gave us free will but when you don't do God's Will, you'll get killed. That doesn't feel like free will anymore. That feels like one thing matters and that's all.

The Bible also says this in Galatians 6:7

"Do not be deceived, God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows. The one who sows to appease his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction. The one who sows to please the spirit, from that spirit will reap eternal life."

The Bible also says that not only do we not follow our own will, but whatever we choose to do is going to have a consequence. It's interesting, we're not meant to follow our own will. It's bit confusing, but we'll leave the confusion there.

5.1. Testing the truth about free will

So there's Galatians 6 verse 7. We've got John 6 verse 38. What's the truth? And remember I'm saying to you that the truth can be tested. It's interesting when you talk to spirits because they've had a lot more opportunity to test than we have and they have an opportunity to tell you about the spirit world. It's interesting when you talk to them, and one of the reasons the priesthood doesn't want you to talk to the spirits is you might find out the truth about what it's really like.

I've talked to many Christian spirits who have ended up in what's called hell in the spirit world, but it's not a place of fiery torment. They are immediately confused because they're in a place where they feel terrible, but there's no fire and there's no Satan, and they don't understand. When you talk to spirits who believe that God gave us free will, there's a sense of karma where what you sow, you will reap. They generally find themselves in a bit better condition because they have realised that the actions they take that are unloving have an unloving consequence, but unfortunately for many of them, they didn't realise what love was because they had the world's definition of love, as we talked about yesterday in "Human Relationships - The World's Definition of Love." So they are reaping the consequence of actions they thought were loving but were actually unloving, and many of them have distress about that. [01:24:46.16]

So what's the truth about God? Well, God gave us free will. I feel that is definitely a truth. This can be tested. There's a "but": every action that we take in harmony with love has a positive consequence on our soul and every action that we take out of harmony with love has a negative consequence on our soul. We have free will, but there is a consequence to every action we take. We are allowed to believe different things than the truth. Some of those beliefs might have a negative consequence and some might not have a negative consequence on our soul. It just depends on what actions we took that became unloving as a result and the different feelings that we had as a result.

NEW AGE: GOD GAVE US FREEWILL- KARMA

BIBLE: NOT MY WILL- GAL 6:7 JOHN 6:38

TRUTH: GOD GAVE FREEWILL BUT....

So God gave us free will, we can test this. Exercise your free will, and this is a very logical thing to do. Does God punish a negative exercise of your free will? You all know the answer. How do you know the answer? Because you've experimented with this in your own life and no fire came down out of heaven and punished you when you did something that you knew to be wrong. Sometimes you were waiting for it, and you were fearfully anticipating God's wrath, and you went, "Ah, it didn't happen." And then because we think it didn't happen, we go and do the next thing wrong and the next thing wrong because the truth is that God is not punishing every deed like that. That's the truth, but there is a belief in the Christian faith that they're building up to the day of judgement when all of those deeds that have gone unpunished will now be punished. Now does that make much logical sense to you either? [01:26:53.15]

Does it make logical sense to you that something would be punished when the deed was fifty years ago? Imagine doing this with your own child. Let's say you're prone to giving your children a smack every time they do something wrong. Your child does something wrong and then seven years later you decide now's the time to give them a smack. So you give them a smack and they say, "What's that for?" "That was for what you did seven years ago." Does that really help the child be corrected or change? Does that sound logical to you? But that's what Christians are suggesting God does, exactly the same thing as that.

What I'm suggesting is that there is a consequence on the soul that is immediate. But it is not a physical consequence; it's a consequence in the soul's pain. When the soul experiences pain, it's the result of an action that was taken that was out of harmony with love. And when the soul experiences pleasure, it can be the result of the soul experiencing something that is harmonious with love. I say "can be" because it can also be the soul experiencing an addiction and enjoying itself in the process, but I put to you that at the soul level, that's not really a feeling of joy.

God gave the gift of free will and God has this system in place, and it is a very intelligent system if you think about it. We can look at the things God does and analyse it a bit through intelligence, can't we? Does it make sense for God to punish somebody fifty years after they did the deed? Would you do it? No, most of us want to punish the person immediately, do we not? So if God was the rageful God that He's portrayed to be, surely He should be punishing immediately, too. Surely that would make sense.

So again, these statements of the world's definition of what God is or what God does are very limited, and they cause us to be more uncertain about the truth. This is the problem with a lot of the presentations of the holy books.

The World's Definition of God: Part 2

6. AJ addresses the audience's resistance to the discussion

Something that all of you would have noticed in our previous session was that when we were talking about emotions, everyone was quite alert, quite awake, not very shut down at all, pretty open, everyone was listening quite intently. As soon as we started talking about this particular subject, the world's definition of God, all of a sudden many of you became very shut down. Quite a number of you fell asleep and many of you were fighting off tiredness. I want to address that before we begin the second half, otherwise you'll all be asleep by the time I'm finished. (Laughs)

There are a lot of Christian spirits who are with us today who are in quite a lot of anger about what I'm saying. Many of you, when you have anger projected at you, just want to shut down, you just want to go away. The key is to be open rather than shutting down.

I'll just say this for the spirits' benefit: My suggestion is if you have issues with what I'm saying to the group today, instead of unlovingly oppressing the group with anger and rage, the better thing for you spirits to do would be to come along and talk to me. I'm the person who's saying all these things. Come and talk to me about how angry and upset you feel about what I'm saying. We can talk about that Thursday when we've got some mediumship organised, rather than your dumping your anger and rage on the group that's present.

Many of the Christian spirits are still awaiting the day of judgement. They still have very strong beliefs in the spirit world that are causing them to remain in the first dimension of the spirit world, and some of them are even in the hells of the spirit world. Many of them are still awaiting the time that Jesus comes and they feel I cannot be Jesus because I haven't come in the manner they've expected, where I would come and bring them as my angels back to Earth and go through this process that they believe will occur. Now obviously this will never occur, and my stating that is causing them to feel quite a lot of anger and rage. My also stating that the Bible's definition of God is incorrect is quite confronting for them because it puts into question whether the Bible is God's Word or not, and many of them have believed they have been following the Bible.

The condition of darkness they're in is not a reflection of whether they've followed the Bible or not but rather a reflection of whether they had love in their souls or not. Their condition of love is determining their current condition, not how much they do or don't believe the truth. Unfortunately for many of them, they think that all they needed to do was believe the truth and it didn't matter how loving they were. But it does matter how loving you are, and if you look at the Bible's words, some of my words in the first century, you will see I was constantly referring to how loving a person was and how important it was for their future. So that's something for them to bear in mind. I just wanted to say that in order to help alleviate some of the pressure many of you feel to go to sleep this afternoon, and I'm also trusting that it's not because the subject matter is boring. (Laughter) [00:04:07.25]

Many of you have the idea that you already know what God is, so the subject matter sometimes feels a little like we're revising something. However, I put to you one basic truth: If you know what God is, then you would already be at-one with God. It's an interesting way of looking at it, isn't it? If you really know what God is, you would now, right at this moment, be at-one with God.

IF YOU 'KNOW' WHAT GOD IS
THEN YOU WOULD ALREADY
BE AT-ONE WITH GOD

The reality is that all of us here are not yet at-one with God; therefore, we do not know what God is. This is why it's essential to cover the subject, because otherwise we will never see why we don't know what God is. Can you see already that two of the primary reasons we don't know what God are because we're imposing our emotions towards our parents towards God, and we're also imposing the world's belief systems towards God, which limits us?

7. The importance of understanding God

Intellectually, you and I can reason to the end of time about God and you still won't know what God is unless you can feel God's Love entering you. It is God's Love entering you that allows you to understand God. God's Love is the thing that opens your soul into having a capacity to understand God, as well as to understand yourself and understand the universe. Those are the subsequent side benefits of understanding God. That's why I used the words in the first century, "If you seek first God's Love, all these other things will be added to you." You see, once you can understand more about God, you will automatically understand more about everything else. Understanding God is the most difficult in the sense that it is an infinite process of coming to understand God and it's the most complex process. [00:06:57.00].

For everything I've personally discovered in the last 2,000 years, there's always been a feeling in me that if you can understand God, you can understand everything else. Do you understand that intellectually? If you can understand God, you can get everything else. You can investigate everything else and still not understand God, but the more you can understand God, the more knowledge of everything else automatically comes to you as a result of your understanding of God. Because the different complexities of understanding God – if I can use that term, but it's not the right term and that's why I was sort of fumbling with the word, but I can't find another English word to describe what I'm trying to say – the different complexities involved in understanding God help you understand the rest of the universe. What's the word do you think, babe?

Mary: It's because once you understand God's Nature and the way God's Love governs everything else in the universe, it's very easy to interface with anything else in the universe because you see God's Logic in it. Is that what you're trying to say?

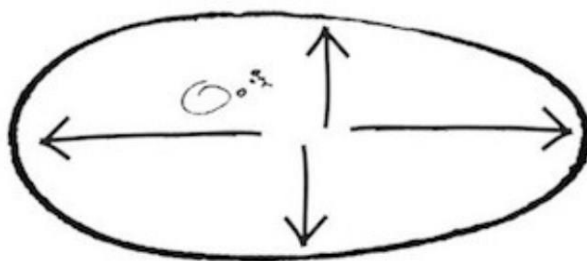
Sort of but it's not really the full extent of what I'm trying to say.

Mary: It's not? I agree. I don't know how to say it either.

I don't know if anyone will get what I'm trying to say anyway, so I might give that up. (Laughs) Sorry, but I think all of you get the underlying gist.

8. God and the universe

If you imagine the universe is ever expanding; we are in a galaxy, in a little solar system, on a little planet. It has been proven, of course, that the universe is ever expanding; it is expanding outwards, travelling outwards above light speeds generally.



We are a tiny part of a galaxy within the expanding universe

Now if God were a part of the universe, then if this universe did not exist, that would mean that God did not exist, and I put to you that that is illogical. For example, when you create a car, you exist before the creation of the car and you can jump in the car or get out of the car, the car is a separate thing to you. The universe is the same as that. In other words, the universe is a creation of God and not God Herself. That being the case, God exists even when the universe does not exist. God continues to exist. And it's through a process that man is starting to understand the beginnings of investigation that God created the universe and then things started to be created within the universe itself, inside of this system if you like.

That being the case, God has to be not a part of that system, in the sense that God existed before that system got created. A lot of scientists are coming up with the idea through scientific proof that we are all joined together, even sub-atomically. While that is true, that does not mean we are all the same entity, and it does not mean God is joined with us in the same manner. It's an illogical extension to believe so because before this universe existed, God existed, so God must be larger and different than the universe itself.

We're looking at the physical universe, but there also is the spiritual universe that you cannot see at this point in time, but which also is ever expanding. Every time a new dimension is created through a jump in love, there is a whole new universe created as well. And God existed before the creation of that universe as well. So while that universe is a part of God's Energy, in other words God's Energy is flowing through and into that universe, it does not mean that God is that universe and it does not mean that we are God. They are two illogical extensions of what we observe.

8.1. Reasons for resistance to logic

Now what I'm feeling a lot of times when I talk about logic is there is a struggle in many of you with the logical extensions. If you can just consider for a moment that that is because of different emotions you have from your childhood about logic.

Many of us have blocks to logic and are blocked to mathematics and science. A lot of those blocks to logic, mathematics and science are related to emotions related to your parents and particularly your fathers. But they're also related to the blocks regarding learning and how much you've been made fun of when you were learning, how much you've been humiliated and punished when you were learning. These different emotional injuries that are gathered through our lifetime causes us to be very shut down emotionally towards aspects of learning.

When you release all of this emotional damage, you are now completely open to all aspects of learning. So those of you who are not very attracted to mathematics will find yourself becoming more so, just as those who are not very attracted to music will find yourself becoming more so, and so forth. As we release the blockages within our soul, our soul is able to absorb information from the universe and absorb all of the information that's available rather than a limited type of information that's available.

If you can remember that with these concepts that we are God and that God's Energy flows through us, while some of these concepts, like that God's Energy flows through us, are true, that doesn't make us God because there could be a transfer mechanism that allows energy to flow from God to us. We could still be two separate individuals, two separate entities. So when we make a statement that God's Energy flows through us, it's not a logical extension then to believe that I am God or God is me.

9. Divine Truth is infinite

This is where we as mankind have got to be really careful. This is what religion has done; they've looked at one thing, then they've made some statements that they've then turned into dogma, into what they believe to be truth. We have to be very careful doing this in our progression; this is not the way to truth.

Remember truth is an ever expanding and universal expansion process; what I am saying to you now will need to be revised. Not may need to be revised, will need to be revised. It is the level of truth we know at this point in time, and there is going to be a growth in truth. We need to get used to this idea, we need to get used to the idea that none of us can actually say dogmatically this is the direct truth about this particular thing without there being more knowledge available.

Now there are many subjects that we, during our last 2,000 years, and spirits in the spirit world have exhaustively experimented with and feel a very high degree of certainty about. One of those is the reception of Divine Love. There is literal proof that this is the truth in many billions of spirits that Divine Love is available to all humanity and through a process, the process of becoming born again, that proof is available. As soon as one person did it, then there was proof available.

This is what we need to bear in mind with all of our discoveries of truth. With every discovery of truth that has ever occurred on the planet or in the spirit world, there was always a person who first discovered it, and once that person discovered it, it can be established as truth to the degree that we understand it. That's what we need to bear in mind with all truth. Creating a book that is said to be the whole of God's Truth, nothing but the truth and nothing can be added or taken away from it, is actually precluding the discovery of additional truth. What it's trying to do is fit a universal and infinite cosmos into a book and limit it, which is a physical impossibility.

This is something we need to bear in mind in our own progression and this is why we need to be open to our connection to God. It is our connection to God that is going to help us get more and more knowledge, more and more wisdom, more and more understanding, and more important than all of these, more love.

If we can bear that in mind when we're analysing these things, it will help us a lot. Also if the spirits with us can bear that in mind, too – that logically, the universal cosmos is infinite in nature and therefore God must be even more so and cannot fit into a limited 1,000 or 2,000 page book. We can't expect it to, and if you expect it to, you are already out of harmony with the development of more truth within your own life. You are limiting yourself straight away.

10. The importance of examining the world's definition of God

Let's look at some other things about God. Remember it's the world's definition of God that is right at this moment defining your relationship with God. That's why we're going through this. Your relationship with God is being controlled by any unhealed emotions and any unhealed beliefs you have inside of yourself about God. These unhealed emotions and unhealed beliefs within yourself about God came from the world you lived in and from the parents you grew up with.

Now your parents can be atheist and you still will have beliefs about God that are erroneous. They could be agnostics and you could still have beliefs about God that are erroneous inside of your soul. At some point connecting with God will confront those errors.

11. Different teachings about God's Location and Nature

Let's look at some of the beliefs about God. 1: Timothy 6: verses 15 and 16, says this,

"God the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone is immortal and who lives in unapproachable light, who no-one has seen or can see, to Him be the honour and might forever." [00:19:27.03]

So what is this saying about God? That God is the universal ruler, that God is immortal, and that God lives in a place where nobody else could actually survive in. I believe most of those things – that God lives in a place where I personally could not survive in right now and therefore lives in a place of far higher love than what I personally have received. So here's one scripture that says God is a loving ruler of creation; then there's this other scripture, 2 Thessalonians 1:8-9 that says,

"God will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of Lord Jesus. They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of God."

On one hand we've got this God who is the blessed, loving Ruler of creation, and on the other hand this blessed, loving Ruler of creation murders people as well. Now logically does that make much sense? It's quite confused, isn't it? Can we see the confusion between those two verses? By the way, they are both in the New Testament of the Bible, not in the old, and are actually only two books apart; they're just a few pages apart, yet they are totally different, contradictory statements about God.

11.1. World views about God being punishing

So what does the average Church person do with this? They say, "Ah, well, that's not a contradiction about God. God is a Ruler and God will punish the wicked. That's what we've got to accept." The only reason you would have a tendency to accept that is because you're angry with people and you want them punished. Is that not true? Recently a group of Christian spirits came to us wanting people to be punished. They're waiting for the day of judgement because they want all the people who harmed them punished. They feel that if that doesn't happen, they'll miss out on this beautiful feeling of having all the people who harmed them punished.

I know my own father feels very similar to this. He feels that he is a peaceable man; he would never go to war. At one stage before he was religious he was in the army reserves, but he got out of the army, and now he would never go to war. Someone could put a gun to his head and say go to war and he would let himself be shot instead of going to war; that's my father. He would classify himself to be a peaceful man. But when I talk to him about God not being a God of wrath, or a God of punishment, he became enraged with me because he wants God to punish all the people that he wasn't allowed to punish. You see? [00:22:50.20]

Participant: AJ, I have not worked through my father stuff, and I assume then that I am wanting to punish him.

Wanting to punish your Dad? Yeah.

Participant: Yeah, because of what he did. Logically I'd say I don't believe in a punishing God. Is that really denying the fact that I probably see God as a punishing God?

Well, do you want your father to be punished?

Participant: If you ask me logically, I'd say no.

What's the feeling? Be honest with the feeling.

Participant: Yes.

Yeah, okay. Who's going to do the punishing if you're not going to do it?

Participant: God.

Someone has to. (Laughs) So we're really expecting God to carry out acts of violence towards others. In fact, we want God to do it so that we don't have to do it. This emotion is in very many of us – we actually prefer to see somebody punish all the people that have hurt us in our life. We can't do it ourselves because we know that would be wrong, so we want God to do it. Now if we can't do it because we know it would be wrong, then surely it would also be wrong for God to do it. That makes sense logically, but we don't think that way because we want God to do it. We impose this emotion of wanting the punishment of others upon God. So we say, "Yeah, it's not up to us to punish others, instead we're going to wait for God to punish others," and in fact there's a verse in the Bible that actually says that, which I'll read to you a bit later, that is waiting for God to punish others.

Participant: I've been around a few religions recently and a lot of Christians have said they felt that a spirit or God prompted them to talk to me about certain things. But with a lot of what you're explaining today, for a lot of those prompts, it seems like God's prompting them to save them from God.

Exactly. Does it sound like God would be doing that?

Participant: Yeah, it's like God chasing his tail, sort of thing.

So who's prompting them?

Participant: Spirits, obviously.

Spirits who are also in the same belief system in the spirit world, and who want to confront you somehow. This is why you often receive anger-based emotions from Christians. Not all Christians are like that. There are some Christians who are very open, very loving, very considerate of others, not judgemental or condemnatory, but unfortunately there is also another group who are very unloving, very angry, very rageful, very condemnatory, very judgemental and attacking. And one of the reasons they are is because they are quite often over-cloaked by spirits in the spirit world who are Christians and who have the same judgemental emotions, the kinds of emotions that were present during the inquisition, for example, where they felt that they could oppress others through rage and anger and violence. [00:26:10.11]

11.2. Do God's Laws punish?

Participant: AJ, I just wanted to ask, I don't want to think God punishes, but what about God's Laws?

Well, isn't that just an extension of God? Do God's Laws punish? Let's ask that question.

DO GOD'S LAWS PUNISH ?
CONSEQUENCE

Participant: Do I think they punish? No, I don't think God's Laws punish, but I think that if we break God's Laws there's are consequences.

There is a consequence, but is that a punishment? Is a consequence the punishment?

Participant: Yes.

I'd argue no. The reason I'd argue no is the consequence is the direct result of the breaking of the law. It's not a punishment; it's just a direct result. Would you say if a person fell off a roof and broke their arm when they hit the ground that was God's punishment for standing on the roof?

Participant: No.

Would you say it was God's punishment for falling off the roof?

Participant: No, I wouldn't.

So what would you say it was then?

Participant: I'd say it was their Law of Attraction.

So in other words, they're to blame for breaking their arm?

Participant: I guess the consequence is theirs because it's their Law of Attraction.

Yeah.

Participant: But am I fooling myself by pretending to say that, when really I'm still wanting punishment?

Yeah, I feel we've got to be very careful because we have a lot of these Christian beliefs. These are multigenerational beliefs, and even though many of us now are not Christian, we have many Christian beliefs going on inside of our soul still that we are basically imposing on our life. The reality is God sets up laws for the protection and love of people.

[11.2.1. An example of gravity and aerodynamics](#)

The reason why we have the Law of Gravity is quite simple. What is it? What is the law of gravity for? [00:28:16.05]

Participant: It sticks you to the Earth.

It sticks you to the Earth, yeah. That's pretty handy, hey? Because what would happen if you flew off the Earth? Eventually you'd get into a rare atmosphere where you'd be gasping for breath. Ask anybody who goes to Mount Everest, just 29,000 feet above sea level, how they feel trying to breathe in that atmosphere. After a while it's painful and exhausting and they often spend very little time in that area without oxygen. Go up another 50,000 feet, now you are getting to get on the edges of our metosphere, or whatever it is called. Try breathing there. What happens there? No air at all. What happens when you're asphyxiated? You die.

So God's Law of Gravity is a loving law to keep you on the ground so that you don't fly off into space. You imagine coming out of the womb and then flying off into space – a very short existence without clarity. I know that puts some pretty funny images into your mind. But that's the law of gravity. The Law of Gravity is a law which consequences are loving. See, this is where we don't understand; the consequences are loving. It's only when we break the law in a manner that we do not understand that the consequence becomes painful. [00:30:04.10]

Now if we have the Law of Aerodynamics on my side, we're not breaking the law of gravity. The Law of Gravity is still in play, but we have found another law that operates on a higher level than the Law of Gravity that enables us to fly. It enables birds and other creatures to fly, of course. It enables us to fly because we understand the law, and that law is also loving.

GRAVITY

11.2.2. Laws that operate on the human soul

AERODYNAMICS

Participant: What about the Law of Compensation?

That's also a very loving law because without compensation for things that have been done that have been unloving, there would be no correction on the soul that did the unloving act and so the soul would never get into a happier state. So the Law of Compensation is another loving law.

One thing we need to understand about God is that all God's Laws are loving. If all God's Laws are loving, none of them are for punishment purposes; they're all for a loving purpose, every single one of them. We just need to understand its purpose and what it's there for. None of us condemn the Law of Gravity as being an unloving law. We don't ask, "Why did God create that? What's the problem with God? Unloving God, making this gravity thing." None of us complain about that, but as soon as we start talking about the spiritual laws, now we all start complaining. But they have exactly the same operation in that they are all loving, they all have a loving consequence.

DO GOD'S LAWS PUNISH ?
CONSEQUENCE UPON MY SOUL

There is a class of God's Laws that operate upon my soul. When I break one of those laws, there is a consequence upon my soul, the purpose of which is to help me work through what in my soul caused me to want to break that law. It's a bit like standing on the edge of a ten-story high building and feeling the urge to step off. Now most of us would call that crazy if I didn't have a wing of some kind attached to my back. We call that suicide, yet when it applies to God's other Laws, the spiritual laws, we don't call that spiritual suicide; we call that God trying to control us.

There need to be laws in place, otherwise there would be anarchy. The law is in place and I have the choice inside of me to either break it or not break it. Now sometimes I might break it inadvertently without there being a reason for myself. In other words, I'm standing on the top of the building looking over and then somebody comes along and gives me a push. I haven't chosen to break the law, but the consequence will be similar at the physical level. I'll probably die when I hit the ground either way, whether I jumped or was pushed. Either way I don't condemn the law. I made the mistake or the person who tried to murder me made the mistake. [00:33:55.03]

We're still not condemning the law. We are not saying the law is unfair. We're saying there is a consequence to the breaking of it. Assume that every one of God's Laws must be loving, then you can also allow the fact that, yes, there will be a consequence on my soul.

If I break a Law of Gravity there is a consequence on my body. You can see that the consequences are not based around a punishing system, but rather a correctional system. If we stand on the edge of a roof and we fall off and hit the ground and break our arm, the next time we're on the roof we're going to be a lot more careful about what we do. Unless we have another law at our side, such as the Law of Aerodynamics –there are other laws, too, such as laws of anti-gravitational pull, scientific laws that we haven't even discovered yet that could help us avoid these situations, but we don't know how to use them yet; so understand that we have limitations at the moment - we're pulled down by the Law of Gravity so we're kept on the Earth. That's a loving thing, not an unloving thing; otherwise we'd be dead within moments of arrival. So we're in a loving environment that God has created for the nurturing of our soul, but there are systems in place that will correct us if we try to break the loving environment. If we look at every single law like that, we'll have a large degree of understanding about God as a result. [00:35:27.17]

11.2.3. God's Laws are designed to teach us how to love

Mary: The way I feel is God has geared the whole universe for us to learn love. So it doesn't even feel like a correction to me. It's a consequence that gives me an opportunity to learn love.

Yeah.

LOVE

Mary: And that's very different from punishment. Like if I'm with a child and they do something that harms their soul, I can help them see the consequence so that they can learn love, or I can whack them, which is a punishment and doesn't help them learn anything.

Yes, and God doesn't take that second action.

Mary: No, never. We talked about that when we were in Armadale with the group about the Law of Attraction being a very loving law. It's not just, "Oh something happened to you, it's your fault, it's your Law of Attraction." There's a talk in Melbourne where you talk about that really beautifully if people want to look at that – the different elements involved in one event, in terms of the Law of Attraction and how it's loving to every person involved.

To every single person involved, yes.

Mary: But I do feel it's a Christian hangover to go, "That's your Law of Attraction."

And this is what I'm getting at. Because of the world's definition of love, which has now entered us, and the world's definition of God that has now entered us, we believe that God is not a God of love but a God of punishment. This is directly what the Bible is saying. It's saying to you God is a God of love and a God of punishment at the same time, and I'm saying to you that such a thing is not possible. He's either one or the other, not both. He either is a God of love or He is a God of punishment, one or the other. The Bible itself says that He's both and there's then the implication that I can be both – that I can be a person of punishment and a person of love at the same time. And I suggest to you that that's also not possible, exactly the same limitation. [00:37:27.26]

Love is the defining factor of all of God's Laws. The trouble is our definition of God is based around a God of punishment, not a God of love. Most of us even have the inflection in our own souls even after we've learned the truth,

we still have the feeling inside of us that we're being punished with God's Law of Attraction, for example, operating upon our soul. We feel like we're being punished rather than being corrected, rather than learning about love and learning about why we just broke a law of love. We feel we're being punished instead. We feel it's unjust most of the time, don't we?

11.2.4. An example of getting an illness

For instance, how many times do we refer to an illness and think of it as an unjust illness? Pretty much all the time, don't we? And how many times do you hear of a person with an illness and everybody wants to pray for them? Why is that? Why does everybody want to pray for them? Now I'm all for praying for them, but not to pray to alleviate their illness. Can you see why?

Participant: It is taking away the consequence, the lesson they need to learn about love.

Yeah, we're taking away the consequence of something that's gone on inside of their soul that's been unloving to themselves that has caused the particular illness. So we're taking away their consequence. We're asking God to take away the consequence without dealing with its cause. Now God's going to go, "I'm sorry, but I created this relationship because of a loving rule, how can I then do what you ask? I can only do what you ask if the person decides to see the unloving rule being broken. That's the only way in fact that the proper healing can take place." We feel that sickness is punishment. This is why we have so much judgement about someone getting sick. Historically whenever you got sick, people would say that it was God's Wrath upon you, and a lot of us still feel that it is. And it's not. This is why we even have so much judgement about our own sicknesses; we feel it's somehow God's Wrath. It is not. [00:40:18.05]

Participant: I'm just wondering if you can heal a child without the parents wanting to look at any of their emotions?

Certainly you can. The child has free will, so of course you can heal the child, but it doesn't mean that the child isn't going to reabsorb the same emotional condition that caused its illness. So the healing might be temporary rather than permanent, depending on what the child absorbs after that period of time.

12. Changing false belief systems

Participant: This is a question from spirits from the other side who don't know whether they've experienced love or not. Their question is how do they unbelieve? How do they break down the web that they're in that they've believed? The question is how do they unbelieve?

Yeah, I get the question. Well, the first thing is that if they question whether they've ever received love or not, then they've probably never received love. The second thing is how do you unbelieve? This is the difficulty that we face. The difficulty we face is that every belief that enters us that's false enters us through an emotional process. It enters us connected to some emotion or belief, associated usually with our environment and particularly with our parents.

To unbelieve something means to give up the emotional connection between the belief and our desire to have it remain. That is a difficult process for many. That's why many will actually go to war rather than do that because it can be such a painful process. To unbelieve we have to learn to experience our own pain, rather than perpetrate pain onto others. That's what is going to be required of every single false belief that's in the universe – a process of allowing yourself to feel the pain of the belief within you and release it from you, without perpetrating its pain upon others.

13. Different teachings about God's Mercy and Wrath

The Bible says in Luke chapter 6, and verse 35 and 36 that God is a God of mercy and understanding. I've quoted this verse a number of times previously because it's one of my favourite sayings. It says,

"But love your enemies and do good to them and lend to them without expecting to get anything back."

This is to your enemies; these are my words to the Jews.

"Then your reward will be great and you'll be sons of the most high, because He is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. Be merciful just as your Father is merciful." [00:43:18.05]

Now that is a loving person, being kind to the ungrateful and the wicked. Kindness to the ungrateful and wicked is love. That certainly follows, doesn't it? So that's one description of God. Here's another in [Deuteronomy](#), chapter 13. I'll read a few of these verses. This is the same God we're talking about now. It says,

"If you hear it is said about one of the towns, the Lord your God is giving you to live in that wicked men have risen among you and have led the people of their own town astray saying, 'Let us go and worship other gods, gods you have not known,' then you must enquire, probe and investigate it thoroughly and if it is true and it's been proved that this detestable thing has been done among you, you must certainly put to the sword all who live in that town.

"Destroy it completely, both its people and its livestock. Gather all the plunder of the town into the middle of the public square and completely burn the town and all of its plunder as a whole burned offering to your Lord, your God. It is to remain a ruin forever; never to be rebuilt. None of those condemned things shall be found in your hands, so that the Lord will turn from His fierce anger and He will show you mercy and will have compassion on you and increase your numbers, as He promised in an oath to your forefathers, because you obey the Lord your God, keeping all of his commands that I am giving you today and doing what is right in his eyes."

In the Second World War, when the Nazis did that to a town, what did we do? We created a trial system called the Nuremberg trials, isn't that the name? We created a trial system to find every one of those people and we called their actions war crimes by people who were criminals against humanity. Yet the Bible actually says to do exactly the same thing. How do you feel about that? On one hand there are my words talking about God and His real qualities; on the other hand in the same Bible, which by the way a Christian would say is all of God's Words, we get this God who's willing to completely eradicate from existence not only the people in the town but all the animals in the town, all the livestock in the town, everything in order to please his own vanity just because they don't worship him. That's the only reason. Isn't that vanity?

Doesn't that sound like some people in some governments we've seen in the last couple hundred years? Vanity wanting everybody to agree with them, and as soon as someone does not, he dies. We condemn that in humans and yet it's acceptable for God. I put to you that it's not acceptable for God, and this is just another false thing that's in the Bible about God. The problem I see with trusting a book that has so many false things about God is that when you start presenting arguments with the book, you are already basing your arguments on false premises. To me, that's not a very logical thing to do. Why would you want to do that?

By the way I'm singling out the Bible, but the Quran says almost identical things – to kill, to pillage, to completely eradicate certain people with certain beliefs from your society, something that no self-respecting Muslim with a conscience would want to do. I can quote some of those verses in the Quran if you want; I've written them down.

[14. Different teachings about God's Perfect Creations](#)

Here are some comments that Paul made about God in Romans 11.

"The depth of the riches of wisdom and knowledge of God, how unsearchable His judgements and His paths beyond tracing out. Who has known the mind of the Lord? Who has been his counsellor? Who has ever given to God that God should repay him? For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things, to Him be the glory forever."

Now they are very beautiful words, which I feel are all true. There is another one that my friend John wrote, through inspiration, 1st John 3:20,

"God is greater than our hearts and he knows everything."

I also agree with that. It's basically saying that God is greater than everything, knows all things, is perfect in all of His ways. It's saying that God never makes a mistake, never feels bad, God is greater than our hearts, and all of that is true. And then it says,

"So the Lord said, 'I will wipe out mankind whom I have created from the face of the Earth, men and animals and creatures that move along the ground and birds of the air for I am grieved that I made them.'" [00:50:33.12]

Audience: Sigh.

Sigh. (Laughter) That's a pretty heavy emotion that God has, isn't it? Being grieved that he actually created. Now if God is omniscient and all powerful as the religions claim, and as I personally agree with, then this has to be a false verse because there is no way that God would be grieved about His creations when all of His creations are perfect. Why would He be aggrieved at a creation? He would feel no grief, because He would have known and even foreknown that many of the men might turn out to be wicked before He even created them. He would have known that by giving them the gift of free will, realising the possibility that free will could be used negatively and therefore cause wickedness and evil. Wouldn't He have known that? So how could He then be grieved that they become that way and then want to wipe them out, which is another act of evil, in order to correct it? Yet that is often quoted as the reason.

By the way, the context of that is the flood of Noah's day. The reason for the flood of Noah's day, according to the Bible, was that God felt sorry and grieved that He had created mankind and He decided to not only kill mankind but to wipe off the face of the Earth animals and creatures that move along the ground and the birds of the air, everything. Now doesn't that sound like a person just in a bit of a rage? (Laughter) Yeah, certainly does.

I think there's another verse here I wanted to read, Genesis 8 verse 21, it says this,

"The Lord smelled the pleasing aroma of a sacrifice that Noah had made of some clean animals and clean birds."

These are what Noah sacrificed to God, which by the way were already God's, so I don't know why you have to sacrifice something that is already owned and provided by God. It doesn't make much sense, anyway, but let's go with it.

"Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood onwards."

God created you with every inclination of your heart evil from childhood onwards. What chance do you have? You might as well just give up now as far as I can say if that's the truth. [00:53:22.12]

Mary: Channel 7's going to have a field day, baby. (Laughter) That doesn't worry me. Let's put it in context. I know that this presentation is going to get taken way out of context. (Laughter) And that's the way it goes, but all I'm doing is presenting some truth, that's all. The reality is that if God felt that making mankind was a mistake then He only needs to look at himself for making the mistake. (Laughter) He's the creator. It's like you creating a car and you realise, "Oh, wow, I forgot two wheels. That must be somebody else's problem; I'm going to now burn the car and start again." Does that sound logical to you? Of course it isn't logical and it certainly not what an intelligent, universally intelligent being would do. Is it? (Laughs)

15. Emotional injuries impair our ability to identify illogical teachings about God

Participant: I haven't had any upbringing in the churches or anything like that, but how does an intelligent thinking minister stand in front of a group who have studied the Bible all their life and are so passionate, how do they intellectually jump over these massive contradictions and still stand there and say, with the absolute passion and sincerity of their heart, "This is the truth"? How do they do that?

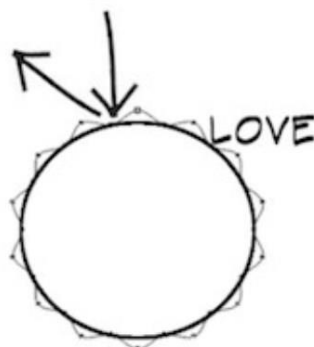
Well, it's interesting you asked the question, Peter, because I was an intelligent, thinking minister (Laughter) who actually did believe all of these things, and that's one of the experiences I put myself through in this life, embarrassingly so. The reality is childhood emotions play a much bigger part on everything you accept than you can imagine. Belief systems and acceptable belief systems are easy to overlook because of different emotions that you feel.

So for example, I believed, through my emotional injuries from my parents, exactly the same as my father: While it was right for me to be a pacifist, God was going to do my punishing for me. So for every person who treated me badly, God would deal with them at some point in the future and that was my safety. That was my solace. [00:56:22.05]

This is the problem; many of the people teaching these things are sincere, I'm not questioning their sincerity, but I am questioning the fact that they are not thinking or feeling with clarity. There is no logic in their thinking or feeling, which tends to suggest to me that they still have emotions that come from an unloving environment in their own life that cause them to assimilate these belief systems.

15.1. Barriers in our souls to truth and error

Now if we can describe it like this: This is your soul, your soul has a pristine structure, and you've got sort of like a shell around the outside of your soul that's based upon love. In other words, anything that enters your soul has to be loving before it can enter it. This is the way God originally created us, and it is the way that every child who is conceived first enters this physical universe. If that's the way it is, if any untruth comes towards that soul, what will happen to it? It will just bounce off and have no effect whatsoever. It won't enter that soul.



Love creates a barrier preventing untruths from entering our soul

Remember the problem we have when we first come to the Earth is that we have no conscious way of determining this love, and it feels bad, but we have no conscious way of determining the difference. Consciousness grows over a period of time, so therefore right at the time of conception, because of the undeveloped mind and the undeveloped logic that is in that child, there is no way of logically determining or separating untruth from truth aside from the feeling of it entering you. There's no other way of determining.

So what happens is that over periods of time, the love barrier, if you like, gets broken down through this process of assimilation of the environment, assimilating the world's definition of God, the world's definition of love and so forth. Now we now have a lot of fear, which is the barrier to our soul. Now what can enter us? A false belief comes along that is based upon fear and where does it go? Straight in, without resistance. Now we have a false belief that was allowed to enter our soul through the fear that is now a part of our soul.



Fear within our soul allows false beliefs to enter it

This is why I said yesterday that you cannot become at-one with God without actually feeling through your terror and your fear, because it's your terror and your fear that prevent all true beliefs from entering you. [00:59:13.10]

Fear is also a barrier to love. So when love tries to enter you, what happens? It bounces off. When truth tries to enter you, it bounces off.



Fear creates a barrier around our soul and love cannot enter

This is the case for every single person on the planet whether they are religious or not. These emotional concepts that were created through generations past begin to enter us as soon as we're conceived. They're initially painful perhaps, but they begin to grow within us because the fear just grows. We absorb the fear of our environment and in absorbing the fear of our environment we are automatically absorbing every single untruthful teaching of our environment as well. Automatically, it's like there is no resistance.

So now when I'm an adult, I get out a book like the Bible and I read concepts in the book, none of which don't appeal to me because my fear has dictated what my soul is now open to receiving. I read some words and I go, "Yes, I want God to come and punish the wicked. I'm not going to punish them because I'm a good person (Laughs) but I want God to do it for me. It's God's right. I believe God is the Creator, God has the will to take away life, give life, whatever." We don't question whether it's loving or not.

Participant: So is it like the seeds of those beliefs have already been planted and the environment just causes them to grow up?

Exactly. Because we now have this openness due to the fear that has now entered our soul from our parents most probably, and also from our environment, we are predisposed to accepting fear-based teachings. We are also predisposed to rejecting love-based teachings.

Participant: But it must also be to filter out anything that doesn't line up with our preconceived ideas.

That's correct.

Participant: Which is all of those things you've been reading out. All those statements, they just jump over those and say, "Oh I'll skip that."

That's correct. What happened in my own life is I had to go through experiences that confronted me fully, emotionally, allowing me to see that, "Hang on a second; my boys don't even talk to me."

15.2. AJ's personal experiences of identifying untruths taught about God

At one point both my sons didn't even speak to me, and I didn't feel like punishing them. Now if I don't feel like punishing my own sons who wouldn't speak to me during that period of time, then surely God wouldn't punish me if I didn't speak to him. Then I started realising that my concept of love has been totally distorted by my environment. What I believed love to be is totally not what love is, and in fact I am actually more loving than what I believe God to be, which is just a totally crazy concept because love came from God for me to have it. So I'm actually believing that

I'm more loving than God. This is the reason why a lot of people are atheists. [00:02:35.25]

A lot of people are so-called infidels because they look at the religious viewpoint of God and they go, "Wow, if that's God, I don't want to know that God." Would you? No you wouldn't, but the problem is we do want to know that God, the God that's punishing and destroying, because we've already got this fear-based predisposition in our soul that we've absorbed from the environment that allows us to believe that concept of God, rather than the true concept of God.

Participant: So how long did it take you to unlearn all that crap?

In terms of my concept of God, it took seven years for me in this life to unlearn all of that through a lot of personal experiences where I had to do a fair bit of grieving. In particular it was my relationship with my sons that helped me work through a lot of it in the sense that I started to see that I wouldn't treat my sons that way, so why would God treat me that way? I actually at one point in my life felt that God condemned me completely. That was the point in my life where if I had died, there would have been nobody at my funeral. I might have actually rotted away in my house because nobody would have found me. It would only be not paying the rent, which I used to pay three months in advance ... so there wouldn't have been anybody who would have found me.

Participant: Someone would have smelt you.

Yeah, somebody would have smelt me. (Laughter) During that time, I realised that a lot of my concepts of God that I had accepted was because of openness to fear, even though I always had a reasoning mind. I had this openness to false beliefs because of the fear that was in me, and as I released the fear more and more, I found that I could no longer accept those false beliefs. As a result, through this emotional process those false beliefs left me.

In the first century I didn't have to go through that process. It was a much more simple process and one that I hope one day almost everyone on the planet will go through, which will be a very gentle and simple process. But unfortunately in this day and age, how we're living, it's a very hard process because we have so much fear in us, and the fear predisposes us to false beliefs.

This is how a book can be written and compiled and accepted as God's Word, even though it's clear that it is not talking about the God that we know. It's not talking about the real Creator, who obviously created loving systems for us to live in. If you look at everything that God has done, it's all pretty pristine. When man comes and touches it, then it gets damaged. And it's really the same with our soul – it was pristine before man touched it. As man touched it, it got firstly into the emotion of self-reliance and then gathered momentum from there. Every soul thereafter got touched or branded with that same brand, if you like, of fear. And that brand of fear has enabled false religious concepts to be perpetrated as God's truth with the acceptance of billions of people.

Currently it is claimed, and not necessarily truthfully, that there are about one and a half billion Christians on the planet and something billion Muslims on the planet. These two religions believe in a holy book that they believe is God's Word, and yet the concepts of God inside of those books are completely flawed. Therefore, they cannot be God's Word; they have to be the word of men portrayed as God's Word. And why would men do that? I can see only one motive and that is control. Unfortunately we have a predisposition to these false beliefs and I am not exempt from this predisposition. I had the same predisposition as you, the same predisposition. In fact many of you have less of a predisposition than I had to accepting these false beliefs.

15.3. Receiving God's Love with false beliefs about God

Participant: How is it then that the people who go along to the Churches and speak in tongues and do all the praying and are part of that system, how is it that they still manage to receive God's Divine Love when they're so off the track in their belief system?

Well, they manage to do that because sometimes they connect to love and sometimes they don't. Eventually they get to a point where they stagnate. It's a bit like whenever you have a sincere, earnest, longing for love, you will receive it no matter what denomination you are, what religion you are, what background you come from, what politics you have. None of that matters, it only matters that you have a sincere, open longing for God's Love – then it will enter you. It's not based on your religion. That's why many people from many different religions have received the same, but talking in tongues is not proof of receiving God. Talking in tongues is about talking with spirits or having spirits talking through you, and that's a completely different process. That's just being totally open to spirit influence, which many of you here are, in the same manner that many people in a Pentecostal Church are. And that's not the same thing. However, we can all receive love when we're in any walk of life, but that doesn't prove that the walk of life we're living is completely the truth. It only proves that in that moment we have a sincere longing for God, that's all it proves.

Mary: Many of our belief systems are still really up the creek as well, and yet we have received love.

Receiving Divine Love is a gradual process. You don't have to clear away all of your false beliefs to receive love; eventually you will, but you don't have to initially. God's not saying, "You all have to be perfect and then I'll give you my love." That's not how it works, that's one of our false beliefs again. That's our false belief that it's only when we're perfect that we get approval, it's only when we're perfect that we get love. Where did we learn that false belief? Again, our environment, but it's also in the Bible.

A lot of the books created by society have been created and allowed to be perpetrated because we already have these false beliefs, coming from fear-based beliefs inside of us, that cause us to have an openness and a predisposition to those false beliefs. This is why a book can be written that millions or billions of people follow without question. That's how it can occur. But we do want to question. God in fact created a logical brain - to a degree because it is very much emotional influenced, for you to question, to examine and work out things, that's the purpose for it.

15.4. False beliefs about God enter us from our environment even if we're not religious

Participant: I didn't grow up with a religion at all. I think you said that even if you didn't grow up in a religion you can still have Christian beliefs. So would that be like myself, as well?

Yeah.

Participant: Yeah okay. (Laughs)

Well, one of the beliefs is that God is a punishing God, that's what you used to believe isn't it?

Participant: I think I still believe that. Yeah.

Yeah, and where does that come from? Can you see it comes from your family?

Participant: Yeah.

There is this belief in your family that if you're having pain then you're getting punished, and if you're getting punished then you must have done something wrong. [01:11:25.13]

Participant: Yeah, okay. Cool.

They are all these Christian beliefs. Now when I say they are the Christian beliefs, they're not just the Christian beliefs, Judaism has the same set of beliefs. The Muslim religion has the same set of beliefs basically. The reason we all have the same set of beliefs is because we had that emotional openness before the religion even came along. Before it was even created we had an emotional openness because of the fear of our parents and the damage that fear did to our soul; we have an emotional openness, a predisposition to accepting fear-based beliefs.

16. False teachings about karma

Participant: My question is around the Middle Eastern Law of Karma. I went through a phase in my life where I invested a lot of faith in that all because I was receiving a lot of anger from someone and I chose to follow the path of truth and peace.

So your belief of karma was...?

Participant: That I wouldn't fight back, I'd just choose my path and that karma would sort things out for me.

How about I put it this way: What goes around comes around. (Laughs)

KARMA
WHAT GOES AROUND COMES AROUND

Participant: That's right. I thought, "Well, okay, I'm surrendering to this, so I'm going to allow it to continue. I'm not going to fight." I thought if I just follow my truth and choose the peaceful option then karma will come back. I was really struggling with it, big time.

Yeah, of course.

Participant: But I had a lot of faith in that.

Because it feels unjust and unpleasant while you're going through it all. And you had no control.

Participant: You're not taking any control of it.

You're also not seeing that it's a Law of Attraction upon your own soul, based on your own soul's unhealed emotion. You're not seeing that you're continually creating it either.

Participant: No, that's right. So I guess now on reflection, is karma a misinterpretation of the soul's Law of Attraction?

It's a misinterpretation of "what you sow you reap," in the sense that it's a punishment-based interpretation of that law. The truth is that what you sow you will reap, but often we imply that to others and not ourselves: "What you sow you will reap, what I sow you will reap, too." (Laughter) That's what we do. [01:13:51.19]

Participant: I also understood that a lot of it was my karma and I thought, "Okay I'm just going to take it and deal with that."

But not understanding that you could release the underlying cause.

Participant: Yeah.

Some of the New Age philosophies are improvements on different things, but some of them actually help you skip over personal responsibility. They help you skip over developing in love and working through your own emotional injuries. They help you intellectualise the process so that you can avoid the emotion. So you start to become no longer honest about your own emotional feelings, about what's happening.

At times when you're being attacked, the majority of you still feel this is unfair, this is unjust, you feel like attacking back, you feel like defending yourself. All of those emotions are present. I'm suggesting to you when you've received God's Love more, none of those emotions will be present. You won't feel any of those things. [01:14:52.08]

Participant: So, in effect there's evidence for karma. People see it, but really all it is, is that person's Law of Attraction coming back to them. And I stood back and thought, "Oh that's karma."

Yeah. We call it karma and karma is this principle of "what you sow you reap." "What goes around comes around" does occur to a degree, but unfortunately we have a lot of emotional investment in it. We want what goes around to come around to the people who did it to us. We don't want what goes around to come around to what we did to others. So we are often very hypocritical in the way we apply a law. God is not hypocritical; the law applies across the board without partiality, with equality, but when we apply the law we often do it with partiality and no equality.

I was talking to a group of spirits a few weeks ago and it was an interesting conversation. I think this one might be on the Internet. It was the one where we were talking to three men at the same time. They were a group of men in the spirit world and they were in a rage with women, saying that it was their right to oppress women. They believed with all their hearts that women were animals in the spirit world. Many of you ladies would have been very hard pressed to do the channelling without getting upset. It was a credit to the three women who were present doing the channelling for these men, Mary, Jodie and Natalie, that they could stay in the space of accurately reflecting the emotions of the men involved. It was an interesting discussion because they believed that the law that applied to them didn't apply to women, because women were lesser, women were just animals anyway. The laws that applied to animals applied to women. [01:16:59.04]

Participant: So if I was never outwardly angry, if I had a lot of anger within me that I was suppressing and I attract a person into my life that would project a lot of anger at me, is that right?

No, it's more likely that fear in you would attract more anger from another person.

Participant: Yeah, that makes sense.

A lot of New Age philosophy goes, "Oh you're getting angry because that's the anger in you." No, the emotions have to be sympathetic for it to be occurring. So the reality is, usually when we're receiving anger, it's because of our openness

to receiving anger, which means that we are afraid of that kind of person who's giving us the anger. We are open to receiving it.

So if a woman's angry with us all the time, then we know we're open to receiving a woman's anger. We think it's okay. If a man's angry towards us all the time, then we're open to receiving a man's anger. The reality is, though, if we feel our emotions, we'd probably notice that we feel quite open to receiving anger from that person and not this person, and we'd quickly identify what gender it is, and we'd work through the emotion.

But let's talk about some more about God. Does everybody understand how our soul becomes predisposed to false beliefs about love, about God, and about truth?

17. False beliefs that God is absent and does not love us

Participant: I'm not sure how it is for everyone else, but with regards to how our emotional set from our parents that we project on God and in regards to God and love, I can't quite draw the connection for myself. When things are going well, when I've been processing well, I feel God, I feel closer to God and everything's great, but when things are tough and when I really need God's help, God seems the farthest away.

Okay, so let's look at this emotionally. Many of you feel this: When I need God, God goes AWOL, absent without leave. This is a very common thing that happens inside of us.

WHEN I NEED GOD
GOD HAS GONE A.W.O.L

Now what we begin with is the assumption that God is not loving, still. And when we begin with that assumption, we're assuming God's gone AWOL. We're assuming that when I need God, God's not there. God's only there when I don't need God. We're assuming that's a truth. The reality is that actually God is there more when you need God than when you don't. However, when we have a feeling of I need God, there is usually an underlying emotion, condition, or belief that is false that has to be confronted, and the only way it is going to be confronted is if you feel like God's not there. Do you understand? That's the only way you're going to get into this emotion. [01:20:42.21]

WHEN I NEED GOD
↓
EMOTIONAL BELIEF

So God's right there, but God can't give you the emotions you think you want while those emotions are based on an addiction to some false belief within you. God is right there saying, "Come on David, come on David, I'm right here, you've just got to believe that. You've just got to trust that instead of feeling it, because you can't feel it at the moment because of the emotion you have. Just feel this emotion, because this emotion is blocking you from having a closer relationship with me." That's really what God's saying in that particular example, but unfortunately many of us think the opposite. We think God's gone missing somehow. God's not there anymore and then we even feel a lack of faith, we don't believe that God's with us anymore and we get angry and upset that God's not with us. "Why are you only with us when we're connected to you? Why are you not with us when we're not connected to you?" not understanding that it's something within our own soul that causes the disconnection, not something within God's soul.

We assume it's something in God's Soul that causes the connection because we believe in a punishing God. If we didn't believe in a punishing God, we wouldn't automatically assume that when we can't feel God it has to do with God being upset or something. We wouldn't automatically assume that. We would assume that it has to be something within ourselves, wouldn't we? The fact that we assume it is God that's gone missing, rather than ourselves that's gone missing, tells us that we have a false belief about God that needs correction. If it doesn't get correction, it's going to prevent us from getting closer to God.

In the end when we are at-one with God, we will not only have God's beliefs about ourselves – to be at-one with God, you must believe what God believes about you – but also you will have God's Beliefs about God, and all of those beliefs have to be confronted to become at-one with God. If one of those beliefs is, "Any time I'm in trouble, you leave me" – which is a false belief because God doesn't leave you in that time – there's something else going on instead.

Participant: So I could use the trust that I have when I feel God is there to trust that even though I don't feel God there, that God is there and can help me through it.

Exactly. And there is just an emotion in you that prevents you from feeling God at that moment, an emotion that God is trying to help you address so that you can feel God better. See, we don't trust that God is good, do we? What is it in Arabic? In Ala Acba, "God is good." We don't believe God is good. We believe God's punishing, cruel, violent; these are things we believe because that's what our parents, through their fear, predisposed us to believe. [01:24:08.09]

Participant: I don't believe that God could love me.

Exactly, you don't believe God is good, because God would love all of her children. So why wouldn't She love you? And because we don't believe God loves us, we believe there must either be something wrong with us – but God created everything right with us, so that doesn't make much sense – or we believe there must be something wrong with God.

Now some of us prefer that there has to be something wrong with God; others of us prefer that it must be something wrong with us. And this is where all these predispositions towards the false beliefs come from, "You are sinners, all of you, and you were born sinners and you'll die sinners." What did I say earlier? Where did that come from? Genesis 8, 21 wasn't it?

"Never again shall I curse the ground because of man even though every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood."

We accept that belief because we believe that about ourselves already. By the time we get to two years of age most of us already believe that because most of us are being taught that by our parents. "You evil little..." And most of the time a swear word or two accompanies it "What did you do that for? What's wrong with you? There's something wrong with you inside of you!" It's got nothing to do with the parent, of course. But it's the same principle, blaming the child for the parent's rage and then causing the child to feel that it's evil when it wasn't.

So we've grown up with these emotions, feeling these things, believing this is God's Opinion of us and we've got to accept it. The principle that you all need to be ransomed from your sin is based on the fact that you're all evil and terrible and need to be condemned. Another field day with that statement. (Laughs) [01:26:11.03]

The reality is God is not like this. God is not the God that we have come to accept Him to be, and it's because we've come to accept God to be this cruel, punishing, vindictive, petty being that we don't want to connect with Her. But God's not like that. God is totally different to that. We need to allow ourselves to see the truth of that.

18. Different teachings about God leading us into temptation and testing us

Let's have a look at another one, this time in the first book of James. James is in the New Testament, by the way; let's start at verse 12:

"Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love Him. When tempted, no one should say, 'God is tempting me,' for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He tempt anyone, but each one is tempted when he by his own evil desire, is dragged away and enticed. Then after the desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin and sin when it is full grown gives birth to death."

Now that is a truth. The truth is that God doesn't tempt us. God is not trying to test us with evil. What causes us to conceive sin is our own desires that are inside of us; because we have the emotional predisposition to those desires and because of the fear that we have, that causes us to then conceive sin. We go ahead and do what we desire, which is often in the wrong direction, and that's what causes our pain and eventually even our physical bodies' death.

The reality is many of us should be living much longer than we're currently living, but we can't because of the desire that was out of harmony with love that gave birth to the sin. That was out of harmony with love, and that ended up with the destruction of our own physical body as a result. It's a course of action that we took that resulted in our own death. God isn't tempting us with evil or anything like that. So that is a truth. [01:28:43.13]

By the way, the Koran says a similar thing in one place and then in another place in 2 verses 2-7 it says totally the opposite statement,

"Allah keeps people in darkness and prolongs the darkness."

Let's look at this one. This one was meant to have been said by me, Matthew chapter 6 verse 13, The Lord's Prayer. The last line of it says,

"And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil."

So that implies that God leads us into temptation and we have to pray that he doesn't, does it not? So in one verse it says that God doesn't lead us by anything that's evil and another verse, said to be my own verse, says that God does lead us into temptation and we have to pray to God so that God doesn't lead us into temptation. No wonder people are confused, hey?

Now for this reason, many people coined the term that God tests me. You've heard of that? It's total crap.

God never tests you. We are often put to the test by the evil that surrounds us; it's the evil that actually tests us. Without the evil, all of us would find it very much less difficult to live a loving life, but because of the evil that surrounds us and the fear-based propositions that we have – not only on the Earth but a lot of spirits are in an evil state, too – because that evil surrounds us it is very difficult for us to live a love-based life.

God is not testing you, but these other people want you to get into an unloving space. They're the ones who are testing you because the reality is that anybody who is loving would never design a test for you, they would always be trying to assist you to do what is good. That's the reality and God is good. Therefore God is not designing a system to test you, but there are many dark spirits and people on Earth who are totally willing to test you and test your resolve towards

truth, test your resolve to love, but they are not and do not have anything to do with God. [01:32:02.04

Participant: Can we truly be tested though by a dark spirit or a dark person if we were strong in our love?

Exactly. There's no way that it would even feel to be a test unless there was something inside of myself that was fear-based, rather than love-based that could be tested. So the law that operates to bring this evil person into my life that allows the test, which is the Law of Attraction, is operating because of an emotion inside of myself. Were did the emotion inside of myself come from again?

From my environment and my parents and what I grew up with. So it's not even my fault that it's happening but I do need to address it, I do need to deal with it.

19. Kinesiology calibration of different spiritual teachings

Participant: Just a little bit of trivia. Before we met you we calibrated everything we ever read. The Bible calibrates around 650, the Quran around 800.

So 650 for the Bible?

Participant: Yes.

The Quran around 800.

Participant: Now we would never read anything that calibrated in the 600's. That's because it's got so many discrepancies and so they balance each other out.

BIBLE 650
QURAN 800

This is when you were doing kinesiology testing on it?

Participant: Yes.

Can I suggest that some of your testing about the Bible was about your emotions as well, by the way?

Participant: Right.

I would actually put them both lower than that on the scale of truth. Did you ever test the New Testament versus the Old Testament?

Participant: Yes we did and we got a difference. There are some things you can do by taking some stuff out of the Bible and it comes up to about 800 like the Quran.

Yes, exactly, so different things come in, go out, and all of a sudden things are different.

Participant: Things like Eckhart Tolle and David Hawkins calibrate in the 800's and 900's.

Yes.

Participant: And then when we started to calibrate your work, your presentations, we realised that anything that was Divine Truth and Divine Love, calibrates over 1000.

Always.

Participant: Always, and most of the talks are around the 1500.

Yes, that is great. It will be greater as we go along as we present more and more things and as myself and Mary get into more truth ourselves.

Participant: It will be interesting because we actually haven't calibrated any of this year's work.

Yes.

20. Different teachings about God allowing bad things to happen to us

Let's read another one from the lovely Bible that we have here.

"One day the angels came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came with them."

This is the Satan, by the way, who God created to test you.

"The Lord said to Satan, 'Where have you come from?' Satan answered the Lord, 'From roaming through the Earth and going to and fro in it.' And the Lord said to Satan, 'Have you considered my servant, Job? There is no one like him on the Earth, he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil.' Satan says, 'Does Job fear God for nothing? Have you not put a hedge around him and his household and everything he has? You have blessed the work of his hands, so that his flocks and herds are spread throughout the land, but stretch out Your hand and strike everything he has and he will surely curse You to Your face.' [01:35:38.04]

"The Lord said to Satan, 'Very well then, everything he has is in your hands, but on the man himself do not lay a finger.' And then Satan went out of the presence of the Lord."

Do you know what happened next? The first thing Satan so-called did was arrange for the attack of Job's entire family. He put every single servant to death, then he arranged another attack of the entire family, then all of Job's livestock were destroyed. Then he arranged another attack where a wind came from the desert and collapsed on the house while all of Job's children were in it. They all died; only Job and his wife survived. This is a very loving God that we have arranged for the test of Job.

Now I put to you that the test of Job never occurred by God. And the Bible doesn't say it does, the Bible says that Satan

did it, but according to the Bible, God allowed Satan to do it, and that's not the case either. There is no Satan, so you can't allow somebody who doesn't exist to do something. (Laughs)

That is going to challenge many people with false beliefs, is it not? That there is no Satan – that's a huge concept that we hold onto in Christian faith and in other faiths, too. It's not true, but getting back to the issue with God, God does not allow or condone or accept anything bad that happens to you, as if it were His Purpose, because none of it needs to happen.

The reality is that it does happen, not only because of our own choices but also because of the evil choices and the fear-based choices of those around us. Those choices all come from fear that has entered our soul and that have allowed us to have a predisposition to treating other people badly. That's where it all comes from. Not from God, but again, this world's definition of God gets put upon us and we end up with this belief system that is so entwined with false beliefs about God that none of us want to know God. We end up wanting to reject God and push God away from us because of all these belief systems, and that's the terrible, unfortunate truth.

21. Conclusions

Now I could go on for hours and hours and hours quoting different verses about God's Nature, but what I'm trying to illustrate to you in this particular discussion about the world's definition of God is this. [01:38:56.08]

21.1. The world is full of contradictions about God

Firstly the world is full of contradictions about God. That is a statement of truth. Any atheist would probably agree with me that the world is full of contradictions about God.

21.2. False beliefs are allowed to enter the soul because of fear in the soul

Secondly, these beliefs are allowed to enter the soul because of fear in the soul. It's the fear in our soul that allows false beliefs about God to enter our soul and then allows for us to live the rest of our life like that. I'm not immune to the control of fear. While fear is within me, I am going to absorb those beliefs. My own personal life has been like that. I accepted the Bible as God's Word completely at one point in my life, and the reason is that I had a predisposition to accepting fear-based beliefs and to accepting unloving beliefs because of the fear that was within my soul. I came up with all these intellectual justifications. I heard many of them and I came up with many of my own in order to maintain those belief systems rather than deal with the fear that was in my soul.

And then God in Her Infinite Wisdom and Love took me through a process, a process that begins through the Law of Attraction, a law God made to expose truth to us. God took me through this process and eventually I became willing to engage. Once I became willing to engage that process, the fear in my soul got exposed and then I physically worked through this fear. I went through lots of different emotions of fear and came out the other end, and when I came out the other end, no longer could these false beliefs, these world's definitions of God, enter me anymore. The same thing can happen to you if you deal with your fear, if you work through your fear.

21.2.1. False beliefs about the rapture

Participant: How does it work with the Christian belief we will be left behind when Jesus comes? That you are going to take us all ...

... with the rapture?

Participant: Yes.

Yes. This is based on the belief that some of us are more acceptable than others and it is based on what we do, not on what we feel. It is a belief if you do the right thing you will be rewarded and if you don't do the right thing, you won't be. This belief is very prevalent in human society. We have to do the right thing; if we don't do the right thing we get punished and if we do the right thing we get rewarded. So it is like the carrot and the stick. You could basically say this whole belief system entered the Bible through the principle of the carrot and the stick that all of us have inbuilt because of the fear-based belief systems that we have. [01:43:16.02]

Participant: Yes for me it was "Just be a good little boy and sit and be quiet in Church."

Exactly.

Participant: And I could feel it from my Mum all the time, this real big fire and brimstone and all that.

Exactly. Fear perpetrates a false belief entering us and then we become so attached to it we can't give it up. I've been a good little boy, when is my reward? It's gotten to this place that there is no reward in just being a good boy. We have to have some kind of additional reward. There's no reward in itself, just being good, we have to have some kind of external thing occur that makes it better.

But if you can understand these few things from our discussion: Firstly, the world is full of contradictions about God. It's no wonder most of the world is confused about whether God even exists or not because we're full of contradictions about God. Secondly, these contradicting beliefs are allowed to enter the soul because of our fear predisposing our soul to the belief entering it. That is the reason why these beliefs enter our soul. [01:44:59.22]

21.3. We need God's Truth and God's Love to remove all fear-based beliefs

Thirdly, we need God's Truth and God's Love to remove all fear-based beliefs. Without the assistance of God's Truth and God's Love entering our soul, it's going to be very difficult for us to determine what is a fear-based belief and what is a truth. It's only by having truth confront the fear and having love confront all of the unworthiness and grief within us that we can actually remove these fear-based beliefs from ourselves. Until that time, unfortunately, the world's definition of God is going to have its little tentacles into us in every aspect of our life. This is what we need to understand – that even right now the majority still have these tentacles affecting our relationship with God.

In the past when I've given talks about relationship with God, there have usually been fewer people at those talks than any other talk, with the exception of parenting talks, which is interesting because the two issues are related, parenting and God. God being our parent is very much related, of course. I find it so fascinating because one is linked to the other inseparably so, it seems sometimes, and yet it's because we are imposing the parental belief systems on God that we are now susceptible to all of these fear-based beliefs about God that are not true. Even our desire to punish ourselves comes from some of these beliefs, our desire to punish others comes from these beliefs, our desire or our belief that we can't cope with emotion comes from these beliefs. Our belief that God didn't create us perfect comes from these beliefs. There are so many beliefs.

21.3.1. The real Lord's Prayer

If you read the true Lord's Prayer that we've provided you, many of the things that are listed confront the beliefs about God.

"My father who is in heaven, I recognise that You are all holy and loving and merciful."

Well, most of us don't feel that. We feel that God is loving and merciful sometimes and punishing other times.

"and that I am Your child, not the subservient, sinful and depraved creature that the false teachers would have me believe."

Can you see if you read a verse like Genesis 8:21, then of course you're going to believe God is telling you you're a sinful, depraved creature from the time of your birth onward, so there's nothing else to believe, is there? [01:49:05.14]

"I know that I am the greatest of Your creations ..."

How many of us know that, really? We don't know that, we think we're not the greatest of God's creations. Half the time we think of ourselves as mongrels or even worse.

"... and the most wonderful of all Your handiworks, the object of Your Great Soul's Love and Tenderest Care."

Now how many of us believe that God actually cares for us tenderly all the time? It's like when David asked that question about "I feel like when I need God, God's deserted me." This is what we really believe most of the time, that God deserts us, but in the prayer it's saying that God has the tenderest care for us.

"I know that Your Will is that I become at-one with You and partake of Your Great Love, which You have bestowed upon me through Your Mercy and Desire that I become in truth Your Child through love and not through the sacrifice and death of any of Your Creatures."

"I pray that you will open up my soul to the inflowing of Your Love and that then will come to me Your Holy Spirit to bring into my soul, this Your Divine Love in great abundance, until my soul is transformed into the very essence of yourself and that there will come to me faith, such faith as will cause me to realise that I am truly Your Child and at-one with You in very substance, not image only."

Most of us don't have that kind of faith yet, faith that we even have the possibility of becoming at-one with God. I still hear many of you saying things like, "Ah, yes, I'm full of fear, but I probably will be for the rest of my life." Why would you believe such a false thing? You're not going to be full of fear for the rest of your life if you release your fear. Many of you feel, "I'm probably never going to become at-one with God while I'm on Earth." Why would you believe such a false thing? The possibility is for you to become at-one with God while you're on Earth. Why would you believe anything else? Because we just don't have the faith and unfortunately because we don't have faith, we then don't carry out what we need to carry out to stop blocking God's Love from entering us. We are unwilling to confront the emotions within us because of that lack of faith.

"Let me have such faith that will cause me to know ..."

not just think but know,

"... that You are my Father and the bestower of every good and perfect gift and that only I myself can prevent Your Love from changing me from the mortal to the immortal."

We still have this tendency to go down the track of thinking that God is punishing somehow, or God is withdrawing Her Love from us somehow, or God is trying to slow us down, or God is not really with us at the time God is with us or God doesn't want us to become immortal as She is, or God doesn't give us every good gift and every perfect present. We feel that when we ask for love, God's going to give us a snake instead, but it's only the cruellest of humankind that would do that. Yet we attribute that to God, too. [01:52:59.15]

"Let me never cease to realise that Your Love is waiting for each and all of us and that when I come to You in faith and earnest aspiration, Your Love will never be withheld from me."

If it feels like faith is being withheld from me, that is just not true. Love is never withheld from us, God's Love is never withheld; it's only we ourselves that can prevent its entry. So if it's not entering us, we need to look at ourselves, not to God; we need to look at what blockages we have within ourselves and do it in a way that we realise we are the greatest of God's Creation, not the worst of it, and we have a capacity to change.

"Keep me in the shadow of Your Love every hour and moment of my life and help me to overcome all of the temptations of the flesh and the influence of the powers of the evil ones who so constantly surround me and endeavour to turn my thoughts away from You to the allurements and pleasures of the world."

So you see the prayer actually defines who tests us. It's got nothing to do with God, it's got everything to do with the evil that surrounds us and our own desires that are imperfect in nature, because of the fear that's already entered us.

"I thank You for Your Love and the privilege of receiving it and I believe that You are my Father, the Loving Father who smiles upon me in my weakness and is always ready to help me and take me into Your Arms of Love."

When your Mum and Dad saw that you were weak, what did they do? Would they smile upon you in your weakness? When people today see that you're weak, what do they do? They turn up the pressure don't they, generally? They want you to be in a different place generally. But God looks upon our weakness and loves us still and is just waiting for us to want to have the earnest desire to correct any weakness.

And it finishes by saying,

"I pray this with all the earnestness and sincere longings of my soul and trusting in Your Love give you all the glory and honour and love that my finite soul can give."

Part of the reason I've had this discussion with you this weekend about love, yesterday on the world's definition of love and today on the world's definition of God, is because we still don't trust much yet. We don't trust love and we don't trust God, and we need to understand the reasons we don't. The reasons we don't are because we've assimilated and imbibed the world's belief systems about love and we've assimilated and imbibed the world's belief systems about God. So it's gotten to this point now where we can't trust God or love in our lives, and we don't trust the process that God wants us to follow to get closer to him. We often feel resistive to it.

22. Closing words

What we wanted to do over the coming months, when we get the opportunities, is to talk more with you about your relationship with God and your feelings of love that come from within you, and help you come to trust love more as being the most powerful substance in the universe, the most powerful feeling in the universe.

We want to also help you come to see that your Father and Mother, your true Father and Mother, not the ones that are on Earth, but your true parent, God, loves you dearly and with passion and She wants you to have this close relationship with Her if that is your desire, if that is what you long for. You don't have to long for it. She's not saying you have to, but if it is your desire, She wants you to come to understand that She is a loving God and She has loving desires for you and has these plans for you for your soul that at this point you cannot imagine. You can't imagine because you've yet to experience them, so you cannot even conceive what the possibilities are even on this Earth.

So what we'd like to do is encourage you to start confronting within yourself the world's definition of things compared to God's definition of things. We'd like to encourage you to stop accepting the world's definition of things and start to deal with the fears and terrors within you that allow you to accept the world's definition of things and that block you from God's definition of things. In particular, start accepting God's definition of Herself and God's definition of love. If you do that you are going to have far more joy in your life on a day-to-day basis than many of you are currently experiencing.

Well I'd like to leave the discussion there if I could. We'd like to thank you for your time guys and we look forward to catching up with you some time over the next couple of months. Thank you. (Applause)

Relationship With God:

Why We Resist God

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2014 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered on 17th June 2012 in Bathurst, Australia, by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) from the Relationship with God series. In this talk he focuses on why we resist God, how this resistance towards God began historically and how to discover the truth about God.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. The history of mankind's relationship with God](#)
 - [2.1. The first human couple chose rebellion and self reliance](#)
 - [2.2. The children of the first human couple became dark spirits who people believed were God](#)
 - [2.3. The development of beliefs that God is wrathful, punishing and cruel](#)
- [3. Other impediments to our relationship with God](#)
 - [3.1. Imposition of gender based emotional beliefs upon God](#)
 - [3.2. God does not meet our addictions](#)
 - [3.3. Giving other people god-like statuses](#)
 - [3.3.1. Our souls have an inbuilt desire for God and our soulmate](#)
 - [3.4. Cycles of believing that God is feminine or masculine](#)
 - [3.5. Fears and superstitions about God's nature](#)
 - [3.6. Reasons that we choose to self punish](#)
 - [3.6.1. Accidents often occur out of self punishment or a desire for attention in children](#)
 - [3.7. Coming to terms with how we feel about God](#)
- [4. How to build faith in God through our emotional injuries](#)
 - [4.1. Being open to being wrong about God](#)
 - [4.1.1. Learning how to discover God for ourselves](#)
 - [4.2. Looking for the source of love, truth, wisdom and knowledge](#)
- [5. Determining whether God exists through seeing and feeling](#)
 - [5.1. The Fibonacci sequence and the Golden ratio](#)
 - [5.2. Golden ratios in the human body](#)
 - [5.3. Seeing design in creation](#)
 - [5.3.1. Emotional errors prevent us from seeing alternative viewpoints](#)
 - [5.4. Using logic to determine if God exists](#)

5.4.1. Intelligence, love and wisdom in creation are ways that God proves to us that He exists

6. Gender differences in using logic and emotions to discover truth

6.1. Both logic and emotions are needed to determine truth

6.2. Valuing each gender's contribution to discovering truth

6.3. Same sex souls often have an equal distribution of emotion and logic

7. Closing Words

1. Introduction

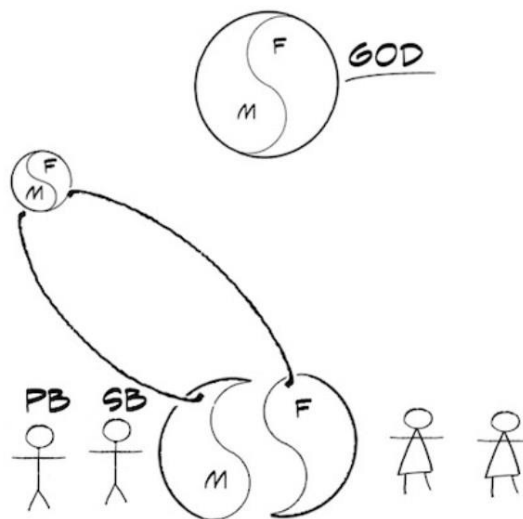
What I wanted to do today with you is just raise an issue that I feel comes up from yesterday's discussion first. The discussion we had yesterday was "Relationship with God - The Eternal Benefits" and I don't know about you but I found many of you in the audience quite resistive to the discussion about God. So what I wanted to do today was talk to you about why mankind is so resistive to discussions about God, and we can have a bit of a discussion about that particular problem. [00:01:26.22]

Can I perhaps firstly give you a bit of history about mankind's existence and why this resistance towards God began? And then what happened with regard to the development of religions that caused mankind to have such a negative viewpoint of God. [00:01:46.11]

2. The history of mankind's relationship with God

2.1. The first human couple chose rebellion and self reliance

When God created the first human couple, and obviously when I say created them, he created the bodies in which they existed. So he created the first couples' bodies. So, both of the bodies, the physical bodies and the spirit bodies were created by God, directly. The soul of course was already created by God, and the first human couple incarnated. When you talk to them, they don't have a memory of being young like babies. They just incarnated and began their experience in an adult looking body, and as a result of that they didn't really have the same experience that many of us have had in the sense that we were born and we slowly absorbed things through our environment. They still absorbed things through their environment, but they weren't born in the same manner that we were born. [00:02:50.09]



God created the physical (PB) and spiritual (SB) bodies and the soul of the first human couple

However, this first human pair decided before they even had children of their own that they didn't want to have a relationship with God. And to be accurate, it's not probably what they decided. What they decided, in an accurate statement is they wanted to be the same as God. So they wanted to have an elevated condition that was exactly the same as God's condition, without having to do anything for it. They felt that they had enough intelligence, that they had enough knowledge that God had given them through a process over the years that God had been spending time with them; that eventually they felt that they should be able to be God themselves and that they didn't need God to make rules for them or to determine things for them. [00:03:47.06]

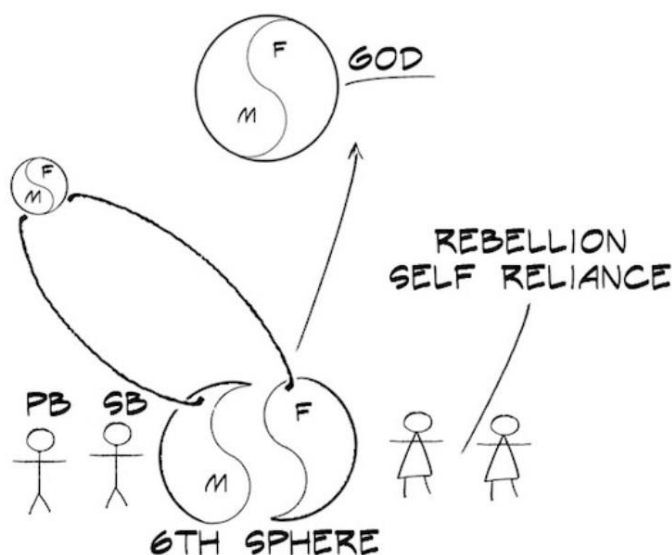
And so what they did is they chose, you could say, rebellion and self-reliance.

REBELLION SELF RELIANCE

In this process of choosing rebellion and self-reliance, they ended up in this state where they couldn't connect to God anymore because they'd chosen to reject God. And in this state of rebellion and self-reliance, they began immediately to degrade in their condition of love. So they started to degrade and go in a negative direction when it came to their condition of love because to make that decision they didn't understand enough about love already to even make that decision. So God allowed them of course to go ahead with that rebellion and that self reliance. God allows us to do anything we choose with our will. [00:04:49.05]

Participant: When they appeared what condition were they in to start with?

You would classify it as a sixth sphere condition. They were perfectly made and their soul was free of all emotional injuries.



The first human couple wanted to be gods themselves, and so chose rebellion and self reliance

They didn't make this choice out of an emotional injury. They made the choice based on a desire, rather than an emotional injury. So that also indicates that a person who's in the sixth sphere can make a choice out of harmony with love. So it's not impossible to make a choice out of harmony with love even when you've become perfected and that's something that most people don't understand. You can use your will in any direction, so you can always choose to use your will in a different direction than you've used it ten minutes ago. [00:05:48.15]

And if you think about the course of an average day, for most of us we use our will sometimes positively or lovingly and other times very negatively, even in the course of one day. Sometimes we're in a rageful place or angry with someone or wanting to hurt somebody, and then we go into this feeling of sorrow about that, and repentance about that, and feel sad that we've done that. And then something else comes up and before we know it we're back into another angry place or something like that where we want to hurt somebody or we yell at somebody or so forth. So just in the course of an average day even the feelings in us do that, even if we don't verbalise those feelings, oftentimes we have those feelings.

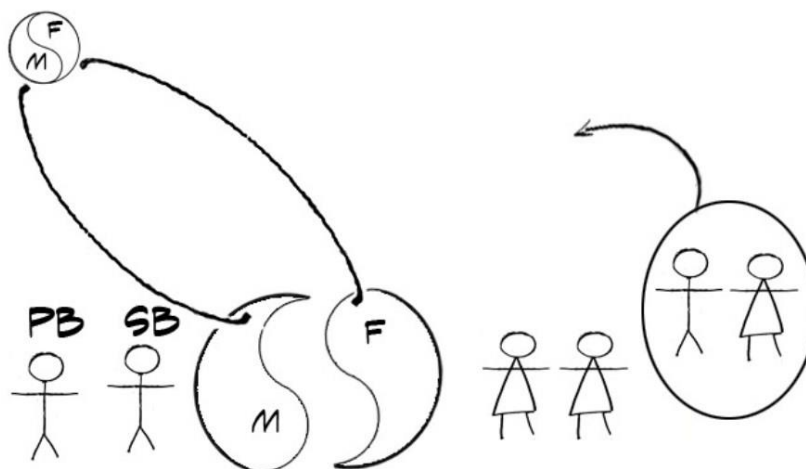
It was a little different here though of course because the original couple didn't have the emotional injuries that would have dictated to them to do these kinds of things. They made an active choice; it was a choice to be God basically. In that process they went into rebellion and self reliance, they no longer wanted to hear from God about love, and no longer wanted to learn about love from God. As a result of that they had to rely on their own interpretations, and as they then had children after that point, they then imposed exactly the same emotional injuries upon their children. And their children very rapidly degraded in condition as a result of the walking away from God. [00:07:17.15]

Now what happened though, there was this idea of rebellion: if we look at the emotional injuries that are on the planet right now with regard to God, the number one emotional injury is rebellion. We don't like law; we don't like God telling us what God's Laws are, we want to go through the process of discovering it all ourselves. Even a little tiny child has this emotion most of the time. If you think back to when you were bringing up your children, by the time the child is two years of age, they go through the "terrible twos", which are often this spirit of rebellion already being imposed upon its environment that is already present within the child because it's an emotional injury we've carried down for millennia; thousands of years. [00:08:14.22]

The second emotional injury that got established there and then was also this emotional injury of self-reliance, in other words feeling that, "The only person that I can rely on is myself. I can't really rely upon a partner because they might leave me, they might cheat on me, and they might do something like that, so I can't rely on a partner. I can't rely on my friends because sometimes my friends have different agendas than what I have and so therefore I can't really rely on them." And in the end most people finish up having a feeling inside of them that the only person they can really rely on is themselves. [00:08:51.22]

2.2. The children of the first human couple became dark spirits who people believed were God

Now then what happened was that obviously Amon and Aman, the first human couple started having children, and through their union they had children and grand children obviously. Now during this phase as well, some of these children passed into the spirit world. Now in the early times of our existence it took many hundreds of years for a person to pass and there have been records in early history where some people lived almost a 1000 years in terms of time on the earth. But that very, very rapidly also degraded, because of the degradation of the soul condition, and very rapidly we went down to a 100 years of life on Earth. And after that it became even worse and eventually it went down so that the longevity of the average person was around 20 years at some points in human history. So the soul condition had been so degraded by this stage that the average person could only live 20 to 30 years before dying from old age. So that shows you how negative the planet was in that state. [00:10:09.09]



The first human couple had children who passed into the spirit world

These people passed over into the spirit world, and because the general population of the Earth at the time was more open to spirit interference, these people began imposing their feelings upon the planet as well. This caused a rapid degradation on the planet and as a result of that, many people on Earth started believing that these people were God. And these people were in a rage with mankind, they were manipulative, controlling, punishing; they were constantly trying to make things hard for people on the Earth. They wanted all of their addictions met and they tried to connect to people on Earth who would allow the connection, and they tried to influence people in a very negative direction.

[00:10:49.17]

2.3. The development of beliefs that God is wrathful, punishing and cruel

As a result (thirdly), there grew a lot of concepts about God: that God is wrathful. In fact the concept about God that grew then was that God was in a rage with mankind was the concept, and because these spirits acted out in a rageful manner towards the people on Earth, this concept was reinforced through the belief system. [00:11:21.17]

Fourthly what would happen is that because these people were now in a state where they were actively working against God's Loving Laws, there was a higher and more powerful Law of Attraction in a negative direction. Now what that meant was that the Law of Attraction now was bringing to them individually events that made these people felt like they were being harmed by the Law of Attraction itself, and therefore being harmed by God. And so what most people started believing was that God wanted to hurt them and that God had to be appeased, God had to be worshipped and also appeased in some way. So eventually people started sacrificing their own children to God in order to appease God; to make God's wrath go away. [00:12:14.20]

And so there was this whole idea that God was going to punish them and the only way that God wouldn't punish them would be that you had to appease God, you had to make God feel good and then God wouldn't harm you. And so eventually what they started doing was sacrificing their own children. Sacrificing of animals was very common, and the whole concept grew that the very first fruits that you received off any tree or bush or crop all had to be given to God, so you had to burn it or destroy it so that it would appease God. [00:13:02.04]

And then of course the Earth went through cycles as well, cycles of change, cycles of major cataclysmic change, similar to what I feel is coming soon upon the Earth as well. These cycles of cataclysmic change also caused these people to believe that, that was God's punishment of people on the planet as well and this started to reinforce these

beliefs. And so what they started to feel was that the events that their soul was attracting, instead of seeing it as a direct result of their own unloving behaviour, they started seeing it as God punishing them and God started looking more and more to them like a cruel God, someone who wanted to make their life difficult from the moment they were born basically. [00:13:58.11]

Now because many people still had a feeling that God existed, they then had to create religious structures that enabled them to safely believe these things about God. So what they did was they started creating religious structures where they started to feel like God could be justified and they started actually creating religions surrounding these belief systems that God was like this. And so all through human history and the so-called "Christian" viewpoint of God or the so-called "Muslim" viewpoint of God or "Hindu" viewpoint of God now, many of these viewpoints have been around far longer than those particular religions have ever been established, for literally hundreds of thousands of years these viewpoints have been around on the planet. And as a result, the viewpoint of God has been just imposed upon the planet over and over and over and over and over again.

3. Other impediments to our relationship with God

3.1. Imposition of gender based emotional beliefs upon God

On top of that, most people have a lot of emotional injuries towards their parents. So if you think about the average person you've got different emotions that you have towards your dad, and different emotions you have towards your mum and when you look back at your childhood you can see how your dad treated you and your mum treated you. Now if your dad treated you violently, then you would start to also accept that the masculine part of God was going to treat you violently. If mum was aloof then you feel that the feminine part of God is aloof, and you start imposing the emotional belief systems that you've gained in your environment upon God as well. So now besides having all of these issues with God about God's Nature and all of those kinds of things, we're now adding to that a whole group of emotions, which I would call gender based emotional beliefs. [00:16:08.01]

- 1)- REBELLION
- 2)- SELF RELIANCE
- 3)- WRATHFUL GOD
- 4)- PUNISHING GOD
- 5)- CRUEL
- 6)- GENDER BASED
EMOTIONAL BELIEFS

Now when I do a presentation about God, they are still for me, the most difficult presentations to give. Mostly because all of these particular belief systems are in the soul of almost every person on this planet, even if they intellectually believe they don't have those belief systems. As a result of that, any discussion about God or relationship with God is generally very difficult to conduct with a group of people. And if you think about all of those injuries, what I'm basically saying is that the person we have the most injuries with is God. And then add to that, you've got some crazy nutter who calls himself Jesus talking about this God, then you've got a whole additional set of injuries to work your way through with regards to that person as well and so it becomes very, very difficult to actually be open in a discussion about God.

In addition if you examine it, the average person I interact with is either male or female, is that not right? So if you're talking in a one on one interaction, we're either interacting with another male or a female in my case. And in your case it is exactly the same you are either interacting with a man or a woman. So when you're interacting with a man or a woman, you can at least dismiss half of the injuries because half of the injuries are probably with the male and if you're interacting with a woman then you don't have to worry about those particular injuries; when you are interacting with that person only the injuries that involve you with the female are going to be involved if you are interacting with the female. [00:17:55.00]

So immediately, with our interactions on the planet, even if no addictions are involved, we've already got half the amount of injuries than we've got with God. Because God is both masculine and feminine, it's a sum total of all of our injuries to both genders that we're dealing with when we're dealing with God. So what we find then is that, even in our interaction with individuals, we are far more open than we would be if we were interacting with God.

3.2. God does not meet our addictions

In addition to that, we're often involved in addictive relationships with individuals. So we're often attracted to a person because of what they give us. Because we have a nice feeling when we talk to that person but we don't have a very nice feeling when we talk to that person. So which person are we going to talk to the most? The person who we have a nice feeling with. And if that happens to be some kind of addiction that causes us to be in that attraction, and not just a pure state of love that the person is in, then straight away I'm going to feel even more attracted to discussing something with that individual and as a result more open to what they're saying than I would be talking to someone who I'm not very attracted to. [00:19:09.20]

Now, if you think about that with God, God does not meet addictions. God doesn't meet any addictions. So any time that we're attracted to an individual because of the addictions they meet in us that cause us to feel an attraction to them, we can't have that relationship with God either. So then there's another set of emotional issues we have towards God - God does not meet my addictions. Because remember God wants you to grow and if you are meeting your addictions, you're not going to grow very rapidly. You're going to be stagnant in your growth. [00:19:52.20]

- 1)- REBELLION
- 2)- SELF RELIANCE
- 3)- WRATHFUL GOD
- 4)- PUNISHING GOD
- 5)- CRUEL
- 6)- GENDER BASED
EMOTIONAL BELIEFS
- 7)- DOES NOT MEET
MY ADDICTIONS

So a relationship with God now has all of these impediments involved in it in comparison to a relationship with an individual.

3.3. Giving other people god-like statuses

And so what people started to do on Earth was they started to feel like it was totally impossible to have a relationship with God at all. And what they did instead was they started making certain people who they believed were holy into gods, while those persons lived on Earth. So persons like Buddha for example were made into a god, because Buddha was a person who seemed to be outwardly spiritual to the majority of people who surrounded him at the time, and seemed to have this connection with God that nobody else seemed to have. In fact Buddha himself didn't actually believe in a personal god anyway, which was also very handy for most of the people who were around him at the time, he believed that god was more like an energy system, like the universe itself. [00:21:00.14]

And as a result of that, many people came to accept his belief systems and because his belief systems were more loving than the average belief systems on the planet, they believed that Buddha himself was in a more loving place, which he was, and therefore they started to follow the man and started to appoint him as god in place of God. They also did the same with myself in the first century, because I was at-one with God and displayed the characteristics or nature of God in a pure place when I was at-one with God, they then started to treat me as if I was saying that I was God, which I always denied. In fact there are many records in the Bible itself that I've denied it, but they still want to believe that I am God and the main reason why they want to believe that is because they want to have a human they can relate to as if they're God, because we're so blocked to God. So we want to have somebody who we can see, feel, touch, and work out, "Oh that's what God must be like." [00:22:05.07]

3.3.1. Our souls have an inbuilt desire for God and our soulmate

Mary: Just from what you are saying... I understand why people want to deitise or make a person into god because they feel so blocked to God for the above reasons, but doesn't that also indicate that within each of us there is an inbuilt yearning for God? [00:22:22.10]

Of course, underlying all of this is that we all do want to connect to God at some point. There is this sort of hole in humanity that exists; there are two holes that exist in your soul. When I say it's a hole, it's more like an underlying inbuilt desire that exists in your soul, but one hole that exists in your soul is a desire to connect with your creator. That's one of the holes. The second hole that most people don't have fulfilled in them is a desire to connect to their perfect partner. That's the second major hole that exists in our relationships and so what we do, because there's so much pain associated generally with those two particular issues, those two particular longings that we have that are inside of our soul, we then substitute relationships for those particular relationships. [00:23:11.15]

So for most people they finish up substituting a relationship with a human in place of God. Now for many of us, it's substituting our father for our relationship with God. In other words for many people their father takes on the role of the authority, so they then try to do whatever their father wants; they try to please their father and so forth. If it's not their father then it's usually a religious organisation of some kind that is meant to be God's representative. They then have a relationship with that religious organisation, which is a part of them trying to work through their issues with their relationship with God. [00:23:52.14]

3.4. Cycles of believing that God is feminine or masculine

Participant: Is that why we have trouble relating to the female side of God because most of these people have been male?

Yes, very much so. In fact this is a major problem on the planet as well. By the way there were times in history when people believed God was female only and not male. We went through these cycles historically where the female was viewed to be god, and if you talked about God it was always as "God our mother" and never a father. And mankind has been through these cycles periodically where we believe God's the mother, and then there was a rejection of that, and then there was an acceptance of God being the father. And then there was a rejection of that and then there was acceptance of God being mother, but never both masculine and feminine at the same time. [00:24:42.06]

And as a result of that there have been periods of time in humanity where women completely dominated the planet. They were involved in all aspects of politics, all aspects of religion and men were not allowed to be involved in those things. And then of course there was this backlash by men as a result of that unbalance and then men used their strength and their will to overcome those belief systems. So we now have a male dominated society, but historically we've gone through cycles, where women have dominated, men have dominated, women have dominated, men have dominated, and there's been no equality through these cycles. [00:25:23.01]

And in fact if you look at some of the religious artefacts that you can see through archaeology, you can see how much women were revered in historical terms through history, but not so much now. So if you look at all the deities that are involved in religions now, it's only the Hindu religion really as a major religion that believes in feminine deities. For the Christian religion it's all masculine deities and for the Muslim religion it's all masculine deities. And all of these are because of the general swing in the population as to who they accept God to be. Historically there are many artefacts that archaeologists have found that prove that there were feminine deities in many religions on the planet and in fact some different races on the planet had only feminine deities; no masculine deities at all. And these were cycles that the planet went through in terms of their viewpoint of God. [00:26:35.02]

So if you add up all of these problems, you can see that the biggest issues we have are with God generally. So when we start talking about a relationship with God, everyone's going, "Yeah, yeah, yeah, okay, okay." and there's not much of a connection to it because there are just so many obstacles that we have within us that we've got to get over before we contemplate having a relationship with God. And the obstacles are pretty major obstacles. [00:27:04.21]

3.5. Fears and superstitions about God's nature

In addition to that, because we believe God is a punishing God, most people have the belief within themselves that we're not allowed to experience anger with God. And in fact most people are petrified of actually expressing anger and rage towards God, and so they never do. They never even get below their addictions with God as a result. Remember anger is always a result of some addiction. So if we have rage with God but can't even express it, and we are in complete denial of the rage that we have towards God, then it's going to be very, very difficult for us to ever find the addiction we have with God, for example addictions about what we expect God to do for us, as to why we get so angry with God. It's almost like we have this deep superstition inside of us that maybe God is like that. There's this underlying feeling in most of society of superstition where they are a bit superstitious of God and therefore they don't see God as a loving God, but somebody who's going to require something of them at some point, and they've got to just be careful with their life. It's interesting that when you talk to even the most confirmed atheist there are often these underlying feelings of superstition, which are in them that, are part of mankind's history.

This superstitious nature that we have with God has caused us to do all sorts of very, very damaging things with God. For example, the whole concept that is presented in the Old Testament of the Bible that the Israelite race were allowed to destroy other races was all based on superstition about an angry God. So when another race sacrificed their children to God, the Israelite race condemned that and they decided that they were going to be God's sword of correction for that other race. And the Israelite race, as they proceeded through what they called the "promised land", they eventually murdered whole races; fathers, mothers, children, and totally destroyed the race through their superstitions that they had with God. And I find it interesting that a lot of Christian principles are based on that kind of treatment of other

people. So when you look at all of the different injuries and emotional feelings that we have with God, it's pretty intense, hey?

3.6. Reasons that we choose to self punish

Participant: So to deal with the injury that we have that we feel that God is punishing, is it just a matter of really allowing that grief that you feel like you're being punished by God? Because I get a bit confused and I feel that I go into self punishment. [00:30:27.06]

Can I show you how this belief that God is punishing gets established in us as a firm belief quite young? When we are being brought up by our parents, we generally learn quite early in our life that if we punish ourselves then we can escape the punishment of others. We usually learn this quite young, when our parents need to give us some form of correction when we've done something wrong, but instead of just giving us correction that's based on love and truth, most of the time it's also guilt based. In other words our parent's trying to make us feel guilty so that we don't do the thing again.

And what we learn in that process is that it's actually better to punish ourselves than to receive punishment from another person. It actually feels easier. It also feels less destructive to our soul because when we receive punishment from the other person we have a heap of emotions, including total rejection, feelings of abandonment, and quite a lot of other very, very difficult feelings for a child to address if they were totally open emotionally. So what they learn to do instead is they learn to blame themselves for what went wrong and so we learn to punish ourselves. But if you think about it, the only reason why we punish ourselves is to avoid the prospect of being punished by others. [00:32:07.23]

So emotionally, what we're doing when we're punishing ourselves is we're avoiding the prospect of being punished eventually by God. We're hoping that if we punish ourselves enough God will actually be easy on us. Now if you look at the Christian faiths for example that are on the planet at the moment, this concept is rife in most of these Christian faiths; on the planet at the moment this is rife in most of these Christian faiths, this whole idea of self-sacrifice and

self-punishment. They even have parts of different faiths, including part of the Catholic faith, where they actually whip themselves when they noticed they've done something wrong. And that way they demonstrate their repentance towards God, who would otherwise punish them if they hadn't realised. There is a very strong group of people in the Catholic religion who still believe in that as a form of repentance with their relationship with God. [00:33:05.19]

So this whole punishing god situation has caused us to revert to this self-punishment. So what we end up doing is we end up noticing when we've done something wrong. We want to punish ourselves for doing that wrong thing and the reason why is because we feel afraid that somebody else will punish us if we don't punish ourselves. But the problem with that is we never address the underlying causal reason, the actual reason why we did that wrong thing. [00:33:44.24]

So for example, let's say during the day you know you had the opportunity to steal and you took the opportunity, but the feeling inside of you was, "It's just a small thing". You don't even know why you did it and you even feel frightened about why you did it. If you believe in a punishing God, you will have a higher likelihood to try and punish yourself about that. You'll feel guilty that you did it; you'll feel bad about yourself. You'll feel like you can't talk to anybody else about it because if you do they'll feel you're guilty and they'll feel you're bad as well. So you try to hold on to it all inside of yourself, you dream about it for a few days, you can't sleep and you think all sorts of things happen as a result. [00:34:36.13]

Interestingly though, what doesn't happen in most cases is looking for the reason why. The reason why we don't look for the reason why is because we're so involved in punishing ourselves, avoiding a punishing God or avoiding other people from thinking that we're bad. So we never get below that to actually find out the reason why we did it. And then

of course it doesn't get resolved, so months or years later we do the same thing, and then that adds to the previous feeling. But then it doesn't get resolved again and can you see how the turmoil inside just builds and builds and builds without ever being resolved? [00:35:15.23]

3.6.1. Accidents often occur out of self punishment or a desire for attention in children

Participant: And what about when something bad happens like an accident? The feeling I have is that I'm being punished by God, that it's a reflection that I've done something wrong and it's a kind of punishment from God for not doing something. [00:35:34.01]

Most accidents occur out of self-punishment actually. It's a soul thing that we attract when we desire to punish ourselves. And generally most accidents, even for children, are results of a desire to self punish, or in children they can also be a desire for attention. So, quite often children don't get attention, a hug until something happens that is bad to them. They fall over then they get a hug, but generally many children, particularly if you think of my age group, the 50 plus age group, many times you didn't get a hug at all unless something bad happened. For example, most people would consider my mother to be a loving person, but my mother never hugged me in my entire life. [00:36:30.17]

So what do you do? You create accidents and then you get the hug. Then you get the attention that you feel you're missing, and that is a very common action on the part of a child. However it's also part of self punishment in the sense that when you feel guilty about something, or you feel angry with things, generally there is this attraction that occurs immediately that causes accidents to occur. Yep. There are a multitude of causes for accidents of course but that is a big underlying factor. [00:37:04.24]

And it's interesting that we then go down the track of going, "God doesn't like me. God is punishing me. I did that wrong and this is the result." And it just reinforces these beliefs about a cruel God. This is a problem on the planet; we keep reinforcing these totally inaccurate beliefs about God. We reinforce them over and over again. [00:37:33.20]

Participant: Accidents are a major part of my condition from when I was a small child but I haven't thought of it as self punishment. [00:37:51.15]

When you're a small child, it begins with the feelings of your parents. So if your child starts having accidents, it's because of different feelings that they are having from their parents that cause the child to have accidents. Normally a child, by the age of 2 or 3 and even before then if the child has been brought up in a very safe and loving environment, the child is very spatially aware; generally by the age of 7 a child is perfectly spatially aware. In other words they know exactly what they can do with their body and what they can get away with without hurting their body. For most children still having accidents after that time, it is an indication that there is no spatial awareness inside of them. And if there's no spatial awareness it's because of something that's happened with regards to space, that their parents want to be involved in their life too much, or there's something going on between their relationship with themselves and their parents that causes them to have a lack of spatial awareness. [00:38:53.14]

And that is also something we oppose upon God as well. Every time we have this feeling with our parents, we then start to believe God is like our parents. So this is one reason why people are addicted to rebellion with God, because they feel God will get too involved in their life and cause too much change. So they'd prefer God only be a Sunday morning thing, if that. Or just an occasional thing, for example we stand on a mountain and look at the view and think, "You're a lovely God." That's the occasional worship or feelings that most people would prefer to have with God rather than having a day to day interaction that changes their entire life. [00:39:38.09]

And so most of our parents have a deep resistance to having children daily interacting in their life and as a result of

that, most parents feel quite overwhelmed when they have their children. I don't know how many of you have had children, but if you think back to the very first child you had, for most parents that was pretty scary, in particular the first child. And that's why a lot of times the first child is very, very involved emotionally with their parents, trying to assuage the parents' feelings that they don't know what they're doing with this first child. [00:40:17.05]

And as a result of that, when the parents have any different emotions towards the child, the child then will either go into a feeling of being rejected, which it then tries to avoid by being self punishing. And when it becomes self punishing, it then gets the reward of the cuddle or the reward of the re-establishment of the relationship. So accidents often occur frequently as a result in a person who hasn't felt very loved in their childhood except when the accidents have actually occurred.

Participant: Just going back to the hugging of the children, so if you hug your children quite a lot, how do you know being in error, you are not doing it from a needy point of view and you're doing it from pure love?

Well if you hug your children and the reason why you are hugging them is so that you can feel something yourself, then that is an addiction. If the reason why you are hugging them is to help them feel your love, then that's more of a pure desire. And this is a problem on the planet for many of us, and many women have children so that they will be looked after at some point in the future or be loved.

There is this concept very similar to the animal concept that many people have when they have a pet and that is this idea that the animal will love you unconditionally and there's this idea that a child will love you unconditionally. They are addictions. When we are in a true state of love with our children we can love them even if they totally have nothing to do with us, we can still love them and we can still feel those feelings of love for them rather than feeling resentful.

When the child is very small like yours we often have feelings of love for them in the sense that we want to care for them because they cannot care for themselves but at the same time we often also have feelings of his lovely feeling we have of being able to nurture the child and that's what we've got to be careful of because it's that emotion that finishes up developing into an addiction and we've got to be careful that we don't have these addictions with our children because the children will then feel bound to us and we don't want our children to feel bound to us. We are not actually their parent the true parent of your child is God and all you have done is create two bodies for this child of God. Through the process of intercourse you have created the spirit body and material body in conception and then this child of God has incarnated and connected to you.

If most parents had the attitude that, "This is a child of God that I am caring for, rather than my own child," they would probably feel less bound to the child and would want the child to be less bound to them. They'd be more interested in helping the child to connect to God instead. Now that doesn't mean the parent wouldn't love the child, because of course the parent would. The whole reason why you have a child is because you want to share your love with the child, and the whole reason why God had Her children was that She wanted to share Her Love with Her children. It's the same principle. But God didn't want to get love from Her children. God doesn't have an addiction for our love and whenever we impose the same addiction on our child, we finish up damaging our child. [00:43:51.13]

So these problems are all part of the gender based emotional injuries that we have generally. Unfortunately it gets carried down generation to generation to generation and before you know it, we have far more injuries with God than we have with any other being. And as a result of that, when we start talking about God in a positive sense, it's almost like our ears are turned off. It's like (AJ sticks his fingers in his ears and starts singing to block out noise), "Na na na na na na na," but then we hear the word soulmate and we go, "Soulmate! Was that soulmate that I heard? I've got an ear open now." Or, "Emotion! Emotion! Pleasure! Pleasure! Sex! Yes. I'll talk about that one". And we have this closed viewpoint when we're talking about God. But when we're talking about other subjects there's a degree of openness present. [00:44:49.21]

3.7. Coming to terms with how we feel about God

If we really want to understand the universe and understand everything in it, and understand ourselves completely, we need to be sincere about working through our issues with God and we need to be sincere about where we are, what we really do feel about God. When you talk to people who are religious (and in my life I've spoken to millions of people who are religious), many of them believe concepts about God that they never voice in their religion, but they actually feel them quite strongly. My own mother is a member of a Christian religion, and I've had discussions with her about God, for example, and what I've found in every discussion is that she actually believes that God is cruel and punishing. One of the reasons why she "worships" God is because she has this feeling that she wants to connect to God, but on the other hand she is not open hearted in her connection with God because she actually believes, from her perspective, she says, "There's fifty million children that die every year of starvation on this planet, and God's not doing a thing about it." [00:46:18.13]

Now if you're honest with yourself and other people that is an issue that most people have with God. Most people have this feeling that, you know, "If it was me, if I was God, I'd be doing something about it. God's not doing anything about it. What's wrong with God? God mustn't be as loving as I am." Is the automatic assumption after that. And so there are a lot of what I would classify as misconceptions and misunderstandings that people have about God that they don't even allow themselves to voice in their day-to-day life. And if you don't voice them, you're never going to face them emotionally and if you don't face them emotionally you're never going to be able to have a relationship with God because you'll carry them in the relationship. [00:47:07.03]

It's a bit like if I believe Mary's going to cheat on me every single day of our life together, can I have an open and close relationship with Mary, if that's my belief? If I believe Mary's going to be dishonest with me, or Mary's going to be cruel with me, I'll be constantly looking every single day for times when Mary seems like she might be heading in that direction. [00:47:43.11]

4. How to build faith in God through our emotional injuries

Mary: In order to connect to God, I'm going to need to be brave enough to grieve these feelings inside of me.

And also remember that the whole of humanity has them, so you're also going to have to be brave enough to confront the whole of humanity in the process, and their opposition to you dealing with these feelings.

Mary: So where does faith fall into this equation? Where do I decide to trust a different truth? Because the emotional truth is that I believe these things about God to some degree, although maybe not everything on your list. So where does my faith enter, or my trust? [00:48:47.13]

The big problem we have is if we have these emotional beliefs about God, then how are we ever going to have a relationship with God?

- 1)- REBELLION
- 2)- SELF RELIANCE
- 3)- WRATHFUL GOD
- 4)- PUNISHING GOD
- 5)- CRUEL
- 6)- GENDER BASED

There's a big problem and then secondly, well if these emotions are within me already, how do I ever have the faith that these are not true? Because the feeling that I have is all of these things are true. The feeling I have inside of myself is that, "It is true that God's cruel, and it is true that God doesn't care and it is true that God's wrathful and punishing. And it is true the only person that I can rely on is myself and if it were true, why would I want to connect with a God who's just a cruel, punishing, wrathful person? I'd rather just rebel against God and do my own thing. And it is true that while I have all these gender based emotional beliefs that are imposed on God, well God's not doing anything about that either. God's not correcting us; God's not showing to the world that God is different to this." These are all feelings generally that are present in most people. [00:49:49.14]

So when all these feelings are present, what do we do with them? Like how do we have faith that God is different to that? That's a pretty good question, isn't it? Because you're going to at least have to have some faith that God's different than that before you try to address these emotions. Because if you look at these issues from purely pragmatic perspectives, in our day-to-day life, how many times have you been able to truly rely on another individual for your life? Truly! Now you ask the average person that, "In stressful situations with every single person who's around you, how many people have you actually been able to rely on, other than yourself?" [00:50:41.09]

Now for many people, they'd have to honestly say zero. And for most people who don't say zero, it's very rare that it's any more than five in their entire life. Now that understandably, from a pragmatic point of view, tends to indicate that, "I should rely on myself, that's the only person I can rely on to look out for me." And from a pragmatic perspective, "How can I change my mind on that issue? I've got no proof I can rely on anybody else, my whole life seems to be proof in the opposite direction to that." [00:51:23.17]

Then we look at this issue of a God who doesn't care or is punishing, and we ask ourselves questions about what's happening in the world. How many times have you seen something in the course of one day that you believe was totally unfair? Now for most people they'd have to answer that yes, pretty much every day of their life they observe something that they believe is totally unfair. [00:51:54.22]

Now if God created this system of things, that means God is okay with it being unfair. Does it not? So I'm getting a feeling that God's unfair. So what's my pragmatic feeling associated with that? It's, "God is unfair. I don't see any proof otherwise. So how can I have faith when I don't see any proof otherwise?" It's very hard. So this is why the average person gives up the whole emotional reflection upon all of these subjects because it becomes very, very difficult.

Then they look at this whole thing of God meeting my addictions. How many times have you, in very, very difficult times of your life, prayed to God for something to occur in a positive direction and it never has? Have all of you experienced that at some point?

Mary: In the teenage romance we talked about yesterday – that he would come back and love me.

So oftentimes we have all of these so-called prayers that we have towards God, where we'll long and long and long for something to happen. But it doesn't happen. You think of how many people who are religious who are involved in war

that prays in that way. Or who have been involved in the results of war, for instance people coming through and raping and pillaging the countryside. They pray for God to keep them safe and it doesn't appear like God keeps them safe and they die, or they get raped, or they get hurt in some way. So when we look at that from a pragmatic perspective, and we go, "Yeah, God's not doing anything there either, so how can I have any faith that God's anything different or even exists, if God doesn't do all these things?" Like you exist and you want to do something about it, even if you don't feel like you have the power to do it. And therefore, if God really wanted to do something about it, you feel that God should, but it appears like God either doesn't want to, doesn't care, or doesn't exist, as a result of these things occurring. [00:54:12.22]

If we're honest with ourselves, that's usually where we go emotionally. What I'm saying is that, yes, all of those belief systems are all present within us, and they're all present within us because of what has happened to us in our life because of what we believe is the lack of response from God. As a result of that, it's very, very difficult for us to engage a conversation about what God is really like, because we already have established through what we see happening in the world what God appears to be and so therefore we accept that. So does that sound pretty negative? Yep? That's good. (Laughter)

So the question Mary asked is how can we have some faith that God is different to that? Now, the question then becomes, well how does faith get established? I have given a talk called "Relationship with God - Faith" some time ago and we talked about faith and how it gets established. It can only get established through some actual event occurring that gives you the faith. There has to be some proof before faith can develop, but you have to engage the possibility of proof. What I mean by that is we have to allow for the fact that we might be wrong and that all of these things that we think, and all of these things that have happened to us, might have an alternative reason. [00:55:49.22]

4.1. Being open to being wrong about God

So we need to allow for that to be a possibility before we can even begin to hope to have any faith that God is different. We need to allow for the fact that, yes, these bad things happen on the earth, but that doesn't necessarily mean that God is a punishing God or a wrathful God. We need to allow for the fact that there might be an alternative explanation that is reasonable and logical and therefore an alternative explanation that we can use as a basis for developing a different concept about God. [00:56:28.07]

We also then look at ourselves, because the two issues we have with God, are our gender-based beliefs and the fact that God does not meet our addictions in particular, are very much related to how we feel within ourselves and it's very much related to our upbringing. So we also need to bear in mind that everything that's happened to me could potentially have happened to me because of different things that are out of harmony inside of me because of my upbringing. We need to allow for that possibility too. Rather than just going, "Everything that's happening to me that's bad has to be brought upon me by this punishing, cruel and unloving God who's trying to correct me and I don't understand." So we need to firstly allow, if we're going to develop any faith whatsoever, we need to firstly allow that all of these injuries, and we could list more, that we may have the wrong concept about all of these issues that we have with God.

For example, nobody on this planet seems to know very much about the human body for a start, is that not true? Whenever you have an illness of some kind, doctor's flounder as to what the underlying cause is. They give you a pill or something to get rid of the effects, but it's very, very hard for them to determine what the underlying cause is. So even with basic problems of our human body, we flounder when it comes to actually understanding why it happens. We don't understand. If we don't understand why something happens, then how can we ever fix the underlying causes? [00:58:39.08]

So bearing in mind that it doesn't seem like even the very, very educated people on this planet know very much, and

then we must also from that assume that, when it comes to our analysis of God, we may also be wrong. If our analysis of our self is often flawed, then how can we expect our analysis of a being that potentially is more powerful than ourselves; how can we expect that to be accurate? Now, if we start with the concept that we may be wrong, then we can start to at least begin the idea or have some faith that there might be a different concept of God that we need to discover. [00:59:29.09]

WE MAY BE WRONG
↓
FAITH

And the only way to really obtain faith that is certain is to actually engage a process of discovery; to actually decide to engage it, without, at this point, firming any belief system about it.

4.1.1. Learning how to discover God for ourselves

If you think about your childhood you were sent off to school by mum and dad, you're five years old and they start teaching you the abc's and the 123's if you haven't already learnt them. Now if you look at what they're doing teaching you those particular things, they're teaching you what you call to be the foundation of language and the foundation of mathematics; the foundation of learning. [01:00:20.08]

Now as a child, you didn't go, "I don't want to learn that", because for most children they are far more open than that. They just say, "Oh! Okay, that's what they want to teach me so I'll learn that, and I'll ask questions about that," and before you know it the child's engaged in the process of learning. The child engages the process of learning automatically without resistance, without any real belief systems associated with it at that point in time. [01:00:47.13]

Now if we revert to that kind of learning with regard to God, we would be far better off than trusting what the world tells us about God, but what we do is we wait for everybody else to tell us about God because we don't connect to God personally, we have to connect to other people who say they're connected to God, and as a result of that, we trust what they say about God. [01:01:13.12]

So this is what happens from a perspective of religion. Instead of it being a process of somebody learning the basics and then discovering more complicated things through the process of learning, just like how we learnt mathematics and just how we learnt language, the problem with religion is that it's all told to us without us going through a process of learning. In other words, they tell us the belief systems, even from a very young age. Did any of you go to Sunday school? A few! What did you find? You didn't have a process of discovery, you had the process of just being told, and "This is how God is. This is what happened." It was all a certainty. There was no gradual learning involved in the process where you learnt the basics of discovery, how to discover. [01:02:08.12]

When you were taught mathematics, you were taught numbers first and then you were taught how to use and manipulate numbers; how to add them and subtract them and multiply them and divide them. Then you went on to more complex things with regard to mathematics; that's how you learnt mathematics. For some of us, we got plus, minus, multiply, divide and that's about as far as we went. And for others, because we were fascinated in the subject we learnt our way through algebraic equations, into calculus and right the way into scientific and mathematical equations and even right into the depths of mathematics, as a result of this process of learning how to learn about it.

But none of us have been taught how to learn about God. We've just been told what God is. We haven't been told how to learn about God and what we need to do if we're going to develop any faith. What we need to do is first start with the basis of, "Everything we've been told may be wrong." Everything that we've been told may be wrong, because it was just people telling us. We never went through any process of discovery. It was just somebody telling me information that I then accepted and I felt a very strong emotional reason to accept it, because whenever I didn't accept it the minister or priest or mother or father who wanted to tell me it, they often got angry with me. So that was a great motivation to accept it. But we must accept that firstly everything that we've been told may be wrong about God. [01:03:44.07]

4.2. Looking for the source of love, truth, wisdom and knowledge

Secondly that it's possible, given that people on Earth are loving, or have the capacity at least to love, that this love must have come from somewhere. That would make logical sense, wouldn't it? If I, inside of myself, have the capacity to love, have the capacity to tell the truth, have the capacity for wisdom, have the capacity to understand, or in other words to absorb knowledge, then it would make sense that any person who is said to have created me, assuming that such a person exists, would also have the same capacities to a greater degree. Would not that make sense? [01:04:34.21]

LOVE
TRUTH
WISDOM
KNOWLEDGE

So from a logical perspective, it would make sense that if God exists, then God would have a larger capacity for love than I do, that God would have a larger capacity for truth than I do, that God would have a larger capacity for wisdom, power, knowledge and any other thing that I can think of that exists as a quality inside of myself; God must have a larger capacity than I do for any of those qualities. And if that's the case then I can start having this idea or faith, if you like, that perhaps if there is a God, perhaps this God is more loving, more truthful, more wisdom, more powerful, and more knowledgeable than I am. [01:05:24.09]

Now, if we look at the issue of God being more loving than I am, for example. I don't want to punish my children forever when my children do something wrong. How many of you have had children? Have you wanted to punish your children forever when they did something wrong? None of you! And yet the religions tell you that if a person dies having done things wrong that they're not sorry for, that God is going to punish them forever. [01:05:54.07]

Now to me, I can now have some faith that if I have, through this logical discussion of knowledge, that if I would not punish my child forever, surely God, who would have to have more love, more knowledge, more wisdom, more power, more understanding, more truth than I do, surely God wouldn't do it? That's a pretty valid assumption, isn't it? If that God exists, he wouldn't do it. So I can only get down to the point of, "Does he exist or does he exist?" at the end of that because if God exists, He or She does have more love, more truth, more knowledge, more power, more wisdom and more of every other quality that I have, than I have. That's the reality. [01:06:44.18]

5. Determining whether God exists through seeing and feeling

So now it really gets to firstly determining whether God exists or not. How do you know whether something exists that you can't see? All of you accept that wind exists, yes? You can't see it but what do you see? [01:07:08.00]

Participant: You can actually see the effect of it.

You see the effects of it. What else?

Participant: And you can feel it.

You can feel it. So you see the effects of it, and you feel it. So how do you measure things you can't see? There's only two real ways of measuring something you can't see. You either have to feel it, or see the effects of it; they're the only two ways. So the same applies with God. The only way that we're going to ever develop a relationship with God properly is that we're going to have to either see God or feel God. We can't see God, so we have to either feel God or see the effects of God. We have to do one of those two things. [01:08:01.07]

Now, in terms of developing faith, how do we do that? Let's look at the first thing; seeing the effects of God, or seeing God's creations.

1) SEEING GOD'S CREATION
2) FEELING GOD

Now when the wind blows it creates all sorts of things, doesn't it? It creates the trees swaying and you feel this pressure on your face. You see the leaves blowing, flowing through the wind and if you put some smoke in the air you'll see the smoke flowing in the direction of the wind. There are all these effects that the wind has on the process. [01:08:52.15]

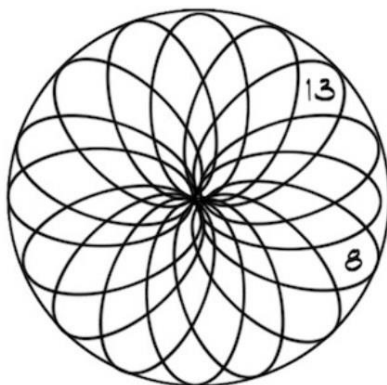
So if we apply this same thing to another thing that we can't see, and that is God, then it would make sense that if we examine God's creation, we might see some effects of God; something that we can see God must exist in. Secondly there's feeling God. Now I feel that's much more difficult, to feel God, because to feel God, I've got all these problems with God. And if God's none of these things feeling God is going to be pretty difficult. [01:09:48.03]

So feeling God initially is going to be much more difficult than seeing God through creation. Now for most of you, who believe in God, you've already examined creation to a fair degree, haven't you? You look at the complexity of creation and you go, "Wow, there's a lot of intelligence in creation" and we start examining the intelligence. To be frank, most of humanity has no idea of the amount of intelligence in creation. [01:10:19.12]

5.1. The Fibonacci sequence and the Golden ratio

For example, do you know that your entire body is designed around a series of numbers? Most people are not aware of that, the whole body. It's usually only when we're taught art that we start to see the relationship between the numbers and how our body is designed. Let's describe this, because this is a part of seeing God's creation and then making some valid assumptions based on what we see. [01:10:56.02]

Have any of you counted the number of rows in a pineapple or a pine cone that goes around in one direction, and then it goes around in another? It's very interesting. If you look at a pine cone from its stem down, it's circular in nature. There's the middle of the stem, and you'll find there's these rotational things that go around in one direction. In one direction there are eight of them and then if you follow the rotational directions around in the other direction, you'll find there are always thirteen of them. If you count a pineapple, there will be 13 in one direction, and 21 in the other direction, that's usually the case. [01:11:56.17]



There are 8 spirals in a pine cone in one direction and 13 in the other

Now, if we get all of those things and we interpolate them into a numbering system, you'll find there's a number system that goes like this. You start with 0 and you add 1 to it and then add the previous two numbers together, so the next number in the sequence is 1. Then 1+1 is 2. 1+2 is 3. 2+3 is 5. 5+3 is 8. 5+8 is 13. 13+8 is 21. 21+13 is 34. 21+34 is 55, and the number just keeps on going up, going up, going up, and going up, ad infinitum. [01:13:00.05]

0, 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, . . .

The Fibonacci number sequence

Now, a very, very interesting thing happens, and that is this. If you get one of the numbers that is higher up, like 55, and divide it by 34, the higher the number gets, it always approximates this number: 1.618.

$$\frac{55}{34} = 1.618$$

The Golden ratio

That number has some interesting characteristics, in that if you invert it, in other words you go 1/1.618, you'll find that that will be equal to 0.618. [01:13:42.06]

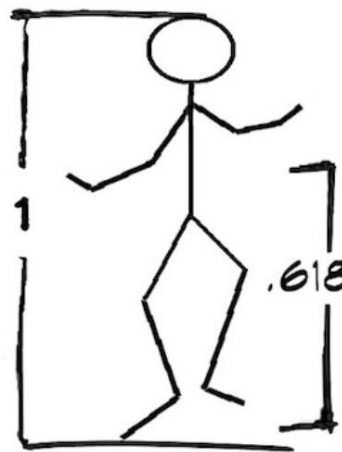
$$\frac{1}{1.618} = 0.618$$

The Golden ratio

And the spirals in a pineapple and a pine cone fit within that relationship. In fact most plants grow every leaf in a rotation of 0.618 from the previous leaf and there's a reason why they do that - it's because it's the number with the highest packing density. So in other words, you'll fit the most seeds and most the leaves in a packing density where they all receive light at that rotational angle. [01:14:18.14]

5.2. Golden ratios in the human body

Now how does that relate to your body? Well these two numbers, 0.618 and 1.618 are very interesting because that defines the relationship of every joint in your entire body. I am drawing a very basic person here but I have to draw every joint. Now most people who learn drawing the human figure in art learn this as a basic part of their art course and the reason why, is that every single one of our bodies, yours and mine, are built to the same relationship, and this is how it is. If you take the height of the person as 1, in terms of a relationship, then where their belly button will be is 0.618 as a multiple of that from their feet. [01:15:49.10]



A person's belly button is at 0.618 of their total height

So let's say you're 157 cms, if you multiply that by 0.618 that will be the height of your belly button.

$$157\text{cm} \times 0.618$$

If you take every joint, for example from your hip joint and along the length of your leg, then 0.618 will be where your knee is. If you take your knee to the end of your toes, 0.618 happens to be where your ankle joint is. The same applies to your arm; from your shoulder to the end of your fingers, 0.618 is where your elbow is. And from your elbow to the end of your fingers, 0.618 is your wrist. If you take your face and measure its length, the bottom of your nose is 0.618 from the top of your head and the top of your nose is 0.618 from the bottom of your chin. And they've known this for thousands of years, because when they teach you this in drawing classes of the human body in art school. [01:17:06.07]

The question then becomes, now that's a fair amount of mathematical design, is it not? That's pretty consistent across every human form. That also seems to be consistent in things like a pineapple, a pine cone, and in fact in the way that

the rotational way in which plant leaves are created. If you look at a sunflower head it has the same rotational figures, but with higher numbers. [01:17:39.22]

5.3. Seeing design in creation

Now if all things came into existence through some kind of spontaneous process, then surely it would all be random, wouldn't it? But it's not random; it's all got a certain type of a design. So the question has to be asked, "Does design come about without a designer?" When you designed your house or when you look at a house that somebody else has designed, do you go, "Wow that just spontaneously came into existence without anybody putting it together, and without anybody maintaining it!" You don't, do you? And yet you look at something far more complicated, your own body, which most of us don't even understand the basics of. I would classify the Golden ratios in the body as one of the basic things about your human body; that's one of the least mathematical things that happens in your human body and the average person on this planet knows nothing about it. But to me, it is evidence of seeing something that God has created, because to do that requires design and whenever you have design, there has to be a designer. That makes sense logically, doesn't it?

Okay, so I see that as something to do with God, the fact the design exists means that there has to be some kind of designer. And the fact that this design exists in many living things is an indication that there has to be a designer that created all those living things; a very similar designer, or the same designer probably. Yes? If you saw a house that looked the same and you saw 25 of them in a row, you'd probably assume that the same person built them, would you not? Well there are six and a half or so billion people on this planet all with the same design. So my presumption is that the same person built that design. [01:19:44.19]

Participant: It's quite funny when you think about it because if it wasn't by design and it was just random, what the human race look like? Let alone flowers and plants, and fruit and vegetables. [01:19:52.02]

Yeah, imagine! And this is where the whole concept of alien species comes about. For example the Star Wars films have all of these strange characters, and the reason why they look so strange to us is because they're all out of harmony with this Golden ratio design. That's why they look strange. And so we need to understand that these designs are all a part of what we see on this planet. They're all very, very similar designs. Now to me that's a part of seeing the effects of God's wind blowing. That's how I see it; it's the same thing, the effects of the breeze that is God, God's creation. [01:20:43.09]

So it helps me see what God has done and therefore believe that potentially God must exist. Because I can see there is all this design in what God has done. This is just one example; this is a very minor thing and even though it's minor, shells have the same rotational angles, plants have the same rotational angles, and we have the same rotational angles. Even in the way the hairs appear on our head are in the same rotational angles. In addition to that, the universes in galaxies have the same rotational angles as well. So it goes from what appears to be some of the smallest things in creation right the way through to immensely large things all have these same rotational angles and the same mathematical relationships.

Now if you just saw it in one thing you'd go, "Oh that's pretty amazing." But if you saw it in two or three things, you'd start going, "Well obviously the same kind of person made those things, or the same being made those things." But if you're starting to see everything from a universal structure, like a galaxy, down to what we see in plant-based materials, and even into smaller structures than that, then I'd be starting to go, "Wow, that's a pretty big effect of the wind of God that blows. Someone that I can't see!" [01:22:18.20]

Now I've only brought up one thing because as you can imagine, there's literally millions of mathematical things of a far more complex nature than that, that we could discuss which all prove God's existence. [01:22:41.00]

5.3.1. Emotional errors prevent us from seeing alternative viewpoints

Participant: To me I think all that if the veil were lifted for the spirit world, we would see that we can't really kill each other. We would see God's Laws in operation for people who did unloving things on Earth. We would see that we've not come from a monkey or a fish because there's a spirit side to us that most scientists don't look at. So why does such a heavy veil still exist for the afterlife? [01:23:20.00]

The heavy veil only exists because of all of the emotions that we listed. You see what happens is that when we do not want to face that, we hold onto certain emotions; we finish up living in the emotions rather than releasing them. When we live in the emotions our mind is completely blocked to an alternative viewpoint. So it's a bit like, if you believe that somebody is not a nice person and you never release that emotion, you will carry that belief to your grave, will you not? They might even do philanthropic things and they might do lovely things but you'll always say, "Yeah, but I just can't trust them," because there's an emotion in you that prevents the trust. [01:24:05.20]

And it's exactly the same with us with every thing that we look at. The only reason why we are not open to new thought or new ideas is because we have an emotion preventing us from being open to it. It's this emotion that we need to address or deal with if we are truly going to learn. If we are closed in any way emotionally we are going to be closed to whole areas of investigation.

For example, how many of you feel closed to mathematics? Where you don't really like mathematics much? Well you would never have known about the Golden ratio in the human body in your entire life if I hadn't shown it to you then, because that's only in books about natural mathematics. So you would have looked at the word mathematics and gone, "I don't want to read that! I want to read something more interesting than that!" And you would never have found it out. And the reason why is because there was just this emotional blockage to mathematics that would cause you to never investigate it.

This is the problem with all of our problems with God. We are blocked in so many different areas and as a result of these emotional blockages we don't allow the concepts to be changed. Now when we die and we pass over into the spirit world, there's one concept that immediately changes and that is that you're still alive and you're not dead forever. So that concept's gone. And that then often challenges people who have passed into challenging other concepts. Sometimes it doesn't unfortunately, but many times it does and so they start challenging the other concepts of things they've learned here on the planet. And to do that they have to challenge their emotions, because their emotions are going to determine their belief structure. Their emotions are going to determine what goes on. [01:26:02.00]

So it's always our emotions that prevent us from investigating with an open heart. So this is why I'm saying to you that emotional work is a very, very important part of your relationship with God. Not because in the end it's going to be an important part, but because it prevents a relationship and it prevents knowledge. It prevents you from absorbing knowledge when you have not released emotions that prevent the knowledge from being absorbed. [01:26:33.18]

5.4. Using logic to determine if God exists

So I can have the discussion about the Golden ratios in the human body with a person who's very resistive to God. I'll say all of that to them and they'll say, "Yeah but that's not proof that God exists." And I'm saying, "So okay I see some inconsistencies here. If I took you for a drive down this road here and showed you every house driving down this road and told you nobody built it, would you accept me saying that to you?" And they immediately say, "Of course not,

somebody built it." And I'd say, "Okay, somebody built that, which is not very complicated let's face it, is it? A few beams here and few blocks here and there, some other substances here and there. Compared to my body it's nothing really, in terms of complexity, and yet you're telling me that my body, which is the same design as your body doesn't have a designer? In fact there are billions of bodies on the planet that all have the same design, and you're telling me that all of those have got here by chance? But if I tell you that the house down the road came about by chance you can't accept that." [01:27:45.01]

So to me there's no logic there, once a person starts going down that track. But the reason why there's no logic is because they are totally blocked to the emotional concept of God. That's why there's no logic. If I refused to accept there is a God, it's going to block me to a lot of logic. I gave a talk recently in Melbourne that was called, "Logic, Emotions and Truth", and in that talk I talked about how to determine truth with logic and emotions being used together. I suggest that anybody who is struggling with determining truth needs to have a listen to that presentation. [01:28:35.24]

I find that is when we are the most illogical of all when it comes to our examination of God. There's a great reason for why we are the most illogical when we look at God, and it's because we have the most emotional issues with God. Anything that we have an emotional issue about, we're going to have the least amount of logic with, that's the unfortunate truth. [01:29:03.04]

5.4.1. Intelligence, love and wisdom in creation are ways that God proves to us that He exists

We could go on forever looking at God's creations I feel. In fact, the way I feel God has designed creation is proof of existence. God has designed creation in the way that He has to prove to us that God exists, that's the whole point of the way in which it's been designed. To me that then says, "Okay, God is definitely intelligent." It takes a pretty intelligent being to come up with a mathematical formula and then apply it to literally thousands of different creations throughout the universe in different scales. It's a pretty intelligent being with a lot of power of course too, but a very intelligent being. Now I can see, using my limited intelligence that it's not intelligent to fight people. Do you find that it's intelligent to fight people? You bop somebody in the nose and what generally happens? They bop you back and then what do you do, if you still want to engage? You bop them back and what in the end happens? If you're not given a gun, you'll beat each other into a pulp and become so exhausted that you can't even hit each other another time and be hospitalised. And what resulted from the whole thing? Nothing! Now that's not very intelligent and I go, "Well, God's obviously far more intelligent than I am, and I can see that people fighting with each other is not very intelligent." So I'd then feel that that means that God feels people fighting each other isn't intelligent either. God would have more intelligence than I have about that issue. This is without even looking at the issue of love; whether it's loving to fight each other or not. Just is it an intelligent action? No, it's not. It's not something that's clever or logical. [01:31:21.08]

So I find, through this examination, that there are certain qualities immediately through this proof of existence that God has given me of God's existence. One of them is intelligence. I see also a lot of qualities related to love because I see there's a focus even in our human bodies on receiving and giving pleasure. So I see the evidence of love in a lot of creation. The evidence of love is present everywhere. I see the evidence of wisdom.

PROOF OF EXISTENCE
↓
INTELLIGENT
LOVE
WISDOM

I see a lot of what are called symbiotic relationships where without a certain thing being created we could not even exist. For example, if there were no trees producing oxygen, we would not survive; there's a symbiotic relationship. There's also a symbiotic relationship in that they absorb what we breathe out. There's a symbiotic relationship in that. We breathe out, they breathe in. They breathe out, we breathe in; it's very symbiotic. And there are so many of these symbiotic relationships that prove wisdom, that prove a relationship between these particular things. [01:33:44.02]

This part of examining God through creations, we see proof of God's existence and we also see proof of other qualities, intelligence being one of them. Love being another, wisdom being another and so forth. Now, this then has established to me that I can have some faith that God is like that. Because I've now got some proof of existence and proof that these qualities exist in the things that I'm examining in creation. This then allows me to have some faith that there is obviously some way that I can start to feel God. [01:34:37.07]

FAITH { INTELLIGENT
 LOVE
 WISDOM

Now the whole reason in the first century why I discovered that I could receive Divine Love was through this entire process that I've just described to you. I went through looking at what I saw around me, and I saw intelligence in everything around me. I saw love in everything around me in the sense of how it was created in its pristine state, not how man destroyed it, but how it was in its pristine state. And I saw all this wisdom. So I then felt very strongly in my heart that God does exist. And by using the small amount of logic that I had because I was very young when I did this, I saw that if God existed and God had intelligence and love and wisdom and those kind of qualities, then it would make sense that there must be some way that I can feel God and there must be some way that God can feel me. [01:35:44.21]

So I made that presumption that there must be some way and then for the rest of my life in the first century I just spent time experimenting with finding a way to feel God. And in that process, I discovered that I could feel God and that God could feel me and then, if I desired to feel God I could feel a feeling coming from God. And along with those feelings coming from God, which overwhelmed me at the time, I had other things come to me, which is what I discussed with you yesterday, in "The Eternal Benefits of this Relationship with God." [01:36:24.18]

6. Gender differences in using logic and emotions to discover truth

Mary: I have a question that follows on from my initial question.

Does that satisfactorily answer your original one about faith?

Mary: Well it deepens my experience and it opens me up to more feelings. I think there's some kind of feminine quality about emotion, which means that when you appeal to my intellect I like what you say and it makes sense to me, and it has generated faith in me, but it feels like there is a dominance of emotion inside of me. And the question that I asked was based more on a visceral feeling that I have in entering a new level of faith, one that doesn't rely on my intellect but that challenges my emotion through its existence, through my actions. There's more that I wanted to ask

you about this but... [01:37:57.23]

You haven't asked anything yet, babe!

Mary: No. (Laughs) I'm sorry.

Can I discuss the point you're making? And that is, if you examine God's existence by seeing God's creation, this helps us to examine logic, doesn't it? [01:38:26.14]

SEEING GOD'S — LOGIC
CREATION

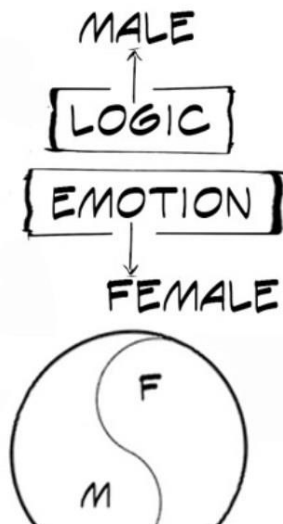
Mary: And I'm aware that I have emotions surrounding logic and I feel many women do.

Many women do, I agree.

Mary: We're told from an early time we are not logical and we're told that that's a man's domain. And when it comes to connecting with logic emotionally I think it triggers shame and fear inside of me as well, so is this just part of what I need to process? [01:38:52.24]

Well, no. Your original question really is based around are there certain masculine traits associated with certain ways of understanding things and are there certain feminine traits with the way we understand things? And the answer is yes. There are certain ways that the masculine side of the soul treats information in comparison to the feminine side of the soul. Both ways are important for the soul itself, they are not mutually exclusive. [01:39:25.00]

So let me discuss what I mean by this. These are all generalisations that will be made now. Logic is generally treated as something that is more attractive to the male. Men generally feel more attracted to logical explanations than women. And feeling God has to do with emotions, does it not? And generally women process truth firstly by feeling about it rather than thinking about it. So that is a very much a female type of dominant thing to do. [01:40:19.22]



The male half of the soul generally determines truth through logic, while the female half of the soul generally determines truth through feeling

Now, if we think about this as two halves of the soul with a masculine part and a feminine part, can you see that each half is essential for the determining of truth? The logical half is very, very important for the determination of truth and the emotional part is very important for the determination of truth. When I talk about seeing God's creations and examining God's creations, I am then referring and then making some logical inferences about those particular things that I see, but that is still not feeling God. I also have to be open to this more feminine trait if you like, which is to be able to sense the truth through emotions. [01:41:16.04]

6.1. Both logic and emotions are needed to determine truth

Now there's only one problem, and that is, that generally our emotions on earth are very distorted. They are injured and for this reason many people find looking at things emotionally very distorting as well, because the emotions themselves are distorting. Now if our emotions were completely free of any unlovingness in them and completely free of any rebellion and other types of feelings that we had, and they were completely open to absorbing new information emotionally, then can you see that discovering truth emotionally would be a very rapid way of learning the truth about things? But unfortunately on the planet the majority of us are very emotionally damaged and we have emotional injuries and therefore we can't always just trust the emotion as a way of determining the truth. [01:42:22.15]

We have to add together both of the masculine and feminine traits of determining truth to actually determine truth. If we don't do that we're going to have a flaw of some kind. If we look only at logic without feeling at all, we'll eventually end up with some flaws and if we look at only emotion without looking at anything logical at all, we'll also end up with flaws. And this is what's very important.

Now for a woman, because there is an automatic association with emotion, more so than the male, she will find determining truth through emotion an easier proposition than determining truth through logic. And because the male has a more dominant feeling of wanting logic than emotion, then he will generally struggle with determining things emotionally as truth. And what we need to do is address both sets of emotional injuries, our injuries towards logic and our injuries towards emotion, if we're truly going to examine all truth and therefore understand everything about God. [01:43:41.24]

You see there's only two ways we can see something that cannot be seen by our eyes. There's only two ways. It's the same as when we look at the wind. One is by seeing the results of it, which is to do with logic. The other is by feeling it ourselves, which is to do with emotion and feelings, sensations. [01:44:19.05]

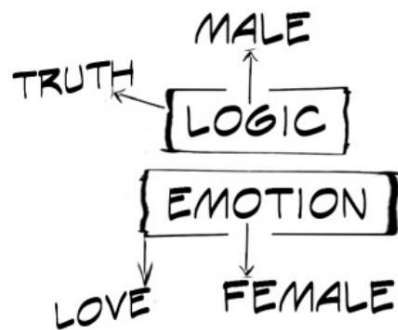
Mary: What I observe in you is that you are able to connect with truth in a logical way, even if it is first intellectually, but that can govern your emotional process, like you can hold truth while you experience emotion. And what it feels like to me is that even though I've thought that I've lived a very mind dominated life, my emotions have governed everything and in fact I'm so emotional it scares me. I'm constantly trying to manage that through my fear. You connect

to truth readily and this guides your emotions. I feel that for the feminine aspect.... [01:45:20.07]

You're going to have to allow the ready connection to emotion before you will determine truth. [01:45:27.17]

Mary: Yes and it feels like a connection to love will guide my emotional process whereas a connection to truth has led you to emotion and love. I have to connect to love? [01:45:39.06]

Yes, but love is an emotion. If you think of logic logic very definitely surrounds truth, doesn't it? And emotion, if you look at the most dominant emotion you can feel that's the most pleasurable, it's generally always love. So truth and love are needed in any interaction and also in any investigation. Now for the female, you are going to have to completely open up to emotion before you're going to be able to completely determine truth. For a male, he's going to have completely open up to logic before he's going to be able to start to determine truth. [01:46:36.17]



Truth and love are both needed in any investigation

So if I'm driving down the road with a male and I say, "That house wasn't built by anybody and that house was also not built by anybody," which is totally illogical, he says, "You're being totally illogical now." I go, "Yes, I am." Right, and then I say, "Well your body was built by somebody too," and now he says, "No that's not true." And I say, "Now you're being totally illogical." If he connects to the reason why he's being illogical, he'll actually work through the situation quite well and be able to determine some truth. [01:47:08.14]

But that kind of discussion generally won't interest the woman as much, and that's because the way in which she associates truth is through the emotion of love. Both halves of this are a part of the halves of the soul. Remember our soul is one complete unit expressed in masculine and feminine form, so we need both halves. The difference between you, darling, and myself is that I am not blocked to my emotions. [01:47:42.12]

Mary: And I see that. I see that you are quite open to both logic and emotion, absolutely.

I don't have a fear or terror associated with the emotion.

Mary: Thank you, darling, and I apologise to everyone else if that wasn't relevant but... [01:48:42.12]

No I think it is a relevant part of the discussion in the sense that God has given us two ways to examine everything, and one way is dominantly masculine and the other way is dominantly feminine.

Mary: Yeah I guess I'm having stronger and stronger feelings about that.

Yeah. And if a person of any gender includes both methods, you will arrive at certainty. It's the same with the wind. I used to use the wind analogy all the time in the first century, and if you go back to that analogy you can see the effects of the wind; there's the logic. You can feel the effects of the wind; there's the emotion; there's the feelings. And if you examine God in the same way you will be able to both see God through logic and see God through feelings. [01:49:42.24]

6.2. Valuing each gender's contribution to discovering truth

Participant: That's really awesome that you brought that up, Mary, because I've been trying to work this out for a while. In my relationship with my partner the same sort of thing happens where I have a tendency to see things as a way of patterns. I look back and through experience I say, "When this happened last time, this was happening. So there's a pretty likely event that the same thing is happening again." [01:50:16.24]

Yes.

Participant: "So if we can start from there..." This is the way I talk to her to try to help her.

So you face things through a logical perspective.

Participant: Yeah, and then I guess I try and make her see in that way too.

So you present her with some logic that she can then work her way through. [01:50:40.10]

Participant: Yeah, but maybe this is a frustration in me that I don't feel that she can feel that, or she does that same sort of thing. [01:50:52.08]

Yep.

Participant: She approaches it from a totally different point.

She will. She'll be approaching it from an emotional perspective. This is where each half of the soul can assist the other. So for example, the feminine half of the soul can assist the male to feel about things when he's trying to think about them all the time. So for example, if you analyse things from a purely loving perspective, you can see a lot of truth automatically and you can often see it a lot more rapidly than you can if you examine it from a logical perspective. The truth is that if you make the presumption that love and truth are associated with each other, you can actually see a lot of truth by actually examining what's loving and what isn't loving. [01:51:42.07]

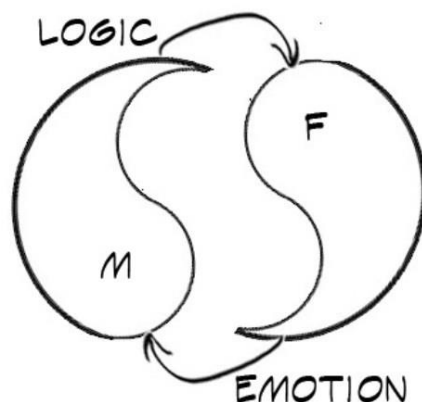
But to do that, you have to be open emotionally. You have to be open to feelings and sensations, and this is where I feel there has been a dominant shutdown of femininity on the planet. Women have been told now for many, many centuries that their having an emotion, a feeling or a sensation is not very trustworthy. They've been told that it's actually lesser than logic in terms of priority. This is why many women on the planet are trying to become more logical and trying to feel less. The problem with doing that is you will find you're shutting down the ability God's given you to

determine truth.

So when you're criticised for being emotional, or when you're criticised for being sensitive or feeling things, usually oftentimes the criticism comes from a male. They are not realising at that time that they're actually shutting down the way in which a woman determines truth and the way in which she has a natural ability to determine truth. [01:53:04.12]

When a woman criticises a man's logic, which I see many women also doing, she is not realising in that moment that she is shutting down him from determining truth, through the determination of logic, because that is the way that he is connected to the determination of truth. If instead we learn to embrace the other way, rather than criticise it; so the man learns to embrace the feminine way and the female learns to embrace the masculine way, then in the end we'll have even more power to determine truth. But what we have happening on the planet is a separation between the two methods. The masculine condemns the feminine for their emotion, and the feminine condemns the masculine for his logic. That's very counter-productive. [01:54:04.08]

Because when you look at how we need to see God, we can see one aspect is very logical, and one aspect is very emotional or feeling based and to be frank we need to engage both if we're really going to determine the truth. And so my suggestion is to stop condemning the opposite gender for what appears to be their inability to be like you, because the reality is that both sides of the genders are able to use both methods to determine truth, and need to. We need to honour in the other what is not in ourselves rather than condemning in the other what is not in ourselves. That's what draws you together actually, rather than separating. [01:55:00.21]



Honouring the other gender's approach to determining truth draws the two halves of the soul together

When the male condemns the female for the lack of logic, and the female condemns the male for his lack of emotion, we have separation. When the male loves the female for her emotion and the female loves the male for his logic, now we have attraction. Interestingly I cannot examine my relationship with God without both because God is like the wind. God cannot be seen without seeing the effects or feeling them. So therefore I need both to examine my relationship with God.

6.3. Same sex souls often have an equal distribution of emotion and logic

Participant: Could you have in a same sex couple, two females for example, one being more logical than the other and the other being more emotional and it's just the exact same situation?

Definitely, although generally in a same sex couple, or same sex soul there will be a very much more even distribution of logic and emotion. Therefore both sides of the soul, and in your case both females involved in the complete soul, will have a relatively even distribution of emotion and logic in comparison to other women. The same applies to a male same gender soul. So when we have a homosexual male couple, there will be a more even distribution of emotion and logic in that couple generally as well. [01:57:01.18]

Participant: So the fact that it sometimes looks say with a male to male soul that one is more feminine...

One will usually be more feminine and one will be more masculine. [01:57:14.13]

Participant: And in the female - female one might look really masculine.

Yep.

Participant: But then my understanding is that some of those extremes of difference are a result of the damage that's come from how society's treated us. [01:57:29.23]

Exactly, yes. So what I'm saying applies to any soul, whether they're homosexual in nature or heterosexual in nature. They are all just really souls in nature, and we just put the labels of homosexuality and heterosexuality upon them. The reality is any soul, which includes you with your other half, which includes myself with my other half; any soul has the ability to determine truth through these two ways, emotions and logic. They're the only two ways available to determine truth that is invisible to us. There are certain truths that are visible to us, we can use our sight, touch, taste, and all other types of sensations to determine truth with, but to determine the truth of something that's invisible to us, we only really have two methods available to us. And these two methods are inbuilt inside of each part of the soul. [01:58:30.00]

But if we're going to embrace logic then embrace logic completely. Don't be illogical with some things and logical with others. And if you're going to embrace emotion, be completely emotional. Don't just try to shut it down constantly and push it away constantly and all those kind of things. Embrace the emotion. Many of you ladies feel you're not allowed to embrace your emotion. If you think about relationships you've had in the past, or relationships you're in, you can see how often you're not allowing even your own embracing of emotion at times when you feel very emotional. You feel self conscious because the guy's sitting next to you watching telly, and you're having a cry, and he's just looking at it and you go, "What's going on there?" These are all emotions that we need to address. [01:59:26.03]

We need to come to accept in the genders that both methods are essentially part of the way in which we have available to determine truth that is not visible to us. And we need to use both methods if we're ever going to be successful in determining the truth about God. [01:59:52.11]

7. Closing Words

Now perhaps that's the time to just have a break I think. We'll have a break for an hour, shall we and just have some lunch and so forth and then I'm happy to answer any questions about this subject or other subjects after the break. Thanks.

Relationship With God:

Emotional Blockages Towards God

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2014 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered on 23rd June 2012 in Kyabra, Australia by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) as part of the Relationship with God series. In it he describes the emotional blockages that prevent us from forming a close relationship with God, including the addictive and co-dependent relationships that we commonly use as a substitute for our relationship with God.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. The emotional cloud of damage we have towards God](#)
- [3. Using substitutes for our relationship with God](#)
 - [3.1. Substitute relationships keep us away from God](#)
 - [3.2. Using addictions to avoid emotions - the example of daydreaming](#)
 - [3.3. Living in addiction damages ourselves and others](#)
 - [3.3.1. Choosing to address unloving causes within us improves our soul condition](#)
 - [3.3.2. Choosing to be unloving and to not confront addictions degrades our soul condition](#)
 - [3.4. AJ's approach to his cloud of damage with God](#)
 - [3.5. Being on the Divine Love Path requires us to work through our damage cloud with God](#)
 - [3.6. Relationships with spirits can be beneficial when they are not addictive](#)
- [4. How to identify when we're in an addictive interaction](#)
 - [4.1. An example of how to behave lovingly when an addiction is identified](#)
- [5. Becoming God-reliant](#)
 - [5.1. Every event in our lives is an opportunity to get closer to God](#)
 - [5.2. AJ's experience in becoming God-reliant](#)
 - [5.2.1. Trusting that God knows better than us](#)
 - [5.2.2. When we don't feel love, there is an emotion inside us that is wrong from God's perspective](#)
- [6. Progressing in love involves more than just changing our lives](#)
 - [6.1. Sixth sphere spirits create change to avoid sadness](#)
- [7. Developing a sincere desire for soul growth towards God](#)
 - [7.1. Giving up co-dependent relationships with spirits](#)
 - [7.2. Being honest about our feelings towards God](#)
 - [7.3. Meeting each other's addictions can make us feel good](#)
- [8. Developing faith in God using logic](#)
 - [8.1. Being humble to learning God's opinions](#)
 - [8.2. Working through feelings that God is cruel and punishing](#)
- [9. Closing Words](#)

1. Introduction

Welcome today, guys. We're going to have a very short discussion with you and then we're going to do a bit of a musical presentation for you.

I want to discuss two things in particular with you today. The first thing is where your attention is focused, in terms of what you do in your day-to-day lives, because if we really want to have a passionate and strong life we need to learn to place God first. [00:03:51.22]

Now for most people there are huge impediments to placing God first. And when I say huge impediments, what I mean is that the largest emotional damage that we have inside us individually is actually the damage we have towards God. In a recent talk I did in Bathurst, "Why We Resist God", I explained all the levels of emotional damage that we have in our relationship with God. [00:04:22.14]

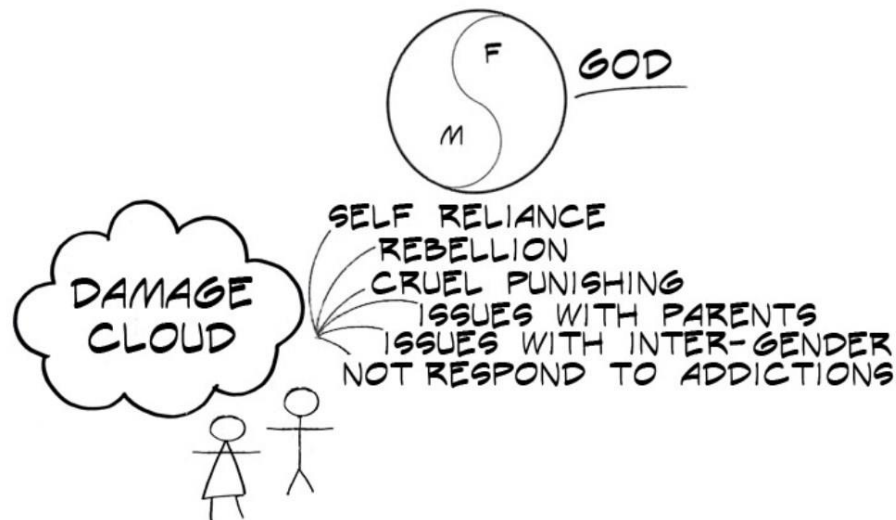
2. The emotional cloud of damage we have towards God

This damage is like a great big cloud that prevents us from being able to feel God and God's feelings for us. And when I say a cloud, there are many parts to this damage. For example there's the emotion of self-reliance, which is a part of the damage that prevents us from feeling God and having feelings for God inside us. We also have feelings of rebellion. How many of you feel like you quite frequently have those? Quite a few! So you have feelings of rebellion towards God, towards law, towards God's principles and all those kind of things. [00:05:28.02]

We also have attitudes towards God personally where we feel that God is cruel and punishing. And many of these attitudes come from a variety of sources. The primary source that they come from is our own parents because many times we were punished by them at some point, and many times our own parents have actually treated us cruelly. As a result of that we almost assume that anybody who says they love us is at some point going to be cruel to us. And you know, there's that song that goes (AJ sings), "You've got to be cruel to be kind in the right measure." There's this whole idea that cruelty is a part of tough love. So we start believing that God is exactly the same as that. And on top of that, many people have had cruel and punishing experiences where they believe God to be. I would like to explain why those experiences occur. There is a general belief that God is cruel and punishing. All of our issues we have with our parents, with the other gender are the same issues we have with God. So if we're male and we have issues with the female, then they are all issues we also have with God. [00:07:18.14]

If we start adding up the long litany of problems that we have with God, it's quite a lot. What happens is there are all of these emotions that form a sort of barrier between us and God. It's a barrier where we frequently can't really feel God at all and unfortunately generally our really strong feelings for God are very rare in our life. We may have periods of time, five minutes here and ten minutes there or half an hour here maybe, where we have strong feelings. Or we have a lot of feelings that God should fix things. You know it's only in the times when we really feel like we're under the weather in our life that we turn to God and try to connect to God. And during those times, generally you could say that we're just really demanding of God. We want God to come along and patch up all the areas of our life that we feel are bad. [00:08:19.16]

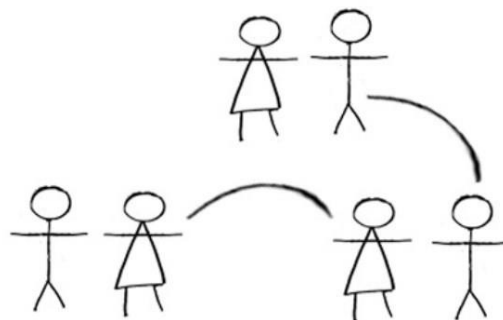
And one of the other things is that God does not respond to addictions. If I have an addiction where I'm rebellious in my life and create a whole heap of negative things as a result of this rebellion and then want God to come along and patch it all up for me so that I can go forth and create another series of rebellions, obviously God's not going to respond to all of that. And so there's this great big long list of emotions that we have towards God; demands, expectations, resistance and as a result of that, and it's like a cloud. We could just call it a cloud of damage, if you like.



There is a cloud of emotional damage about different issues between us and God

So we have this great big emotional cloud of damage. And for the majority of us we try to avoid it intellectually. We almost try to tell ourselves that that's not the case, and that we have the fewest problems with God, for those of us who feel we want to have a relationship with God. But the majority of times we have the greatest amount of problem with God. And that's a big problem. [00:09:49.17]

So there we are, we've got this huge issue with God but we still want to be loved. And we still want to be cared for and we still want to have relationships that are meaningful. So what do we do? Well we start setting up relationships with other people. And in this process we have a habit of setting up relationships with spirit people as well, as a replacement for our relationship with God. [00:10:42.15]



We use other people and spirits as replacements for our relationship with God

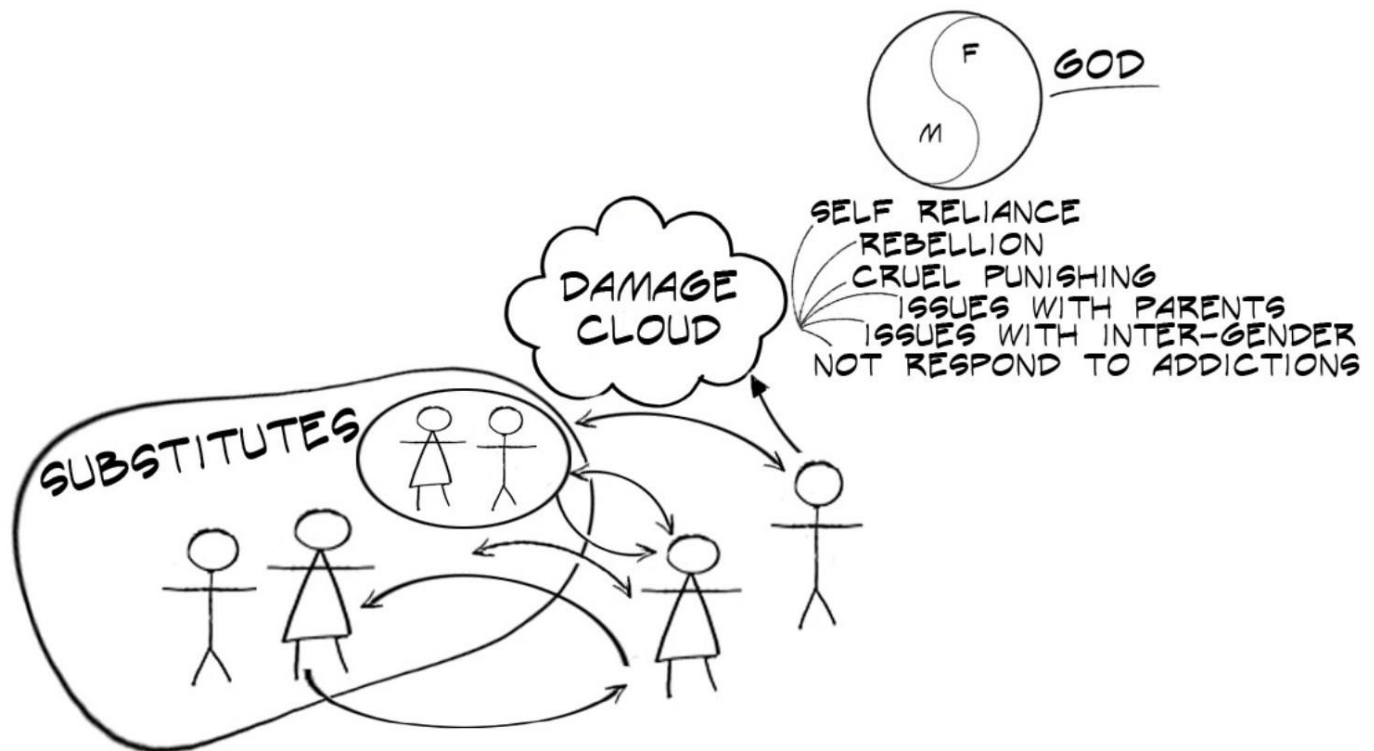
What I observe happening quite a lot amongst the group that lives down in this region is that you are becoming quite addicted to the relationships that replace God. As a result of that, it's very, very difficult to enter a relationship with God. You are very focused in particular on the relationships with spirits and what they give you. Many of you believe that you're receiving Divine Love when the reality is that you're receiving addictive emotions and nice feelings from spirits, and you're thinking that that's God. [00:11:28.24]

And the reason all of those kinds of things happen is that we're not prepared to address this cloud of damage that we have specifically with God. Because those emotions are the most difficult emotions that most of us find to go through. Most of us like to rebel and we like to be self-reliant and we like to hold onto ideas that our parents are nice when the reality is that many of our parents treated us quite badly. In other words we try to maintain a facade position with regard to our emotional damage with God. And if you try to do that, you will not be able to maintain a relationship with God because God is only interested in a pure relationship with you, one without facade and without addictions. [00:12:29.23]

3. Using substitutes for our relationship with God

When we are focused on avoiding our cloud of emotional damage that blocks us from God, we then start using other people, whether they're people on Earth or in the spirit world, as substitutes for the relationship. Now as you can imagine, none of these people are ever going to be able to give you the same kind of love that God is able to give you. And in fact none of these people are ever going to prove to be reliable either; particularly until they become at-one with God. [00:13:22.00]

So unless one of your so-called substitutes is at least at-one with God, you will find their reliability is automatically going to be in question. God is always reliable. So why would you want to substitute somebody that's unreliable for somebody who's reliable? I'll explain why we do that. The reason is that the substitutes usually respond to our addictions. And it feels good to have somebody respond to our addictions when we desire the addiction to be met. [00:14:05.15]



We can have addictive relationships with our substitutes to God

If you no longer desire the addiction to be met, it no longer feels good when somebody tries to satisfy the addiction. But the majority of us are not willing to confront the addiction, and so we end up in this addictive relationship with people on Earth, where we give them some kind of feelings that they like and they give us some kind of feelings that we like. And the same applies to the spirits in the spirit world. We give them some kind of feelings that they like, or even give them control of our life to a large degree, and they give us feelings that we like, or that we then interpret to be good. [00:14:46.16]

Now in the process of doing this, we set up what I would classify, and what psychologists even classify, as a co-dependent relationship. You all have heard of one of those? And many of you have probably had one of those with a partner or a friend at some point in the past. Now the problem with co-dependent relationships is that they feel good while you maintain the dependencies but as soon as you try to act from a pure perspective, in harmony with truth or love in the relationship, automatically they'll be challenged. So most people set up these co-dependent relationships and they become the only person that this person here on Earth really associates with. And this applies to spirits as well as individuals. We can associate with both groups of people quite readily. [00:15:37.14]

And we finish up associating with the people who supply us with the addiction that we want met. And the test of it is that whenever they do not meet our addiction; our response is frustration or annoyance, or some other level of anger. Now as soon as we have this emotion we know that we've been in some kind of co-dependent addiction with somebody, and they're not supplying us the thing we need anymore. And when they still don't supply what we badly want, we get angry. [00:16:16.11]

ANGER

Now many of you are that angry with God because you don't feel that God supplies you the things you need. The reality is that instead of working through your anger with God about that, you've then just substituted in God's place somebody else who will supply you with the thing you need. So now you can feel inside yourself that, "Oh I'm happy with God. I'm okay with God. Me and God get along. That's fine." But in reality the addiction is telling you that you've actually substituted something that you weren't getting from God in the first place; in fact, bearing in mind that God loves perfectly, that you're not even meant to get if you were being loved. And you're saying, "I still want that," and then in the process of still wanting that, you decide to get it from a substitute who's willing to give it. And you set up a co-dependency immediately by doing it with the substitute. [00:17:22.20]

3.1. Substitute relationships keep us away from God

Now because God doesn't respond to our addictions, the substitute relationships are going to keep us away from God. By doing this we're making our own situation or our own connection with God even worse than it was before we began. And we always do it when we're challenged by some addiction within us that we badly want to have satisfied. Instead of having the feeling that it's unsatisfied, and grieving the fact that it's not satisfied, and even questioning whether or not the addiction should be within us at all, we set up a relationship with an individual or group of individuals on Earth, or in the spirit world, who will give us the feelings we're looking for. And now we don't have to confront the addiction and our addiction is getting met and so we're relatively happy. When I say relatively happy, we're not angry all the time because our addiction's getting met. But in fact as soon as somebody withdraws and our addiction is not getting met we respond in anger or annoyance or frustration, or we want to lash out at them in some way or reject them from our life in some way. That indicates that we're still in the co-dependent addiction and we have no desire to release it. [00:19:07.21]

What I'm noticing regularly in my travels down here is that many of you are in this condition. Many of you who believe you're not in this condition are actually in this condition, where you are substituting relationships with spirits or relationships with other people on Earth so that you don't have to go through this damage that you have with God and actually have a deep relationship with God. The problem with that is that you can believe you're on the path, the Divine Love Path as many of us call it, or believe you're on the Way to God, and in reality be in total stagnation, believing at the same time that you're actually progressing. [00:19:55.14]

Now a person who's progressing changes noticeably to every single person around them. They become more loving in their actions with every single person around them. They also become more truthful in their actions with every single person around them, without feeling angry, frustrated, demanding or any of those other kinds of emotions. They become less angry, less frustrated, less demanding, less expecting of another person as they progress. That is the measure of progress. You'll just see love as the thing growing in the person and if that isn't happening you'll actually see love being sacrificed all the time. And this is also what I see happening for many in this area when you get together with each other. You sacrifice love, you sacrifice truth and love for the sake of the addiction that you want met with the individual. [00:21:08.07]

LOVE

And each time you do that, you're just allowing this cloud of damage between you and God to grow bigger. And if you wish you can fool yourself that you're progressing towards God while that's occurring but all you're going to receive is nice feelings from the people with whom you're in an addiction. That's all you're going to receive. And to be frank after a while that's going to feel very flat and unsatisfying. That's the way it's going to be. [00:21:45.15]

Would you like to ask some questions about that? Or have I just stunned you all into silence? (Laughs) Do you notice when I raise some issues like this, one of the emotions that gets triggered is, "I'm getting told off now." You notice that emotion come up, yeah? It's a good emotion to address, isn't it? [00:22:16.07]

3.2. Using addictions to avoid emotions - the example of daydreaming

Participant: I've got a very strong addiction that is about withdrawing; I go into a daydream. I've always been a daydreamer. Would that be to do with some spirits as well? Because no matter how hard I try to stay in the now and be with my feelings, I can't get past just crying. I can't get any deeper than that. I get drawn away to thinking about something else. [00:22:52.20]

It's the emotions we judge, Terry, that are the emotions we withdraw from. So for many of you ladies, for example, you don't judge grief as much as you judge fear. And this applies to many men as well. And shame is judged most of all generally, whether it's sexual shame or just personal shame, humiliation. We judge those sorts of emotions a lot. And with the emotions that we judge the most, we have the strongest tendency to withdraw from using some method. Now for some of us the method is to go out of ourselves, away from ourselves. That's a very common method that's used in society, just make out you're not there and have a daydream and everything's fine after that. You don't have to focus on the emotion. [00:23:44.13]

Some of us like to be engaged with people. That way we don't have to feel any of our own emotions. Some of us like to eat because that's a great way of avoiding a lot of emotion. Some of us like to smoke or to drink or take some kind of physical thing that causes an addiction rather than address the emotion. It just depends on the methods we choose and the methods we choose depend on the judgements we have. [00:24:11.23]

For example if I'm a sad person but I hate smoking, I'm never going to choose smoking as a way to avoid my sadness. But if I'm sad person and I don't mind the occasional drink, then I'll definitely choose drinking over smoking as my addiction of choice. It just depends on the judgments I have towards the particular thing. [00:24:35.00]

Now for many of us, we have strong judgements about a lot of different emotions. We have strong judgements of anger, we have strong judgements about fear. We have strong judgements about shame. And because we have those judgements whenever we start to feel one of those emotions, fear, anger or shame, we then go into this place straight away of avoiding ourselves. Now as soon you go into a place of avoiding yourselves, you're going to have lots of different people around you, both on Earth and in the spirit world, who like to use that position. And for spirits it's very easy. They can then use your body while you're daydreaming. They can enjoy a bit of time on the Earth while you're out of your body trying to avoid some kind of emotion. [00:25:20.18]

So my suggestion is to make a list of all of the fears and all the judgements about emotion that you notice inside yourself. If you do that, you'll allow those emotions to be present without so much judgement. Now there's a difference between allowing it to be present and acting upon it. If, for example, there's an emotion of anger within you, if you allow it to be present, you'd say, "Yes I can feel I have this terrible anger and rage with Peter. I can feel this anger that I have. But I can't feel why it's there." So you're going to have to allow yourself to feel it. But don't ring Peter up and say, "Look I'm really angry with you because..." and off you go with him, because that's now just dumping your rage on another person, which is damaging. [00:26:16.05]

But you can feel it. You can just go, "Okay, I'm feeling it, there's got to be something underneath this anger that's causing me to feel the way I feel." Because if I were in a state of love I wouldn't be angry, would I? If I were in a state of love. So there's got to be something inside of me happening. And if you can allow yourself to be self-reflective in those moments when you, Terry, go away from your body, the moment just before is the trigger point. Whatever you were thinking or engaged with right before that moment is the thing that I would hone myself down onto. And I'd go, "Okay, something in that discussion that I was having, or that event that occurred, just before I went into a daydream, that's the thing I want to avoid. That's my addiction. I want to avoid that particular thing. I use my daydreams to get out of having to feel that." [00:27:17.19]

Participant: Yep. Thank you.

3.3. Living in addiction damages ourselves and others

Participant: With what you said before with addiction and not going through the damage cloud to God, are you saying that while we are on the path or while we think we're on the path, we're actually doing more damage to our soul and to others too? [00:27:47.22]

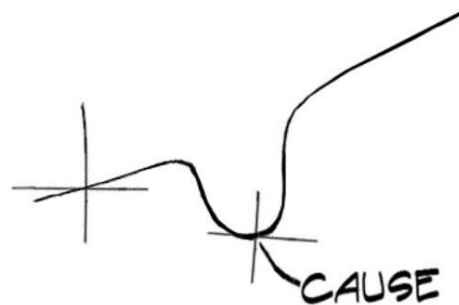
Yes.

Participant: The reason is that I read "30 years amongst the dead" and Madam Blavatsky is one of the people who come and she's very much regretting her teachings. She's trying to help people know the spirit world, to undo the damage she has done. [00:28:06.20]

Remember that every single choice we make to engage one of our addictions usually involves at least one other person. Whether that other person is a person on Earth or in the spirit world is immaterial, it's still another person. Because in order to get an addiction met, we need the interaction with one other person generally. Now any time we engage the addiction we have within us, we are automatically harming the people around us. And we can say or try to convince ourselves otherwise but it's impossible if you look at it. Even personal addictions. For example, let's look at Terry's addiction of the daydream, which sounds like a pretty innocent addiction, doesn't it? [00:28:52.17]

But every time he steps away, he's stepping away from his relationship. This is going to have a negative effect on the relationship at some point. He's stepping away from his connection with himself, which means he allows spirits to use him when they shouldn't ever be allowed to use him. He's also stepping away from his connection with God, so therefore he will never benefit from God in that place of day dream. So there are quite a number of people he's damaging besides himself. And that's an innocent addiction. Once we get to some of the more comprehensive and difficult addictions like rage and anger and what they cover; they're all addictions, they're all telling us addictions are not getting met. Once we look at those addictions - it's an addiction to avoid our terror and our fear, for example. Quite often we will do some very damaging things to other people and therefore damaging things to our own soul. [00:29:49.07]

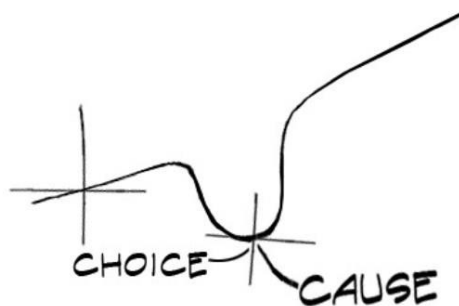
So in the course of a day every time you're feeling frustrated and angry with someone without looking at what the cause is, and feeling justified in the action towards that person, you are damaging your soul further. You can say you're on the Divine Love Path but in reality, if we look at a scale of what's actually going on in terms of our progression towards love, this is what's going on. In a course of a day we start off here at this point and then we do some loving things and we do some more loving things, we're slowly improving in our condition, but then all of a sudden we're just in this terrible rage with somebody and we dump it on them. And it doesn't matter even if we don't say it to them; the fact that it's coming out of our soul, that it's aimed towards them is already dumping it on them. And they might have something in them that allows it, sure, but at the end of the day it's our rage and so all of a sudden there, our soul condition went like that.



During a day we can grow in love until we get in a rage; if we address the cause of the rage we can grow significantly

3.3.1. Choosing to address unloving causes within us improves our soul condition

Now we have the opportunity here to address the underlying cause as to why we did that. And if we did there's a chance of us making a big recovery in the same day. But for the majority of us we don't do that because we justify our rage and our anger and of course we have a lot of spirits around us who want us to justify our rage and anger because they like seeing you get dark and grumpy and angry. They like this whole concept of destroying you; many of these dark spirits that surround you want you to go darker every day. Because they want you to be like they are. [00:31:31.01]



A loving choice to address the cause of unloving behaviour can improve our condition markedly

And so at this moment of rage, when our soul condition degrades, you have a choice. Now you have a choice to confront the addiction at that moment. You've just seen your own behaviour. You know it's not loving, you have a choice to confront the addiction in that moment in a true emotional manner, and actually make a huge recovery even in the same day in terms of your soul condition, because you could actually release the cause. Once you've released the cause, you're going to make your soul condition improve markedly in the course of that day. [00:32:09.11]

But for the majority of people at this point they make the choice to justify their addiction, to justify their rage and anger of not having their addiction met, and as soon as you do that you have made a major negative step in your progress. You've made a major degrading step in your progress. Now if this is the path that goes to God, this downward direction isn't a good path to choose at any time. It's never going to be a good path to choose, it's always going to create more unhappiness and more unloving behaviour in you and also around you towards others. When you're unloving towards others what do you notice? They also have a tendency if they're not developed to then be unloving with you, of course. Because this is what unloving behaviour does, it engenders even more unloving behaviour. [00:33:03.08]

And so we end up degrading our condition. Now in the same moment we can go, "Oh yeah, I've heard about the Divine Truth and I've heard about God's Way of Love and I've heard about all of the principles about the soul and all those kinds of things. I know all of that." And I suggest to you, if you're doing that, you know nothing, because to actually know something you'd be changing your heart to not justify the addiction. So every time you say or convince yourself that you know things, that you know something about truth, and yet choose to take an unloving course of action when you're faced with an addiction that is being confronted, you are in that moment choosing to be unloving. [00:33:55.02]

3.3.2. Choosing to be unloving and to not confront addictions degrades our soul condition

And if you choose to be unloving every single time an addiction is confronted your soul can only degrade in its condition of love. It can only go down. It can't go up. The only way for it to go up is to notice our unloving behaviour when the big event occurred that triggered our unloving behaviour, to actually want to see the cause without blaming anybody else and without trying to even enlist anybody else's assistance to do so, because this is personal growth towards God. This is something that we are personally responsible to do. Nobody else is personally responsible to tell you anything about how you've been loving or unloving. Nobody else is responsible for your life. Nobody else needs to tell you every single moment you've been unloving. When you say, "Oh yeah, okay, I can see that I've been unloving," and then you go to them, "Well why was I unloving?" - Well they don't even have a responsibility to tell you why. They've only got to be responsible for their own selves and finding out why they've been unloving, if they have at any point in time. [00:35:06.22]

So if we focus on the cause we have great potential in every event to have a major change of our condition, a major change. Once we've released the cause, now our soul has jumped in its standard way of operating, in terms of a condition of love. There's been a growth in the course of this day. And this kind of growth, once you release the cause emotionally of why you do something, that kind of growth is permanent because you'll never do the same negative thing again. [00:35:47.19]

The reason we often do the same negative thing each day or each week or each month is that we're yet to release the emotional cause as to why we choose to do it. Once we've released the emotional causes, why we choose a negative course of action, we will never make the same choice again. We'll have learnt all the lessons involved with that choice and we'll never make the choice again. If we make this change or transition every single person around us will notice, "Wow, you know every time I went up to them before and I said a certain thing they'd always be angry. Now I can go up to them, say the same thing. In fact I can go up to them and almost say anything and they're not angry." And so that indicates immediately to every single person around you that there has been some sincere and real change inside of the individual. [00:36:43.16]

And so I feel what's happening to a lot of people, Rita, is that they're making progress to this point, they think they're doing well in the course of a day. Then something inside their soul attracts an event, and the event causes them to act badly. They act unlovingly. Let's define badly as acting unlovingly. They act unlovingly but now they start to see the results of the lack of love. And now, in that moment of seeing the cause, the addiction they have that they want met, that's the point of time that they could change. They can make a different choice. [00:37:30.02]

Many of us are not making a different choice. We make the same choices we've always made. And because we make the same choice we've always made, we just degraded our condition a little further on that particular choice. So we can tell ourselves or convince ourselves that we're on a path to God, while at the same time being on a path to self-destruction. Just because we know things in our mind, it means nothing if our heart isn't getting changed. If our heart and our actions are not changing then any mind-based learning is really pointless. What's the point of coming along to sessions learning about the soul, emotions, God, the universe, how all that works, if there's no change inside of the soul that causes you to become a more loving individual? There's really no point. You want to ask some more? [00:38:27.19]

Participant: Yeah. The second part of the question is that I sometimes think maybe it is better not to tell everybody about the path because they don't really know the consequences. [00:38:39.20]

(Laughs) So you're saying that God's path is flawed? Basically this is what you're saying; that God's path is flawed because there are consequences that are not very nice and so it's far better to not tell people the truth about God or God's path just because you're having trouble individually practicing it. Can you see some problems with that reasoning? [00:39:05.11]

Participant: Yeah, but if I tell people and they think they're on the path, but instead all they do is really meet their addictions, then they are degrading their soul even more by being on the path now, with the "path" in inverted commas. [00:39:23.09]

They're not degrading their soul even more. They've always been having these addictions in the past, haven't they? Most of our addictions get established by the time we're seven years of age. From the time we were seven years of age we've been engaged in fulfilling the majority of our addictions that were well-established by that time of that age. So bearing that in mind, any person who comes along who listens to the Divine Truth who's 25 or 30 years of age has been practicing their addictions for at least 14-21 years. That person who's 27 or 28 years of age, for 21 years they've been practicing their addictions already. They've already been degrading their soul for 21 years. [00:40:12.01]

Participant: Yeah but now they're doing it on top of being on the path. Do you know what I mean?

No, I don't.

Participant: They're not just degrading their soul by being normal...

No, you're justifying unloving behaviour by saying it's far better for somebody to be ignorant than it is for somebody to know the truth. I don't agree with that ever. It's never better for somebody to be ignorant than for them to know the truth. [00:40:38.22]

Participant: I can't do any damage to my soul and to other people by spreading the word even though I might be in error?

Certainly you can.

Participant: So what do you do then?

Practice the truth, do it right! That's what you can do. What you're trying to do with me is justifying doing it wrong. That's what you're trying to do, and I'm saying, "No, don't do that. Practice the truth. Look at this cloud of damage you have with God and start working your way through it sincerely." Don't go, "Oh, I've got a cloud of damage with God. Oh well. That's the way it is for the rest of my life," so that's what I do. I ignore that cloud of damage with God and I go, "Wow, now I've got this damage with God and I know it's there, I can feel it's there and I can see it's there, now that I know that it's far better for me to just not tell anybody else about the truth because they might have a cloud of damage with God that gets exposed," and I feel very uncomfortable about telling anybody. [00:41:39.01]

Participant: Yeah that's exactly what I'm thinking.

Exactly!

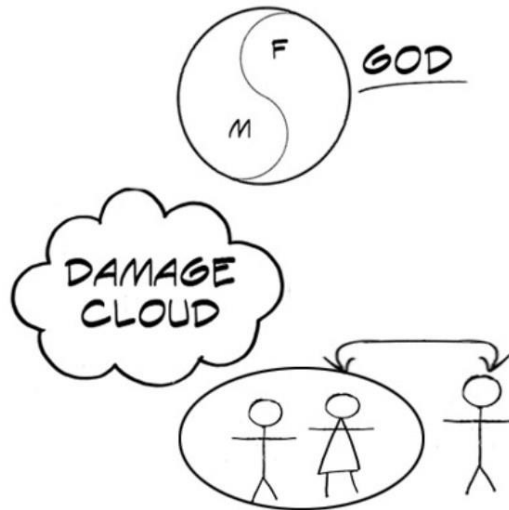
Participant: And wasn't saying.

And it's very, very flawed isn't it? Because at the end of the day we all need to confront this cloud of damage we have with God if we're ever going to be happier than we currently are. Now, many of us go, "Oh, but I'm not perfect yet, I'm a work in progress." If I had one dollar for every single time I've heard from somebody that they're a work in progress every time I've pointed out an unloving behaviour, I would be a multi-millionaire. Over the period of my life, I'd be a multi-millionaire just from one dollar from every one of those persons. [00:42:17.00]

You'd be surprised how much we desperately want to justify maintaining our addictions. If you look at our day-to-day lives, we desperately want to justify maintaining our addictions most of the time because whenever somebody points out one of the addictions, generally we get angry and upset with them. So that immediately tells us that we want to justify the addiction. And we desperately want that, and I'm going, "Why do you want this? This is never going to result in happiness." [00:42:55.05]

3.4. AJ's approach to his cloud of damage with God

Can I explain to you how I approach my own relationship with God? It's really very, very simple. I've still got some cloud of damage myself, in this relationship with God. That's me there, same as you. Here's little old me, with this cloud of damage in my relationship with God. There's only one difference between what I do with it and what you do with it. Only one! Do you know what it is? I refuse to get the addictions met by third parties. It's really quite simple. [00:44:03.16]



AJ refuses to enter addictive relationships with people in place of his relationship with God

These are the third parties, whether they're on Earth or in the spirit world, it doesn't matter where they are. They're just people who are willing to meet your addictions because they have addictions of their own that they'd like you to meet. The only difference between me and the average person is that I do not allow myself to enter these addictive places with people. I have some personal ethics about doing that, because I know the big problem with me entering this addictive place is that I'm just going to be avoiding my damage cloud if I do that. [00:44:40.07]

So what I feel is this: My relationship with God is my number one priority. Anything that's unfulfilled in that relationship with God is grief that I need to feel. So any unfulfilled emotion that I have in my relationship with God, I need to work through something to feel it. I need to work through something emotionally to feel it. If I engage in addiction with one of you, rather than feeling that emotion, then I have missed an opportunity that God has just given me to get closer to God in the event that has occurred. I've just missed the opportunity. [00:45:23.18]

A part of being humble is to trust God that if you sort things out with God, everything else will get better as a result. The problem is that the cloud of damage tells us that that is not true. So inside, the majority of us do not believe that if we sort things out with God our entire life will get better. Instead we try to sort our life out without God. We substitute other relationships for the relationship that would benefit us the most because we're unwilling to work through our issues with the person with whom our relationship will be most benefited. [00:46:11.10]

3.5. Being on the Divine Love Path requires us to work through our damage cloud with God

And so we're just creating this problem for ourselves. We believe we're on the "path towards God" but the reality is that you can't be on the path towards God just by having a heap of intellectual knowledge about the path towards God. You can't be on the path towards God by just having the knowledge. You can listen for years to Divine Truth and still never be any closer to God. To actually be closer to God, there has to be some sincerity to work through this damage cloud, this cloud of emotional damage and belief systems that we have towards God. We have to have some sincerity in working through it if we're ever going to be closer to God than we currently are. [00:47:01.17]

Now if there is no sincerity in working through that, how can you say you're on the Divine Love Path? You're not on the Divine Love Path. You've heard about the Divine Love Path. There's a big difference between hearing about it and actually being on it. Remember in the first century I said, "The way to God is a very narrow, confined way." Very narrow, very confined. The reason it's narrow and confined is that God does not meet a single one of your addictions. God is also going to refine you in this process of working towards God. And if you're not willing to embrace the process of being refined, and you desperately want the addictions or co-dependencies to be met with somebody else, then of course you can talk about all the Divine Truths that you have learned intellectually, but very few of them are ever going to enter your heart until you put the principles into practice. [00:48:13.00]

And I suggest to you that if you are constantly getting your addictions met you'll never get a single step closer to God, whether those addictions are physical in nature, like food or alcohol or drink or drugs or anything like that, or whether they're emotional in nature, which is sometimes more insidious. Emotional addictions are far more insidious because a lot of the times we don't even notice them at all. And we'll never get a single step closer to God while we hold on to these addictions. [00:48:51.12]

3.6. Relationships with spirits can be beneficial when they are not addictive

Participant: I came up to Armidale about six months ago and that was a guided thing for me. So spiritual relationships are good in a lot of ways.

They are. I agree.

Participant: And that's one of the reasons I'm here, because I was guided to be here and guided to do things. And then things are falling into place. [00:49:14.03]

Exactly! So I'm not saying, "Don't have a relationship with spirits". Definitely having a relationship with any person is always a great thing. But not when it's in an addiction, not when it is satisfying co-dependencies that are helping you avoid the cloud of damage you have with God. There are many people in the audience who are doing that with spirits at the moment. They have these co-dependent addictions with spirits where the spirit gives them a nice lovely feeling and then they feel good about themselves and that's just helped them avoid some of the issues they have between themselves and God. [00:49:51.17]

Participant: I actually find that when I get to a point where I am angry or whatever, as soon as that happens the darker spirits come in and then I know exactly that I've got an issue to sort out, and that's when it starts. And it took me a long while to work that out. [00:50:11.12]

Yep. Well that's awesome.

Participant: It's hard, but you do get there.

Yes. So sometimes you'll have a certain trigger or an event in your life that occurs and all of a sudden this darker spirit who's in a rage comes to you and you know, "I've attracted him, so there's some reason why. There's something in me now that wants his justification or wants some co-dependent thing going on with him. And what is it? I've got to find it out." It could be that I'm terrified of him. That might be something I need to work through. Or it could be that I love him being with me because he makes me feel strong, and he makes me feel like I can get on with life and angrily work my way through life. Whatever the reason is, it's great that we have a relationship but it's not great that we substitute this relationship for our relationship with God. So I don't see any harm in a relationship as long as we don't use the relationship as an addiction. [00:51:11]

Participant: An excuse.

As an excuse, yep! And this is where a lot of times I see people who say they're on the path towards God, on the Divine Love Path, shall we call it, or the Way towards God; quite often they are avoiding God like the plague. And instead they are trying to get all of these addictions met from everybody else, even other people who say they're on the path towards God. [00:51:39.23]

And many times I see these co-dependencies being created rather than people actually purely embracing the principles of truth that will help them get through this damage cloud, which in the end will have them feeling a very close bond with God. So close that you can become at-one with God in all the ways you act and feel. And everyone around you will notice that. Everyone around you will notice the changes that are being made when you're on that path. [00:52:07.18]

With co-dependent addictive relationships, everybody patting everybody else on the back and going, "Isn't it so wonderful, we're all doing so well," none of them are growing at all, and none of them actually have a close relationship with God. That's very damaging. So we need to be very careful we do not choose to use our relationships in a co-dependent manner. That even applies to our relationship with our partner, our friends, our acquaintances; and whenever we go to a group of any kind that we're not immediately involved in trying to get some kind of addiction met in the group. [00:52:42.12]

And many times with many people I see this happening when I come down here. It is an issue that you face here of trying to get these co-dependent addictions met through these inter-relationships, which is just avoiding the damage cloud that we need to address if we're ever going to be close to God. [00:53:20.20]

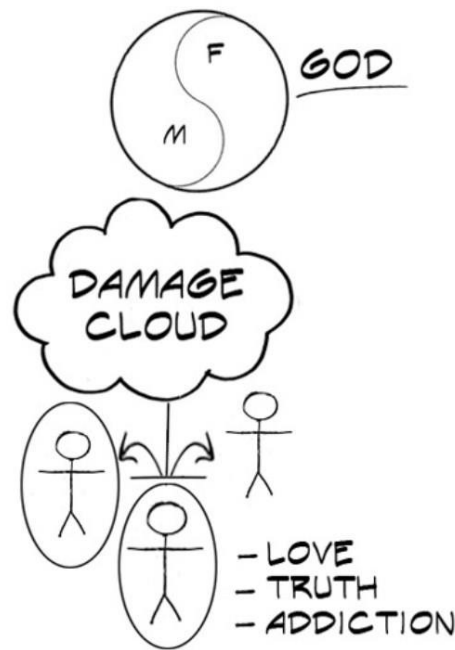
4. How to identify when we're in an addictive interaction

Participant: I'm curious as to how I can practice this in my life. If I'm in communication with someone and I catch myself being unloving, how do I practically put that into practice? Do I stop and communicate that I'm being unloving to the person? [00:53:49.04]

Often when in the situation you don't realise, do you? And then it's afterwards you go, "Oh dear, there I was again," you know. [00:53:56.00]

Participant: True.

So you can't really make rules about how to do it. But can I make some suggestions? Firstly, we can discuss love and what love is. And then there's the issue regarding truth and what truth is. And then there's the issue of when we feel good but we're not in harmony with love and truth, and that's called addictions. That's when we're not in harmony with love and truth but we feel good anyway; that's when we're getting some kind of addiction met. [00:54:26.16]



Interactions with others can be in love, truth or addiction

Now perhaps initially we're going to have a lot of difficulty in determining what loving behaviour is. But if we allow ourselves, we can be far more open to what our emotional addictions are. In any discussion with a person you can generally tell whether you are in an addiction with each other just by how you feel when you walk away from the discussion. When you walk away from the discussion, how do you feel? Do you feel emotionally depleted? Because if you feel emotionally depleted either there is something in yourself that you're not facing, that causes you to try to go into intellectual denial about, which suppresses you emotionally, or there was a 'taking' from you going on by the other person, which means you were prepared to give something to them that they wanted and that caused you to feel exhausted. [00:55:27.21]

So it can be quite easy to tell after the event. My suggestion is that every interaction you have during the course of a day, ask yourself the question, "What am I feeling in this interaction?" And after the interaction is finished, what do you feel? Now if you're in addiction and you have an interaction with a person in truth, you'll find you probably feel angry with the interaction, because you want the addiction met, and they're not meeting the addiction. In terms of the way emotions are handled, we've got our grief. We've got our fear, and most of times these are belief systems that are false that stop us from feeling our grief. Then we've got our addictions. And our addictions are belief systems that are false that stop us from feeling our fears. [00:56:32.00]



Layers of emotions that are within us

Now when our addictions don't get met, the majority of people either go into one or two different states. One state they go into is denial. In other words they say, "You know, I just don't get along with that person. You know, they're a nice enough people but I don't know if I really want to spend much time with them." And why would we feel that way? Most of the time it's because there's a certain addiction not getting met, but we deny it. They don't cause us to be angry, but they cause us to go into a state of denial. The other state we go into is that we get angry. If it's a big addiction that we have, generally we'll get angry.

Say in an interaction with somebody, somebody brings up some truth with us. Remember that truth is the only way fear will be confronted. So you need this truth before you can grow, because the only way fear - false expectations appearing real - gets confronted is through truth. But you get fed the truth and because it's not a nice lovely emotion you're getting along with it, it's not a nice feeling from the person that makes you feel all warm and fuzzy, you get angry with them. That's telling you immediately that your addictions are being confronted. [00:57:51.10]

So to tell in an interaction with any person or anything around you in the course of a day (and by the way you can have a lot of interactions in nature that can cause you to get just as angry as interactions with people) - if any interaction causes anger inside you, you know there's got to be a big addiction in there that you're covering in that moment. [00:58:20.14]

Now to notice it you're going to have to be sensitive. That's the key; to be sensitive to your own feelings emotionally, to be self-analytical and questioning of yourself. After a while you won't have to do that because as you progress and as you emotionally release more and more of the causes of things, every interaction becomes a lot more perfect with each person. And you don't have to think about what actually happened in the interaction because you're automatically in a greater state of love in every interaction. But when we start we're not like that, we're in all these addictions that we've had since a very, very young age. Most of us have had these addictions for 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 years. How many of you are in your 80s? No 80s? Any 70s? So you've had these addictions for 60-something years. That's a long time to have an addiction, isn't it? So you know obviously it's going to be tough confronting them when we've lived in them for that long. [00:59:23.24]

And by the way there are many spirits in the spirit world who have been in the spirit world for thousands of years and still in addictions in the same way. They've had thousands of years of their addiction without dealing with it. We don't want to be like that. We want to be in a more progressed state of love than that. So my suggestion is to be sensitive and self-analytical with your own emotional feeling whenever you are engaged in anything. Stay connected with yourself

and how you feel and analyse how exhausted you feel. Do you feel tired? Do you feel exhausted through the interaction? What else do you feel in the interaction? What other feelings do you have? Do you have any frustrations, or annoyances that you just covered over? You know, in almost any discussion with a person, you can be truthful and honest about what you feel. [01:00:18.09]

Now in this audience I could point out interactions that many of you have had with each other that I can see plain as day. For example even when a person's walking up to you to have the interaction you already want to run away. There's many interactions I see happening in the course of the times down here where I see one person walking up to the other person, and that person's going, "Not me! Not me! Not me! Not me!" (Laughter) Already they're in a feeling of not wanting to be involved in an interaction with that person. [01:00:56.22]

4.1. An example of how to behave lovingly when an addiction is identified

Participant: What do they do in that situation? Do they stand there and own that and say, "I don't want to talk to you," but in a loving way? [01:01:04.08]

Yeah, you say, "Look..."

Participant: "I don't really want to talk to you at the moment."

Yeah, the person comes up. So Matty, you come up to me. Come up here. Now Matt's often in a bit of neediness with me, aren't you, mate? Yep. (Laughter) Perhaps we can grab that microphone so Matt can talk into it. So, Matt walks up to me. [01:01:29.14]

Participant: "Hey, Jesus."

And says, "Hello," and oftentimes I'll give Matt a big hug. And then I just say, "Matt, I can't do anything more with you right now." And Matt goes, "Why?" And I say, "Because there's just so much neediness coming out of you towards me that I don't even feel like I'm getting the real person here, right at this moment. And it feels overbearing for me. My dear brother, if you can just go away and work your way through that, then we can have some kind of relationship." [01:02:02.23]

Now if I'm over here and Matt's walking up to me, and I'm going, "Argh. He's just going to be needy again and it's just terrible. Argh." And then Matt says, "Hello, AJ." And I say, "Hello, Matt. How are you going?" What's happening now? [01:02:19.07]

I'm meeting his addiction.

Participant: Yeah. And I'm starting to feel good then.

You're starting to feel good. I'm feeling worse because I have to be fake in my interaction with Matt. I'm having to act all cheery when I'm not necessarily feeling all cheery and I'm just feeling like, "Oh I'm a bit overpowered by the neediness coming out of Matt," and the feeling in me is like, "I'd just like to try and get away." But because I feel like I should be "polite", I go, "Oh yeah, how are you going, Matt?" And we talk about this and talk about that and we have a half an hour discussion which is unfulfilling for both of us generally and then Matt walks away and goes, "I wonder

what that was all about?" And I walk away going, "I know what that was all about, and I just avoided a whole heap of things in that." [01:03:06.13]

And it hasn't benefited both of us. But I can be loving and truthful with Matt and Matt and I have this relationship where Matt comes up, I give him a hug and say, "Great to see you my friend. Can't talk to you anymore now though because there's so much neediness coming out of you!" And sometimes Matt even comes up to me and says, "Yeah, I know, I can feel it again!" (Laughter) And off he walks even before we get to have the hug. Don't you? [01:03:33.09]

Participant: Yeah, I do.

So he knows there's an addiction there at least. At least he knows. Now if I pander to this addiction, if I were self-reflective I'd come away going, "Okay I'm feeling a bit tired from that interaction with Matt. Obviously I'm willing to give him his addiction. There's got to be some reason in me that causes me to be so willing to not be honest with Matt, and not to be honest about how I'm feeling. There's got to be something going on." And it could be that I'm addicted to just looking good. And I don't want Matt to think that I'm bad. And so I go, "Oh, I can't tell Matt that, because otherwise Matt will think that I'm bad and I've got this lovely addiction that I want everybody to like me." And so then I engage the situation, "Oh Matt, how are you doing? Isn't it great? Good to see you." We talk about all these nothing things for the next fifteen minutes or so, and in the end myself and Matt have not benefited from that discussion. In fact if you look at it, I have just engaged a potential soul injury being exposed and in the same moment denied that I have it and denied my opportunity to address it. I've denied my opportunity to become more truthful. [01:05:01.09]

Participant: Both of us too.

For both of us. And I've denied Matt's opportunity to actually understand what is coming out of him. I've denied him the opportunity to see himself as he truthfully is from the perspective of how somebody else feels. That's what I've done. [01:05:25.00]

Participant: Thank you.

So some kind of self analytical action needs to be taken. [01:05:44.17]

Participant: And a willingness to be honest at all times.

Yeah. Most of us have so many addictions to other people liking us that we're not willing to be honest and truthful people in a loving manner at all. Not in a loving manner. It only comes out when we're in a rage and then we say all these words which we later regret, but the reality is that most of the time we feel them anyway, we just never say them. And the reason it comes out in a huge ball of rage is that we don't honour them when those feelings are actually present. [01:06:20.20]

And bear in mind that I could feel something else from Matt and I could have a problem with that. I might want to feel that Matt likes me, and so I'm unwilling to be truthful about what else I feel as a result. I might want some feelings from Matt that are unloving towards Matt as well. And I need to have a look at that in this process. We've all got this damage cloud and the only way to deal with it is to stop our addictions. We need to stop the addictions with people because then they all get exposed and then we start seeing what we actually have with God. [01:07:08.08]

Participant: Then we have a clear path.

Then we have a much clearer path to God. Once we start rubbing out this damage cloud, once this damage cloud gets

thinner and thinner and thinner, obviously we have much more opportunity to know God, to understand God, to feel God, and for God to feel us. Since we've got a lot of very heavy emotions about God, God's going to be going, "Yeah I don't know if I want to feel that one from her. That one can stay with her." Every single time we have any emotions towards any individual, including God, obviously those people feel it. You feel each other well enough. Like if Matt comes up to you and he has a feeling of neediness, you know when he's needy, don't you? Straight away. [01:07:56.24]

So surely God knows. If you know, God surely knows that emotion. And that emotion is preventing the relationship with God. Once we work through the damage cloud we have a much better opportunity to have a relationship with God. [01:08:15.09]

5. Becoming God-reliant

Participant: AJ, I feel like I have no concept of how to be God-reliant. I feel that I learned as a child how to take care of myself in a practical way and that I was the only person who could do that. And so I've done that and it hasn't worked very well. But nevertheless I feel like I don't know how to be God-reliant. [01:08:32.17]

Let's address the two issues. The first issue is, you said you've become self-reliant, but it hasn't worked very well. [01:08:41.09]

Participant: That is very true. In the last week, I went, "You know what? I've been taking care of myself, doing everything for myself. I'm the only one that knows what to do for me." That type of thing. Not allowing. And I went, "Gosh this is really not working." [01:08:54.22]

And it hasn't worked as well.

Participant: And I don't know what to do now. And I was thinking, "Yeah, maybe God-reliance is..." I don't even know what that is or how it works or anything.

Well what I've found with God-reliance is that firstly you need to understand one basic truth, and that is what you're coming to terms with right now. That truth is that it's impossible to be self-reliant and to be completely satisfied. Actually it's impossible to be self-reliant and do a very good job with it as well. And that even applies to everyone who becomes perfected in the spirit world. It's still very, very difficult because they miss out on all of these beautiful joys as well. We need to acknowledge that self-reliance is not, in the long term, going to be very beneficial. Most of us have tried it for a long enough time and know that it's not that successful. [01:09:40.22]

5.1. Every event in our lives is an opportunity to get closer to God

So then we go into this idea of what is God-reliance? Well, I'd love to give a talk in the future about God-reliance and what that is completely. But if I can give a bit of summary for you, this is how it feels for me. I trust that everything that God brings me in the course of one day is an opportunity to get closer to God in that day. Everything. So that includes every negative event. Every event that makes me unhappy is an opportunity to get closer to God as well. See most people get the negative events and they have a good yell at God, and say, "Why have you brought me this negative event?" Not understanding that these negative events only really occur, in terms of their responses inside of themselves, because they're out of harmony with love or truth in some way. [01:10:37.11]

So the way I see it is that every single event is a positive event bringing me closer to God. The way it feels to me is that every single event gives me an opportunity to make a choice of engaging my relationship with God or of avoiding it.

Every event! Every interaction I have with each one of you is an opportunity for me to either engage my relationship with God or to avoid it. Now the reason I've learned to be so truthful with everyone and so honest and straightforward with everyone is that I feel myself getting closer to God every time I do it. It's not because I believe it's the right way. [01:11:25.11]

5.2. AJ's experience in becoming God-reliant

Many people believe that I believe that what I'm teaching is the right way. Can I explain how it actually feels for me? And this has been the case over my last two thousand years, so it's been a well-established way. This is the way I see myself. This is little me. In comparison to the infinite God that I wish to connect to, I am this finite being who started out in my first century life very, very tiny and who has grown just a little since then in comparison with my relationship with God and who God is, and what God's capacity is. So little me is there trying to discover truth.



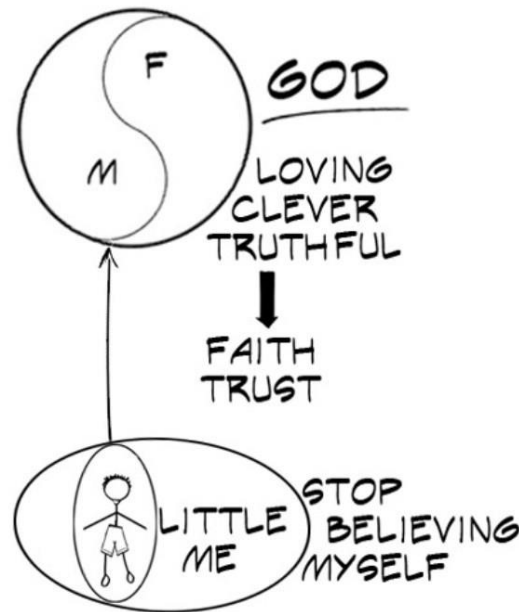
AJ views himself as “little me” in comparison to God

And what I've learned is that God can be trusted in every single aspect of my life. And in the first century I was quite young when I felt this feeling. It began with a logical thought for me, in the sense that I used logic to look at the universe around me and see the love in the universe around me, and I observed that humans were different to the love that I observed. [01:13:00.16]

That is, instead of looking at humans and judging God through my relationship with humans, I looked at the rest of the world that was less affected by humans and then looked at what that told me about this God. And what that told me, firstly intellectually, was that this God was more loving than any other person that I had ever met. It wasn't a feeling yet, it was just logic. And also I noticed in the first century that this God was cleverer than any person that I'd ever met. And this God was more truthful than any person I'd ever met. Because I noticed around about me this automatic reflection of truth in my environment of every single person when something happened and that caused me to believe that God was more truthful than any person I'd met. And that caused me to have some faith, the quality of faith, and the quality of trust, that God was the being that I could trust above all others. Even above myself. [01:14:21.00]

5.2.1. Trusting that God knows better than us

In other words, I started realising that the way that I could grow was not by trusting myself but instead by first trusting the God with whom I wanted to connect; first trusting that God was loving, that God was truthful and more clever than I could ever imagine. And then I could trust that because God was obviously more loving than any other person I'd ever imagined, God had more desire for me to learn from God than any other person had any desire for me to learn. And so I engaged this process with God where I stopped being hung up on what I believed. I was no longer focused on what I believed. And I'm still now, right now, even though you might believe differently, not hung up on what I believe. [01:15:24.00]



AJ realised that God was more loving, clever and truthful than other people, including himself, and therefore he should believe God over himself

I am willing to change what I believe the moment that it's proven to me to be false. And that's one thing I learned in the first century. The only way that you can change most rapidly is by getting rid of all the things that are false, that are untrue, things that you believe or feel that are not benefiting you right at this moment. When I say not benefiting you, anything that's false, anything that's not in harmony with love is not benefiting you. You can hold on to it as long as you like, but it's not going to benefit you. [01:16:00.23]

So what I learned to do was to stop believing myself. Now I know people are going to take this discussion and twist it around into what something I did not intend, but what I mean by stop believing myself is that I stopped believing that I was somehow the person who knew all truth. I stopped believing that I was somehow cleverer than every other person around me. I stopped believing that I was better or worse than any person around me in fact. I started to forget myself so much in the process, in the sense that I was more interested in what God felt about everything than in what I felt about it. [01:17:00.23]

Can you see that if you're more interested in what somebody else feels about something, then you'll take on a lot of their beliefs? Now there are huge dangers doing that with another person because they're just as injured or sometimes

even more injured than you are and if you give up what you believe in for the sake of what the other person believes, you're going to get yourself in a lot of trouble doing that. But because God is perfect in love, and because God is cleverer than any other being on Earth or in the spirit world, and because God knows all truth, you are very safe doing that with God. You're able to do that safely. [01:17:47.05]

You're able to have the concept inside yourself that you can stop believing yourself whenever you see something or feel something that seems to be contrary within you. So any time that you feel any emotion that's not in harmony with love, that's your measuring stick, that tells you that you are hanging onto a belief inside yourself that from God's perspective must be false. [01:18:18.11]

You know how if there's some injustice that occurs, many of you start getting really angry? You feel that anger rise within you? Well that anger is not love. So that immediately tells you that there's an emotional belief inside little you that is completely out of harmony with God's perspective of the universe. Everyone goes, "But it's just!" And I'm saying, "It might be just, but the fact that you don't feel love means that there's something out of harmony, belief system-wise, inside you, that is no longer God's belief but yours that you're holding on to. [01:19:05.07]

Because the reality is that when you're at-one with God do you think you'll be going around saying, "That's unjust. I'm going to fight that. And that's unjust; I'm going to fight that"? Do you think you'll be doing that? You'll be pointing out the injustices without the anger coming out of you. When you're in a state of love, you'll point out injustice but you won't be angry about it. When you're not in a state of love, you're pointing out injustice but you're angry about it. And if you're angry about it, the anger is telling you that you're not loving and so there's a false belief inside of little self who wants to disagree with God on a subject, whatever that subject is. [01:19:53.23]

5.2.2. When we don't feel love, there is an emotion inside us that is wrong from God's perspective

So instead of doing that I go, "No, if it's an argument between me and God, God's always right and I'm prepared to always be wrong." The majority of you are not prepared to always be wrong when it comes to an argument between you and God. When you're completely humble, you'll get to that point, because you'll have to get to that point in the end to have a relationship with God. You'll get to the point where you realise that if there's an argument between you and God going on, you're always wrong. And when you understand emotionally that you're always wrong, you can then analyse and feel inside you where you're wrong, because every time you do not feel a feeling of pure, sincere, wholehearted love, it's telling you that the emotion inside you is wrong. [01:20:48.14]

LOVE

That's God's message to you, every single time. Every time you do not feel sincere, pure, wholehearted love in any situation, God is already showing you that you have a belief inside yourself that's automatically out of harmony with God. Because God feels sincere, complete, wholehearted love for everything. When you're at-one with God you'll feel the same. [01:21:20.02]

So this is where it's pretty easy to be honest. A lot of us go, "But I don't know what love is" and to be frank with you, I feel that's a big cop-out. You can feel when there's not a wholehearted feeling of love compared to a feeling of love. You can feel it. All of you are capable of feeling it. You've had situations in your life where you've had a pure moment. You remember those times? When you've had a pure moment in an interaction with another person or another thing, or one of God's creations, or just looking at a view or something like that. Most of us have had at least one of those interactions in our life where we had that sincere pure feeling of love come out of us. That's the feeling that should be present in every thing we say, do, and think. And if it's not, then there's a belief inside little us that's out of harmony

with love. [01:22:20.14]

And we're arguing with God on that matter because if we weren't arguing with God we would already have God's viewpoint. God's viewpoint enters you really well when you don't argue with it, or when you don't fight it. And that's all I do. All I do is remind myself that whatever belief I have right now will potentially have to be changed. Now there are certain beliefs I feel right now that will never have to be changed because I've managed to have them all through my growth towards God over two thousand years. But there are certain feelings in me now that I know for certain will have to change because I recognise that they are completely out of harmony with the feelings of love for everything around me. And I know they're going to have to change. [01:23:15.02]

But arguing with God about them is not going to help you change them. And I find that the majority of people spend a lot of their time arguing with God but because there's this cloud between them and God they don't think it's arguing with God. Because it's like, "I can't really feel God so..." but if you allow yourself to feel love, you'll see that many times you don't feel love in the course of a day? [01:23:48.09]

How many of you woke up this morning going, "Oh I just love jumping out of bed, every single day! I've got a lovely life to live today! It's going to be fantastic!" If you're with a partner, you look at her and you just go, "God she's gorgeous," and if she's not already awake, just wait for her to wake up so you get an opportunity to say that to her. How many of you feel that in a course of every single day you wake up? Because that's what you're going to feel when you're completely in harmony with God. You're going to feel like jumping out of bed, getting things on. Or if there's something very interesting in bed next to you, then you might not jump out of bed but you'll definitely be very interested in what's going on around you. (Laughter) You won't always be trying to shut it down. [01:24:34.13]

And many of you have had this feeling of love at some point for some thing in your life, particularly if you cast your mind back to your childhood. Usually most people have had at least one thing happen in their childhood where they had that really pure feeling. That's the feeling that will be present with you all the time once you're at-one with God. That will be present with you in every thing that you do. In fact it will be impossible for you to engage any other thing without that feeling been present. [01:25:12.12]

So if you can focus on every belief inside you, assume you're potentially going to change it in the future, then that will help you give up this concept that you know what is right. And you could also tell yourself that there is only one other person in the universe who knows everything that's right, and it's not Jesus. It's God. I feel quite sad that I'm often attributed as being God because the reality is that only God knows everything and only God knows everything that is right. Even once we're at-one with God and after that we're constantly going to be learning new things all the time, although once we're at-one with God we'll be less resistive to learning the new things. [01:26:09.09]

Before we're at-one with God, we are the most resistive to learning new things. And we've got to give up the resistance. And what's helped me a lot to give up my resistance is firstly, even when I don't even feel trust for God, I at least intellectually tell myself I can trust God. Even if I don't feel faith in God, I tell myself intellectually at least that I can have faith in God because at the end of the day I do observe these things in my universe around me that tell me that I can have this faith and trust in this God of love. And therefore the only reason why I'm not connecting with God has to be inside myself. [01:26:53.08]

Now many of you would like to believe that the only reason you don't connect to God is that other people are to blame. But does that sound very logical? It's like you saying, "I want a relationship with this person, and this person over here is to blame for me not having it." Does that make much sense? It doesn't, does it? Now that person there might certainly share in the blame of your not having a relationship with them, but they cannot share in the blame of you not having a relationship with God. And so every single time you blame other people, who are also God's children, every single time you project anger and rage and other emotions at a person, you are actually not honouring this relationship

you say you have with God, because if you honoured that, you couldn't ever treat other people, God's children, in a negative way. [01:28:02.03]

Your question was firstly about self-reliance, so my statement is to reflect upon what the universe tells you about whether you can rely on God. Once you've determined whether you can rely on God or not, give up the concept that you have to believe in yourself in order to have a happy life.

Participant: And do it all myself?

Do...?

Participant: Everything. Take care of myself.

Everything in your life yourself. Yes. The reality is that this relationship with God will teach you self-responsibility but you won't believe you have to create everything yourself. In fact once you get closer and closer to God, your soul does create a lot of things itself but you don't feel like you have to do it all. That's another false belief inside of little me that's keeping me little actually. [01:29:01.02]

Participant: Thank you for that.

6. Progressing in love involves more than just changing our lives

Participant: My question was about what you were saying, about the fact that we go into addiction instead of having a relationship with God, and that ideally our lives should be very dynamic and full of love. So I was just kind of feeling into that I feel like I have this addiction where I get into a certain living situation and I'll just kind of perpetuate that pattern. [01:29:49.18]

Can you describe the living situation?

Participant: Let's say I have a comfortable house and it's working out comfortably with whomever I'm living with. I'll have a job that's reliable but then at a certain point I feel like everything gets stale and old. And my pattern is then to pick up and start all over and find a new place. And I don't feel like that's necessarily love either, that whole cycle. [01:30:33.12]

I agree.

Participant: I can't really see what's going on with all that whole process there.

Different is not progress. Now I need to discuss this with you. You believe different is progress and so my suggestion is for you to look at your addiction to making something different by changing your actions. If you look at it, the only way you can progress is by changing your emotions. So many men are actually addicted to changing their actions to make things different without attempting to change their emotions to make progress. [01:31:34.15]

DIFFERENT IS NOT PROGRESS		ACTION EMOTIONS
---------------------------------	--	--------------------

So inside yourself, you have some very, very strong emotional addictions that you do not wish to change. Those addictions cause you to get into a place of stagnation and then, because you now feel stagnant and you don't like the feeling of being stagnant, you want to change an action so that your life becomes different, without addressing the addiction that created the life that you currently have. As a result of that, you are creating a mirror image of your life every place you go to. In other words you move to a new location, but it's the same life. And then you move to a new location because you're bored with that life, and then you create the same life again. [01:32:23.03]

And this is a serial thing that's happening. It's happening over and over again, so that's telling you that you're not wishing to address the actual addiction that creates that life. So my suggestion is to stay longer the next time in the next life you create and feel the addictions that created it rather than avoiding that life and moving on to a new one, and therefore skipping over the addictions for another period of time. [01:32:56.00]

Participant: Yeah I guess it's just hard to see what they are.

The problem with our addictions is that most of the time everybody else can see them but we can't see them ourselves. God can see every one of them of course, but often, because of the cloud of damage we have, we don't want to know it from God. But many times people in our lives are sharing with us what our addictions are and we're in complete denial of them because we believe they're wrong. And this is why I said earlier, at some point we have to see that we're wrong if we want to progress. To change you have to be wrong. It's great to be wrong. It's great even to know that you're wrong because then you can change. [01:33:43.18]

6.1. Sixth sphere spirits create change to avoid sadness

Participant: So what happens in that process when the 'different' occurs, why does it suddenly feel like it's better for a while?

You're doing exactly what many sixth sphere spirits do to avoid their sadness. Your primary reason for doing this is to avoid your sadness.

Participant: I see.

A sixth sphere spirit gets bored with one aspect of his life and so he just goes and finds something new to do and then he's no longer bored. And then when he gets bored with that new thing, he goes and finds another thing that's new and then he's no longer bored. Does that sound familiar?

Participant: It does. (Laughs)

So his belief is that, "I can avoid this feeling of boredom by doing something different." But the reality is there's an emotion in him that creates his boredom that needs to be released and he's unwilling to address it, just like you are unwilling to address yours. So my suggestion is to start praying about what emotions those are and have a sincere

desire for God to expose them. Can I point out something? Whenever you have a sincere desire with God, you'll be answered pretty much instantly and definitely within the same day. When it's sincere! So if you sincerely want to know the cause of you choosing different things rather than progressing and you ask God to show you, within one day God will have shown all the things you need to know. [01:35:26.23]

The problem is whether we're sensitive enough to realise what God's showing us. If we believe we're right, we're going to be very insensitive to God showing us that we're wrong and that's a part of your problem Alexis, just like it's a part of the sixth sphere spirit's problem. They go from different experience to different experience to different experience because they believe they're right. They believe that it's the only course of action that they can take and they believe that they don't have any emotions that are causing that. And so they keep doing it. [01:36:08.14]

When a person from the higher Celestial spheres goes to them and says, "Look, you've got an emotion creating this. There's an emotion inside you of dissatisfaction and you're dissatisfied because you haven't got a relationship with God," they go, "What? No, no that's not true. You know I don't believe that. You're just one of these crazy Christian spirits that God doesn't even care about, that's why you can go to the higher spheres." And they all have this viewpoint of not wishing to analyse and look at themselves as a result. And those kinds of spirits have been with you a lot of your life. They're the same spirits, believing that if Alexis takes a different course of action he's actually progressing when in reality Alexis now knows that whenever he seems to choose a different course of action, he ends up with the same result every single time. And that's telling me that something in the soul isn't progressing. And if you had a true longing and desire from God to know what that thing was, God could show you within this day. [01:37:11.15]

Participant: Yeah. It's funny you say that because I was just reflecting also on the fact that the last place I used to live, if I were to transplant it to Australia, this little place here would be the closest reflection of it (Laughs). And I moved half way across the world! (Laughs) [01:37:30.02]

Exactly! It's so amazing what happens when we choose to not grow in our causal emotional state, in our state of love, and we choose to just take different actions. We end up creating exactly the same thing, even right down to the same kinds of people surrounding us as those who surrounded us before; everything's the same. And I don't know about you but I don't go much for everything being the same. The great thing for you now is that you've gone and created a different action, got the same result, created a different action, got the same result... you've done this a number of times now. Enough times now, surely? (Laughs) So you could go, "Yes, maybe this changing the action is not the thing to do." [01:38:16.19]

Participant: I could become a travel agent! (Laughs)

Yeah! And you can see why some people do choose certain types of jobs, because it keeps them doing different things without actually having any need to change their emotional condition, it makes them feel engaged in their life without them actually progressing. It's far better to notice that, as you are doing now, pray about it and have a sincere desire for God to tell you the answers about it because if your desire is sincere, and I want to remind each of you again, you will within this very day get the answer. If your desire to know is sincere!

7. Developing a sincere desire for soul growth towards God

Participant: I've got two questions, AJ, maybe three. Talking about sincere, how do we develop that sincerity?

Dave, many of the questions you ask are not sincere, just as that one isn't. Can I instead a question back at you? You've asked me many questions over the course of my relationship with you, since I've known you. How many of those

things have you actually put into practice? Do you feel that you have changed significantly in the time that we've known each other? [01:39:51.04]

Participant: There have been some changes but no, I haven't really tackled any of the bigger issues.

Okay. I would agree with that. You've had some changes, but the big issues that are inside you still are not addressed, I agree. My next question to you would then be, does that then demonstrate sincerity; that you want to be sincere? And it's a hard question. I'm not trying to pick on you, I'm just trying to help you ask the hard questions that you need to ask yourself. This is something I need to point out to a lot of people. There are many people on the planet who believe they understand Divine Love and they believe they are receiving Divine Love. They do sincerely believe they are receiving it. But what I notice is this: there is where they began their relationship with God many, many years ago, for some of you it was only a few years ago, but for many people I've met it's been 10, 20, 30, 40 years ago that they feel they began this relationship with God, understanding Divine Truth. [01:40:56.14]

And what I see now, looking back at their life, is very little progress. If God's way up high. In many of them this is exactly what I see in that time if I draw it as a graph.



Many people who believe they understand Divine Truth are not progressing in love

And in the end where they are now is almost identical to the person I met 30 years ago. Do you know people like that in your life that seem to be identical to when you first met them? [01:41:27.02]

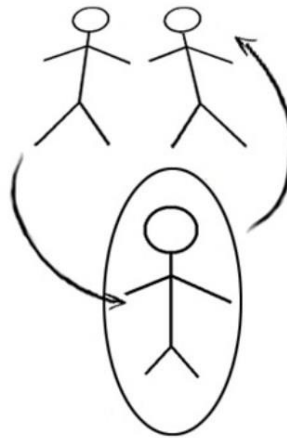
We need to be honest with ourselves. That means we do not have a sincere desire to change. So what is a measure of sincerity? A measure of sincerity is our actions and results. Do you know what I mean by those two things? In our day-to-day life, if our actions are not changing automatically, then there is little sincerity in us wanting to change. And if the results of what we do are much the same as they've always been, then there is an indication that we're making very little change. Therefore we're not receiving Divine Love because Divine Love causes us to change. Automatically; if you receive it, it will cause you to change. [01:42:28.22]

**ACTIONS & RESULTS
HONESTY WITH SELF**

Firstly we need to be honest with ourselves. Any question regarding sincerity, Dave, has to begin with honesty with self.

7.1. Giving up co-dependent relationships with spirits

I would like to be honest with you and say you are addicted to your relationships with spirits that are surrogate relationships for God. You love your relationship with spirits so much that you are not willing to let go of them, because if you do let go of them it will trigger lots of grief for you. So you want them to stay in this relationship with you. As you know, you've had many spirits around you the entire time that I've known you. So here's Dave (AJ draws on the whiteboard), you've got groups of spirits around you who make you feel certain things, they make you feel powerful, they make you feel strong, they make you feel like you know what you're doing. They make you feel like you know better than other people. [01:43:37.18]



Maintaining addictions with spirits indicates a lack of sincerity to change

And as a result of that they feed all of these addictions in Dave, where Dave himself doesn't feel very good about himself. And because Dave himself does not want to feel those particular emotions, you prefer to have these spirits give you the addictions every single day rather than develop a relationship with God. You prefer that. [01:44:03.16]

Participant: Yeah and I don't want to be aware of it. I was thinking I could say, "I'm not aware of these spirits feeding these addictions but..."

You are aware of them feeding your addictions. You're definitely aware of them. And in fact you and I have had at least twenty conversations where I've told you they are feeding them. You obviously don't trust what I'm saying to you if you're not aware. The reality is that they are feeding your addictions very, very heavily and the only reason we engage such a condition is that it helps us avoid grief, it helps us avoid the feelings we don't want to touch. [01:44:43.21]

The moment that you choose to be more honest with yourself and stop avoiding the actual emotions you do really feel will be the moment that these spirits and their relationship with you will be instantly challenged. Now in the past you've almost come to the point of challenging it, and then usually within a day or so you've acceded back to the addiction because you don't wish to feel that intense grief about a lot of different issues that you have inside yourself. [01:45:23.11]

And because you do not wish to feel that, you are not being sincere about your relationship with God. To be more

sincere you'd have to tell yourself the truth, and that is, "I actually don't care if I have a relationship with God or not at this point, all I care about is preventing my grief and I'll do anything to make sure my grief is prevented. And if that means having some relationships with some spirits, I'll do that. If that means having a relationship with some people here who'll give me nice feelings, I'll do that." That is a place of honesty. Honesty and sincerity go hand in hand with each other, yes? You said you had three questions? [01:46:18.21]

Participant: (Laughs)

Do you remember the last two now?

Participant: Yeah I'm not sure how appropriate they are now. But one of them was: in the past handful of days, I've realised that I don't want a personal relationship with God. I don't trust God. [01:46:37.17]

7.2. Being honest about our feelings towards God

No. This is where I say, many of us are not being honest about how we really feel about God. We like the idea of having a relationship with God. We like the idea that some day we'll be perfect. We like the idea of it, but the unfortunate thing is that we really don't want it and that's because of the cloud of emotional damage that we have between us and God. Now for us to deal with the emotion that we really don't want God, we're going to have to challenge a lot of our beliefs about God. Many of you come from a background where you believe that you're going to get punished if you say to God you don't want a relationship with Him. Because of your Christian background many of you believe that. [01:47:34.04]

Many of you believe in a punishing God because you had a punishing dad or a punishing mum and so you believe that if you don't do what God wants, something bad is going to happen to you. Many of you believe that. Now I'm saying that certainly bad things can happen to a person walking away from God, but only because of the choices they make that are unloving. In the sixth dimension of the spirit world there are many people who are in a loving state, at least with each other, and who enjoy their lives. Nothing bad happens to them and they're not connected with God. God doesn't punish people just for not wanting to connect to God. God gave you the gift of free will so that you could choose to not connect with God if that's what you wanted. [01:48:23.19]

My suggestion is to embrace the emotions you feel between yourself and God and actually work your way through them by embracing them. Be truthful with God about them. "Yeah, I think you're a cruel bastard. Fifty million children die every year on this planet. So at the end of the day you don't care about fifty million people every year. There's lots of people get murdered; you don't fix that up. You know there are governments on the planet that murder people over and over and over again and you don't do anything about that." For many of us, if we voiced these emotions, we'd start connecting with our cloud of barriers that we have with God, but we suppress those emotions and then we ask ourselves, "Well how can I be sincere?" The way to be sincere is be honest with God about how you really feel. [01:49:22.01]

Many of us feel pretty negative about God. We're going to have to go through those emotions and actually come to terms with the truth about those emotions and then release them before we're going to have a different feeling. You can intellectually manufacture something beyond that but it's not going to work. What is the third question? [01:49:43.16]

7.3. Meeting each other's addictions can make us feel good

Participant: It was about something you were talking about earlier, how we can feel drained after we've had an interaction with somebody. So conversely I suppose if we feel good maybe we've been taking from somebody? [01:49:59.19]

Definitely, Dave! Very good to understand that! So if there are two of you having an interaction and you come away from the interaction going, "God I've just got to have another one of those! It felt really good for me!" that's a very good indication that before that point in time you weren't feeling good and after that point in time you got a nice feeling from somebody that made you feel better. So that tells you there's an addiction in play. There was also an addiction in play in the other person in that they gave you the feeling without going, "No, Dave, I can't engage that with you." There's an addiction in play in them as well, giving you the feeling. [01:50:37.19]

Mary and I often comment about how often people come along to a seminar because of how they feel afterwards. Many people feel quite good after they've come along to a seminar and that's the only reason why they've come. They haven't come to make a sincere change or confront their relationship with God in any way. They just come because it feels nice to talk about things about the soul, and it does, but if you go away and then you feel bad again, and you don't address anything, then it tells me that you're in an addiction to avoid all those bad things. It's the same principle. [01:51:18.09]

If there are two people in any interaction and one goes away feeling good, and the other one goes away feeling bad, what do you think has happened? One's taken from the other. If there are two people in the interaction and they both come away feeling good, what's potentially occurred? Two possible things! They've been in truth and love with each other; that's one possibility, and the other one is that they've been in a co-dependent addiction with each other. That's the other possibility. We've got to know which one it is, don't we? Now I don't know if you notice but every time you talk about truth and love you get confronted, do you not? Do you think people who are in a co-dependent addiction would confront each other? No. They don't like confronting each other; what do they like doing? They like pleasing each other. You get to make each other feel good then. [01:52:28.01]

If you have been in a conversation that has been completely truthful and completely loving and you've been completely honest about all your emotions, and both of you have gone away feeling good, that is the best kind of interaction you could have had. It's a very good indication that you've both been in harmony with truth and love in that interaction. But if one of you comes away feeling bad, and one comes away feeling good, there's a proof there that it wasn't necessarily a loving interaction. Some of you are going to say, "But what if you get confronted with truth and the other person feels good about it and you feel bad about it?" Well it's always pretty much going to be the case that a person comes away feeling good when they have given to the other. [01:53:29.16]

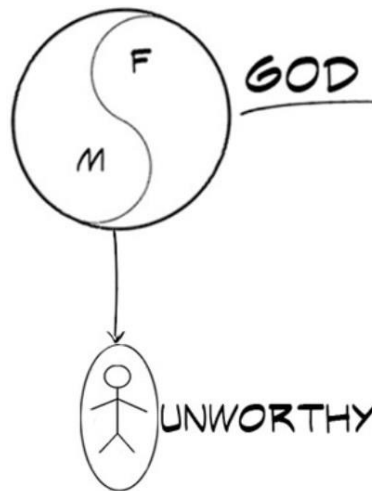
Every time you give sincerely to another person, you will always generally come away from that feeling good; those interactions are always pure on the part of the person giving. If you've given to somebody and you come away feeling bad, what does that tell you? There's got to be an addiction in your giving, otherwise you would never have gone away feeling bad. [01:54:11.02]

8. Developing faith in God using logic

Participant: I wanted to ask you something about faith in relation to what you were explaining earlier about your relationship with God. I just wanted to ask, even though we can't believe in ourselves as being right and in truth unless we are in harmony with God's Truth, would you say that you have faith in yourself as God's creation that you can become at-one with God? Would you say that is a faith? [01:55:28.24]

No, there's times when I don't even have that. And there have been many, many times in the past where I haven't had that. I don't believe having faith in yourself is a very productive thing in the long run either. I believe faith in God is

productive because let's say little me has a belief inside myself that I'm unworthy. How many of you feel that one with God? Yep, so pretty much everyone; we feel unworthy. That's little you having that feeling.



Many of us feel unworthy to have a relationship with God

Now you're all aware intellectually, that that feeling must be wrong. It must be out of harmony with love because it's blocking your relationship with God. All of us are aware of that, but has it helped us get any closer to God on the issue? Obviously not because God's opinion of us is that, "You are the pinnacle of my creation." That's what God feels about you. "You are the best thing that I ever created." [01:56:27.23] **Participant:** Would you say that God has faith in us then?

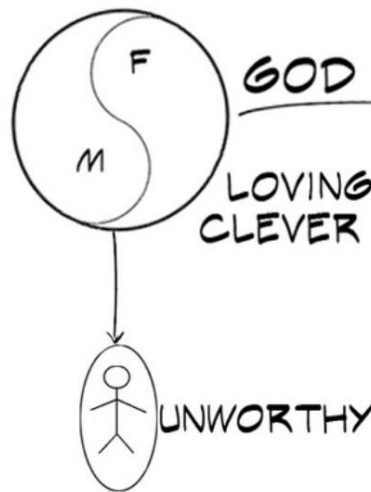
Well, no. I feel God has faith in Her own creations. God has faith that She... when I say faith, I don't even think its faith, its reality. The fact is that God knows what She created and it was good, she said it was good the moment She created it and my feeling is that from God's perspective, God's never changed on that opinion. Once God forms an opinion on a certain subject that opinion stays for good, so God feels you are good. "You are the pinnacle of my creation." [01:57:05.09]

Participant: So God doesn't need faith.

God doesn't need faith. God knows. You only need faith when you don't yet know, is that not correct? Once you know, you no longer need faith because you now have complete knowledge, you know for certain. You only need faith to help you over the things that you don't know yet. In other words faith can be built through logic. For example, I know, looking at the universe I see a God of love. The fact that two people on the planet can love each other unconditionally and give to each other unconditionally without any strings attached tells me that God must be the same. [01:57:45.16]

Secondly, I know that God is very clever. I look at the human body and we haven't even discovered how it works yet. We've been studying it for years now, and when I say years, honestly it's been a couple of hundred thousand years since the human body was discovered and most people still have no idea how it works. The brain itself, hardly anybody knows how it works. They guess all these things and everything but they're still discovering more and more; there's so much untapped knowledge. [01:58:10.19]

So God knows, and we don't. Now this is just a logical proposition at this point, because it's not something we feel. If we felt it, we'd be acting totally different in our entire life, but in reality we are only intellectually aware that this must be true. Those two things at least, that God is loving and clever, must be true.



We can use logic to see that God is loving and clever

Now, faith says, "Okay, they must be true because I see the evidence around me that they are true and so I'm going to hold onto that truth until somebody proves otherwise to me. I'm going to hold on to that truth and work on the basis that that is true until such a time that somebody proves differently." That's what faith does.

That's how every thing that man has ever created has come into being, by somebody having an idea that they had enough faith in, then creating and proving whether it was true or not. Every single thing that man's ever done has been based around this idea that came from somewhere; one person on the planet had to have faith that it would come true at some point in the future. [01:59:27.09]

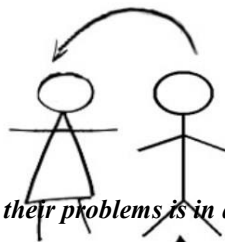
And so all I've done is, I've gone, "Okay, let's apply that same principle to my relationship with God." So instead of discovering the Law of Aerodynamics or working out gravity, and measuring things to do with physics, and using this noggin of mine to determine a lot of scientific truth, the first scientific truth I want to determine is God. That's the first scientific thing I want to go towards, so I've just looked at the world around me in the same way that a scientist would look at the world around him or her and discover truths about the universe as a result. I've discovered truths about God that I know are true even though at times I might not feel them, but I do know that if I engage this process with God, if I work through the reasons why I don't feel them right now, eventually I will feel them. [02:00:24.21]

Right now many of you do not feel that God is a loving God. Many of you look at the Law of Attraction for example, and you think sometimes it's a bit cruel. You go, "What about the 50 million children that die of starvation between the age of zero and five? What about them? That seems to me to be like a pretty bad attraction." And we start seeing the Law of Attraction as a negative thing. Now I look at that and I go, "Right, I do feel the Law of Attraction is a negative thing." So I feel that inside me (I don't feel this now but I have had that inside me in the past), and then I work through the emotional issues with God about the Law of Attraction being a negative thing until such a time that I no longer think the Law of Attraction is a negative law. [02:01:18.19]

8.1. Being humble to learning God's opinions

Now, how did I work through it? By trusting that God was a God of love and was clever enough to design a perfect system, and also trusting that I am flawed in my understanding. That's how I did it. But many of us do not want to feel that we're flawed in our understanding and so instead we go and tell ourselves a lot of other things. For example many of you would like to think you're unworthy, but the reality is that many of you do believe that you're actually better than God. Do you not see that? Well, a person who wants to argue with God about God's Laws, what's that doing? Isn't that believing that you're better than God? So every single time you argue with God about one of God's Laws, you're automatically thinking you're better than God. That's not a person who's unworthy, that's a person who's arrogant. Quite often we think we have one set of emotions when in reality we have another. [02:02:28.19]

You could look at any relationship you have with an individual. For instance, perhaps there are two of you in a relationship and one person believes that the other person is to blame for the problems in their relationship. Can this person who is blaming the other really say that they feel unworthy of the relationship? Don't they feel that the other person's unworthy of the relationship?



A person who blames another for their problems is in a place of arrogance rather than unworthiness

Let's apply that to God. If I believe God's at fault for things that God's done in my relationship with God, aren't I basically saying that God is unworthy of a relationship with me? So who am I really thinking is unworthy? God. I'm thinking, "I know better than God and God's the one who's unworthy." [02:03:31.12]

To be honest many of us feel that with God because we look at the things that are happening in the world that we don't understand and we've yet to work our way through emotionally, and we go, "Wow, I can't agree that 50 million children die every year, so there's something wrong with God allowing that." Many of you think, "I wouldn't allow that." And so then you go, "God's allowing it, but I'm not allowing it so God's got to be worse than I am." Now is that a feeling of unworthiness? No, that's a feeling of anger or not understanding, isn't it? A feeling like confusion, it's a different type of feeling. [02:04:15.05]

8.2. Working through feelings that God is cruel and punishing

Often we list a feeling that we believe we have because we don't want to face the feelings we actually have. Many of us do this. You remember I drew at the start of this discussion the cloud of emotions that we have? This emotional damage cloud we have with God is preventing our relationship with God, and one of those feelings is that many of us believe that God is cruel. We do. Many of you, right now, believe God's cruel. Now I'm not even saying you don't have any justification for your belief, I'm just saying that's how you feel. I'm not judging it; I'm just saying this is how you feel. [02:05:17.05]

Of course if you believe God's cruel, you're not really going to want a relationship with God, are you? Would you want a relationship with a person on Earth that you believed was cruel? You'd have to be in a pretty abused state to want a relationship with a person who's cruel. You look at the Christian background of religion. A lot of it believes in a cruel, punishing God. So they want a relationship with a cruel, punishing God. Do you want one? I don't know about you, I don't want one. I don't want a relationship with a cruel punishing God. If there is a God of love I'd like a relationship with that God, but if I believe God is cruel, can you see I'm going to have a real struggle having a relationship with Her? [02:06:12.16]

And if I believe God's punishing, I'm always going to be afraid of getting it wrong, aren't I? How many of you are afraid of getting it wrong all the time? The more you learn about Divine Truth, the more afraid you're becoming; how many of you are finding that? Why? Because this emotional damage is not being confronted; this belief that now that you know this law God is going to punish you somehow. So now I'm starting to worry, get confused. "What do I do? What do I do? Probably the best thing is to not do anything!" Like Rita said earlier. "Maybe that's the best choice I can make; not do anything!" And the reason we don't want to do anything is that we're afraid of this God who created these laws. [02:07:07.00]

It's emotional damage we hold in us that's like a cloud preventing us from the relationship with the real God. We have all these concepts that God is all these things and we try to shut them down and we try to make them go away but they're not going to go away until we confront them. They're not going to go away. If I just look at those two beliefs that God is cruel and punishing - I've personally had to work through a lot of issues about those two things. About my understanding of the universe and how it works, and about how I am in error about the universe and how it works. And is God actually a cruel, punishing God? I've had to work through all of those things sincerely, because if I don't work through them I'll never grow in this relationship with God because I'll believe things about God that are false. You can't just go and switch an intellectual switch and go from one point, which is, "I believe that God's cruel and punishing" to, "Oh! Now I believe God's loving." It doesn't work like that. [02:08:19.05]

There are things you're going to have to go through emotionally to come to terms with a different belief. And if we're not prepared to face those particular things, we're never going to get there. What I see is that this kind of feeling is quite frequently being avoided by most people. They have them but they're being avoided and because we don't want to face those feelings every time we think about our relationship with God, there's one emotion that often comes up quite quickly; that "it's all too hard."



When we don't face our false beliefs about God we can be inclined to give up because it's all too hard

How many of you have had that emotion with God? Yes! See now we're being realistic. Do you think that one's going to prevent us from having a relationship with God? Of course it is. [02:09:14.06]

9. Closing Words

These are the kinds of things we need to address emotionally if we're really going to progress; to actually feel the

feelings. The way I see that the injury is mine is: a person who is in a state of love with me would find a relationship very, very easy. And if I were in a state of love with another, I would also find the relationship very, very easy. If I'm feeling that it's all too hard, I've got to have some false beliefs in me that I need to change. Logically, I must. [02:10:04.06]

If we're honest with these emotions, we can start to address the issues we have with God. If we can address the issues we have with God, then we can establish a relationship with God. We won't be going around all the time trying to get everybody in our sphere of operation to satisfy our unhealed emotions, because we've already healed them and we feel we have a relationship with God that is established. So we feel very, very happy in that relationship and we don't even need another relationship. We may desire our soulmate, but we don't need our soulmate in order to be happy, because we're in a relationship with God. [02:10:49.09]

All things come from God, including all of our happiness potentially; it can come from developing that relationship. I'm not saying that God just pumps you full of happy emotions. What I'm saying is that God helps you release from yourself all of the unhappiness that's in you, so that no unhappiness exists in you. Therefore every thing that you embrace causes you to feel more happiness. So in the end we're not going to be like this big addictive sponge for God to make us feel good all the time because that would be an unloving relationship, would it not? And God wouldn't abide by that kind of unloving relationship. [02:11:39.06]

Instead we'll perfectly embrace all of our emotional injuries, releasing them and getting to the state where we no longer have any but where we still passionately desire this relationship with God. Once we're in that state, now love can be exchanged between ourselves and God. And if love can be exchanged between ourselves and God, we have the capacity to continually receive Divine Love after that point and our soul will be expanding and growing as a result of that love being received. But it won't be a one way street; we'll also be giving love to God in that process. Just like any other relationship is never a one way street if it's going to be a good relationship. [02:12:33.01]

Of course God's capacity to give you love is much greater than your capacity to give God love. However one thing is very important to remember with that; the fact is that your love is something that God cannot take from you without you wishing to give it. So for that reason it always brings God much joy when you love God because it is the one emotion that God cannot take from you that God would love to have from you. And for that reason there's a lot of joy in God's heart every time She feels your love. So it's going to be a reciprocal arrangement in terms of your growth in relationship with God. [02:13:26.07]

Anyway, hopefully that discussion has helped you to just look sincerely at your real issues with God. Last week in Bathurst we gave a talk about "Why We Resist God", and a lot of it had to do with things that we've discussed today. The day before we had had a discussion called "The Eternal Benefits of a Relationship with God," and that discussion went down like a lead balloon actually. (Laughs) And so then we had to go and address the reasons for that, which were about why we resist God. We need to be with God where we are right now, rather than trying to fake things with God. [02:14:18.11]

So rather than focusing on trying to get your addictions met through other people or other relationships, my suggestion is to be more ethical than that. Stop trying to get these addictions met and instead feel the underlying reason that the addiction is present and what's missing in your relationship with God that causes the addiction to be present. If you can do that, then you have an opportunity to grow quite significantly. [02:14:53.17]

Relationship With God:

Getting To Know God

By

Jesus (AJ Miller) &

Mary Magdalene (Mary Luck)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2014 Divine Truth

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered on 7th May 2011 in Melbourne, Australia by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) and Mary Magdalene (also known as Mary Luck) as part of the Relationship with God series, on the subject of how to get to know God. In this talk they describe the way in which we can discover the truth about God and about other subjects through a process of experimentation.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. The emotional basis of Chronic Fatigue](#)
 - [2.1. Spirits draw energy from us through our emotional injuries](#)
 - [2.1.1. Feeling our fear protects us from spirit influence](#)
 - [2.2. Processing spirits' emotions](#)
 - [2.3. Processing fear by living in truth](#)
 - [2.4. We can avoid fear of anger by placating others or creating illness](#)
 - [2.5. Coming to trust God through our emotional processing](#)
- [3. Getting to know God](#)
- [4. The three categories of truth](#)
 - [4.1. Being realistic about what we know for certain](#)
- [5. How to discover the truth about God](#)
 - [5.1. Determining whether God exists](#)
 - [5.2. Determining whether God is good or bad](#)
 - [5.3. Determining whether God is an entity or an energy](#)
 - [5.4. Determining if we can have a relationship with God](#)
 - [5.5. Determining if God cares for us](#)
 - [5.6. Experimenting with our relationship with God](#)
 - [5.7. Embracing the process of asking questions about God](#)
- [6. Truth is only certain once we have experienced it](#)
- [7. Reasons why we don't enjoy the discovery process](#)
 - [7.1. God created us to experiment](#)
- [8. Using experimentation to discover other truths](#)
 - [8.1. The example of Jesus' resurrection](#)
 - [8.2. Experimenting with Divine Truth teachings](#)

[8.2.1. The example of Mary growing in love](#)

[8.2.2. If there's any doubt about truth, it's still in the "maybe" category](#)

[9. What it is like to be at-one with God](#)

[9.1. Having no fear](#)

[9.2. Loving others at all times](#)

[9.3. Feeling constantly loved by God](#)

[9.4. Feeling good about yourself](#)

[9.5. Speaking the truth at all times](#)

[9.6. Being completely God reliant](#)

[9.7. Feeling others' emotions](#)

[9.8. Discovering the truth about at-onement](#)

[10. Being willing to make mistakes](#)

[10.1. The example of AJ being truthful about his identity](#)

[11. Closing Words](#)

1. Introduction

How is everyone? [00:00:16.21]

Participant: Good, excited. [00:00:18.13]

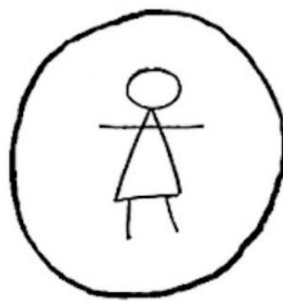
We thought actually with such a group that it would probably be better to have a bit of an interaction with you guys, in terms of questions that you would want to ask. We haven't got any specific subject that we wanted to talk with you today about but we would love to answer any of the questions that you have. [00:02:28.17]

Okay, fire away people. Everyone is shy. There's no point coming along and not wanting to say anything! Face your fear and go ahead. Good on you. [00:05:07.04]

2. The emotional basis of Chronic Fatigue

Participant: Last time I was at the workshop I spoke to you about my Chronic Fatigue and my hook into needing people's approval. Now I sometimes feel like I'm being physically attacked by spirits because I have days when I just deteriorate so dramatically and so quickly, and it's scaring me. I'm confused what the hook is into them. What do they get from me? [00:06:02.18]

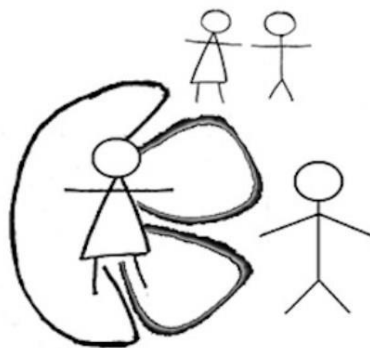
Okay, well let's draw what's happening for you. So here's Elvira. Sorry about the dress, Elvira! If you had no emotional injuries at all, what would happen is you would have a nice smooth protective barrier around yourself (what some people call an aura). So no person would be able to hook into any emotion that you have and draw from you, and you wouldn't be able to hook into anyone else's emotion either or draw from them in that state, because you'd also be loving. [00:06:51.04]



With no emotional injuries we would have a protective barrier all around us

Now, as soon as you have an emotional injury, then there's a crack, or a hole in that aura or that field of protection around yourself. And the more emotional injuries we have, the more cracks there are into our self. So you can imagine there are these energy vortexes. And this is how they actually look to spirits, these energy vortexes that enter certain parts of our body through those cracks. And it doesn't matter whether the person is in the spirit world or on Earth; if they are here on Earth next to you, they can also draw energy from you as a result of those cracks. [00:07:49.27]

So what's happening for yourself quite frequently now is that you're trying to see, "I've got something going on with this person on Earth and I've got something going on with that person on Earth." And you are trying to address some of those things that you have got going on with the people on Earth.



Emotional injuries create holes in our protective barrier through which energy can be drawn from spirits or people on Earth

2.1. Spirits draw energy from us through our emotional injuries

The problem is that there are all these spirits that surround you. These spirits also know every one of those cracks and they will attempt to draw your energy from you wherever they can. That's their desire, which is all based around what they want out of the interaction. And your allowing of it is about what you want from the interaction or what you allow from the interaction. You see, a lot of times we don't want something specifically, but we feel like we have to give it. [00:08:41.26]

So for example something that has happened in your life a lot with women is that you feel like you've got to do things for them no matter what they're demanding from you. So that's one of the emotional holes if you like. So if I were a woman in the spirit world, I would see that hole and then I go, "All I've got to do is pressurise Elvira a bit and she'll automatically allow me to draw from her emotionally." [00:09:07.23]

Participant: What emotion do they get from me? I don't understand. That has always confused me about what it is that spirits can conceivably get. [00:09:18.01]

Well, one emotion that they get from you is your fear. In other words, they can project something at you, like be nasty towards you, and they feel you go afraid. And they like that. Because what that does, it gives them a feeling that they're more powerful than you. It gives them a feeling that they're in control of you. [00:09:38.17]

So, some of the spirits who are around you are addicted to your fear. They like seeing you afraid. They like seeing you feel scared for your life, in fact. And if you think about the last few weeks in particular, you can feel some of that fear. When you start getting quite ill, you can almost feel that fear for your life kicking in as well. And that's what they love to see happen to you. They love you being afraid for your life. It makes them feel powerful and in control of you and some of them laugh at that, and some of them are condescending towards that. Others are actually just quite vicious and they just like to have that feeling of power over you. [00:10:21.21]

Participant: So I need to go into the fear of that? [00:10:24.23]

The fear that you might die. That is one of the fears they're playing upon. You have a number of other fears. Fears about embracing a life of desire. So, if you think back over your life, every time desire has come along, you've almost been in two minds. Or, if I could say it more like what it really is, you really have two feelings that are almost opposing each other. One is, "I would love to follow that desire." The other is, "I'm scared as hell about following that desire and where that's going to lead me." And so what they do is they manipulate you through your fear. [00:11:08.21]

So fear is a big part of what they're doing with you. They cause you to become so afraid that you're willing to give to them yourself almost, energy wise. You're willing to give yourself to them just to prevent their rage towards you or their anger towards you. [00:11:28.24]

2.1.1. Feeling our fear protects us from spirit influence

Mary: And it's the resistance to feeling that fear that is allowing them to draw the energy from you. So you need to just soften into the fear, and just let yourself feel how terrified you are that they are going to attack you, and harm you or reject you heavily. A lot of the approval addiction is about just avoiding the horrible ostracism that you fear. If you can soften into the fear, then it feels scary, but you'll still have your energy. It's the resistance to the fear that's causing the drain. [00:11:57.16]

You resist the actual fear emotion, which is something that you've done most of your life. You were taught how to do it from your childhood, and you've been doing it most of your life now. So it is a pattern that has been built up over your life. But as you start stepping into your fear, you'll find spirits and others can actually hurt you less. [00:12:28.09]

Most of us are afraid that with fear, if we step into our fear, people will be able to harm us more. So most of us think that we are going to get harmed more, we'll be more open and more vulnerable, and so we worry so much about that that we resist our fears. But the irony is that when you feel your fear, the hole that allows somebody else to control your fear gets patched up. So when you feel your own fear, the hole that allows somebody else to control your fear is no longer present in that moment. And so, in that moment you can no longer be influenced by the external person. [00:13:13.14]



Feeling our fears patches up our emotional holes

In a lot of ways it's about having a loyalty to the truth. Once we have this loyalty to the truth, fear does not become the

dominant thing controlling our lives anymore. And what's happening for yourself is that fear is quite a dominant part of control. And so that's open, and so if anybody now wants to control you, all they need to do is tell you that, "You're a bad person, that you've done bad things in your life and you should be ashamed of yourself," and a few other things like that. Or they can even be less blunt than that and say, "In this interaction you're not being nice to me," and all of a sudden you will feel like you've done the wrong thing and have to be nice. [00:13:59.14]

So, because of that, they're sort of manipulating the fear that you have of being disapproved of. They're manipulating that through that opening and now they really have control. All they've got to do is make a few suggestions to you that, "You're bad, you're this and you're that," and all of a sudden you'll try harder, give more, which is what the problem is. This is what causes the chronic fatigue, the desire to give more and more and more and more to placate the fear that you can't feel inside of yourself. [00:14:31.05]

2.2. Processing spirits' emotions

Participant: I've been like crying and shaking now since I started watching your videos. Have I been just doing capping emotions? [00:14:40.09]

Well the other problem you face, Elvira, and it's going to take a little bit of time for you to work through this, is you also have a group of women spirits surrounding you who are very, very afraid. And they feel your fear and they commiserate with it. In other words, they feel like, "Don't you go and feel your fear. We've got to try and get away from our fear, we've got to do whatever we can to help you avoid your fear," and so forth. But a lot of times when you start processing, because of this willingness to feel other peoples' emotions that you have quite strongly, you're allowing them to process through you. And as a result of that, they get to feel some of their fear through you and they get to feel some of their grief through you. And this is because at the moment it's very hard for you to determine what the end of you is and what's the beginning of another person. They almost feel at the moment like they're you even. That's how close they are to you. They almost feel like they are you. And so a lot of times you are very willing to feel their emotions, but also avoiding your own in that moment. So you'd be crying but actually... and to be frank many people are doing this still; they are crying but they are actually crying somebody else's emotion or in commiseration with somebody else's emotion. They are not actually crying their own life; they're actually feeling about another person's life. [00:16:17.29]

2.3. Processing fear by living in truth

Mary: Can I add to what you've just said about processing fear, because I've put a lot of focus on that in the last few months? I've found that stepping into desire and taking action... not in the sense of, "Okay, I'm afraid of heights, I'm going to jump out of an aeroplane", but instead firstly connecting to, "What is my desire? What do I feel the truth is in this situation? I'm going to stay true to that, and step into whatever this experience is." And that is the time when I've been triggered and released the most fear. And I've had to leave an interaction sometimes and go and process.

Mary: Fear is the thing that limits our actions and desires. Even just focusing on, "I'm going to take a new action or I'm going to step into this desire," can trigger our fear much more than just sitting and going, "Okay, I'm afraid of other people, I'll just feel that." If it's not changing in my interactions with other people, I know I'm not releasing the fear, because immediately that I start releasing the fear of other people, my interactions with other people will change. But also my experience is when I step into more interactions with people, by first recognising, "What is my addiction? How am I going to challenge this?" and then step into the interaction, my fears have been challenged and released far more rapidly. [00:17:53.03]

Participant: Would you mind giving me an example of something that you've done recently? [00:17:59.29]

Mary: Sure. So I've got a lot of terror about spirits. And so I started running the mediumship team in the God's Way of Love Organisation that we've just launched. And there are a number of people in that team who have been very spirit influenced in the past and very attacking as a result towards AJ and me. At the opening of the first meeting, I said, "Guys we need to talk about the fact that spirit influence can happen and how we're going to deal with it. How, as a team can we make sure that we don't make this a venue for spirits to influence all of us into other interactions that aren't authentic?" So we agreed that if a person is spirit influenced, we would give them some truth and ask them to leave and they could come back at a time when they weren't so over-cloaked.

Mary: By the end of the first meeting, someone became very influenced by some spirits who are very violently opposed to myself and AJ, but specifically myself. I could feel my fear, and I thought, "If I don't submit to this fear in my interaction with this person, I'm going to get resistive or I'm going to get angry with them and try and shut them down." So because I wanted to stay in truth, and in a loving space with the whole group, I went, "I'm going to have to soften into this fear," and I stood and shook and talked to the person about what I could feel was happening. We spoke at length and he couldn't see what was happening. So eventually I had to ask him to leave, and he was very angry with me. But during the whole process, I remained connected to myself, because, this is the beautiful thing about when we soften into our fear, we stay in connection with ourselves. We know what is loving in that space, even if we might be shaking. And so I shook and asked him to leave and since then I feel less fear of those kinds of interactions. But I had to challenge it in the moment. [00:20:05.22]

For yourself, Elvira, anger is the result of the underlying fear not being felt. So whenever you feel frustrated or angry, it's because you're not allowing yourself to feel the underlying fear. Anger is your guide into what you're avoiding. So you know straight away if at any time you feel just a moment or tinge even of frustration, whatever it's about, it might even be about the fact that you're feeling ill and you feel quite angry that you're feeling sick, allow yourself to realise, "Actually this is covering over my fear about feeling sick." And allow yourself to go into that fear and feel that fear instead of trying to avoid it through anger. [00:20:58.06]

2.4. We can avoid fear of anger by placating others or creating illness

So you'll do usually one of two different things to avoid your fear. When somebody projects at you, "I want you to do what I want", you'll either do what they want, which is a way of avoiding your terror of them when you don't do what they want, or you'll feel quite ill. You'll actually create more physical ailment within yourself as a way of excusing yourself from doing what they want. So the creation of the sickness is actually helping you avoid what they're projecting at you, without actually having to say to them, "You're actually wanting me to do something, and no, I'm not going to". You can now say to them, "I'm sorry, but I can't help you because I'm feeling sick and I really need to rest". It's a way of actually avoiding the confrontation emotion. [00:21:49.28]

So the way the spirits and people around you manipulate you is they project the rage at you... or to be more honest, it's the threat of rage toward you. So in other words, you're very, very sensitive to people who potentially could become rageful with you. Most of the time, they don't become rageful because you're already doing what they want. So because you are already doing what they want, they're not going to get into a rage with you. What you're scared of, is stopping doing what they want and then they'll get into rage with you. And the way to avoid that then is to actually have an illness, where you go, "I'm too sick to do what you want". And it's a great way of actually not having to confront their rage, because they at least might have some compassion for your sickness and therefore not be angry with you for not doing what they wanted you to do in the first place. [00:22:53.00]



The threat of rage can cause us to do what others want

Now the original question you asked was about the co-dependency. In other words, what are you addicted to getting from them? Well firstly, you're addicted to preventing their potential anger. How does it feel when somebody is angry with you? [00:23:14.06]

Participant: My dad scared the crap out of me. [00:23:18.18]

Yeah. And how do you feel about yourself when they're angry with you? [00:23:23.00]

Participant: Helpless.

Yep. And if you allow yourself to settle even further down, you'll find actually there's quite a few emotions in how you feel when they are angry with you. Terrible feelings inside of yourself about yourself. You almost blame yourself for another person's anger with you. [00:23:43.09]

Participant: Yeah, I wasn't good enough to stop it. [00:23:46.02]

Yep. So in other words there's an automatic threat from a person who is potentially in a rage with you, a person who has an underlying soul condition where they can easily get into a rage with you if you don't give them what they want. If you think about your parents, that threat has come from them, quite strongly when you were little. This automatic threat of, "Unless you do what I want, then we're going to have trouble here." And after a while, the child learns, "I've just got to always do what they want and then I'll avoid their rage. That's how I avoid their rage." So I just do, do, do, do and eventually exhaust myself doing to avoid their rage.

So what you're addicted to is avoiding other people's rage. Avoiding the emotion that comes from them to you, when you don't do what they want. That's what you are avoiding. And those emotions are all sorts of emotions, ranging from condescension right the way through to just bare violence. And you have a range of people around you like that, from people who will just be condescending towards you right the way through to somebody who will just be angry and really quite violent with you. And if you think back to your childhood again, you had the same pattern going on there. [00:25:17.27]

So after a while we become so addicted to having a person not be angry with us that we'll do almost anything they want in order to prevent them from being angry with us. And there's my hole. My hole is actually, "I need to learn that it's okay for the other person to be angry with me. I'm still not going to do what they want, even when they're angry with me, and even if they're condescending towards me. Even if they tell me that I'm a bitch or a bastard, even if they tell me that they're going to try to harm me, I'm still not going to do what they want." [00:26:00.04]

And in fact what happens with me, the more a person treats me that way, the less chance there is of me doing what they want. For yourself, the more they treat you that way, the more chance there is of you doing what they want. Do you see? There's a big difference between those two states. [00:26:18.29]

2.5. Coming to trust God through our emotional processing

So the key is to allow yourself to see how frightened you are. In a way I'd say that the underlying causal emotion is partly about how much you can't trust that God is going to protect you in an angry situation. And that is a really deep childhood feeling that you have that you weren't protected in angry situations. So the key is to allow yourself to embrace that grief fully and let yourself fully feel that, "No, God's not going to protect me, so I've got to come up with some alternative arrangement here." And the alternative arrangement is, 'I'll do whatever they want'. That's the alternative. [00:27:04.07]

Mary: Would you say that's really the block to Elvira processing her fear? [00:27:10.00]

Yes

Mary: Because at the moment you touch into your fear and you go, "No, no, no, no, I can't do this, because I'm not going to be protected." Whereas once you grieve this feeling that God's not going to be there, you'll have more faith and then when you hit your fear you'll go, "It's okay, I can just surrender into this fear." [00:27:25.00]

And, "God will help me through the whole process. God will help me deal with this emotion." [00:27:28.23]

Participant: I've actually been surprised every time I go into something, somewhere in there is God even though I don't trust him. [00:27:39.08]

Exactly!

Participant: And I've raged at God but I don't know how to build that trust. [00:27:51.23]

Could I discuss with the whole group how to build trust in God? That would be a good thing to talk about I think. There are some simple and direct things you can do to slowly build your trust in God and get to know God better.

3. Getting to know God

I feel that for many of you, you're doing emotional work, which is great, but you're forgetting the reason why we're doing emotional work. It's only so that we can connect to God better. That's the only real reason. [00:28:34.27]

Now, if inside of myself I don't believe God really exists anyway, I don't feel that God's an entity, I don't feel that God's very trustworthy or I don't feel that I can have any faith in God being good, then how am I ever going to want to deal with an emotion that's preventing my relationship with God, when I already have all these blocks towards God anyway? [00:29:02.05]

So what we need to do is we need to come to understand some basic ways in which we can get to know God better and come to trust Her. And for many of us, it's because of the lack of trust in God and the lack of faith in God that when we hit a certain emotion that's quite dark and deep within us we automatically stop. Because what else do we do when we are self reliant? When we are self reliant, we have this tendency to hit the emotion, we go as deep as our self reliance will allow us, but not deep enough to release the emotion. And as a result, because there's this gap about how we feel about God dictating most of our life, we don't actually go through into that really dark place that is going to rip the emotion out of us and it will be gone. So what happens is we get so deep, until self reliance kicks in and we go, "No I can't do any more now. That's it, now I'm frightened, now I'm terrified, now I can't go further." And we even

say to ourselves, “I can’t do this, I can’t do this.” We tell ourselves these messages constantly that we can’t do it. [00:30:24.12]

And so what we want to do is find a way in which to get to know God. And by the way for many of you guys who are struggling with your emotions, this next part is also really good. Because what I find in many of our discussions is a fellow will come up to me and say, “Look, I have a lot of trouble getting into my emotions”. And I go, “Well, actually it’s not really about getting into your emotions, it’s really about getting to know God and then, in the process you’ll get to feel some emotions.” The emotional side is really a subsequent result of your desire to get to know God. Not the other way round. And then I get asked, “Well, I don’t really believe God,” or, “I don’t really believe that God exists,” or, “How can I know?” And I’ll go through with you now the basis of how you can know. [00:31:13.24]

Mary: In the last 6 months my focus has been about God and creating this relationship. That is the basis of this path, but I too neglected that for a long time because I was very caught up in who I was and not wanting to be that person and all these other issues and emotions, a lot about my family. And I never stopped and went, “This is about me connecting with God and getting to know who ‘me’ really is, whoever that might be.” And just stopping and focusing on that and exercising my desire to know and understand God brought me lots of different books and experiences, and it’s also really empowered me in this emotional process. I really want my emotions now because I really want God. And God isn’t like this religious figure that I had a lot of baggage about, such as God and religion being the one thing and being controlling and hypocritical. Stopping and feeling, “Who is God and how much do I want God?” has really helped me so much. So I feel it is such a beautiful topic to talk about and one that I am quite passionate about. [00:32:33.04]

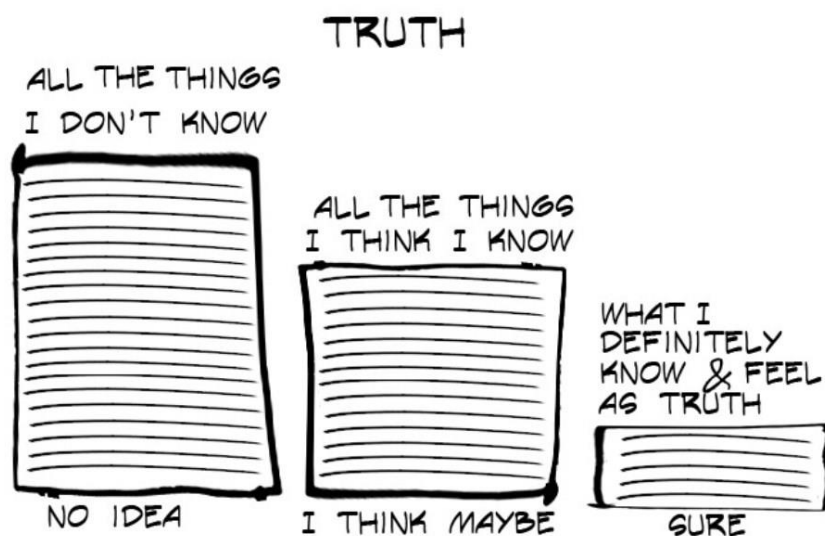
Mary: The other thing is that a lot of people have a lot of trust issues with AJ. He’s saying he’s Jesus. That’s a pretty big deal and it triggers emotions for everyone on the planet, let’s face it. Whether we want to feel about that yet or not, it’s definitely there. And I was speaking to a group recently and I was saying that for myself, I also had a lot of issues with trust with AJ. And I also had a lot of issues with trusting what I felt was this other identity, who I am. Taking my focus to God and developing that relationship and trusting that God can teach me these things has streamlined not only my emotional processing, but this relationship with AJ. Because I’m not having to trust AJ, I’m not even having to trust myself – I’m having to trust what I feel, but beyond that I get to trust someone who really knows what he’s talking about. And that I feel for everyone on this path, it’s not about us, we’re here to teach it. But really please know it’s about God. It’s not even really about your emotions. Yes we’re emotional beings, but in the end it’s about God and it’s the best relationship ever. And that’s why we stand up here and just talk about all these different things; it is only in the hope that you might know God a little bit better. Because once you make that connection, you don’t need us anymore. [00:34:08.13]

4. The three categories of truth

So what we will do is we’ll go through how to get to know God, in a really practical, down to earth, pragmatic way. Something that will make a lot of sense to you. Let’s focus firstly on the issue of truth. Now I don’t mean God’s Truth and I don’t mean your truth either. In this case what I am talking about is that there are basically three categories that we can put most things in when it comes to truth. [00:34:44.00]

One category is, “I don’t believe that’s true”. Let’s call that category number one. I think of these categories as piles of pieces of paper that I’ve put together from different things that have happened in my life. So here’s pile number one, which is basically, “All the things I don’t know.” Now, of course that pile is pretty big, is it not? You think of all of the things that you could possibly know in the universe, and for the majority of us that pile is probably the largest pile of all three piles; all the things that we don’t know. Or we could say they’re the things we don’t believe and we don’t even know what we don’t believe at this point because it is just stuff that we have never learnt about. [00:35:41.21]

Then there's another pile. This pile is usually much smaller and this is, "All the things I think I know." Now for many people that is still a large pile because often we have a very inflated viewpoint of what we know and so we have quite a large pile that we think should be in that category. And then there's this third pile and at a lot of times at the beginning, and particular when it comes to what we know about God, this pile is almost non-existent. This is, "What I definitely know and feel as truth". [00:37:04.06]



Mary: So it's like the 'for sure', the 'maybe' and the 'no idea' piles. [00:37:09.10]

Yes. So as Mary just suggested, you can think about all truth as piles of, "I'm sure", "I think I'm sure" or, "Maybe". For the last two thousand years of my life this is how I have approached everything. For everything I have ever done in terms of discovering truth, this has basically been my approach. I am basically aware that there's a huge amount of things I don't know, I'm also aware that there's things I think I know but they might be true or they might not be. [00:38:00.10]

Mary: So the 'maybe' pile is like a hypothesis? [00:38:02.09]

Yeah, it's almost like a hypothetical theory. I'm testing it. Things in the maybe pile are the tests that I put in place about truth. [00:38:14.14]



But then there's this 'for sure' pile. One thing I discovered in the 1st century quite early was that there were things that I knew for sure, no matter what anybody else thought or said to me. I knew that when they were saying or thinking something that was in disharmony with what I felt to be true, then it was definitely wrong. One of the other things I learnt quite early was about my relationship with God; that there is a God who is an entity. That was something that I knew for sure quite early in my life in the 1st century. We will talk about why I knew that as we progress. [00:38:46.05]

So you can think about this for every single truth that you could ever ask a question about. So for example, "Is there such a thing as the Law of Attraction?" Well, when we first hear about the Law of Attraction we go, "I've never heard of that". So that is in the no idea pile. Then we start to experiment with it a bit and we get to the 'maybe' pile of, "I think there might be such a thing as this Law of Attraction. I seem to experiment with it a bit and how it works. I've got no idea really, but I experiment and before I know it things become real." And then once things start to really gel, I go, "Wow this Law of Attraction is not about what everybody thinks, it's not the mind being exercised to think about something and all of a sudden it comes, but rather it's about desires and passions of the soul influencing the whole thing." And once I start exercising my desire and passion of the soul all of a sudden things are attracted and I notice the attraction instantly. I'm going, "Wow, there's a direct co-relation between what's going on in my soul and what I am attracting right at this moment. That direct co-relation is happening." And once I hit into that knowing, now I can put into my 'for sure' basket. [00:40:02.18]

Now what happens for many of us when it comes to this process is that we have a lot of judgement of the process. So in other words, when you're asked a question, "Is this true or not?" most of us have an emotion of, "If I say I don't know, they're going to think that I am an idiot. So it's best for me to say, 'I think I know that it is.'" Or even say that it is, when I'm not really sure. In other words, we start to falsify what we feel sure about inside of ourselves just for the sake of pleasing somebody else emotionally. That's what we do. And most of us have gotten used to doing that so much that most of the time we try to live in the 'maybe' pile; in other words, where we think we know the truth and we're quite definite about it. But actually if we're really honest with ourselves we're not really sure, we just think we're sure. It's really a 'maybe' inside of ourselves. But we're not honest enough with ourselves because we're worried about what everyone's going to think if we don't have a specific opinion.

And this relates a lot to childhood emotions regarding our parents. If we didn't have their opinion, then automatically we were wrong. How many of your mums and your fathers allowed you having a completely different opinion to them without them in some way being upset with you? It's a fairly rare parent that actually can do that and it's a very good parent who can do that too, by the way. So there we are, they're our three piles.

[4.1. Being realistic about what we know for certain](#)

Now, how does this all apply to discovering God? Well the fact is that the majority of us don't know anything about God when we begin. [00:42:03.12]

Mary: Even after we've watched "Secrets of the Universe", and we go, "Oh, wow!" We can then just want to put ourselves in the 'for sure' pile. But the truth is that we haven't had that discovery for ourselves. We've just heard about

it and gone, “I think there is something in this.” [00:42:19.11]

And we are fascinated by it, but that doesn’t make it real. [00:42:23.05]

Mary: And we’ve got to stop kidding ourselves that it’s real. We’ve got to go, “No this is my personal relationship and I have to discover this.” [00:42:31.09]

So we need to learn to be very truthful about everything including God. And to be frank, at the moment for most of the audience, there are a lot of things you think are maybe true about God, but as yet they are not certainties. [00:42:50.07]

Now let’s look at what you raised Elvira, trust in God. If God was a certainty and I knew for certain that God was loving all the time and I knew for certain that all of God’s Laws were always loving and I knew for certain that God viewed me as a precious child who I could have a relationship with, if I knew those things for certain, do you think I would not ever trust God? Of course not! So the fact that I don’t trust Her means that I don’t know those things for certain. The proof is in our life. If we’re still being self reliant then we don’t know God for certain. And that’s okay. Don’t judge that. Just see it as the truth. “This is the truth of where I’m at right at the beginning. Where I am at right now is that I’ve got a very small ‘sure’ pile about God.” [00:43:43.25]

Now to be frank some of us don’t even have a ‘sure’ pile about whether God exists or not at this point. And we’re trying to follow the Divine Love Path without even feeling for certain that God exists. What’s the point of doing that? I might as well firstly go through a process of finding out whether God exists or not, surely? [00:44:04.02]

Mary: And this is where a lot of guys say to their partners, “You’ve got to feel your emotions, got to feel your emotions, got to feel your emotions”. [00:44:10.04]

And he’s going, “What’s the point feeling my emotions? I don’t even believe there is a God yet”. [00:44:15.17]

Mary: And they go, “It’s all about emotions”. And they miss that it’s about God. [00:44:19.10]

So a lot of times we find that the feminine side of the soul is there trying to bully the masculine side of the soul into feeling an emotion. But in reality, the masculine side of the soul is going to the feminine side of the soul, “Hang on a sec, do you even believe God exists yet?” And if she’s honest with herself, she goes, “No, I don’t really trust God yet, so I mustn’t really believe God exists or that God is loving.” [00:44:48.24]

Mary: And the cool thing is that this is the most beautiful important process you’re going to go through in your whole soul’s existence. So it’s okay if at the beginning the ‘no idea’ pile is racked high and there is nothing in the ‘for sure’ pile. [00:45:00.28]

Don’t be scared of that.

Mary: Every time something moves across to the ‘for sure’ pile, it’s a precious moment in the history of your soul. Don’t try and fake it. Just let it happen. And let yourself be vulnerable with yourself and with God, like, “Hey, I don’t know you but I don’t know what’s going on. This is all a big jungle I’m in here. And I know there’s emotions that I think might be unloving but I’m not sure yet.” And allow this process that AJ is going to explain a bit more to happen, recognising that every time there’s just one more sheet of paper on the sure pile, it’s precious. You’ll never lose that and it’s going to stay with you for the life of your entire soul, which goes on long beyond this earthly plane. It’s like a

cool adventure. A lot of us feel really pressured, like, “Oh God, emotions, path, got to do it,” when really, if we see this as a voyage of discovery that we’re starting in the nursery of our soul, it’s pretty exciting. [00:46:03.00]

For me it’s an everlasting voyage. It’s not something that has a goal at the end of it, in the sense that I’m just getting closer to God, closer to God, closer to God of what I know for certain. [00:46:17.16]

Mary: But there are still things in the ‘no idea’ pile. [00:46:19.22]

Yep. And there are a lot of things about God Herself that are still in that ‘no idea’ pile for me. The key is to not judge it. Now the things that are in that pile for me about God may be quite a lot less than the things in that pile for you about God. But the key is not judge where we are at either. We want to assist each other to come to see the truth. And we want to do it in such a way that is both logical and feeling at the same time, not just illogical but feeling, or logic only and no feeling. We want to do it in a way that embraces both. Because, it’s only when you feel the truth as certainty that it actually changes your life. That’s the only time. You can think anything; it’s not going to change your life until you feel it as a certainty.

5. How to discover the truth about God

So now what we want to do is to focus on the truth about God. Because, if we think about it logically, God knows all truth. So it would make sense from a logical perspective that if there is a God, then that God would be the creator of all things, and as the creator of all things, would then know all truth. And it would then make sense that if I could have a personal relationship with that God, I will discover truth far more rapidly than I would using any other form of experimentation. [00:48:09.27]

GOD TRUTH

When most of us experiment, we use the scientific methods of experimenting, such as, “Okay, what I’m going to do is I’ll set up an experiment to test whether an atom exists.” Now I might have to spend hundreds of thousands of dollars setting up this experiment to test whether an atom exists and how the atom exists. And I do a series of experiments and really what I’m trying to do is to prove how it doesn’t exist. So the scientific method is about proving the non-existence and then what’s left must be true. That’s often what happens. [00:48:49.00]

5.1. Determining whether God exists

Now to me, my focus is the opposite way of that. The first question I needed to resolve was whether God existed. Because if I resolved the God existence question, then it would make sense that if God exists I can now start discovering things about that God. And then hopefully if God exists, that I can also develop some kind of personal relationship with God and find out through that relationship all the other things that exist, whatever they might be. [00:49:21.17]

So to me the question of the truth about God is the most important question that you could ever ask yourself or that you can ever discover. And my feelings now and from a long time ago are that all other questions you could ask almost have little significance without first answering this question. [00:49:54.03]

But what you see most of us do emotionally is this. Most of us go, “Well I’ve had a religious upbringing or a painful experience, and so I want to believe there is no God before I begin. That’s what I want.” Because how many of us want

to believe in a God who is fear inspiring, who punishes people, who torments you in hell fire for the rest of your life and you're never going to get to heaven if you do one thing wrong? And who defines what's right and wrong anyway? So it all seems quite confusing, and in the end I go, "I'd just rather prefer to believe that God as an entity doesn't exist." [00:50:46.04]

And you can see how in the New Age movement, many then go into this feeling that God's an energy and not an entity. It helps get away from a lot of things because if God was an entity and we see all these unloving things happening around us, we go, "Well, God mustn't be very nice." We can't accept that God isn't very nice, so, "Let's accept that God is an energy instead. In other words, that God is an uncaring, unfeeling power house." That's what many of us would prefer God to be as well. And we get away with a lot of emotions that way. We get to deny a lot of emotions about resolving questions about God that way. [00:51:28.21]

So, once we start to focus on this question about whether God exists, all of the piles are all in 'no idea' pile. We've basically just got no idea. When somebody says, "Well, what's God look like?" "I've got no idea." When somebody says, "What does God feel like?" "I've got no idea either. I don't even know whether God has feelings." "Well, did God create everything?" "I've got no idea." "Is God real?" "I don't really know. I've never felt God, so I don't know whether God's real or not." So the truth is that when we begin in this process of discovery of God, we've really got no idea about most of it. [00:52:18.19]

Mary: Even if someone's up here going, "No God is good, God is an entity, God loves you, it's all going to good," you still don't feel it in your heart. You go, "I don't know." [00:52:26.23]

I can get up here and say, "Look, I've felt God and met God and everything else", but it's really immaterial to you if you think about it because you haven't felt God or met God in the same way. So you're just going on my statement. And what's the point of that? That's not a personal experience where you know inside of your own heart for sure the truth. So while it might sound inspiring and might sound beautiful what I describe, you still can't really trust it until you go through some kind of personal experience about the whole thing. Does everyone get that? The personal experience has to be gone through rather than just trusting what anybody else says to you about any subject, but in particular about the subject of God. [00:53:17.02]

So what would you do now? What would you do given that almost every question you ask is in the 'no idea' pile about God? What would be your next course of action knowing that? [00:53:31.23]

Participant: To ask questions. [00:53:33.12]

To ask questions would be your next course of action, wouldn't it? [00:53:38.14]

5.2. Determining whether God is good or bad

Mary: So that immediately puts some things in the 'test', or 'not sure', pile, doesn't it? "I'll ask this guy Jesus, he reckons God's good." [00:53:48.18]

"I've got no idea whether God's good. In fact if I'm really honest with myself, if God does exist and if God's good, then why the hell do we have so much badness on the planet? To me that is an indication that God is bad, actually, not that God's good." So my first hypothesis might be, "God is bad, God is punishing."

**GOD IS BAD
GOD IS PUNISHING**

And there's a whole group of consequent feelings that we'll have about that. So I have a whole list of things that I think are true. And I need to be honest with myself about this for this whole process to work. As soon as I get dishonest with myself, I'm going to get away from this process actually having any benefit to me. So I need to be honest with myself.

My feeling is that, "God is bad because there are 50 million children who die pretty much every day on this planet. 50 million children under five years of age die every day on this planet. Now if God cared about anything surely God would care about those children? So to me those children dying straight away means that God is bad, if God exists that is." And I need to be truthful about what I feel within myself. [00:55:30.23]

My mother has been in a few different religions in her life. The whole point about being in a religion is to worship God, is it not? In most cases that's what people think. But my mum still hasn't resolved the question whether God is good or not. In fact she still has a feeling in herself that God is bad. Would you go to church every week with that feeling? To be frank, there are millions of people on this planet who go to church every week with the feeling that God is bad. And they still go to church every week. Now, it's a very important question to resolve, isn't it? [00:56:16.17]

So "God is bad, God is punishing," they're the things I think I know about God. So I start testing it. How can I test the feeling that God is bad? On one hand I've got all this evidence that children die every day for no reason. And parents hurt children; you see that happening all the time. [00:56:44.11]

Mary: "My parents hurt me, where was God?" [00:56:45.25]

"My parents hurt me, where was God in that process?" Or, "I often screamed to God to not get hurt and I still got hurt."

Can you feel the energy in the room? [00:57:02.01]

Mary: Everyone's like, "Wow I never thought we're going to go to this place in this talk!" [00:57:07.00]

Can you see that many of us are not honest that we have some of those feelings in us? You've now got many spirits who feel that what I have just stated is true - that God is bad. Their energy is affecting yours and connecting with yours and before you know it the energy in the room goes really dark and gloomy about God. But we need to be honest. But we need to have more of an investigative nature with it. So at this point what a lot of people would do is say, "God is bad, God is punishing, I've got the proof. That's it, I don't want to know anything more." Now the problem with that is that if God does exist, God would therefore be infinite and if God is infinite then maybe what we know about God is finite. And maybe my perspective that God is bad has some problems associated with it. [00:58:06.09]

Mary: So in this process I have to recognise that I don't know everything yet and I need to be willing to ask questions. I have to go, "Okay, this is evidence I've got and it feels really crappy. I'd like to hold onto this belief, but what else is in my world? The sun just set; that was very beautiful. I even felt a bit moved to tears. It felt like a gift given to me. Where did that come from? If God's bad and God created everything, where did the sunset come from?" [00:58:38.03]

And then a butterfly goes past us. A really colourful one that just sits on a limb of a tree or on a flower next to us and we're just struck by the beauty of it and the delicacy of it. And we just go all of a sudden go, "Wow, I'm thinking God's bad but if God exists, God also created the butterfly, and I'm finding that quite beautiful. And the sunset is

beautiful too.” And I look at my wife’s body and I go, “That’s pretty beautiful. I find that really beautiful and attractive too. There’s all this beauty around me that I’m starting to see.” We need to be honest; there is all this beauty around us, isn’t there?

So in amongst the world of chaos, and in particular when it comes to natural things, we see huge amounts of beauty. Where do you want to go when you go on a holiday? Do you want to go to middle of London where all the smoke stacks are going up with all of the pollution, or even better Tokyo on the wharf where there’s all this pollution everywhere and you need a gas mask to breathe? Is that where you’d like to go for a holiday? No. Where do we want to go to? We go up into the mountains or down by the sea or some place with a lot of natural beauty, because we feel attracted to that beauty. [01:00:08.19]

So we go, “Okay, I feel that God is a punishing God because I look at all these bad things that are happening.” But then there’s a bit of a conundrum now, isn’t there? “On one hand God is a punishing God or God’s bad because all these bad things happening, but on the other hand I see these good things that happen every day and what am I attracted to? I’m attracted to a lot of those good things happening. A lot of it is in nature. A lot of it is not manmade but rather nature that I’m attracted to here.” And I’m going, “Well okay, if it’s the same God then how does that work? There all these children dying but at the same time there’s all these beautiful things happening, including children being born.” Now we’re starting to scratch our head a bit. Because we need to become open to the fact that maybe we don’t know the truth about God yet, even though we do think God is bad. And we need to investigate the fact that, “Alright God is bad and God is punishing, but now there’s another thing that I think I know about God, and that is God likes beauty.”

GOD LIKES BEAUTY

And in a way that’s almost a conundrum. Because on one hand you’ve got what you would think is quite evil happening and on the other hand what you think is quite beautiful is happening at the same time. And so then I start making up some theories about that. You know what kind of theories to come up with then? Many of you have come up with these theories. [01:01:45.11]

Mary: “It’s about the balance”. [01:01:46.05]

“It’s about the balance. God’s about balance. There’s got to be some evil with some good. There’s got to be light and dark. There’s got to be male-female even.” They go there with that. We start trying to explain what God is. So we say, “Well God is bad and God likes beauty, so there needs to be good and evil for us to appreciate good.” And we start coming up with all those theories. And while that sounds all like it’s reflected in the universe in which we live, is it very logical? Like do you need bad in your life to appreciate the good times? Wouldn’t you prefer to have just one series of good times with no bad? Wouldn’t that be what you prefer? And then you’re saying that God created bad so that you can appreciate the good. But you spend most of your life avoiding the bad and embracing the good, don’t you? And so we start questioning even those things. And for myself, I keep either a written record of all this investigative process or at least an intellectual list, if you like, of the investigative process. That’s what I do with every single thing I do. I even do that now by the way. [01:03:14.14]

Mary: So, let’s say we get to where we have, “Okay I feel God is bad and punishing but I also think he likes beauty.” Alright, so that’s a conundrum. [01:03:23.10]

I still don’t know either one of those for certain. Nothing is in the ‘certain’ pile yet. [01:03:25.18]

5.3. Determining whether God is an entity or an energy

Mary: What other question can I ask that might resolve that for me? “So if there is a God, is God an entity? Can I connect to God?” Because surely that will help me resolve these things. So then I might start a new hypothesis. “So if there is a God, would God be an entity or an energy? How am I going to discover this?” How would you discover this? [01:03:52.08]

Now it is true that I can say that you are energy. Is that not true? You have energy. But could I then go, “You are only energy”? Is energy the only thing you are? Don’t you have more than energy? Don’t you have feelings and emotions? Don’t you have passions and desires? Don’t you have thoughts? And while all those things may consist of certain types of energy, they’re all very, very different for each person, aren’t they? So I’m starting to go, “Okay, this is very interesting too. What is this telling me about God?” And I can start writing down the things that I’m starting to discover now. Still the things that I think I know or that I am testing. [01:04:42.13]

So I need to test, “Maybe God has energy, but God is not just energy.” Just like you have energy but you are not just energy. You are more than just a piece of energy, more than some atoms flying around, aren’t you? Because, for some reason when I walk past, your atoms don’t all of a sudden join onto my atoms. And my atoms look different to Mary’s atoms and I wonder what’s going on. Like, the coalescence of those atoms into a being looks very, very different and everyone says, “Oh yeah, that’s genetic.” But if we were just energy, I’d be walking past Mary and if I’ve got a lot of energy, you’d think that part of her body would join onto mine because we’re made of energy and energy can swap and be attracted to different things. So why is it that when I walk past Mary I don’t lose a part of my body in the process? Now don’t you be rude about that. And then as I walk past, I still retain my sense of being, my sense of self. And she’s still retained her sense of self. And I go, “Okay, we seem to have some kind of way of keeping our energy in a place that makes sense.” In other words, a way that joins the energy into being an entity that makes me, me. And Mary seems to have a way of keeping her energy together that makes her Mary. And she seems to be unique to many of you. Like Lena over there on the camera, she doesn’t look much like Mary; aside from the fact that she’s got the basic same features, as she’s female. But aside from that, there’s quite a lot of difference between the two, in terms of character, nature, size, everything. [01:06:44.20]

Mary: And I seem to be able to know that I’m different from Lena. And I get to know Lena and I can get to know me. And we have a sequential life that we can remember and recall and think about. [01:06:57.25]

And I know I’ve experienced my life and I know I haven’t experienced what you’ve experienced, because that’s being your life. And I don’t walk past you, and I go, “Oh yeah, he or she has got that thought happening right now.” I don’t then think it’s my thought, because I can know the separation between those two thoughts and I can know the separation between the two actions. [01:07:22.26]

And we can start applying all this; this opens me up to another investigation about God. What if God is an entity rather than an energy? What indications are there that God’s an entity rather than an energy? What things in the universe would seem to support the proof that God is an entity? Does anyone have an idea what kind of things might support that God is an entity? [01:07:53.23]

Participant: Us

Well, yes. Aren’t we the biggest proof? Like, the fact that you and I or Mary and I are seen to be separate in some way. And, probably less so for Mary and I, in the sense that because there are certain things happening that I can feel with Mary and I. But I know Mary and I are very, very different to any of you in the audience. When I say different, I don’t mean bad. We have a feeling that we are different person. I don’t walk past you and go, “Oh, all of a sudden I’m Igor! I’ve had Igor’s life now and I’ve had Igor’s experience.” I might be able to learn his experience and I might be able to see it in his soul, but I still know myself to be a different person than Igor. [01:08:42.09]

Mary: And how do you do that?

In terms of seeing or knowing?

Mary: No. How do you learn Igor's life? You have a relationship with Igor. [01:08:49.09]

I have a relationship with Igor! And I ask him questions. And later on actually, the more developed I become, I actually notice myself starting to actually see Igor's soul and feel what's happening in Igor's life and I can actually walk past Igor and actually tell him what's happening in his life. But I still know it's Igor's life. It's not mine. I can still feel that. [01:09:10.27]

5.4. Determining if we can have a relationship with God

Mary: So we might learn about God or hypothesise that God might be an entity that we might learn to know through a relationship. [01:09:18.02]

Yeah. So what we do to discover that? To test that theory? [01:09:25.14]

Participant: Start talking to God. [01:09:27.08]

Yeah. What would you do to test his theory with a person? You'd go up to the person and say, "Sit down, I want to see whether you're the same as I am." [01:09:37.28]

Mary: "Do you like chocolate?"

"Do you like chocolate?"

Mary: "Yes."

"Yes."

Mary: "Do you like broccoli?"

"No. You like broccoli!" So we start seeing the differences, but then we even start talking about the emotion. So, the feelings we've had, the experiences we've had in our life. "Did you have this experience when you were a child?" "No. I did." "What about that experience?" "No, I didn't have that but you did." And so we start seeing ourselves as separate entities, but we're starting to enter a communicative relationship with the person, are we not? So if I were now experimenting with this in a sincere way I would go, "Okay, if God is an entity, it would make sense that I could talk to God. And it would make sense that somehow I can hear God even though I'm not really sure how that will occur." Now I can experiment with all of that. I could take actions. What kind of experiments might I choose to do? [01:10:36.04]

Participant: I was just going say that when you've got a relationship with the person and you say, "How are you?"

you're not cut off from your emotions. There's a softness to actually receiving how they feel. [01:10:53.02]

Exactly!

Participant: So I remember when I was little, when I started talking to God I could actually feel, it feels so good, just the fact that there this interaction between me and this being. So it would feel like a warm, beautiful feeling that I was actually feeling connection with. [01:11:11.05]

Yeah. And so we can see this again from another hypothesis and that is, "When I interact with you, if I am blocked to any emotion whatsoever, then we just have an intellectual connection which we both walk away from feeling like..." [01:11:26.28]

Participant: Superficial and dry.

Exactly! We don't feel fulfilled. We don't feel any sense of personal and emotional fulfilment in a relationship like that. So we can then go, "Okay, well perhaps God's the same. Perhaps God is similar to us in the sense that we can't have a fulfilling relationship if we try to just do it intellectually, we have to have feelings involved." So I can experiment with that. I could start actually spending time by myself seeing whether I can feel God or feel God's answers to me. So I can just experiment with that. I could talk to God and when I talk to God have a feeling that goes with it. So in other words it's not some bland thing anymore where I just intellectually say, "Hail Mary Mother of God. Hail Mary Mother of God" and so forth. Not like we were taught when we were younger. But now what I've got going on is a feeling with God. "If you exist I really feel like I want to know you as a feeling." [01:12:30.23]

Mary: So some of us might even start with, "You know what, God, I've really got the shits, you're bad and that's my feeling." [01:12:37.05]

"And that's my feeling. Now can you show me something firstly to prove to me that you're not bad? But also, I'm still going to talk with you because I still want to know whether I'm right or not", because at this point I don't know whether I'm still right, do I? It's only when I'm sure that I'm going to know whether I'm right or not. And that's also going to be something that we feel as a truth with complete certainty within us. And by the way, once it gets into the 'sure' pile, you'll be life and death on the issue. In other words, you'd be willing to die for that particular truth, not out of anger or fear, but just because you know it's the truth and that's it. And nobody would be able to shake you in that place. [01:13:31.00]

5.5. Determining if God cares for us

Participant: I've talked to God a lot, but I don't feel like I've been talked back to. So am I blocking God? [01:13:42.02]

Well see that's another question we need to put in the 'not sure' pile. So if I'm talking to God a lot and I'm not getting any answers, either God doesn't exist or I'm not hearing Her. It can only be one of the two things really, can't it? Now if I feel that there's proof enough around my universe to show to me that God must exist then the second option must be the truth; that I'm not hearing her. Why am I not hearing her? Then we start feeling, "Well all right, let's go for the feelings side of things again." When I'm talking with a person, if I'm just talking from my head to their head, I'm not really feeling them either, am I? Like, I sit down with a person and I've got to question them, "How do you feel about this? How you feel about that?" and even if I am questioning them, a lot of the times I'm not feeling it from them. I'm not feeling a rapport with them in any way. I'm not connecting. [01:14:39.06]

Mary: Yeah. And if I'm also saying to them, "Yeah, I'm fine, I'm really good. I've got a bit of stuff going on but I feel great." [01:14:45.21]

Which is not true.

Mary: If it was the worst week of my life, then are they going to really feel me? Because I'm not creating the openness there, am I? I'm not going, "I can hardly tell you how bad it's been." [01:15:04.20]

And then this person goes, "I don't want to hear how Mary's been for the week. See you later." [01:15:11.27]

Participant: I just realised when you said that, I actually feel like why would God care if I've had a bad week?

Okay. So the real feeling in Elvira at the moment is actually, "God doesn't care for me. How can God care for me? Why would God even want to care for me? Like, I'm just this little ant anyway. Like, how many billions of people are on the planet? Nearly 7 billion people on the planet at the moment and what you're telling me is that God actually wants to have a relationship with me?" [01:15:41.02]

Mary: "How is that even possible?"

"How is that even possible for a start? But secondly, if it is possible, I'm just this little ant. I'm nothing really." Many of us have been taught we're nothing from our childhood, and so we feel like nothing, so God must see us as nothing too. So what we do is we put that in that 'maybe' pile. Be honest and put it in the 'maybe' pile. "I haven't yet tested the truth about it, but from my experience in my life that's what it seems. It seems that God can't care about me. That's what it seems like." [01:16:20.15]

So for many of us what we've been doing is we've been talking to God, talking to God, talking to God. But actually we have a lot of these emotions about God that we're not being honest about. Can you see that? Some of us have emotions that, "I don't know whether God exists." Some of us have emotions that, "If God does exist, he doesn't care about me." Or, "If God exists he's only a male." How many of you ladies feel that? We have a lot of belief systems about God that seem to be true because of the life experience we've had. For yourself, Elvira, there is a definite feeling in you that, "God can't care about me. You look at my life. It doesn't feel like I'm being cared for by God in my life." [01:17:12.15]

Participant: And then I get all conflicted because I think, "Alright, I'm whinging to God, and okay I've got things to whinge about, but I'm not somewhere in a slum in India and I'm not hungry." [01:17:34.18]

Yeah mum and dad pulled out that card early in your life, didn't they? They handed you the card, "You've got a whole plate of food in front of you, there's a lot of people in the world that don't have a whole plate of food in front, you eat it." That's one of the cards that gets handed to us very early in life. In other words, "You're not allowed to have a bad feeling and you're not allowed to make your choice because I'm telling you other people have got it worse than you have." And this is a very early card that most parents play on their children in order to manipulate them into doing what the parent wants. So while I agree that that has been an experience in your life, we're still not certain that that's how God is with people. But it is a feeling we have. Now, be honest with your feelings with God. God loves your honesty. [01:18:30.15]

5.6. Experimenting with our relationship with God

Now when you think about it, if we don't even know that we can test that. What we can do is we can say, "Alright, for a whole month I'm going to falsify every feeling that I have with God and see whether I can feel God in that process." Now you could even experiment with that with your neighbour. So they say, "How are you?" and you say, "I'm fantastic," so you falsify every feeling and see how good the interaction is. So you can experiment with a neighbour and find, "Yeah, that didn't work very well." You might be in a relationship with someone or a friendship with somebody and every time they come and ask you how you feel you tell them the opposite of how you feel and see how that works. And then, the next month, do the opposite of that and ask yourself, "Well with that experiment did I feel connected or not?" You see we don't experiment enough, do we? [01:19:24.14]

Mary: We get to this point where we go, "Yep, my childhood was bad, I went to church but I didn't get it, and I didn't really like the people there. And then bad stuff started happening in my life and then I felt guilty about feeling about that, so clearly God is bad and punishing." And we end the experiment. Lots of people out there have definitely done that, haven't they? And we don't keep questioning, asking, "What do I know for sure?" [01:19:49.12]

So for yourself Elvira, often what you do is you have these feelings about God that you're almost afraid to have, like the feeling that, "Maybe God doesn't care about me. But I can't feel that feeling because that disconnects me." But it's a feeling you have inside. So you need to feel that feeling inside. [01:20:10.28]

Mary: Has anyone done the experiment where they just raged at God and felt like, "This is not fair! You've totally abandoned me and I don't want to do this anyway!" And then suddenly, "Oh, there's God"? [01:20:22.07]

"I can feel a bit of God's love coming. Oh, okay. So you do exist and you heard that one at least." [01:20:29.05]

Mary: "But you seem okay with that."

Participant: I feel like if I tell the truth about my true emotions, people run away. [01:20:41.15]

Many do.

Participant: It's just like, "Oh, I do not want to know you. I do not want to connect with you," and then I just feel rejected.

Okay. So now the question we've got to ask is, "Is God like that?"

Participant: I feel like he is because I'm so angry at God.

I agree. I agree you feel like He is. But can you see that there is a possibility, and this is why it's still in this 'maybe' pile, that you're only feeling like that because of your experience in your life, and you're actually imposing your experience of your life upon God? So this is another thing I'd write down, "Okay, at the moment I feel God just doesn't want to listen to any negative emotion I have." So I write that down. [01:21:22.10]

Mary: "I've got to be a good girl and then God will love me."

Yeah. "The only time God loves me is when I'm a good girl and I make sure everything is nice and fluffy and warm and lovely." [01:21:30.21]

Participant: How do you know how to do that if you don't even know what a good girl is?

Exactly, that's another question that I need to resolve in this 'maybe' pile.

5.7. Embracing the process of asking questions about God

Can you see how many questions we have? This is why most people don't embrace the process, because initially when we start opening this process up of being questioning, we've just got thousands of questions. And we look at the pile of questions and we go, "Gee whiz, how am I ever going to resolve that list of questions?" And so what we do? We get all those questions and we roll them all up, we put them to one side and say, "I'll get on with life and if one of those questions comes up at some point in the future I'll have a look at it." That's what we do. But when you're dedicated to resolving these questions you'll find you'll get them resolved very, very rapidly. [01:22:17.14]

Mary: And that's what I was going to say. Once we start this process of going, "Okay, maybe God's an entity and maybe it's the honesty and the emotional openness that creates the connection between me and God," then things can move really rapidly. [01:22:31.11]

So I can now start being honest with God. "Look God, to be frank, I think you created a bit of a crap universe actually, and the laws that you've made are crap too, if they're laws at all. Because it feels to me like there's a lot of anarchy and no law. But if there are any laws at all why don't you give us a book or something?" Then some religious person comes along and says, "He gave you the Bible." "What? The Bible's full of crap. I can't even read the Bible without it contradicting itself halfway through. And in the first half of the Bible it talks about God being a punishing God, which is exactly what I am saying - God is. So how can you say God's a loving God on one hand but a punishing God on the other hand? That doesn't make any sense to me. God's either one or the other, surely? Oh, hang on a sec. No we talked about this yin and yang thing didn't we? That's right, where evil and good have to co-exist. Is that what you're telling me? No, no, no. Okay, so you're telling me God's always good, but we've always got bad on the Earth. Now how did that all happen?" And we don't resolve those questions. If we're honest with ourselves, we actually get a list of very, very good questions we need to resolve. [01:23:36.09]

Mary: And a lot of us have been told, "No, you just have to believe this. You just have to know that God exists. Can't you know that God is good? Come on! If you knew God, you would know God is good." And there's a lot of condescension and we're guilted into feeling that we can't have those feelings. "It makes me seem like I'm ungrateful and there's something obviously very wrong with me that I don't know that God is good." And we get shamed into not exploring this whole beautiful process, which remember I said is the most important journey of your entire soul. It all gets shut down because we feel guilt. We feel ashamed or we feel like, "Oh, I'm not good enough. I'm just one in the back of the group. Everyone's crying and praying and I just kind of pretend that I'm there." [01:24:18.29]

And then I have this situation happen where I asked mummy a series of questions of, "Mummy, if God's always good, then why do people die?" And you know what happened when many of you asked that question, if you were ever brave enough to ask a parent who is going to church? You get a little tap across the face sometimes or, "How dare you say God's bad." And you get the anger-based response to shut you down, rather than it being an honest question that you need to ask. And so what happens with our questions about God is we're taught not to ask them. Can you see that? You think how much in your own life you've been taught not to ask questions that need to be asked about God. [01:25:12.02]

Mary: Or you absorbed the feeling from your parents that you'll never resolve that, so just forget about it. You can't ever know.

And many parents get upset because they personally have not resolved the question and they're just as confused and

angry about the resolution of that question as you often are, or even more so. And so when you ask the question they just respond in rage. Like, “How dare you even ask that question?” Or they go down this track of trying to deny the process of even answering the question. Because many parents don't want to say, “Look darling, I've got no idea, but it's a wonderful question and perhaps we should investigate it more thoroughly.” Because many of us feel that these questions are unresolvable. And since they are unresolvable, what's the point of asking them? And so what we do is we close down this whole field of investigation about God. It all gets shut down. We investigate science, we investigate cultures, religious formats on Earth and we investigate religion, but we don't actually investigate God. Even when we investigate religion, we're not investigating God. Because we're investigating the religious interpretation of what God is. So, we're still shut down quite a lot from investigating God. [01:26:36.26]

Participant: I just wanted to say, once you ask the question and you get an answer back, the first answer back feels really liberating. And it makes it really exciting to ask more questions. [01:26:53.09] I agree.

Participant: And so the more you ask, if you have that real longing, it's like ...

Wonderful!

Participant: Yeah. And it makes it easier to ask more questions.

Yeah. It was Adele, wasn't it?

Participant: Yes.

Yep. Now, Adele, I put to you though; the answers that come back could also be coming from an alternative source. [01:27:13.25]

Participant: Yes. They could.

So, now we've got this additional question. Was that wonderful answer I just got from God or was it just from a person in another dimension that I can't see that I think is God? [01:27:28.08]

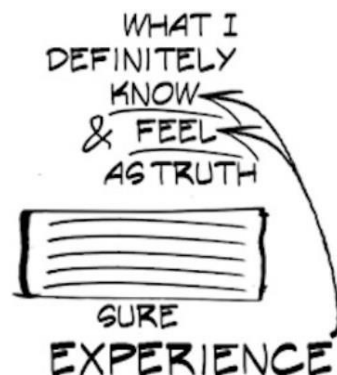
Participant: Yes. And you have to trust by asking more questions.

Exactly! You've got to keep asking questions.

Mary: That is the beautiful thing. Everyone just goes, “Oh my gosh, there's too many questions.” Some of you feel like, “No way, I can't do this, there are so many questions.” But that's because there's no wonder in this process. If we just go into it going, “Okay, wow, I think I've made the discovery. I think something that's in the ‘maybe’ pile could be going over here to the ‘sure’ pile.” But I just have to keep asking questions, and then we can stay invigorated by this process. If get really fearful and I go, “No, I have to know now, I can't keep asking all this questions, it's taxing,” then we're going to get really tired. But the more you develop in the process, the more trust you have in it. [01:28:18.29]

6. Truth is only certain once we have experienced it

So every single truth that I've ever resolved personally, about God and the universe and all of those other things have been resolved through this process for me. But I need to say a bit about the 'sure' pile. It's not just what you feel and know as the Truth, because there is this other aspect to the truth actually entering you; and that is, it has to actually be an experience. [01:28:53.09]



So in other words, I can postulate to you theoretically that we can walk through that brick wall there. That brick wall is made of atoms. My body is made of atoms. Is that not true? Well, that's another theory that I'm presenting to you. But if that's the case, and if we're made of matter, then it would make sense that if I had control over my matter, I could somehow align that matter and I could physically walk through that brick wall. [01:29:35.28]

Mary: And you might be even able to explain all the science of that to us. So you could tell us exactly how you've discovered this new truth and it's all going to work. And so you can stand up here for three hours and tell us how you are certain that you can walk through the wall. [01:29:51.02]

And then when I walk through that wall, now all of that fact, although being presented to you as fact becomes proven by the experience, does it not? And it's only by the experience that what we feel and know as truth really becomes truth. So there are many people on the planet and in the spirit world who think they know the truth, they think they feel the truth in a certain way, and yet they have not had the experience, and so therefore they cannot still say for certain. [01:30:30.04]

Mary: So it's like being there up there going, "Yes I know the science for sure. I know that you're atoms, the wall is atoms, and it's possible to walk through it. I can explain it to you, it is a sure thing." But they've never actually done it, so they haven't had the experience. And that's the difference. They can't say it's in the 'sure' pile but unless they've done it. [01:30:54.04]

It's not in the 'sure' pile yet. Until you have personally done it, you will never have anything in the 'sure' pile. And it's very important that we're honest with ourselves that it's yet to personally happen. So I can talk to you about God till I'm blue in the face and I can tell you that God will give you Her Love if you long for Her Love and talk about how to long for Her Love and all those kind of things, but until that personally happens for you and you recognise it as the truth in the experience, it will never become a fact. And you can talk about it all you like to another person and it's still not a fact. And it's still never going to be a fact until you've had the personal experience of it happening to you. It's the same as with the Law of Attraction and all the other laws of God. Exactly the same principles apply. [01:31:46.15]

Now instead of judging the other person's experience, because every experience has to be a personal experience, we just need to recognise, "Okay, I have yet to have that experience. And since I'm yet to have that experience, I can't say

for certain whether that thing is true or not true.” However, I can also go through a whole set of experiences and understand everything that's happening about certain things and then I know for certain that thing is true. And I know for certain what is being said is true. And lot of the things that I'm presenting to yourself as truth can only be presented because I have personally had the experience of that truth. That's the only reason why I'm very definite about what I'm saying to you as truth. Many times you'll ask me a question and sometimes I'll go, “I don't know.” [01:32:38.07]

A child put up her hand in a recent presentation and asked me, “Who created God?” And I said, “I don't know” because I've not personally had that experience of knowing that particular truth, so I can't answer that truth. And I actually said to her, “I don't know anybody else who knows that either.” [01:33:02.15]

Mary: But you said, “It's a good question.”

It's a wonderful question, that's still in the, “All the Things I don't know” box. And there are quite a lot of things in that box still.

7. Reasons why we don't enjoy the discovery process

What you'll find is that God has created this beautiful universe where there's so much in the ‘no idea’ pile that you'll spend a lot of your life enjoying the discovery of it. The only reason why we don't enjoy the discovery is that we were taught not to enjoy discovery by our parents. [01:33:33.27]

Mary: And not to enjoy this state of, “I don't know.”

Not to enjoy that state, but not only that, we were taught that if we didn't know something we were stupid, dumb, or an idiot. There is a lot of emotional attachment to us not knowing things. And then when we got to this ‘maybe’ phase and we started to experiment, by definition when you experiment you are going to make a mistake. How do parents feel about mistakes? Like, you're a little child and you pick up a glass. But it's mum's precious glass and she's only got six of them. They got them when she got married and she is so attached to them because they were a special gift by somebody. And all of a sudden it gets fumbled and bang on the ground. And what happens? It was a mistake for me, but what happens? Now you get this barrage of very negative emotions from your mother. She might even scream at you and say, “Why did you do that?” and you get this terrible barrage of emotions. [01:34:39.29]

Mary: And little you just goes, “Oh, I was just testing the theory.”

So there is little you, who's down here, looking up at this ogre who's yelling and screaming at you. What do you do now? What have you just learnt about the mistake? [01:34:56.00]

Mary: Don't test the theory unless you sure.

You might just have been testing the theory, “Will the glass bounce?”

Mary: Or the theory, “I can use my hand like mum does?”

Yeah. And yet as soon as we test a lot of these theories as a child we automatically get punished and therefore we become so afraid of even making mistakes. I put to you that many of you are very afraid of making mistakes in your life. [01:35:24.25]

Mary: And the key for this whole process to work is that you have to have a vital ingredient. And it's the ingredient that will actually speed up your discoveries. Desire. [01:35:36.19]

DESIRE

And fear of making mistake doesn't help desire very much, does it? If you're so afraid that you're going to make a mistake in every move you make, how are you ever going to follow a desire you have? [01:35:52.03]

Mary: And lots of people who have come to talks in the past have come and gone, “Wow, this is fascinating but, wow, what if this is a mistake?” [01:36:00.16]

“What if it's wrong?”

Mary: “What if it's wrong?” They have no trust in themselves. They could go, “Well if it's wrong then I'll just go back to the drawing board.” There's so much fear that shuts down this huge explorative process. [01:36:14.09]

Maybe it's still in your, ‘I don't know’ category. Or maybe it's in your, ‘No Idea’ category. Just the fear of the potentiality of making a mistake that can be judged by others and you'll feel that. And you'll go, “Wow, that's pretty big actually.” That can be so manipulative in terms of this process of experimenting. See, the beauty of what Mary and I are trying to create is that we're trying to have no strings attached to everything. So you start to learn that you can experiment without any form of punishment. In other words, you can on the one hand go, “Yeah, I can go along to the talk and listen,” and then three months later go, “I don't believe that.” And yet AJ still comes up and gives you a hug every time he sees you, or shakes your hand and doesn't treat you badly. So you know that even if you totally disagree with everything I'm saying to you, you're still not going to be ostracised or criticised by myself.

7.1. God created us to experiment

And the reason why is, I feel God does not ostracise and criticise anybody who's in an experimenting state. She wants you to experiment in Her Universe. She created you to experiment. [01:37:56.15]

Mary: If you look at a child, the most pristine form of our self, what are they doing? They're asking questions, they want to learn, they want to experiment. That's their way of doing. And it's not just an intellectual thing. They're doing it with their whole body all of the time, and their emotions and they're stepping right into that experience. And oops, they fell off the chair. [01:38:16.15]

And they're not even afraid. They fall off the chair, bash their head, got a great big lump coming up and the next moment, they're trying to get back on the chair again. They don't give up just because they've had a little bit of pain in the process. It's only when they were punished for the process that now they have huge amounts of resistance. Now, this is something we need to be aware of, that if there is a God, God is not going to punish you for experimenting in a universe that's full of experiments. So, God wants you to experiment with different things, and the key is to feel as you experiment. And if you feel while you experiment at this point you may find a ‘maybe’. So, you can see how almost all of our life is either in ‘I've got no idea’ or ‘maybe’ categories. And it's only when we know and feel the truth and we have the personal experience that it will become a solid fact.

Now, many people throughout all of your life have told you that there is this fact and there's this fact and there's this fact. You grew up actually reading history books where so-called facts that are not actually true were presented. They're just the accepted societal fact, but not actual fact. And then there's a whole series of facts about history for example that were never presented. There's all this truth that nobody has ever discovered about, for example the truth of our nation. How many of us get taught in our childhood at school about the genocide of the Aboriginal race in Tasmania, for example? [01:40:04.27]

Mary: Or the stolen generation. They might teach that at school now but...

How many of us were taught that when we were young? The reason why is that society has certain things they don't want to accept as facts, even when they did happen. Because there are a lot of emotions connected. So, while we keep everything we possibly can either in the 'no idea' or the 'maybe' piles, it's only through the knowing and feeling of the experience that it'll become sure. Now, a lot of people become what you call philosophisers, where they live in this area between 'no idea' and 'maybe', never wanting anything to become certain. [01:40:41.16]

Mary: They love this area between 'no idea' and 'maybe'. They create a glowing facade that this is a wonderful place to be. [01:40:49.03]

And it is a wonderful place to be, in a place of experiment.

Mary: But to stay there.

But at some point, something must become known as a fact for you to actually embrace a happy life and for you to actually embrace knowledge. And in fact if that hadn't happened in your own history, many of you who flew here today for today's meeting would never have been able to fly. Because of somebody knowing and feeling and then experiencing the truth of flight, for example. That would never have occurred. [01:41:26.24]

Mary: Because this whole process isn't one of indecision. It's not like, "Oh, so many questions. I don't know, I don't know. Oh, ask another question. I don't know." [01:41:33.19]

And it's not a process of philosophising, where I'm just coming up with idea after idea after idea. [01:41:38.05]

Mary: And I think, "That's a beautiful idea," and I just think about the aspects of that idea. [01:41:40.14]

And I'm only just enjoying the discussion of it. But rather we want to at some point know for sure whether what we're discussing is true. Don't you? Don't you want some surety at some point about whether it being true or not. [01:41:54.16]

Mary: So I can love this process but I really want this 'sure' pile. I want it a lot. And that's the desire that will pull me through it. When you harness this desire, and you go, "Actually, I think I want to try out what they're saying. I'm just going to just start with one." And when you really desire it, watch how quickly you start to get answers or get more information. Things that you have might not have thought about God for 20 years in a really sincere way, and then you go, "No, I really want some more information on this." You step into a whole other interaction and bam, someone you don't even know, on the bus, is going, "Have you thought about God?" And you're like, "Wow, okay. I've attracted something else." Or you pick up a book in the doctor's waiting room and go, "Wow, I'm feeling that more." And suddenly you're in this process that was ignited by your desire for truth. But you had to have the true desire. [01:42:52.29]

You know the Wright Brothers, who came up with the first documented successful flying machine? The only difference between myself and them is that I've focused on the truth about God first, whereas they focused on the truth about flight first. But basically, we used exactly the same principles. Do you see that? [01:43:27.00]

Mary: And you know the Wright Brothers weren't very intellectual about this whole flight thing. They used their brains, they were quite logical, but I bet they didn't sit back and go, "You know, maybe we should work on that plane." There was a lot of feeling. [01:43:42.10]

Desire and passion.

Mary: Desire. Passion. Emotionally engaged. When it crashed, they felt it.

And not only that, whenever they read every book that said flight is not possible, did they go, "Yeah, we might as well give this up because they say flight is not possible." Did they do that? No. And so whenever you read a book that says, "You should give up this investigation of God," or, "God's not real," that's not a reason to give up the investigation. It's just following somebody else's opinion. [01:44:12.06]

So how does everyone feel about that process? Does it make logical sense to you?

Mary: Because that's the other thing. God is logical. With all of this emotional stuff, there is logic to what we say. We don't just say, "Just feel everything, no matter what, where ever you are. It's okay to bash up on your partner as well. You're angry, feel it." No, there's a logical sequence to the way God has designed this whole process of connection. Even though we're in our emotion, there's always logic. And love is a very logical thing. [01:44:47.17]

8. Using experimentation to discover other truths

And you could even replace the word God for this process of discovery with the word love. So, what's the truth about love? [01:44:59.23]

LOVE
TRUTH

Mary: Love just puts up with everything?

Love's painful, hey?

Mary: Yeah.

Love hurts. All of us know that. Is that a truth? That's what we all think we know, but is that a truth? [01:45:13.01]

8.1. The example of Jesus' resurrection

Participant: I'm curious about the process of when you're resurrected. In that process you showed that there was no death, that there was an after-life and you returned. The witnesses of that experience were all of a sudden shown that it is possible. [01:45:36.08]

Yep.

Participant: And I want to know, would that have seeped into their soul as a 'sure'. [01:45:41.15]

Yep.

Participant: Or did they write it off saying, "But that's the Son of God"? [01:45:44.10]

Well, they'd personally seen it.

Participant: So is that their experience or did they go, "That's the Son of God, that's Jesus and he's different"?

Mary: I can answer that.

Mary was there.

Participant: I didn't know if you remembered that.

Mary: Yep. Well, I would say there was a surety in my soul that, "Wow, you're not dead. So there's something beyond this existence." That was in my soul. But it didn't make me sure that after he was gone again I could still connect to him. So it didn't give me all the surety about the spirit world. [01:46:14.19]

The experience is not just even feeling it and seeing it. Rather it is, "It happened to me." [01:46:20.21]

Mary: Yes.

Participant: So that 'sure' pile is really....

It's really small for most of us.

Participant: To have things there is a great accomplishment. [01:46:29.06]

Mary: It is.

Yeah, it is.

Mary: It's a precious, precious thing to put one thing in that pile. And even to have this 'no idea' pile go down and the 'maybe' pile come up is amazing. Most people in their earthly life do not even... [01:46:43.03]

...investigate it at all.

Mary: But from a heart space.

My feelings are if you've got even one thing in this 'sure' pile, you're doing pretty well. [01:46:50.22]

Participant: Well, that's just how I was feeling. It's like even if I'd seen that, my immediate thought would've been, "But he's different, he's closer to God." I would write it off for myself as an excuse not to enter that. The curiosity would be, "Can that be possible for me even now?" [01:47:06.08]

Don't forget that I had told them that it could happen for them. So, for three years prior to that happening, I had told all of them, including Mary the most, that this was what was happening for me and it can happen for them too. [01:47:19.17]

Participant: But even in this day and age with us not physically being there we celebrate Easter and we go to church and we learn about Jesus and we don't go, "Can that be possible for me?" [01:47:28.18]

Yep.

Participant: Right now in this time, this individual soul. [01:47:32.25]

Exactly!

Participant: This returning and experiencing an afterlife. [01:47:35.22]

8.2. Experimenting with Divine Truth teachings

Yeah. And one of the reasons why myself and Mary and others returned was that we want to demonstrate to you the changes that occur throughout our life. So as you see our lives blossom, if I could use that term, you'll see the changes in us. The changes once we become at-one with God, you'll see that change happen again, and what we'll be able to do after that point. And all of that will give you the personal faith that you can do it for yourself. Because we're saying to you, "You can." [01:48:05.06]

8.2.1. The example of Mary growing in love

Participant: Well, for me personally, seeing the shift in Mary from the very first DVD and over a year that I've been listening to her. [01:48:12.24]

Mary: Thank gosh I've shifted from there.

Participant: But for me personally, you have been the biggest inspiration, having that desire for God. The softness in

you, the vulnerability in you, the confidence. Every single aspect of your soul just keeps shining. Even when I just look at your face on the computer I feel more love from you. And that's how I know that on a soul level that there's always a progression and evolution of your soul. [01:48:41.14]

Exactly!

Mary: Thanks, Laura.

And the interesting thing Laura too is that many of us have spent a lot of our time talking to people about the truths of what we're learning. And we don't yet really fully appreciate that one fact that you now appreciate with Mary. And that is, it's not been Mary talking about it that's necessarily convinced you anything, it's actually Mary changing that's caused conviction in you. [01:49:05.21]

Participant: It's actually been your emotion when AJ is doing the talking. Like in the beginning, I would feel your embarrassment and your sense of, "What am I doing here? I don't know what to say," always looking for reassurance. [01:49:22.03]

Mary: Don't forget there was anger in there. "Stop talking about that." There was a lot of yuckiness coming out of me. [01:49:28.01]

Participant: And now, you have your place. I don't know if it's a sure thing, but definitely feels that way to me that you have your place in your expression. So it's just through that, that I've got more faith. [01:49:41.01]

Mary: Thank you.

Yep. And that's the beauty of this process of personal discovery. It doesn't matter what I say to Mary, Mary is not going to have a personal experience until she goes through the whole process. So, it's actually impossible for me to convince any of you the truth of what I'm saying. All I can do is put it together to you as firstly a theory, then hopefully through my own life and through people's lives who follow it, it gets demonstrated to you as more fact and as a demonstration to you. And then it's a choice inside of you whether you want to embrace that or not. And then when you decide to embrace that, you'll start to have personal sureties as you go through that process. We don't expect everybody to just drop everything and say, "Yes, that's true", and off they go. That's not like that at all. And in fact, it's not ever been like that for both of us. So we would never expect that to be the same way for yourselves. This is the process that we've both had to actually go through with the discovery of every truth. And I'm still going through that process and Mary's still going through that process and every Celestial spirit we've talked to you about still goes through that exact same process. And eventually they become sure through the personal experience. [01:50:58.19]

Mary: Yeah. And I really treasure when people are just vulnerable about where they're at. We've been wanting to talk about getting to know God for a while, but what's sparked this idea to do this talk today was that at Easter time we were sitting around a table with three or four other couples, and one of the guys was very anxious and he just quietly said to us, "Look, I can't get into my emotions. I feel like I'm just really stuck." And both of us turned and said, "It's not about your emotions. This is about God". And he was sitting with his wife and another couple who were going, "You've got to do emotions. This is about emotions. You're not doing them. This is not going to work." [01:51:46.23]

"And you're the black sheep of our little group because you're not getting into your emotions," that kind of thing.

Mary: But it was so beautiful, just his willingness to be vulnerable. And then ironically we started talking about God and explaining this process and he started to tear up. He felt a connection then to what we were discussing. And I just

thought it was precious that he opened the room in his belief of, “Look, it's all in the ‘no idea’ pile for me. I don't get it.”

And we ended up discussing quite a few things that were totally relevant for everyone. Just like wouldn't you agree this talk is pretty relevant for all of us? It's beautiful when we can just be vulnerable about where we're at. God loves that too. [01:52:32.21]

Participant: It was interesting five days ago I was actually in my head about, “Oh, Law of Attraction is triggering this and that.” And then I just stopped and I just asked God what is it really about and all of a sudden I saw some flower turning towards the sun. And I just cried for an hour because it made me realise it's just about my heart longing and feeling it and receiving the nourishment from God. [01:52:55.18]

Yep. And it's those personal experiences that help solidify your faith. Until that point in time that you've had the personal experience where you have some surety, there's not going to be much faith there. And instead of punishing yourself about it, you say, “I just don't have any faith yet.” And that's another thing that's in this ‘maybe’ pile, “I don't understand faith yet.” And that's okay - I'm allowed to be in that place. God's not going to punish you for being in that place. [01:53:23.20]

8.2.2. If there's any doubt about truth, it's still in the “maybe” category

Participant: When you first start to get a little bit of a knowing experience about a question, can that just continue to build through more experience? Because I'm just starting to wonder about how much of some of the things I've started to feel that I know would still be in the ‘maybe’ pile, just because of that wondering. [01:53:52.00]

Mary: I feel like for me, Di, there's a mini step pile in the middle between the ‘maybe’ and the ‘sure’ piles, where I go, “Okay, it doesn't really feel like a theory any more. I kind of really feel it's true. It would take a lot to sway me from this now. I've got enough evidence; I had many experiences.” So it sits between the ‘maybe’ and ‘sure’ pile, but it's not quite sure. [01:54:15.20]

But when somebody criticises Mary for having that experience, then she goes into doubt. So that's proof that it's still really in the ‘maybe’ pile. You can have all the criticism in the world aimed at you, stuff coming at you from everybody on the planet, but once you've gone into the ‘sure’ category, from that moment on you don't sway. It's an interesting place because it's not a place of arrogance either. It's not a place of holding onto a belief just because you want to hold onto a belief. It's not like that at all. It's very different to that. It's a very humble place of knowing that you're definitely sure about this particular thing and nothing can sway you, but it's not because you're arrogant about it. [01:55:10.16]

Mary: It almost feels to be like a quiet knowledge; it's a surety that no one can take away from me. You don't all have to agree with me, I don't have to shout it from the rooftops, but it's just something I carry with me always. [01:55:22.23]

And in fact I put to you that if you do get upset with somebody else about them attacking your surety, then you're not sure. You're just not sure yet. Because the truth is that once you're perfectly sure, you have a solid sense inside of yourself that is okay with attack from others. [01:55:45.04]

9. What it is like to be at-one with God

Participant: Hi, AJ. My question is what is it like to be at-one with God?

9.1. Having no fear

It's a very good question. It's very hard to describe, but can we maybe give you some analogies that will help you understand. Firstly, at the moment, in course of a day, how many times do you act on a fear based thing? Where you're afraid of somebody's opinion or where you're afraid of what they'll do to you if you do something wrong? Do you find yourself doing that quite frequently? [01:56:26.17]

Participant: Not really.

Not really. So, everything you do in a course of a day is totally what you want to do that day? [01:56:33.20]

Participant: No. Not really.

So, once you're at-one with God, everything you did today would be exactly only what you wanted to do today. However, it would also be harmonious with love of every single person and every single creature around you. [01:56:53.00]

Mary: Including yourself.

Including yourself. Today.

Participant: There's a lot of freedom there.

Right.

Mary: It is; it's a very free state.

9.2. Loving others at all times

It's a very free state. So you imagine that every single moment today all you've ever done was do exactly what you've desired but also, without having to try, you were automatically loving in every single thing you did. You didn't have to think about it, you were just automatically loving. So that's partly what it's like to be at-one with God. [01:57:25.23]

Secondly, how many times in a course of a day, do you have a doubt about something? So you ask yourself a question and you don't really know the answer? Or you have doubts about your interactions with others where you go, "Oh, maybe I did the wrong thing there," or, "Maybe they did the wrong thing with me." Well that never happens when you're at-one with God. [01:57:48.09]

Even when someone is yelling at you, you still don't feel that it's the wrong thing. So you still love them even when they're yelling at you. You actually have a feeling inside of you of love for them while they're yelling at you. Imagine that. Normally what happens when somebody's yelling at us, what do we do? We start getting defensive, we start shutting down. We maybe get a little bitter. Some of us want to run away because we're afraid. Others want to stay there and fight. And for some of us we might even want to have a punch up. That's how we feel in terms of response. But none of those feelings will come to you at all. You won't need to try. It'll just be automatic that none of those feelings come to you at all, with no trying at all. So you imagine you don't have to try to be loving, imagine that. Just that everything you did was automatically loving but you didn't have to try to do it. It was just all a smooth process where you just love anyway. What else can we describe there? [01:58:59.13]

9.3. Feeling constantly loved by God

Mary: Well, the biggest thing is that you feel in this constant love connection with God. So you're feeling connected to God and this amazing love. And you're open to receiving it. You're not feeling unworthy; you're not feeling like, "Oh, it's too much. It's overwhelming," or, "I don't deserve it". You're just feeling love coming from God in a constant way. [01:59:22.25]

So in every single moment, you don't question that you're loved. [01:59:27.14]

Mary: You know it.

You know that you are.

Mary: You're having the experience.

So because you know that you are, when somebody treats you in an unloving manner, you don't bite their head off. Because you know you're loved by God. No matter how they treat you, it's not going to make any difference to what you know in this relationship you have with God. So they could treat you angrily, sad, they could try to shame you, they could talk about your past and all these darkened things we did in our past, they could try and physically hurt you, but you'll still know that you're loved by God in that moment. And you don't need to defend it or anything like that. You just feel that love in you. [02:00:08.06]

9.4. Feeling good about yourself

So how many of us in a course of a day will look in a mirror and go, "I'm not that happy with my reflection. I wish I looked a bit different. I wish I were a bit taller, I wish I were a bit slimmer", or whatever. You don't have any of those feelings either, ever. There's an automatic acceptance of everything that you are. And ironically, everything you are is the perfect person you could be anyway. So any weight you would have had by that stage, you would have lost. Any old age you have by that stage gets younger. All of these things happen. So all the things we're often critical of, for example the grey hair that appears, well that goes away. So you look in the mirror and you are the perfect example of what you can be. And so you're automatically not critical of anything that you see in the mirror either. So you imagine walking down the street, and you're not self-conscious at all. You're not worried about what anybody thinks of you. [02:01:07.03]

Mary: You feel like you totally love everyone. Everyone in the room, “Oh yeah I can feel they've got this. They've got these emotions coming out of them, they're not really loving themselves or not really loving me even, but I just love them so much.” [02:01:18.01]

9.5. Speaking the truth at all times

Now one thing that's really challenging is another aspect. And this is, you will be truthful with everybody at every moment without fear. And you find that a little difficult at the moment. So, you imagine walking along the street, and because you just have a feeling, you know how sometimes you're walking along a street and another person looks at you and you look at them, and there's this sort of connection going on, and there's some reason why you need to talk but you don't really know, but because of different emotions we have we don't talk to them. We go, “Oh, sorry, don't look at them,” and you walk past. Well those events, you don't do that anymore. You just go, “Howdy, how are you?” And if they open up in that process, you will engage automatically. You're not questioning their response to your love anymore. [02:02:13.26]

9.6. Being completely God reliant

Mary: And you're in a state of total trust of God's laws. Trusting that God will care for you. [02:02:19.16]

So you're not scared for your life, for your food, for your clothing, for your shelter, your existence. You don't plan ahead anymore. So you know how when we want to go overseas, what do we do? We get all these brochures; put them all over the floor or on the table. We start analysing would this be good, would that be good, what's my comfort levels and what do I need and all of these kinds of things? Very few of us just go, “I'm going tomorrow without a plan.” [02:02:50.28]

Mary: “I've got the desire, let's go.”

And unfortunately, with the life we have today, you need a passport, which means you have to plan something. But in the future when you're at-one with God, you won't even need a passport. Nobody can give you a passport, you can go everywhere on the planet where you want to. So how can anyone give you a passport? You won't need a passport. So you'll just go, “I feel like going to Tanzania today,” and you're there. Because that was your desire and you'll go there, for sure. As soon as you have a desire you'll act upon it. [02:03:29.22]

So you'll be walking along the street and there's someone you're really attracted to, and if you're single, you'll go right up to her and go, “I'm really attracted to you.” You might not touch her, but you'll go, “I'm really attracted to you.” She goes, “What?” “I don't know. I can't explain it. I'm just really attracted to you.” But you won't feel bad about what you've just said or the action that it's caused in her either. You'll just be truthful and honest in that interaction. [02:03:58.04]

9.7. Feeling others' emotions

Then another thing that will happen is you'll go up to a person and you can feel they have a certain injury. And their injury is that they'll do anything for you if you ask them. [02:04:17.13]

Mary: Whether they wanted to or not.

Whether they wanted to or not. And you go, “I can feel that injury. I do not want to ask this person anything.”
[02:04:25.14]

Mary: Why would you do that?

Participant: To allow them to feel the emotion.

Not just to allow them to feel the emotion.

Mary: Because my asking them would be helping them stay in an addiction. So I wouldn't. [02:04:36.24]

So I wouldn't do it.

Mary: I wouldn't want to support anyone in their addiction in things that I know that harm them, that cause them to not love themselves. I just couldn't do it. [02:04:45.00]

I just can't do it anymore. So I can't manipulate anybody into doing what I want them to do anymore. It's just automatically out of the question for me to do that. That's what happens when we become at-one with God. We don't manipulate people through their emotional injuries anymore. [02:05:04.03]

Mary: At the moment, most of us do that a lot of the time.

So you imagine. You're the guy in the house and you've worked all the day. The lady of the house stayed at home all day. You come home and there's no meal made. In that space, what would you do? You would automatically make the meal. You wouldn't even ask her to make the meal and you wouldn't imply to her that she's been lazy all day and, “Why hasn't she got off her big backside to do the meal?” You would never say those things because the feeling is not even in you to say it. The feeling in you is not even there. So these are all part of what it feels like to be at-one with God. Pretty nice place isn't it? [02:05:48.26]

9.8. Discovering the truth about at-onement

And that's another thing we can experiment with, at-onement.

AT-ONEMENT

“Now AJ just said a whole series of things that he feels are the truth about the at-onement condition. How am I going to work out whether it is true or not?” It's the same process. “At the moment I've got no idea whether that's true. It sounds fantastic but I don't know whether it's true. It could be just somebody's pipe dream.” Quite often I'm accused of being an optimist or an idealist, or having a highly imaginative soul. And while that is true, these are actual experiences that Mary and I have had. But you don't have to believe that. You can start at this point of, “I don't know, I've got no idea.” Let's see what happens in this process of growth towards God. See whether that kind of thing will happen or not.
[02:07:05.24]

Mary: Who feels like once they reach at-onement with God, who needs a pile anymore? Because the truth is it just keeps going. You just keep going in this process. You're 'sure' pile gets bigger, but you really want to look at why I don't know. You're like, "Doing this got me to this really great place, so I want to keep doing it." [02:07:29.08]

Yeah. So you actually learnt that this process of discovery of truth, which is what we've tried to describe in a fairly basic rudimentary fashion, becomes part of your soul. In the case we raised it is about God, but actually this process is a process that you'll use in your everyday life with everything you ever come against. And you'll just use it automatically. It'll be what you do to discover everything. And just because you've become at-one with God, you won't stop.

Imagine if I became at-one with God and I went, "Alright, I'm at-one with God, now I'm happy as Larry," as the saying goes. Although, I've never met a Larry who's been that happy, but anyway... But I'm very happy and if I just said, "Oh, that's as far as I'm going, that's all", and I didn't have this pile of which I had no idea about still, I would never have become at-one with Mary. I would never have gone through the soul union state. And if we've never done that, you wouldn't even be watching us right now because we'd still be in the spirit world. Because we couldn't get here unless we got to that place.

So, everything that's ever happened to us in our lives that's been really fascinating and interesting and also enjoyable, and some of the things even that have been not that enjoyable recently, have all been the result of us taking this approach that we're willing to continue the process of discovery without judgement of ourselves or without judgement of another in that process. And if you can do that, you will find that your life will just grow and expand and grow and expand and it will be a continuous growth and expansion. [02:09:26.08]

10. Being willing to make mistakes

Participant: I sort of realised why I stayed in self reliance - it's safer with the things I think I know. [02:09:41.14]

Yes.

Participant: I don't even want to know about the things I don't know. [02:09:44.18]

Yes. The example of Mary's progression

Participant: Because I'll be made to feel stupid and I don't want to test because then I could make a mistake. And, I realised that desire was the key. So my question, Mary, is did you have to process the injuries, if you had any, around feeling stupid and making mistakes before you could do this, or did you just step into the desire? [02:10:10.23]

Mary: Well, I think I built the desire, Joy. So I read about God, I thought about God a lot more. And I still had those fears of being humiliated, especially of making a big mistake. But the desire led me through. In the example I gave earlier to Elvira, when I was leading the mediumship team, I had a strong solid desire to stay loving. I didn't want to waver from that point. And because of that my fear got triggered and I came out the other end of it because I desired to be loving so much, I was willing to be humble in the process. And I feel it's the same in this journey. If I grow my desire, if my desire is strong enough, then I'll be willing to feel, "I've made a mistake, that feels yucky," in the process. Would you add to that? [02:11:02.24]

I also feel though that Mary had to release some of her emotions in order to do that. You see, we have a lot of

emotional hooks into both the 'no idea' and 'maybe' categories. And yes, one of the best things you can do is start addressing those emotional hooks that you have in them. So for example, just how often do you say to another person, "I've got no idea?" [02:11:26.17]

Participant: I never used to say that at all.

Exactly! There's an emotional resistance to you admitting that you've got no idea. Now obviously if you've got an emotional resistance to admitting it, then it's going to be very, very hard to actually examine everything that's in that pile, all of which you have no idea about. Who has an emotional hook into feeling we're wrong or making a mistake? Most of us, don't we? It's very rare for a person in today's environment to not have a fear of making a mistake. Quite often, early days, I would say, "I would like and go and do this," and Mary would say, "But we haven't got the funds to do that." And I say to her, "That doesn't matter. Why is that a limitation?" It's only a limitation because of her fear that if we make a mistake, and we've spent a thousand dollars making that mistake, we're not going to get that thousand dollars back and then we'll be a thousand dollars poorer, and we'll have made the mistake with the thousand dollars as well. So we'd rather not do it. And I'd say to Mary quite frequently, "I've made a lot of very expensive soul-based mistakes." [02:12:42.15]

Mary: AJ always says, "There's no price on your soul."

There's no price on my soul.

Mary: "If you learnt through the process, it wasn't wasted."

Yep. So let's say you decide to move to another country and then 3 months later you decide, "I've got to move back." I don't view that as a mistake. Now, you might have spent \$50,000 or \$100,000 doing that move, and I still wouldn't view it as a mistake. And if you have an investigative process going on, nothing is ever a mistake really in the process. [02:13:16.17]

Mary: I guess if you think about it, how much money have you guys spent on spiritual growth and personal development over the years? [02:13:23.04]

All the courses you did and all the religions you've donated to and all of that? If you added all that up, how much would that be? It would be a fairly significant. For some of you, it's probably in the hundreds of thousands of dollars, over the years. It all adds up. [02:13:39.26]

Mary: But if at the end of it, you get one thing in this 'sure' pile, was it worth it? [02:13:43.29]

Participant: Yes.

Of course it's worth it.

Participant: What happens if you don't get anything in that 'sure' pile?

Well, it was still worth it because now you know what's in the 'no idea' and 'maybe' piles. In other words, we often in that process discover what is not true for certain. So I go along to some kind of religious format or New Age thing and

we start dealing with crystals and they start talking about the Law of Attraction and they tell me, “I’ve just got to think my way into positive thoughts and when that happens my life will change instantly, and that’s my Law of Attraction.” And I’m there thinking, thinking, thinking, thinking, thinking, thinking, thinking, thinking, thinking ... [02:14:26.20]

Mary: Testing, testing, testing.

Thinking, thinking. Five years later, there’s still not much difference in my life, and I’m going, “Mm, maybe that doesn’t work.” So that’s something I can put in the ‘sure’ pile as, “I’m sure that doesn’t work”. You’re still getting some kind of answer. And that’s really important because if you don’t eliminate what doesn’t work, a lot of times you’ll never discover what does. [02:14:55.04]

Mary: Yeah. And maybe that’s the true answer to your question, Joy. Maybe I was a bit understating in the desire answer because really how I grew in two years before this really kicked in for me was humility. It was the ability to go, “Oh I might be stuffing up,” or, “I’m more willing to see what’s really inside of me.” And that helped me step into this process more, growing the humility enough to go, “If I make a mistake, I’ll put up my hand.” But I really wasn’t there three years ago. [02:15:25.05]

Participant: I think that’s what the first two years were about.

I actually, before I came to Earth this time, I’ve always enjoyed making mistakes. This time I’ve found it quite difficult because the projection of the world on you when you make a mistake is quite severe. In the last six years of my own progression I could probably name all my mistakes on one or two hands that I’ve made. But it’s constantly getting flung at me. And, not only that, with the media stuff coming soon, you’ll find that’ll be their focus of attention - all of the mistakes that I’ve made. And if you worry about what other people view as your mistakes, you won’t progress, honestly. But in the world we live in, there is such a hatred for mistake. It’s like people hate it because they have so much internal fear about making mistakes.

So for example, many people go, “It would be a mistake to go along to one of those AJ lectures.” I’ve heard people say that to their friends that it’ll be a mistake to go along. And I’m thinking how could it be a mistake? I don’t even view such a thing as a mistake really, to be frank, but a mistake would be to do one thing and then it not work and then to do exactly the same thing and not work and then do exactly the same thing, and to do that 15 to 20 times and it still not work. Then the big mistake would be to do it again. That to me is a mistake. It is never a mistake to try something new that has some form of logic or something associated with it for certain. Why would that be a mistake? [02:17:17.25]

Mary: And everyone goes, “It’s all about trust. If it’s perfect, then we can trust it.” I now feel that if someone came up and demonstrates humility by saying, “You know what, since breakfast, I’ve stuffed up in seven different ways.” I go, “Okay, well now I’m dealing with an honest person.” I can trust honesty a lot more than someone who presents this facade of, for example, “I’ve been a perfect mother. I’ve been a perfect daughter. I’ve been a perfect housewife.” [02:17:48.28]

“My Law of Attraction is going AWOL, you know, everything that happens in my life is pretty bad but I’m still perfect.”

Mary: So we view mistakes as untrustworthy. Whereas I feel a humble person owns their mistakes and I feel more trust for them. [02:18:03.05]

Yeah. So I feel actually that before Mary was quite rigid about mistakes, weren’t you, babe? [02:18:13.18]

Mary: And fear of humiliation.

Fear of humiliation from mistakes.

Mary: Like Laura was saying, she could feel it in the first DVDs that I was terrified. [02:18:21.10]

Yep. And then even a fear of other people knowing your true state was something that Mary had to get over as well.

Mary: “I’m not loveable,” that was my feeling. [02:18:31.00]

10.1. The example of AJ being truthful about his identity

And I had to get over that too. When I first remembered all the details that I’ve been teaching you over the last three years, one of the feelings I went through, this terrible feeling that I had was, “Oh no, I’ve just got my life together and I’ve just got everything quite happy and now I’m going to say that I’m Jesus to people. How much is that going to stuff up my life?” And I had huge fear associated with that. And a huge fear everyone would just focus on my mistakes. And so for a period of time I decided it was better for me not to say anything at all. It’s a bit hard for me not to say anything at all, as you realise, so I went through three months of that and that didn’t work very well. I felt quite bad about myself in that place. And then I went through the place of, “Alright, I’ll talk about the truth but when anybody asks me how I know, then I won’t say anything about that.” So then I tried that. I was just so afraid to just be me and be perceived as a person who’s made mistakes that I actually wanted to be perfect before I spoke the truth. Many of you actually have this going on too. You want to be perfect before you actually speak the truth. But the problem was, if I did that I would never have met Mary, even now - and we met three years ago. I would never have even met her. [02:20:05.02]

Mary: And for me, that’s horrible. Not only would I have not met my soulmate but my whole soul progression wouldn’t have begun. I would still be that angry, fearful, demanding; controlling girl I was three years ago. [02:20:18.00]

I only met Mary by embracing my desire to speak the truth, but also by speaking the truth about who I was. [02:20:24.16]

Mary: And you had to be humble.

Her own family had me in their living room because I was saying that I was Jesus, ironically. And if I had never said that, they wouldn’t even have had me in their living room. That’s the irony. [02:20:40.19]

And this is what happens for most of us. We’re so afraid of making mistakes that we want to present everything perfectly. We don’t want to embrace this process of desire, not understanding that the next set of enjoyable things in our lives can’t happen without firstly embracing this set of enjoyable things and growing from that experience. And this is what this viewpoint of truth is all about. This is a growing experience. It’s not something where somebody just tells you the truth, like AJ gets up here and tells you what he thinks the truth is. And everybody goes, “No worries. We all believe that,” and throws away their life in the process. That’s not what happens. For majority of us, we have to go through the process, and to be frank, I feel all of us have to go through this experimental process with our own desire. Nobody else can make you do it, nobody else can force you into it, and nobody can manipulate you doing it even. It’s something you need to embrace for yourself, if you want to continue growing in the universe that God’s created for us to grow in. [02:21:49.21]

Mary: And to me that’s really beautiful and teaches me a lot about God. God wants me to know myself. God wants me

to take responsibility for who I am. And the more I do that, the more I connect with God. That's really cool. [02:22:04.13]

11. Closing Words

So let's have a break now for, shall we have half an hour or so? Then we'll answer another question. That question took a while!

Relationship with God:

The 'Way'

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2014 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered on 18th December 2011 in Murgon, Australia, by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) as part of the Relationship with God series, describing the principles of the 'Way'. The Way is the way that God created for anyone from any background. It is the only way that we can form a close personal relationship with and become at-one with God.

Table of Contents

The Way: Part 1

1. Introduction

2. The Way is the only way to God

2.1. The Broad Path and the Narrow Path

3. The three basic principles of The Way

3.1. Longing for God's Love transforms the soul

3.2. Longing for God's Truth opens the soul to Love

3.3. Humility allows errors to leave us so that Love can enter

3.3.1. Seeing ourselves emotionally as God see us

3.4. Summary of the three basic principles

4. Audience Questions

4.1. How does God view our anger?

4.2. Why am I angry with God and blame God for man's creations?

4.3. Understanding free will in our interactions with others

4.3.1. An example of anger towards condescending men

4.4. Implementing the three basics of The Way

4.5. Does God withdraw Love in the moment of our errors?

5. How to live The Way

5.1. God's Love transforms our souls; we do not

5.1.1. The analogy of the bottle and our soul

5.2. Summary of the process

6. Longing for Divine Love

6.1. Only Divine Love can transform our souls from having a finite capacity

6.1.1. Developing a desire for God's Love

6.1.2. Becoming God-reliant

[6.1.3. The analogy of the moth and caterpillar](#)

[6.1.4. Developing faith and trust in God](#)

[6.1.5. Sixth sphere spirits cannot progress further without Divine Love](#)

[6.1.6. Praying for the release of fear increases desire](#)

The Way: Part 2

[7. When we understand The Way we allow our emotions when receiving Truth](#)

[8. Longing for Divine Truth](#)

[8.1. God's Truth opens our souls to God's Love](#)

[8.2. Fear of the Truth limits our desire for Truth](#)

[8.3. Humility is required to be open to Truth](#)

[8.4. Engaging in addictions prevents truth from entering our souls](#)

[8.5. Emotional reasons for our resistance to Truth](#)

[8.5.1. Physical ailments are a denial of Truth](#)

[8.5.2. While we resist Truth God's Love cannot flow](#)

[8.5.3. Anger towards Truth demonstrates a lack of humility](#)

[8.5.4. An example of giving truth to a company that sells juicers](#)

[8.6. Resistance to truth prevents the truth from entering us and our ability to change](#)

[8.6.1. Our bodies demonstrate our resistance through aging and death](#)

[8.6.2. Resistance is created by fear](#)

[8.6.3. Living in addictions is not being truthful](#)

[8.7. Divine Truth can only be known emotionally, not intellectually](#)

[8.7.1. The example of God's Laws](#)

[9. Humility](#)

[9.1. Humility is not humiliation](#)

[9.2. How to engage the principles of The Way with Humility](#)

[9.3. Examples of emotions of self-deception that demonstrate a lack of humility](#)

[9.4. Surrendering to the feeling of pain reduces resistance](#)

[9.4.1. Our pain is finite](#)

[9.5. We can change ourselves by developing humility](#)

[9.6. All souls are capable of becoming at-one with God](#)

[9.6.1. If God's Love is not flowing into the soul, the only thing that can prevent it is me](#)

[9.6.2. False beliefs that God is punishing have been passed down from generation to generation](#)

[9.7. Humility is “feeling what I’m feeling now”](#)

[9.7.1. Our fear prevents us fully embracing The Way](#)

[10. Closing Words](#)

The Way: Part 1

1. Introduction

How are you on this coolish summer morning? Don't complain about the coolish! We were just down at Armidale again last week and we have yet to see a summer there. Even though we've been there four times in summer I think, we've still yet to see a summer there. It was cold as; one morning we had to put the fire on, it was so cold. [00:00:50.23]

How did you find the talk about the sleep state? Most of you are still reeling from it actually, have you noticed that? How many of you have not had a nice night's sleep since then? A few of you, and many of you I've noticed have gone into quite a lot of fear about the sleep state experiences as well. Now we're not going to discuss the sleep state today because I want to discuss something that's quite basic with you and that is the principles of The Way, the principles of The Way that God created for you to come to God. So the talk that we're having today is a part of the Relationship with God series and the subject is "The Way".

2. The Way is the only way to God

The reason I'm calling it The Way is that almost every Celestial spirit calls it The Way and in fact when I spoke of this way to God in the first century, I spoke of it as "The Way to God"; the only Way to God actually, and for that reason almost all of the celestial spirits have used the same terminology over the last two thousand years, referring to what you now call the Divine Love Path. They don't actually call it the Divine Love Path. They call it The Way. And The Way is The Way, the only way to God, to having a relationship with God. [00:02:47.10]

Now we've talked about the path of going to have a relationship with God many times before but what I've noticed is this: Many of you are still not on it, but you think you're on it, which is actually a bit of a problem when you think about it; when you think you're going in a certain direction. It's like you're driving along the road that you think is to Brisbane but you're actually driving to Perth, the opposite direction. And this is what we're often doing when it comes to our spiritual development and that's what I would like to talk to you about. [00:03:32.17]

Somewhere here, I'm just looking for a Bible that I brought with me. Oh no, it's Sunday morning! We can get away with the Bible, can't we, on a Sunday morning? There are certain things that I did say that are listed in the Bible and this is one of them that's quite close to being accurate. It's from Matthew 7, verses 13 and 14 for those of you who are taking notes. It says, "Go in through the narrow gate because broad and spacious is the road leading off into destruction and many are the ones going in through it, whereas narrow is the gate and cramped the road leading off into life and few are the ones finding it." [00:04:31.15]

Now when most Christian religious people read those two verses, they assume they are on the narrow way leading to life, do they not? Now if we think about it, I've said, "Few are the ones finding the narrow way to life," and how many Christians do we have on the planet around about at this point? About one and a half to two billion, does that seem like a few to you? No. So can you see that many of these one and a half billion Christians must think they're on The Way but not actually be on it if I said, "few are the ones finding it"? Can you see that? Logically that would make sense surely. [00:05:22.00]

Now the problem is that even a few of us have yet to find it; this same path, this same way, what I called in the first century The Way to God. And what I would like to do today is explain to you why that is the case by going over some basic principles that we've already learned through the different presentations that have been done and then re-examining or re-looking at your own life to see whether you're finding it The Way that I've explained it or not. Because

quite often we think we understand what's being said and from a logical perspective we get what's being said. But as yet, it's yet to actually hit our heart, it's yet to change our life; our life has not been substantially modified by what we're doing. [00:06:21.09]

And so what I would like to do is for you to consider another verse that is another thing I also said, which is only a few verses later in Matthew 7, verse 21 to 23. I said, "Not everyone saying to me, 'Lord, Lord' will enter into the kingdom of the heavens but the one doing the will of my Father who is in the heavens will. Many will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophecy in your name and expel demons in your name and perform many powerful works in your name?' And yet then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you, get away from me you workers of lawlessness.'" [00:07:02.08]

Can you see it's the same principle? There'll be many people who believe they are doing the right things. They are saying the right things, doing the right things and yet at the end of the day only the persons who are doing the will of God, what I called the "Will of God" at that time, who are understanding the truth about The Way, if you like, only those persons will actually be able to be in the Celestial kingdom when they pass. No one else is able to. Not because God is selective but because the person is exercising their own will and their own desire in different directions to what The Way would indicate to follow. [00:07:48.15]

2.1. The Broad Path and the Narrow Path

So when you look through the Bible at some of the statements that I've made, you will see that I was referring to two separate paths. What I called the narrow gate is what you now know to be the Divine Love Path, that's what many of you are calling it and let's call it The Way to God, or God's Way of Love. That's the narrow gate and then there's this broad gate, which I said... and I did say it... leads to the destruction of the soul generally. Even if you grow, there is still a de-tunement from the growth of the soul at some point in the future of this path. This is the broad gate that most people are taking. So you now know that as the Natural "Love" Path. And we could put love in inverted comas, as it is man's way of "love". I would put "love" in inverted comas because it's often what we think love to be and not what it actually is. And it is not The Way to God; it is the way to man's definition of God, which varies quite markedly for many men. Some of them feel that they are God themselves. So for them it's the man's definition of the man's way to themselves. For others they believe that an external God does exist, so it's the way to man's definition of that external God, not to God's definition of God. [00:10:05.03]

So they are the two gates, they are the choices that we have to follow. One way takes us right the way through an everlasting series of progressions that never end as far as we are aware. The other takes us through a limiting process, which usually begins in what I've called and referred to as the hells of the spirit world, right the way through to development in love until you reach the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world, whereas the narrow gate can take us from the hells of the spirit world right the way through to, you could say, infinite development. That's the narrow gate. [00:11:05.00]

Now you notice in Bible it actually said, "Narrow is the gate and cramped the road." And this is something that a lot of us are still really struggling and having a lot of difficulty with. You see we rebel against a close definition of truth. We would like the truth to be exactly what we would like it to be and nothing more or less than that. And what you would like it to be is often very different to what I would like it to be because of our different emotional injuries and hooks that we have and our different addictions that we have. So when we say, "I don't want to be cramped in any way," what we're often feeling when we're cramped is restricted by others' definitions of things or God's definition of things. We feel a sense of restriction for some reason and usually those restrictions are all emotionally based, as you'll see in this discussion later. [00:12:05.27]

But at this point, for many of us, we look at this whole definition of "narrow is the gate and cramped the road" and already we have a lot of negative connotations that we're putting on those two words, do we not? We think narrow

means we won't have freedom, cramped means we won't have freedom. We automatically have a feeling of wanting to rebel, doing it our own way. The narrow gate is the gate of God-reliance, trust and faith in God. The broad way is self-reliance; the only person we have trust and faith in is ourselves, if we ever do even have trust in ourselves. And these are the two gates that we have the choice of entering or not entering. [00:13:00.07]

**GOD
RELIANCE**

NARROW GATE = DIVINE LOVE PATH
HELLS- THE WAY TO GOD
INFINITE GOD'S WAY OF LOVE
DEVELOPMENT

**SELF
RELIANCE**

BROAD GATE = NATURAL 'LOVE' PATH
HELLS- MAN'S WAY OF 'LOVE'
6TH SPHERE THE WAY TO MAN'S
DEFINITION OF GOD

Now the reason I called them gates was that there was a transition that needed to happen to enter a gate. There has to be an event that occurs, opening a gate; something that you do, to make a transition from one way to the other way. And for many of you, you've been hearing the definition of the two gates, you've been looking at all of the different talks and everything, but you're yet to actually physically make the transition from the broad gate to the narrow gate because there's something that has to happen emotionally inside of yourself before that transition is actually made. There's an emotional adjustment that needs to be made. And what we'd like to do today is talk to you about that emotional adjustment that needs to be made. It relates to the three basic principles of what you've been calling the Divine Love Path or The Way to God. Do you remember what those three basic principles are? [00:14:26.02]

3. The three basic principles of The Way

Participant: Love, truth and humility. So embracing love, embracing truth and having a willingness to feel all of your emotions. [00:14:36.16]

Okay, now maybe let's just be a bit tighter with our definition about that, shall we? [00:14:49.06]

Participant: A passionate longing for God's Truth? [00:14:54.15]

3.1. Longing for God's Love transforms the soul

Well let's start with what Jen started with; she said love, truth and humility. Let's look at love first. What would it be with love? What kind of love are we referring to? [00:15:06.08]

Participant: God's Love. [00:15:07.09]

God's Love, so firstly we're not just talking about love generally, we're talking about the reception into the soul of Divine Love; God's Love actually entering our soul. So number one is a passionate longing or desire for God's Love to enter and transform our soul. [00:16:06.09]

Now I've added this, "And transform." Why? Because the reality is that if our soul isn't being transformed, then it's highly unlikely we're receiving Divine Love. If our soul or our nature, our intrinsic nature, isn't being transformed and it's not an automatic thing that's happening, we've got to try hard to do this and try hard to do that and try hard to do this, then it means that God's Love is actually yet to enter our soul, or has only entered our soul in little drips here and there. Not enough to actually fully transform our soul into a new being. Because remember, eventually it's going to transform our soul into the Divine angel, into that at-onement condition with God, the eighth-dimension condition. Eventually that's what it's got to do and for that to happen there's got to be a transformation, there's got to be some kind of outward demonstration that our soul is changing and that it's changing towards more love. Not towards more anger or resentment or other emotions; that it's actually changing towards more love. [00:17:16.19]

So that's the first part of The Way. That's the first part of becoming at one with God; our relationship with God.

3.2. Longing for God's Truth opens the soul to Love

What was our second part? It's to do with truth. How would we define that do you think? How would we define the part about truth, if we were more specific? [00:17:38.05]

Participant: I feel almost exactly what you've got written above except to substitute God's Truth instead of God's Love. [00:17:46.12]

Yes. What would God's Truth do though? What kind of action do you feel God's Truth would have upon our soul? [00:17:57.12]

Participant: Open us to God's Love? [00:17:59.09]

It opens us to God's Love, Yes. So the truth has the effect of actually pulling open the soul so that love can enter it. So can you see that there is a different operation of truth compared to love? Love has the effect of transforming the soul into a new creature but truth has the effect of opening the soul ready to transform. That's the different effect that truth has, if we choose to have it that way. [00:18:30.01]

So we could say very similar words, as you mentioned. If we write "a passionate longing or desire for..." ...who's truth? God's Truth, not our own, "...God's Truth to..." what words would we use now? We've got to have the truth enter our soul, don't we? We do want it to enter our soul. To enter and open our soul to love, to God's love to be specific. Truth will have this effect of opening the soul. Now many of you have experienced that with God's external truths already, where you hear one of God's external truths such as the Law of Cause and Effect as we had the discussion about last time and your soul felt more open to God as a result of hearing that truth. Was that not the case? It has that effect on us. And that's the beauty of truth. But to really have an effect though, the truth has to enter us emotionally, not just intellectually. [00:19:55.02]

So truth is very interesting and it has multiple operations upon our soul and our mind. Truth allows our mind to no longer be closed. But even if our mind is open, it doesn't mean that our soul is open. Truth also has the effect of opening our soul as well. It allows our mind to open and it is also the operational thing upon our soul that allows our soul to be open rather than closed. And we need both to occur before we will actually know the truth. [00:20:33.25]

Now many of us believe we know the truth. If I say, "What is the truth about the Law of Attraction?" many of you

could probably speak about it for maybe ten, fifteen, twenty minutes, half an hour. After four hours many of you would perhaps be exhausted on the subject. The Law of Attraction is so fascinating you could speak about it for days if you really knew it in your soul. But for the majority of us we don't really know it yet in our soul, we only know it in our mind. So the truth has had the effect of opening our mind but for many it has yet to have the effect of opening our soul. And that is an emotional process; it's not an intellectual one. [00:21:18.21]

So to have a passionate longing or desire, you can see our emotions have to be involved with the truth. So today we're going to talk more about signs that that's actually occurring in our life. The signs that we are actually in this passionate longing or desire for the truth rather than just intellectually analysing: think, "That's a nice way of thinking about it," or, "Oh it's great," but then we go on in our lives in the same manner or a similar manner than we always have. That's an indication that the truth is yet to really hit us here in our heart because once the truth hits you in your heart, you'll never be able to continue the same action, ever. [00:22:07.15]

3.3. Humility allows errors to leave us so that Love can enter

Participant: AJ, what actually happens in your soul with the error when God's Love... how does it transform the error itself or does the error leave you? [00:22:16.02]

No, this is the third aspect of our situation. The error can't leave us unless we have the third thing in operation. Truth doesn't have the effect of forcing the error out of us and love can only enter us once the error has gone. So there needs to be a third component that allows the error to leave. What's the third component? It's humility, to be humble.

What does it mean to be humble? It means to have a passionate longing or desire to feel every belief and emotion within ourselves whether it is painful or pleasurable... many of us have just as much problem with pleasure as we do with pain... no matter what anybody else feels about it. [00:24:28.27]

A lot of us are alright with the first bit, or semi alright with the first bit, but when it comes to this no matter what anybody else thinks about it, then we just throw up our hands because we're constantly worried about what everybody else thinks of it. [00:24:39.25]

3.3.1. Seeing ourselves emotionally as God see us

But let's add to it that it means to see ourselves emotionally as God sees us. So in other words once we are truly humble, we would have exactly the same opinion of ourselves as God has of us, on every subject. So anything personal that you could ever think of, eventually, if we were truly humble, we'd get to the point where we see absolutely everything about ourselves the way God sees it. And to be frank with you, most of us have a terrible opinion of ourselves, right, when we compare it with God's opinion of us. God sees us as the pinnacle of His creation and we see ourselves as the dirt of his creation. That's how different it is for many of us. We see this huge gap between how we see ourselves and how God sees us. [00:26:09.28]

Or conversely some of us see ourselves as this brilliant individual when God sees a lot of this darkness that's inside of our soul that we're just totally ignoring. And it means to see ourselves emotionally, not just intellectually. So it's not like going in the mirror and saying, "Yeah, you've got a bit of a wart on your face there, I wonder what that is about?" It's not like seeing yourself physically. It's actually feeling the condition that you see inside of yourself which is very, very different to intellectually analysing the condition. [00:26:47.02]

3.4. Summary of the three basic principles

- 1) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S LOVE TO ENTER & TRANSFORM OUR SOUL
- 2) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S TRUTH TO ENTER & OPEN OUR SOUL TO LOVE
- 3) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE TO FEEL EVERY BELIEF AND EMOTION WITHIN OURSELVES WHETHER IT IS PAINFUL OR PLEASURABLE, NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE ELSE FEELS ABOUT IT. IT MEANS TO SEE OURSELVES EMOTIONALLY AS GOD SEES US!

Now that is a basic description of The Way and let's summarise each thing. God's Love enters and transforms our soul. God's Truth opens our soul ready to be transformed and our own humility allows the error to leave. Can you see the relationship between each thing? [00:27:18.27]

Love transforms our soul, Truth opens our soul ready for the transformation if we allow it, but humility, depending on our openness to humility, prevents or allows the error to leave, and of course the truth to be accepted as well as a part of that. It allows both things. [00:27:43.18]

So you could say that a lot about the gate is about this quality of humility, can you see that? Entering the gate means entering this quality of humility, and for many of us we're still struggling with that quality of humility because it's not an intellectual place, it's an emotional place. It's not a place that you can pretend you have in your mind. It's a place you either have or have not depending on your soul condition. So we've got to look at each one of these things in terms of what they do. [00:28:21.08]

Now I've often said to you that the path to God or The Way to God is very easy to understand. It's simple to understand but it's not easy to follow otherwise I wouldn't have called it the narrow gate and cramped is The Way leading to life, can you see? So it's not going to be easy to follow but it is simple to understand. The broad path leading off to the soul's destruction in most cases or to the soul's stagnation in others, that path is often very complex and complicated. So it's not simple to understand, but it seems to be easier to do. That's why most of humanity embraces it. [00:29:14.12]

You know how humanity has created religion after religion after religion after religion; I think there's now something like seven and a half thousand religions on the planet. I think there's something like twenty or thirty primary religions on the planet and seven and a half thousand other religious forms on the planet. The reason we create all of those things is that we're all trying to invent a way to get to God because we don't want to accept God's Way. That's why we do it. And our inventions range from atheism to agnosticism right the way through to being a devout Catholic or Buddhist or Muslim. All the way through that range is what man has invented in order to understand his presence in the universe, but it's still not God's Way. [00:30:13.26]

To be humble means that we are going to, at some point, accept God's Way in our emotional condition. In other words we're no longer focussed on just defining our way by ourselves or making sure that we feel our own way as truth, but rather we now feel God's Way is truth. There's a big difference between those two states. [00:30:44.16]

So is everyone okay with the basics of The Way? Many of you have heard them many times and if you haven't there's a whole introductory pack of DVD's at the back there you can take with you which will basically present those three things; the longing for Divine Love, the longing for Divine Truth and Humility as the different parts of The Way.

4. Audience Questions

4.1. How does God view our anger?

Participant: I have problems with understanding what it means to see ourselves emotionally as God sees us; so how does God see us? [00:31:30.13]

The problem with telling you how God sees you is that you will still absorb it as an intellectual argument rather than actually feeling it. To actually make this transition we've got to start feeling how God sees us and when we start feeling how God sees us, we don't question other people about it because we can now feel it. Do you understand? [00:31:54.03]

Participant: But there's also something like “God sees us warts and all”. [00:31:58.13]

Yes. So how does God view your error? So He sees error within all of us. How does He view this error? How do you think He views the error? [00:32:14.12]

Participant: As something I can be repentant about? [00:32:20.22]

No, let's look at how He sees it. I'll just swap this around. Let's look at how He sees it rather than what you've got to do about it because you just told me what you think you've got to do about it rather than how God sees it. It's a good question, Rita, but let's look at the answer to it. How does God see us? How does God see your error? [00:33:02.28]

Participant: I want to say on the Natural Love Path I have had all those beautiful things of how I am and who I am and it was really uplifting and... [00:33:10.28]

And I agree with all that. God sees the beautiful creature that you are, yes. But when you get angry with others, does God think it's beautiful? [00:33:22.20]

Participant: No.

Okay so you see... [00:33:25.02]

Participant: On the Natural Love Path I completely overlooked it. [00:33:28.14]

Of course!

Participant: I didn't even notice it was there. [00:33:29.06]

You see what the Natural Love Path does, because it's our definition of ourselves that we're seeking on the Natural Love Path, we generally only look at the good things. We look at the bad things for other people, but for ourselves we only look at the good things. That's how we treat things with the Natural Love Path. God does see us as a beautiful creature but how does He see the anger in us? What does He feel about the anger that's within you? Can you tell me? Can you see that you can't tell me? [00:33:58.19]

Participant: It's distancing me from Him as soon as I am angry and... [00:34:04.00]

So what does God feel about that? [00:34:08.02]

Participant: I'm not sure if He feels sad? [00:34:10.22]

Well no. You're now guessing because you don't feel what God feels about you. Can you see? [00:34:14.28]

Participant: Yeah!

And the problem we have is that we don't actually feel what God feels about things. We try to guess what God feels and that's a big part of our problem because we're guessing, but we don't actually believe it. There's a difference between what we feel about how God sees our error and what we think about how God sees our error. Now how does God feel about your anger? We think that God feels what? What do you think God might feel? [00:34:55.10]

Participant: Distant.

God feels distant, you think, okay. I'll just write down anything that you feel God feels. [00:35:03.21]

Participant: I've never thought about how God feels. [00:35:05.08]

Exactly, a lot of times we don't need to think about it because it's impossible to actually think about what somebody feels; you have to actually feel what somebody feels to know. But we often think things. So we often think that God gets angry with us for being angry, which is a bit hypocritical when you think about it, but anyway. We often believe that, do we not, as a human race? We feel that God feels... disappointed is a good one. See, some of us think that God feels compassion; notice some of these are very different to others. Can you see when we think we are not very logical? The irony is that we pride ourselves with using our mind to be logical, but can you see we think, "Wow there's quite a few different things I think, some of which are the complete opposites of each other." And the reason we have to use our mind to sort all this out is that we do not know what God feels about us when we're angry. Can you see that? If we knew what God feels about us, we'd actually feel it every time we're angry because we can communicate with God through our feelings, so we would know. [00:36:43.26]

Participant: So does he feel love for us when we're angry? [00:36:47.07]

Yes, God does feel love for us. [00:36:49.28]

Participant: So if I even feel annoyed about myself because I have noticed my anger... [00:36:53.09]

When you feel angry with yourself for being angry, which many of you do feel, you get really annoyed that you're

actually angry, but you are out of harmony with how God feels about you when you're angry. Can you see that? And in that place you're not being humble. Using our definition of humility, being that we emotionally feel what God feels about us at any point in time, we are not humble in that place. When we're angry with ourselves about being angry or angry with ourselves that we were unsuccessful... God doesn't feel that. God feels love, compassion, kindness, and understanding. These are the emotions God has when you're angry, which is the opposite of what we often think God has. [00:37:54.24]

<u>ANGER</u>	
<u>WE FEEL</u>	<u>WE THINK</u>
LOVE	DISTANT
COMPASSION	ANGRY
KINDNESS	DISAPPOINTED
UNDERSTANDING	COMPASSION
	WITHDRAWS LOVE

How we feel and how we think that God views our anger

Participant: Does God feel a withdrawal of love from us when we're angry? [00:38:00.01]

No, that's what we think so we write that in 'What We Think': withdraws love. Can you see how, aside from compassion, these are the ways that our parents often reacted when we're angry? And so we think God's going to act in the same manner as our parents. But then somebody comes along like AJ and has a talk to you about God and God's feelings... and so we talk about the feelings God actually has. So then when I ask you the question, "What do you feel God feels when you're angry?" you then ream those off your mind, which is the only part of you that these things have entered. It's like going to a school, learning things by memory, and then when you're asked a question, saying it all back. Regurgitating it. That's how we are so used to learning on the planet, is it not? Many of you got your university degrees by doing exactly that. Reading some books, listening to some lectures, writing some things down and then regurgitating it when there was a need for it to come back. And how well you regurgitated made you get a distinction compared to a pass or a fail. Give up regurgitation! Nothing ever tastes good regurgitated, haven't you noticed that? You're basically eating somebody else's or your own vomit. That's what regurgitation is, is it not? Let's be frank about regurgitation. [00:39:45.16]

We've got to stop regurgitating, even what you hear from me you need to stop regurgitating. Stop parroting it as if we understand. We either feel it or we do not feel it. So we could say, "Well, Jesus told me that God feels love, compassion, kindness and understanding when I'm angry, that God feels those feelings for me. That's what Jesus told me, but I don't believe a word of what he's saying. I feel that what God feels is distant, angry, disappointed and withdraws Her love as a result of me getting angry. In other words God punishes me when I get angry, that's what I feel." It's really immaterial what we think. The material point is what we feel. [00:40:40.09]

Participant: I meant does God feel a withdrawal of love from us when we're angry? [00:40:45.01]

On the opposite end, yes, certainly whenever we're angry we automatically withdraw love from all people not just from God. So God certainly feels no love coming from us in that moment, certainly. Is God upset about that? No, God has compassion, kindness and understanding about that. But certainly every time we're angry or in fear, we withdraw love from every single thing in our environment in that moment. Love is no longer present. This is the main cause of many of our personal emotional injuries as children. Every time our parents were angry or afraid, we no longer felt loved in

that moment. And because we no longer felt loved in that moment we were confused and often our parents then said to us, or chose to demonstrate to us through our or their actions, that we were actually at fault for that particular thing. We felt that we were the person to blame for the withdrawal of love in that moment and so often we were even blamed or punished for them withdrawing love from us. And so as a result we even believe God does that. [00:42:21.15]

Participant: When I'm angry, I still need to feel and experience that anger so that I can get down to the next part of it? [00:42:30.21]

Certainly! When will we feel the same way about ourselves as God feels about us?

Participant: But I also need to be loving, kind, compassionate and understanding of myself that I need to go through this so that I can become a better person and open myself up more to God? [00:42:49.18]

Yes, it doesn't mean to dump it on everyone else. But understand that every time you're angry, which is already in a way a dumping on other people anyway, so you're already doing it, we need to understand that God feels these things and eventually we will actually feel the same way about ourselves as God feels about our anger. [00:43:11.04]

You know how many people in different religious denominations around the earth, whether they are Christian or not, they all have this idea that God punishes you for certain actions. That's because they don't feel God. It's because they think of God and they think that's what God must be. Because if they felt God, if they actually could feel God's emotions for them, they would realise that in that moment they don't feel anger or disappointment or disapproval or withdrawal of love from God; they only feel things about themselves. You'd be able to tell the difference between those two states. [00:43:53.07]

4.2. Why am I angry with God and blame God for man's creations?

Participant: I know I'm still very angry. When you said earlier about all the religions that have led us away from The Way of God, I feel very angry with God. Because I've had all these teachings from everybody else and to me it's like this God's Way didn't work and I'm being punished for all the sins of the past generations. [00:44:22.12]

But can you see how your anger with God is almost illogical? While it's something you need to feel, it is almost illogical in the sense that God never created these other ways, man did. Man wanted to create man's definition of God. And so man in his arrogance decided he'd come up with one way, let's call it science or let's call it evolution or let's call it atheism or let's call it Christianity. Or let's call it the Muslim faith or let's call it Hindu or Buddhist, or let's call it anything that you can think of that man can pursue, right down to tantric sex as a God. Man creates all sorts of things as a God and they are all man's way of thinking. It's man's way to God; many of them do believe they are man's way to God. In the case of something like atheism, they don't believe there is a God so that even takes the whole expression a little further, but it's still the same kind of thing in a sense that it's still a belief system that prevents them from fully embracing themselves and fully embracing their creator. [00:45:28.00]

And we finish up creating a definition and then because we became... when I say we, the people who were the leaders of those defining moments decided in their own arrogance that their way was the best way and in that place they decided to set up a whole following of that particular way and this is where literally thousands and thousands of religions were created; by having a following after a person who created a way that he believed was the right way. And of course, he had a whole emotional condition that caused him to believe that it was the right way, which then attracted other people who had the same emotional condition to believe him. And that's how error, in terms of truth and error, Divine Truth and error arrived on the planet. It wasn't God's creation but rather man's desire to create for himself. [00:46:27.20]

Participant: So I'm really angry at the people who went before and changed everything, I'm not really angry at God.

Yes, well, you're unwilling to be angry at the people and would like to blame God for their actions. [00:46:37.25]

Participant: Because He's my father figure? [00:46:43.18]

No because you don't want to feel the grief of being told lies most of your life, do you see? The only reason we get angry with God is that we don't want to feel the grief of being told lies about God, about other things, about our life, all of our life up to the point that we learn the truth. And God doesn't deserve the rage of that. The people who created the untruth deserve the rage of that. We have grief as a result of that untruth and we need to be humble enough to experience that grief. That's the creation. [00:47:27.17]

4.3. Understanding free will in our interactions with others

Participant: Yeshua, where does free will fit into this equation? In an emotional place, do my choices distance me from God? [00:47:48.14]

Jen can I make a statement, which is getting back to the first statement I made to Rita, and that is if we've got to ask the question where free will fits in, then we are yet to emotionally understand free will. Because once we emotionally understand free will, we will know where it fits in everywhere. Once you actually feel the truth about free will in your heart, you will know where it fits. [00:48:14.27]

Now I'm not saying you have to, I'm just saying we need to firstly grasp this main point and that is that if we're asking the question, there's a high likelihood that it's telling us we don't yet feel the truth of it. We're still grappling emotionally with the truth of what we're asking the question about and we are okay to do that from God's perspective. God says, "No that's fine, that's actually a good thing," but we need to understand that we are yet to understand free will in this particular question. [00:48:47.10]

So you asking the question demonstrates to me and to anyone who's present and to God and to yourself that you're yet to fully understand free will as a principle, as a loving principle of God's. So your question is born out of that lack of understanding emotionally. In other words what you're trying to do now is intellectually understand free will, right? That's so that you can, hopefully, get it down into here (AJ points to his heart), so that you can feel it at some point in the future. And what I'm saying to you is that it's impossible to intellectually understand free will and get it into your soul at the same time as using that process of intellectual understanding. There has to be something that happens emotionally that allows the understanding to enter your heart, rather than just being an intellectual concept. [00:49:41.20]

4.3.1. An example of anger towards condescending men

Participant: It seems for me that I get into a space where I make the same decisions over and over and over again and I know that God's there knocking here (Participant points to her head). [00:49:58.15]

Yep, intellectual knowledge that God is there. [00:50:03.01]

Participant: And I seem to keep making specifically with, say what you were talking about anger... [00:50:10.17]

With anger the same decisions. [00:50:12.29]

Participant: Almost like it's more comfortable for me to make the same decision over and over or I'm in a state of being conditioned and I'm not sure what else is there. [00:50:25.19]

You need to be very careful here; the first statement was very correct. You are more comfortable making the decision towards anger than you are to doing something in a different direction. Don't go down the track of saying, "I am conditioned to do so". That is now taking the choice away from you and to be frank, placing the blame on something external to you. The reality is that "I have anger inside of me" if that's the case and often, when I get into the same situation, I am angry in a very similar manner to the last time I was in that situation. So, for instance, if the situation is that the man treats me just with a little bit of condescension, I'm in a rage. Let's say that's the situation. [00:51:15.29]

Participant: Yes, that's true.

And then I go and cry and everything else about it and then the next time a man treats me with condescension I'm in a rage again. [00:51:23.10]

Participant: Yes, I make the same choice and the same result occurs. I cry and it doesn't help. [00:51:27.04]

That's right and there must be a reason why it's not helping and we'll go through that in a minute. But can you see that the next time I make the choice a man treats me condescendingly I get into a rage again. Now I've done this three times in a row now, so that should tell me that what I'm crying about isn't the truth. [00:51:54.01]

I know you're feeling emotional but that doesn't mean that every emotion in you is the truth. You see you can have emotions that are linked with lies inside of you too. Many of us do. Every time you go into a demand of another person you have emotion in you that is linked with a lie. And you know what a lie is? Other people have to do what I want, that's the lie, that's the feeling that's inside of us. Every time I go into demand with another person, I'm actually feeling that feeling as a truth. I think that everybody should follow my demands and the reason I get angry is that they're not following my demands. What's wrong with them? They're not doing what I want. Don't they know that I'm God and I... and not even like God... that I should get everything I want anytime I want it; every time I just have a feeling for it somebody else should supply it to me. That's the feeling inside of me that I need to release, but we don't. You know what we finish up releasing? We start crying because we're not getting what we want. [00:52:59.12]

Participant: So is what you're saying specifically relevant to me, to my emotional journey?

Yes, and three quarters of the audience. Yes.

Participant: Okay. So you're saying that I have this emotion of demand inside of me... [00:53:18.17]

...that you are not releasing. So when a man treats you condescendingly, you have a feeling inside of you, "He shouldn't treat me condescendingly." And I put back to you if you actually understood the Law of Free Will you would understand at an emotional level that he's allowed to treat you however he wishes. [00:53:36.15]

Participant: How then can I exercise my free will?

You don't have to be with him.

Participant: That's big.

You can leave him so then he doesn't affect you, he affects somebody else. Do you understand? [00:53:53.21]

Participant: Can I do it any other way?

Can you see we can understand with our mind what I just said, but when next you're in the situation where the man treats you condescendingly, I can guarantee to you that you'll go back into anger. And that's because a change hasn't happened in the soul. Once the change happens in the soul, when someone treats you condescendingly you don't get all upset about the condescension. You go, "Wow, he's just treated me condescendingly there. Gee, I have some compassion for that man. He must have had a hard life with his mum to treat women like that. Or he must have a father who was quite abusive towards women to treat women like that. Shall I tell him or not? Yeah I think I'll tell him that." So you go up the man, no matter what his condescension, and you tell him, "You know you must have had a pretty hard life with women or your father must have been pretty bad towards women." And he gets in a rage with you and says, "What are you talking about?" And you feel the anger coming at you then. And if you were at-one with the way God feels, automatically there would be no rage in you, no resentment in you, nothing like that. There would automatically be the feeling, "Wow, he's angry at me now. Wow, doesn't that show how resistive he is to dealing with that emotion and how much resistance he has towards that truth?" And then if he kept doing it, you'd go, "Do I really want to be with this man? What I'll do is, I'll say "Look," and if it's a partner you'd say, "Look, I really love you but you don't love me very much. You barely love yourself very much either, because you're getting angry all the time and you treat women condescendingly all the time. So what I feel I need to do is to withdraw from you for a bit so that you can just feel that on your own because you're not feeling it when you're with me.'" [00:55:51.28]

But you know for the majority of you ladies in the audience you don't do that because you have all these feelings of insecurity that you don't want to feel and you have all this rage and anger about men's condescension that you don't want to feel and a whole heap of grief about yourself that you don't want to feel when somebody's condescending to you. So you don't do that. Instead you get angry back because that's the way to handle it. That's the way you've always handled it in the past. That's the way mum might have handled it and that's what you do. Or it's the feminism way to handle it. You've picked it up from the world and the way it handles things now. [00:56:31.05]

All of those things are demonstrating that we have yet to have the truth of free will enter our heart. None of those things indicate anything but the lies that we still believe in our heart. So we can intellectually go, "Yes, I fully believe in this free will, I should have free will." And we can go on like that. But it's not in our heart yet and so it cannot transform our life yet. It's only an intellectual concept with which we have presented ourselves and we obviously still have this resistance to it entering our heart. Otherwise there would be a permanent change and we don't have to try to understand. [00:57:20.28]

Participant: So is there not a split second choice where you can choose anger or you can choose something else? [00:57:27.16]

No, that's what the Natural Love Path tells you and the answer is "no" because once Divine Love has transformed your soul, you'll be unable to be angry. It won't be a choice; it's just impossibility. You can see the reason we're often faced with choices in our day-to-day lives, and we're told "I have to choose love rather than choosing fear or anger", and the reason we have to make the choice is that the truth is yet to be in my heart. If the truth were in my heart, there would be no choice; it would automatically just be in love. Automatically, without any choice being made! [00:58:13.04]

4.4. Implementing the three basics of The Way

Participant: I still don't know how to get there.

Ah, but this is the thing. We have discussed the very simple way to get there, Jen. And what I'm saying to you is that

we are obviously resistive to that simple way because we're not there yet. So let's go back to the simple way, shall we? (AJ turns to the whiteboard). [00:58:43.10]

- 1) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S LOVE TO ENTER & TRANSFORM OUR SOUL
- 2) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S TRUTH TO ENTER & OPEN OUR SOUL TO LOVE
- 3) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE TO FEEL EVERY BELIEF AND EMOTION WITHIN OURSELVES WHETHER IT IS PAINFUL OR PLEASURABLE, NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE ELSE FEELS ABOUT IT. IT MEANS TO SEE OURSELVES EMOTIONALLY AS GOD SEES US!

Participant: But none of that's simple.

It is simple. What's complicated about that? We're talking about the rest of your eternal life and I've summarised the rest of your eternal life in terms of eternal growth in one page of three or four simple sentences. [00:59:03.13]

Participant: But when you're in a place of such, well, anger, that's not simple. [00:59:14.12]

Yes it is. It's quite simple, you're not being humble. [00:59:20.00]

Participant: Black and white.

Yes. Would God get angry in that situation? No.

Participant: No.

So if I'm not doing what God would do in that situation, I'm out of harmony with God, am I not? [00:59:30.23]

Participant: Yes.

Yes, it's quite simple. Now if I'm automatically choosing anger, this tells me that in my heart the transformation has yet to occur. So I've got to be honest about it. My heart hasn't accepted the Law of Free Will. [00:59:46.12]

Participant: And I must believe that anger is better than this way. [00:59:49.27]

Of course you believe it otherwise you wouldn't continue doing it. Why would you ever continue doing something unless you believed it was right? [00:59:58.29]

Participant: I understand.

Of course you wouldn't. So for the majority of us we still believe anger is the right way. You get a tricky situation, a hard situation, what do you do? Bend to anger. So you must believe it's the right way otherwise in your heart you wouldn't even be able to engage anger anymore. It wouldn't even come up in you anymore for you to have to squash in an interaction. It wouldn't even come up any more. [01:00:39.11]

4.5. Does God withdraw Love in the moment of our errors?

Mary: I think this is a question or a feeling that I'm grappling with. But on the other side of the board you had how God feels; what we think God feels and how we feel God feels. And I feel like at times I do feel God even when I'm angry or resistive or in a state of fear. And I do feel those beautiful things that you wrote, the love and the compassion and tenderness for me that I feel I lack with myself most of the time. But I also feel another quality within. I feel it's a quality within love that I haven't understood because of the way I was brought up this time, and it's a sense of 'constancy'. I don't know if it's the right word. It's not harsh, but it's unyielding in the quality of truth and love. That is, it reflects to me, "Yes, my daughter, you're afraid and that is an error. Yes, you're angry and that is not right. Yes, you know that is not love." [01:01:53.19]

So God's not withdrawing love from you in that moment because you can still feel God's Love. [01:01:56.29]

Mary: I feel loved but I also feel this constancy from God about what love is and how I can connect with Him. And I feel that this is something that prevents me because of this third element you were speaking to Jen about, this desire to feel everything within me. Because of that desire I receive that love from God that also gives me this message about what love is. But because of the level of fear within me, it makes me contract away from God again. I feel like, "No, no, no I can't feel everything that you're reflecting to me is not loving and..." [01:02:43.24]

But if you flip it over and you actually felt everything that God was reflecting to you, what would you finish up doing? [01:02:49.21]

Mary: I would feel all of my fear and terror. It would flow out of me.

Your heart would burst in grief, wouldn't it? It would just flow out. [01:02:57.12]

Mary: Yes, absolute grief and I know that I would stay in that connection. And so it seems to me... I think I've answered my own question, but it seems to me that courage is to stay with the truth that I know even intellectually, with God who's given me that emotional truth in that moment to then be with myself. [01:03:22.13]

Certainly, it takes courage to be humble, certainly. And I'm not saying it doesn't, but it is simple. [01:03:28.16]

Mary: No, I know, I'm sorry.

No, no, no, but you're right, babe. What happens a lot is that we feel the constancy of God's Love in a certain situation and then because of our own condition we withdraw from God purposefully because we don't want to feel the error. [01:03:50.10]

Mary: I guess I just feel that so strongly. That, I'm not doubting God, and when I open myself I feel all of that from God, but I just feel my own lack of courage to stay in that connection because of my fear. [01:04:05.09]

Yeah, because of your fear of the error, because of your inability to maintain a painful emotion for any extended period of time. Yeah. [01:04:15.22]

Mary: Thanks, babe.

5. How to live The Way

Now, obviously I've only just introduced this topic at this point so there's a lot more for us to discuss on each one of these issues, and I would like to do that as we go. But is everyone starting to get the understanding that we can talk about the truth and we can think we know the truth, we can think we are doing the truth and we can think that we're doing the right thing and at the same time be in complete error on all of those subjects, and not understand that in our soul is where the transformation needs to occur?

Divine Love, when it enters our soul, will naturally make that transformation. All we've got to do is allow the love to enter us and the transformation will begin. How do we allow the love to enter us? By being open and having a longing for the truth, which is the thing that opens our soul to love entering us and being humble because that's the thing that allows the error to leave us so that the truth can enter us. These are just a few basic things that we keep forgetting in our day-to-day life. [01:05:41.12]

Many of us are trying to receive God's Love without being humble. Or for most of us we're trying to receive God's Love without having a desire for truth or without being humble. That's what we're trying to do. And it's a physical impossibility to do such things. You might as well just give up the Path right now if you're going to continue doing that because it's a physical impossibility for love to enter and transform your soul without you having a longing for truth and without your humility. [01:06:25.05]

Can you see that we often desire God's Love, we come along to these sessions, we're thinking about God's Love but we're noticing in our lives that we keep doing the same pattern of things. We feel all confused about it and distressed about it and we feel like, "This is not getting me anywhere," and all of those kinds of things. But we're not coming face to face with two facts. And that is, "I'm just not being humble" and "I just don't want the truth". And that's why it isn't working. We're just off base when it comes to acknowledging the basic principles of The Way. And that's what we're doing. [01:07:12.18]

So what we need to do is to start allowing ourselves, even intellectually at this point, to analyse what's going on. Do you want to spend another three or five years or however long you've known about the Divine Love Path before you make the actual opening of the gate into the narrow way? Well I don't know about you but I would think that's a bit of a waste of my time. What we like to do is actually make the physical transformation into the gate that leads on the narrow path, The Way that leads to God. Even though it seems to be narrow and cramped, we still want to get on that path. [01:07:58.26]

5.1. God's Love transforms our souls; we do not

Now to get on that path, all three things must be engaged. You don't have to worry about the transformation of your soul because God's Love will do it for you. Do you understand? You don't have to force yourself to change because God's Love will change you. You do need to allow the change to occur using your will. You do need to allow humility

and truth to become a part of your being before these transformations will occur, because love cannot enter you without these other things. [01:08:41.06]

So we need to go back to this basic understanding that I presented earlier and that is, God's Love transforms the soul. You do not have to do it for yourself because God's Love will do it for you. That's number one; God's Love will transform your soul. It's a guaranteed fact that God's Love will transform your soul. There are billions of spirits in the Celestial kingdom who know that for a fact because their own soul has been transformed by that love. You do not have to worry about your soul being transformed. You do not have to try to transform your own soul. You don't have to make your own soul transformation yourself. Have I made that point clear? Okay. [01:09:42.12]

However, you do need to have an opening for the love to enter in order for the transformation to take place. Can you see the difference? There needs to be an opening inside you that allows the love to transform your soul. You don't have to try to transform your soul; you just need to allow the love to do its work.

Now how do I allow the love to do its work? By being desirous of truth inside of my soul, having a passionate desire in my heart to actually be in truth. And once I'm in that space and I'm also in this other space of being completely humble to all the error that's in me, so the error can just flow out naturally, because I'm open to truth and I understand that the truth will open my soul, my soul is now automatically open and there's space in it in order for the love to flow. And the love will transform me. As long as I can receive it, the love will transform me. [01:10:59.06]

You see for a lot of us; even though I've presented these truths to you before, a lot of us have yet to understand them. We think we understand of them. We think, "Yeah, yeah, this is what I'm trying to do." But we do not understand that we do not have to try to transform our own soul. You don't have to do that. Instead we need to allow the soul to be transformed, which is a process of being open to truth, which opens our soul, and being humble to our emotions, which allows all the negative crap, all the error, to just leave us naturally. We don't have to try to do it. It will happen naturally if we're completely open and humble. [01:11:52.07]

Many of us have been doing the opposite, haven't we? Can you see that? Who thinks they've been doing the opposite to that? Yeah, quite a few of you! Because we've been trying to receive God's Love, and we're trying to make our soul different so God's Love will enter us. God's Love transforms the soul; you don't need to try to make things different. And to be honest with you it's impossible for you to actually make things different without the reception of the transforming power of God's Love. But you need be open to its reception. There has to be openness inside of your own soul to receiving the truth and to allowing these negative emotions that we've picked up along our path, along our way, to leave us so there's space for love to enter us. [01:12:50.24]

5.1.1. The analogy of the bottle and our soul

It's like we're like a bottle, upended if you like. So I'll just draw a bottle. There's the bottle of our soul. At the moment, for many of us, we have all this emotional experience filled to the very brim. And then for many of us we also have a very firm cap or cork on the top of that brim because we don't ever let any of it out.



And then we're longing for Divine Love. And God's trying to pour the love on this closed bottle that's already full of other things. And then we're going, "I've been doing this now for two years and nothing's happened. There have not been very many substantial changes in my life. I still have as much problem with my relationship as I had two years and I still have as much problem with my friendships as I did then. I still have as much problem with money as I did then. I still have as much problem with happiness as I did then. I still have as much problem creating what I want to create. I still get pretty annoyed and angry and frustrated every time I don't get what I want." All of the same things that used to happen are still happening. And then I go, "There must be something wrong with this path. There must be something wrong with what I'm hearing. Sounds alright, but there must be something wrong." [01:14:41.00]

So we leave it for a while and nothing else out there satisfies us so we come back to it and then we leave it. And we come back to it. And over a period of a few years we might leave it and come back to it many times. Sometimes we feel convinced; sometimes we don't, and so forth. And you know what the problem is? Our lack of humility has placed this cap on top of our crap, because we're not humble to experiencing it, we don't want to, we can't release it. And so there's not any space in the bottle, there must be some of this that has to be cleared out in the bottle for something to be poured in. And if there's no space in the bottle, the law of physics - and there are laws of physics governing the operation of your soul - the law of physics prevents the love from entering or anything else for that matter from entering. [01:15:43.15]

And as a result the soul doesn't have the capacity to expand either, to transform. The love entering our soul is like transforming that bottle into an elasticized container that the more you pour in, the bigger it gets. That's the effect that the love has on the structure of the soul, but we don't even worry about any of that because none of the love has entered for us to have experienced that particular shift. [01:16:18.24]

5.2. Summary of the process

So what can we do about that? Well the first thing we need to do, and I want to summarise this again for you so that it's nice and solid, at least in that regurgitating machine you've got going up there, is that God's Love transforms your soul. You do not have to transform your own soul, number one. You just need to be open to God's Love entering it. Now the two things that determine your openness to God's Love entering your soul is

1) Your desire and longing for truth. There is this physical mechanical thing that happens to your soul when you desire truth in that your soul starts opening, your heart starts opening to the absorption of love as a result of the openness. The truth is the thing that opens your soul. It makes you more aware of your environment and your life and everything that's going on in it; that's the effect of the truth. It opens you to your true condition and nature. It opens you even to acknowledging the truth of the different emotions that exist within you, of the errors that were pounded into you via your environment. It opens you to that. [01:17:51.04]

2) Now it's okay if our soul is open but if it's full of crap, something has to happen. When it's open and tipped over it will automatically flow out if we are humble, if we have this desire and passion to actually feel every single belief and emotion that exists within us, rather than just intellectualising everything. If we allow that, no matter what our environment says to do and no matter what anybody else feels about us doing that, from that moment on we have a chance. In fact if we allow that condition permanently, we will permanently continue to receive Divine Love, even if it's only at a dribble.

But what happens is we ebb and flow. Sometimes we get to a big truth and we go, "Wow, that's just pretty hard for me to accept," so I don't accept it for a while. Now of course my soul is closed to receiving more of the transformational love from God. So from that moment onwards I am not going to transform. I might keep that closed for six months and then when I look back over the last six months I might go, "Yep, I have certainly not changed on that particular issue." And if I keep it closed for five years, then it will be five years. And if I keep it closed for a thousand years, it will be a thousand years. Simple as that! When I choose to have the opening to the truth, now I have the ability for the love to flow again. [01:19:49.19]

Now I have ability for the love to flow, but if there is error-based emotion inside of me, or a belief system that is totally opposite to what that truth is saying inside of me, I'm going to have to allow myself to experience some pain in its release. I'm going to need to allow myself to feel the release of that pain rather than just going, "Yeah I've got a lot of pain about how my mum treated me or my dad treated me, or this situation or that situation," in our heads, talking about it here (AJ points to his head) without feeling it here (AJ points to his heart). [01:20:28.13]

So this is one of the problems we face. We can talk about crap until, as the saying is, the cows come home; until evening when we go to sleep and we wake up in the morning and we can open our mouth and talk more about the same crap. But until we are actually opening our heart in humility and opening our heart to the truth, in our heart and not in our head, nothing can be transformed. Nothing! This is the reason why most Christian faiths experience a very short transformational period. Every person who enters that faith enters a very short transformational period in their soul. And then the instant a truth comes up that they do not wish to accept, they close their soul, and no more transformation is going to take place and they'll be stagnant for the rest of their life or potentially existence if they don't make a change. Billions of people in the spirit world are in that condition. There are billions in the sixth dimension of the spirit world in that condition, not wanting to accept one particular truth and therefore completely closed to further change, unable to progress beyond that point. They believe themselves to be happy when the comparison of happiness is such that the eighth dimension is thousands of times better than the sixth, but they won't even accept that because they do not want to be open to the truth. [01:22:20.00]

Participant: When you were saying before that I don't have to change my own soul, how do people go with the resistance to feeling that God loves us so much that She'll actually do that for us? [01:22:39.00]

Well that is an emotion or a belief. So I need to be humble to that belief and feel it. [01:22:45.09]

For example, if I do not believe that God will make the transformation or give me any love, then I need to feel that. I need to have a good cry about the fact that I believe that God will not give me any love. That's a part of being humble. Once I release that pain, this belief I have that God will not love me because I'm no good for some reason, I'm worse than any other person on the planet and that's why God won't do it, once I release those beliefs... Or I might believe that there's no such thing as God. That might be a belief, so I need to release that belief... Once I release the belief emotionally, now it will automatically flow. If I have a longing for it, it will flow automatically. [01:23:31.01]

So you can see, can't you, that a core part of the principles of Divine Truth are humility and the truth itself. The love will flow and transform automatically when we have humility and a desire for truth. This is why it's the truth that sets you free. Because the truth is what allows the love to enter and if you're humble it will enter; but it requires deep humility in order for that to occur. [01:24:07.09]

So how about we discuss each thing point by point. We'll look at this passionate desire for love and the understanding that it transforms us. How about we look at that and then after that how about we look at the longing for truth and the effect that truth has on our soul, and then, thirdly, at this aspect of humility again. We'll just revise this aspect of humility and what it means to be humble and what it does with error; how we actually process through and release this error within us. We'll look at those particular three things. [01:24:55.10]

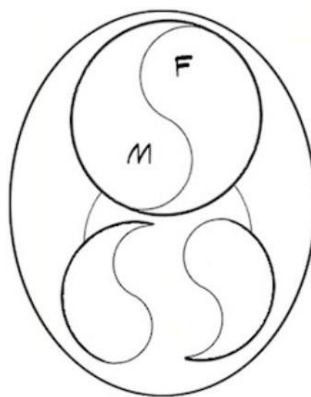
6. Longing for Divine Love

Let's start with the first one, which is this passion or desire for God to give us love, God's Love and its power.

1) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S LOVE TO ENTER & TRANSFORM OUR SOUL

Many of you understand that when you were first created as a soul, you were created as a whole soul which had basically masculine and feminine qualities and the soul split in two. When the soul splits in two, we split into these two halves and we incarnate on this planet. [01:25:48.23]

Now there can be two male halves and two female halves as well as that masculine and feminine split, as I've described in other talks. Now that soul has a finite capacity to experience life in this moment. What I mean is that God has naturally designed this soul, the complete soul, and the process of the individualisation process; God has designed all of that.



During soul incarnation our souls split into two halves

6.1. Only Divine Love can transform our souls from having a finite capacity

But the soul itself, the individual half in this case, has a finite capacity; do you know what I mean by finite capacity? In other words, it's limited by its design. [01:26:40.20]

If I can give you an illustration of being limited by design: many of you have a car, yes? It usually has four wheels? Yes. And four tyres? Yes. And it usually has a place where the occupants of the vehicle, varying in number, can sit in relative comfort depending on the vehicle. It has a motor, in other words some driving force, to get you from A to B, does it not? Okay. So the vehicle has a finite capacity. Your seating capacity might be five, let's say, in comfort. When you add six, what do you find then? It's now uncomfortable for one or more passengers. Let's say you try to put twenty-five in there. Now I've seen that happen. Somebody tried to put twenty-five people in a Mini Minor and I think there is a picture of it on the Internet actually. Now that is an extreme degree of discomfort, is it not? But it's still possible. But you try to add a hundred and fifty people to the car. Now it's a physical impossibility. That's what I mean by a finite capacity. Your soul was originally designed in its natural form with a finite capacity. That finite capacity is reached when you enter the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world or into that same condition while you are on earth, which is possible. From that moment on you experience the finite capacity of the soul without any other external influences. [01:28:35.02]

Now God has also designed a system where the finite capacity of the soul can be increased. It can be bigger than its original design. It's like having a car that stretches according to the number of people that you want to put in it. So imagine that you've got twenty-five people over for dinner. And you decide you're going to pick them all up and all of a sudden your car is a bus and you manage to pick them all up, and then drive them home. Now you don't need your bus anymore so it goes back to five people. And now you only need the car for one person so it's now a one-person car. And then you want a hundred people to go in the car and it expands for the hundred people and all of you can get into the car in comfort. So that's the kind of soul God designed for you, a soul that can expand and grow to further capacity. It no longer has a finite capacity but this finite capacity, the limited capacity, can now grow. We have an option to grow the soul. [01:29:47.08]

FINITE CAPACITY GROW THE SOUL

To grow the soul, the soul has to transform into something else. It can't stay as it was originally designed. If it stays as it was originally designed, it has its limitations and they are the same limitations as how your car was originally designed. It's got a finite capacity. [01:30:09.13]

God has a method to grow your soul and this is, by the way, a scientific truth, not just a physical one or a spiritual one, it's a scientific truth that God's Love transforms the soul into a different type of thing that can grow beyond its finite capacity. God's Love does that. When God's Love enters the soul, your soul can now grow beyond its original conception. God has created this ability for the soul itself to receive something that actually causes it to transform into an elasticised creature, something that can grow and have larger possibilities and potentials. That's what Divine Love does. That's the operation of Divine Love on your soul. [01:31:10.14]

Can you see that it's impossible for you to transform your soul? If you try to do it by yourself without God's Love entering your soul, you can never go beyond your original finite capacity, which is the sixth dimension. You cannot grow beyond the sixth sphere; the sixth dimension in the spirit world or on earth. You cannot grow beyond that because that is the finite capacity of the soul that God originally designed. Just like your car, when you bought it, had a finite capacity that was originally created by its designers, exactly the same principle. Nothing can occur; nothing can get better than that. And that's why when you buy your car the very first day you drive it home, that's probably the best time you're ever going to have in your car, because it cannot grow beyond that, it cannot change beyond that. But God designed your soul to receive something that could change it and enable it to grow beyond that and that is God's Love. That's the importance of God's Love to your life. [01:32:35.11]

So my suggestion to you is this, with regard to understanding the transformational effect of God's Love: give up trying to transform your own soul. Many of you have yet to give this up. Many of you think if you try harder, you make more effort here, you make more effort there, if you try harder here, you try harder there, you try to be good, something's going to change. It's not going to change beyond its original finite capacity. It might change from beyond where you are but it won't change beyond the original finite capacity, that sixth sphere capacity. It can't change. In fact it cannot change without the reception of God's Love. It cannot change. [01:33:33.28]

So give it up, give up the desire to be personally responsible for the transformation of your own soul because you can't do it. You will not ever enter the seventh dimension of the spirit world, either on Earth or in Heaven; you will not enter that state until you give up the thought that you can transform your own soul. Because you can't, you can't do it. [01:34:02.28]

6.1.1. Developing a desire for God's Love

So what would a person who really understands the Divine Love Path do, if you really got it in your heart? [01:34:14.24]

Participant: I'd be praying for a greater desire for God's Love to enter and transform.

Awesome! Yes! We can actually improve our desire for it, can't we? That is something we can change because that's something under our control. That's under our control. Being passionate and having a desire or longing are under our control. We can be passionate, longing, and desirous. That's all under our control. We can long for the substance that transforms us; that is under our control. [01:34:52.15]

Participant: AJ, when we pray for a stronger desire, when our desire gets stronger, is that an intellectual desire or is it...? [01:35:05.23]

Well firstly, can God give you more desire?

Participant: I want to say no, it's mine.

I'd agree with you. God can't give you more desire. When your soul transforms into a new bigger thing, it might have more desire then but God's not actually giving you more desire right at the moment before it happens. So when you pray for an improved desire, how effective is this prayer? Have you found it effective in the past? How many of you have found the prayer for more desire effective? Yeah? Why would it be effective for you? [01:35:59.12]

Participant: Because we open ourselves up to more Truth.

Ah, yeah. See, we're saying to ourselves, "I realise that I need to have a stronger desire inside of myself," and this is a basic truth. It's called the truth of the Law of Desire. The truth of the Law of Desire is that if I have a stronger desire, I will have a stronger effect and that is a basic truth of that law. So I realise that if I just sit on my... what's the saying? Laurels, is it? I probably have a more crass way of saying it than most of you. If I just sit on my backside expecting things to come to me without exercising a desire, will things ever come to me? Well, my suggestion is for you to try it if you believe that that is occurring. See, the problem is that many of us do believe that that should occur with love and spiritual truth. But the reality for all of us is we all understand that it doesn't occur with physical things. You try it with physical things; see what happens if you sit on your backside the whole of next week, you don't go anywhere; you're just a couch potato and see whether somebody feeds you. [01:37:18.23]

Now unfortunately for some of you somebody might feed you and that's a bitter shame for both you and the person who's doing that. But for the majority of you, you will find that you will not get fed. Particularly if you're by yourself, you'll definitely not get fed. You'll sit there and after two days you'll probably start feeling really hungry. For most of us it might be after four or five hours. And you'd start feeling really thirsty and actually after five days you could be in very serious trouble if you didn't have at least a drink or two in that time. You can be in very serious trouble after only five days. Five days of not having a desire to feed yourself and you can be almost dead if you also don't drink. And if you keep on going without any water, within a few weeks, parts of your whole body will start closing down and causing major drama to your entire body. [01:38:24.27]

So all of you have learned, through your personal experience, that if you're hungry you'd better do something about it and if you're thirsty, you've got to do something about it. Is that not true? You're driven by a desire to feed yourself, yes? Okay. [01:38:42.15]

And yet we have this belief, with God's Love, that we should be able to just sit on our backside and do nothing, and it should all just come to me. That's what we believe. We believe what is not in actual fact happening in any physical sense in the universe and yet we believe it should happen in a spiritual condition. How logical is that? If it's not happening in your day-to-day life with other things, it's highly unlikely that sitting on your backside without doing anything is going to have an effect in your relationship with God either. And that's partly the Law of Desire, there's a law that governs that. If you desire something passionately, it will come to you. But to desire something passionately do you sit on your backside? Definitely not! You take affirmative action to getting it, do you not? And you don't wait until somebody else gives it to you; you take action for yourself, do you not? And that's something we need to do with God's Love; the same principle. [01:40:00.29]

6.1.2. Becoming God-reliant

Participant: AJ, with taking personal responsibility and desire to look after yourself, I can see it slipping into self-reliance very quickly. [01:40:16.29]

There's a difference between personal responsibility and self-reliance.

Participant: So where do we draw a line between God-reliance and self-reliance?

Well, God's Love transforms our soul. If I understand that at the soul level, I will not be attempting to transform my own soul. If I am, I'm being self-reliant. How many of you are being self-reliant? Almost all of you at this point because you have been trying to transform your own soul. That's self-reliance. [01:40:46.06]

Participant: So how do we let go of that?

How do you let go of that? You have to come to some kind of emotional understanding, not an intellectual one, that God's Love transforms your soul. There have to be these qualities of faith and trust that we've talked about many times before, but not in yourself, in God. God has made this beautiful system where you do not have to transform your own soul. God's Love can do it for you as long as you do a few things that are to do with your will, that are to do with the expression of your desire. [01:41:26.15]

FAITH } IN GOD
TRUST }

I see people trying to transform their soul and they think they're being humble, but people trying to transform their own souls are not being humble. Because it is actually against one basic truth of the universe and that is that God's Love transforms your soul, nothing else can. There's physically nothing else that can transform it. Only God's Love can! So every time I am trying to transform my own soul by some kind of physical, emotional or spiritual effort, I am actually in self-reliance and I'm not having faith and trust in God because I'm in self-reliance. I'm actually thinking I'm doing it and I can't. It's a physical impossibility because it's only God's Love that transforms the soul. I can't transform my own soul beyond that sixth dimensional condition. I cannot transform it. [01:42:26.08]

We often have a different definition of self-reliance, you see. A lot of people are saying that they have God-reliance but they don't yet accept this one truth in their heart that there's actually nothing I can do to transform my soul. Nothing I can do will transform my soul because God's Love is the thing that transforms it. All I can do is either receive God's Love or reject it. That's all I can do. So I can use my will to receive or reject God's Love, but it's God's Love that does the transformation. [01:43:04.27]

Participant: Is there a bit of a difference then with God's Love transforming my soul compared to growing in love? Is it a very different thing? [01:43:17.24]

You can personally grow in love but only to the sixth dimension. That is the extent or the limitation of your original design. You can and many do, and let's face it, most of the Earth is in this place. Every religion is pretty much in this place on the planet at the moment, where they are trying to be good, trying to be more loving, trying to be more this, trying to be more that. And they're trying because God's Love isn't transforming their soul because they're not receiving it. So they have to try; however the truth is you can try to become more loving but only to the pinnacle of your own existence. The finite ability that God originally gave you was to be in the sixth dimension with regard to your love, that's the limit of your development. So you can do it to that limit but that is a limit that cannot be increased without God's Love entering your soul. [01:44:16.00]

Participant: So transforming my soul is something just completely different to that then, is it?

Allowing God's Love to transform your soul is something completely different to that. The whole Natural Love Path is all about transforming your own soul, attempting the process. [01:44:31.09]

Participant: And yet no one's ever done it.

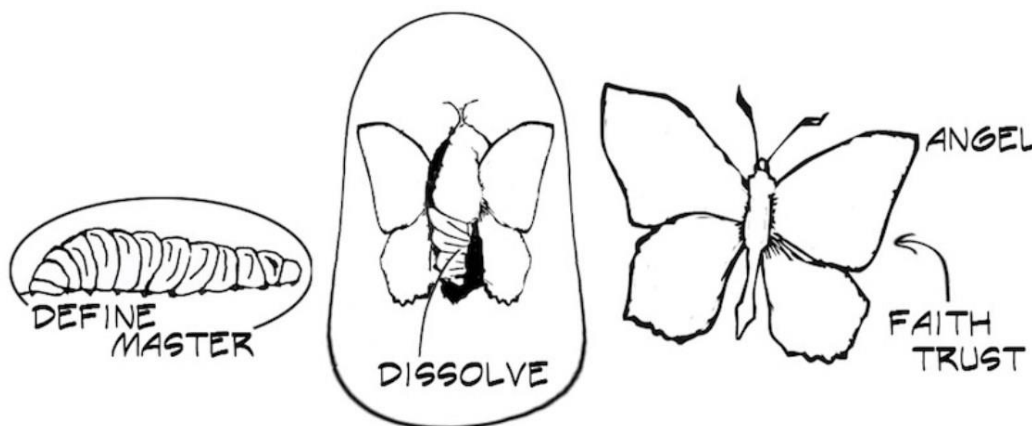
No one's ever done it fully on Earth but billions of people in the spirit world have transformed their own soul to the sixth dimension, to their original finite condition, or limitation. Billions of people have done that. Billions of people are still doing it in the spirit world and on Earth. But what I'm saying to you is that to actually transform your soul requires something further than that; to actually develop your soul beyond that condition requires the transformation of the soul itself. [01:

45:07.23]

6.1.3. The analogy of the moth and caterpillar

Myself and Mary, when we went up to Cairns, we went to a butterfly house, the Butterfly House up at Kuranda. Has anybody been there? It's really lovely there, isn't it? It always has an emotional effect on us, myself and Mary, the first time we enter the place. So Mary spent most of the time crying in the Butterfly House this time just like I did the first time I entered it. But here we have a caterpillar, merrily munching away on life. He grows to his finite capacity. In the case of the Monarch Moth, it's a pretty big capacity. No, the Hercules Moth, pretty big capacity. We had one of the grubs in our backyard, the Hercules Moth and, no joke, he was about so long and about that thick by the time he stopped eating. But he did stop eating, because he could not grow beyond that capacity and he could never become the moth, he could never fly, he could never do things that the grub is not able to do. You understand? Then he had to go through a pupa or whatever, a chrysalis stage. Let's draw it.

For him it's a stage where he's wrapped up in leaves and stuff like that and sitting there for... potentially the Hercules Moth can sit like that for up to three or four years. And do you know what happens inside it? It completely disintegrates and goes to a liquid. It doesn't have a skin anymore, doesn't have the structure anymore. Inside of that it completely goes to a liquid. Every butterfly does this; every caterpillar does this turning into a butterfly. And then, due to a chain of events in the case of this moth, if there's a big rain generally, it then comes out of its chrysalis state and into the huge moth that it is, not quite that big in the case of a Hercules, but close. It's about that big for that particular moth. Giant moth! [01:47:45.01]



A caterpillar (left) has to dissolve itself in a chrysalis to transform into a moth (right)

Now in this state it has the ability to fly, it has the ability to experience far more things. It even eats different things. Did you know that? The grub eats leaves, what does the...? [01:47:58.13]

Participant: Nectar.

Yeah, nectar! Very different! It even eats differently. Everything's different. Now God's Love, if it's not received, will only ever allow you to be the biggest possible grub than you could ever be. That's it. This transformational effect of the chrysalis, in this case inside of your soul, can only occur by the grub deciding to receive God's Love. That's the only thing that can occur. Without it doing this transformation, it is impossible for it to ever become the angel God designed for us to become. And I don't use that in a, "Holier than thou" way, but rather it's a complete transformation from the original possibilities. Exactly the same! [01:49:20.02]

Mary: To me that's the difference between self-reliance and God-reliance. For me, what I feel like I'm coming up

against constantly lately is how much I want to be the best grub I can be and there's no trust in me. [01:49:34.25]

You want to define that place.

Mary: I want to define it and I want to master it and it's all about me making me good. And why I find this whole process so moving is because of the trust involved in becoming the chrysalis and completely dissolving every concept of what I think a good 'me' is, so that God can create this me that's far above and beyond anything I could conceive of as the grub. And for me that is the difference between self-reliance and God-reliance; I'm a grub and I can be a good grub and I know what a good grub looks like, but that grub can't even imagine the butterfly. And God-reliance is in the chrysalis, the sweaty dissolving part of I don't know what's going to happen next. [01:50:27.18]

Yes and that is the key part, isn't it? For myself and Mary, when we went into the butterfly house, what we felt the most was the trust and faith involved in that process. The grub trusts completely that if it completely dissolves into a liquid it's going to come out something different at the end. [01:50:53.19]

Mary: It can't hold on and go, "Hang on, I'm losing a leg!" It just has to let it go. [01:50:57.24]

Another leg gone, another one gone, another one bites the dust! Yeah. This is what we need to understand about God's Love, you see. You see, most of us are trying to do our own transformation. We try and try and we try and try and you can continue doing that if you like, but you are still on the Natural Love Path; you're still on it. That's what we do on the Natural Love Path. We try and try and try until we reach the pinnacle of our original creation. Which is the limitation, the finite limitation of that sixth dimension. That's it. That's the full extent that we're ever going to go while we continue to do the same thing, yes? [01:51:58.14]

To do this requires something different happening. It requires some physical transformation to occur that shifts us from just trying to be the best we can be into being what God created us to be. [01:52:20.01]

Mary: And it feels like to me there has to be an acknowledgement of the Truth of God in that, that I am God's creation and not my own. And I think the injury of self-reliance screams about that because it feels like there's no control and yet it's the most beautiful thing that we can end up acknowledging because someone much more powerful, loving, creative than this finite soul put an imprint... [01:52:47.17]

Intelligent, I would add to that.

Mary: Intelligent, yes... put an imprint inside of me that is going to make me something amazing... beyond what I can imagine, but only if I acknowledge Him in that process. [01:52:58.23]

Only if I engage the process.

Mary: And acknowledge His creation is me, yeah.

Exactly, yeah.

[6.1.4. Developing faith and trust in God](#)

So to actually have a pure longing for God's Love requires, can you see, quite a number of emotional shifts in our

awareness? It requires us to see the difference between self-reliance and God-reliance. It requires us also to be humble to the release of emotion so that love can enter us and it requires that we have openness to truth. But what we need to also have is some faith and trust that this condition can be reached. And to have faith and trust requires releasing a lot of false beliefs about our parents and what a parent was and our definition of a parent. [01:53:53.18]

If our definition of a parent is someone who's never going to love us unless we try hard, can you see we're on the Natural Love Path still? Because that's not how God is. God loves us even if we don't try at all. And in fact we can't try to transform our soul; we can only do things that prevent the transformation of our soul. We can't try to transform it because we have limitations, personal limitations, every single one of us. [01:54:20.24]

Does everyone get the principle of that first step? Isn't it interesting how you can listen to truths about Divine Love for two, three, four years and some very basic things do not dawn on you? You find that fascinating sometimes? How some very basic things don't dawn on you; they sometimes don't actually settle inside of you emotionally until much, much later in the process. I just find that remarkable at times because you can see that words lack power don't they? Like many of these words I've said to you before; they lack power and they can't have power. Words are like that. It's only emotions and feelings that can eventually have the power that we need. You look at your life; you can't enjoy your life with your intellect. You will enjoy your life when you feel enjoyment of your life and sometimes that might be enjoying your intellect, emotionally enjoying your intellect, but we need to emotionally engage our life. [01:55:27.02]

So a thing that I'd like you to consider, perhaps while you're in the break; is this basic principle that we cannot transform our own soul. We must receive Divine Love if we wish our soul to transform beyond its original capacity. And then after the break we'll spend an hour discussing each of these truths about truth and humility. [01:56:10.21]

6.1.5. Sixth sphere spirits cannot progress further without Divine Love

Participant: I have a feeling, I'm sure it's an error, but I'd like to ask it anyway. I feel like God allows the facade of people to believe that they're in a better space than what they really are, in being allowed to go to the sixth sphere. [01:56:31.05]

When you say God allows the facade, well God allows everything to occur potentially if we use our will, but God doesn't ever accept the facade. [01:56:42.22]

Participant: So why are they allowed to get to the sixth sphere? Why don't they get to the third sphere and say, "Well you haven't learned these basic things and you're not allowed to go any further?" [01:56:52.13]

Well, to learn everything needed to go higher requires a transformation in the soul and you're allowed to choose to not make that transformation. So you're allowed to get to the sixth dimension and not make a transformation. That's what God has originally allowed in your original design. [01:57:09.21]

Participant: I think this question is spirit-driven because I feel like most of them in the sixth sphere are actually not wanting to go backwards because they are so entrenched in the facade. [01:57:21.11]

Yes, that's their choice.

Participant: Thinking that they're in a good state, to which they have been allowed to progress. [01:57:28.12]

I'm not saying they're in a bad state because the reality is that in the sixth sphere state you are being the best that you were originally created to be. That's the reality of the sixth dimensional state. You are being the best that God originally put as your finite condition or capacity and the sixth sphere state is the best of that state. So it's the best you can be without actually engaging a different process. What I am suggesting is that if you engage a different process, you can now progress beyond that state into additional further states but only by learning some very basic principles that you could have learnt when you were in the third dimension of your existence but you chose not to. [01:58:17.08]

Now for our sixth sphere spirit friends, I'm not saying to them that that state isn't a beautiful state because it is a beautiful state. It's the best state you could possibly be without engaging this other process. It's what God designed you to be if you chose to not engage this other process. It's the best you can be by developing yourself. But what I am saying is for most sixth sphere spirits and most spirits on the Natural Love Path, they have a certain kind of arrogance and pride that they personally achieved that state by themselves, which by the way they did do. Because it's only God's Love that can transform their soul beyond that state and they need God to do that transformation beyond that state. But they did accomplish their sixth sphere development by their own effort and I acknowledge their effort. However I'm saying there is a limit to how far they can go with their own effort. That's all I'm saying. [01:59:22.10]

Participant: They're very reluctant to step backwards; they feel they're being punished.

No they're not being punished because remember they made the choice to skip over some basic principles in the third dimension and the fifth dimension where they could have learned more about the transformational effect of God's Love and they would have not had to try as hard. The problem is that they've become addicted to their own arrogance; their own feelings about themselves and what they've created and they're going to need to let that go. The letting go of that occurs in the third dimension on the Divine Love Path, on The Way. And so they will need to revisit that dimension, they will need to revisit that condition in order to do that. However, they could go back to the sixth dimension at any time they wish. So they're not being punished. It's a choice they will need to make. A choice to start allowing God's Love to transform their soul rather than believing they can progress further without God's Love entering them.

[6.1.6. Praying for the release of fear increases desire](#)

Participant: I just wanted to go back and clarify on the prayer for desire because I didn't feel clarity on that. I've not been under the impression that I could pray for more desire and have that response from God whereas I can pray for more emotional truth or... so I just wanted to sort of wrap that up. [02:00:51.27]

I feel it would be more accurate to pray for a development of desire rather than actually pray for desire. The reality is that God will not give you desire. You need to develop it within yourself, but God can help show you how to develop it within yourself. The primary way in which to develop your desire is to release fear. Fear will always control desire if it is present. So if we were praying for desire, it would be more accurate to actually pray for the help to release fear. Fear is what prevents all desire. Let me give you an example. [02:01:54.20]

DESIRE
RELEASE FEAR

Many women, by the time they reach their forties, feel very little desire for sex. And what I'm saying in this particular principle is that actually fear is the problem; not to pray for desire to have more sex, but rather to release the fear they have about sex. Now for many women the fear that they have about sex, for example, is a fear that if they give their heart completely, completely open to a male in particular, that the male will use and abuse them and so they try to maintain a closed heart while they're engaged in sexual activity. That eventually causes them to have no desire for sex as a result. [02:02:43.12]

So in this case, the example I'm giving, fear is preventing a desire from being present. So when we pray for a desire, in most cases it would be advisable to pray for the release of fear that prevents the desire. You see it is fear that prevents most of our desires. [02:03:14.10]

So if we have no desire for God's Love to enter us, there can only be fear stopping the desire. My fear could be a belief that if I open my heart to God's Love, God will finish up controlling me. So in other words I'm afraid of being controlled by God, I'm afraid of not having my own free will anymore. These are false beliefs but they are beliefs that have entered our soul from our environment. That's what happened with our parents; when you opened yourself up to your parents' love most of the time it meant opening yourself up to being totally controlled by them. So we have a lot of these kinds of beliefs, which we impose upon God. [02:04:06.14]

In answer to your question about desire, my suggestion is God will not give you more desire. However, through the operation of all of Her Laws God can help you address the issues of fear so that you automatically have more desire, if you're willing to engage that process. [02:04:34.10]

Participant: Just recently I put myself forward for an opportunity and was determined to allow God, just be God-reliant rather than self-reliant, and I became really quite agitated that I was losing control. So then in the same way we obviously have the fear of losing control if we receive God's Love and not maintaining our natural love. [02:05:01.04]

Yes, so that's exposed. You started exercising a desire in a certain direction and that exposed your fear and your fear will prevent you from having further desire in that direction. And in fact your fear can totally shut down all desire. We can go totally numb because of our fear, because we don't want to experience our fear, we can go totally numb to all desire. We can become listless and hopeless our entire life in fact and many people by the time they reach the seventies or eighty years of age of their life have accumulated so much fear through their life, that now almost all desire has gone and that's the result of the fears accumulating in their life and not being released. [02:05:50.04]

The Way: Part 2

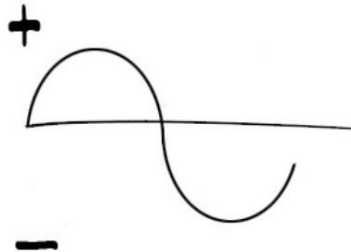
I have typed up an outline that is not specifically for this talk but covers some of the things that I'd like to cover in this talk. Hopefully the outline will be downloadable from the Internet along with the talk in a few days time. The outline will present some things that I have not presented with regard to the subject of The Way and that I won't be getting to present today. But I just wanted to let you know that the outline will be on the Internet along with the talk because lately I haven't been doing any outlines. However I thought this talk was important enough to merit one. Important to have something that you can refer to in print. So it's available. [00:01:09.26]

7. When we understand The Way we allow our emotions when receiving Truth

One of the things I've noticed when giving talks recently is that many of you often have this polarised feeling when you come to a talk. Sometimes we discuss a subject that you feel quite happy about discussing and quite enthusiastic about and you go away feeling really uplifted and positive and rearing to go. And then at other times we deliver a talk on a different subject, something different that you may not have considered or thought about and often you come away from those talks feeling really scared and frightened and unsure of yourself and so forth. [00:01:55.13]

And this emotional instability in you that surrounds the truth entering you or being presented to you is a part of a lack of understanding about The Way. You see when we receive truth and we really understand the benefit of truth, when we fully understand the benefit of truth, we never respond to it in the manner that most of us do. [00:02:38.07]

Most of us have this very cyclical, or we should say, if we can call this midpoint here (AJ writing on whiteboard), let's call that emotional stability shall we? And above there, let's call it positive, happy, desirous, also a feeling of hopefulness and a feeling of passion for the subject. Many of us have that with some subjects but unfortunately if we look at the negative side, if we could call that side a feeling of hopelessness, despair, despondency and those kinds of emotions.



Emotional cycles we can go through when hearing about certain subjects

Many of us, after other subjects (and particularly after the subject when we talked about our spirit life while we're asleep in the sleep state, that was very noticeable), we go into this place of despondency and despair. And many times we want truth to always feel good. Have you noticed that? And there is in fact that definition on the Natural Love Path that most of us have absorbed, that if it's the truth it will always feel good. There's this thought that truth will always feel good, rather than just feel. So we have this belief system that says for something to be truth it has to feel good. [00:04:17.10]

Therefore every single time we're presented with something that has a flavour to it that causes us to confront ourselves personally, particularly confronting our personal truth, we have this strong tendency to resist and reject that particular truth. [00:04:41.07]

8. Longing for Divine Truth

Now this brings me to the topic of the second subject on this matter of The Way that we want to discuss more. That is, remember the second one? It was about truth, wasn't it? Having a passionate longing and desire for God's Truth. Now I haven't said exactly the words I said right at the beginning because I want to add and embellish this thought a little.

[00:05:38.04]

2) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE FOR GOD'S TRUTH
TO ENTER & OPEN OUR SOUL TO LOVE

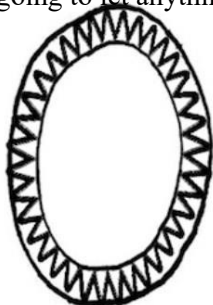
8.1. God's Truth opens our souls to God's Love

Remember that truth opens our soul to love and in this place; let's be more specific, to God's Love. To open our soul to God's Love we need to begin to accept within ourselves God's Truth. [00:06:00.20]

Now God's Truth is a wide subject, as many of you are now starting to understand more clearly. Divine Truth permeates all parts of our life. It permeates our physical life; it permeates our scientific belief systems. It permeates our spiritual life, our emotional life and all of our belief systems in both of those areas of existence. It permeates the scientific truths of the universe itself as well as the truths about our own personal existence and our own personal state. It is all-encompassing. It has no holes. It has no loopholes either, as well as no holes. The Truth is such that it is the main force of power for good in the universe. [00:06:56.28]

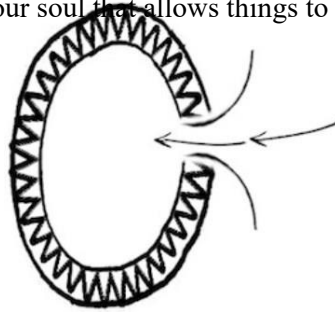
Now when I say that it's the main force, I'm saying that the truth has its power because without it love is not possible. You can't open your soul to love without truth being present. And for that reason truth goes hand in glove with love, as the saying would go. So we want to really check up on our feelings about truth. [00:07:28.02]

Now on the Natural Love Path we have a tendency to absorb truths that are palatable to our tastebuds from an emotional perspective. We like the taste or the sound of it and so we accept it. Whether it is actually truthful or not, our level of acceptance is totally controlled by whether it feels good to us or not, and that is a problem. Because if the truth does not feel good to us for some specific reason, and I'll put to you later that actually many times the truth is not going to feel good to us, then we're not going to accept anything that doesn't feel good. We're not going to emotionally open to anything that doesn't feel good. And when we do that we are severely limited in our ability to receive love, because remember the role of truth on your soul? The role of God's Truth is to physically create the opening. Imagine that this is your soul (AJ draws on the whiteboard) and then this is the hard shell, eggshell around the outside of your soul where you've become self-reliant and you're not going to let anything in unless it feels good. [00:08:53.28]



Self-reliance creates a shell around the soul

Truth creates a vortex or an opening somewhere that allows us to have a way in which external information can infiltrate the soul. Truth actually creates this opening. It breaks down the hard shell of lies and untruth and resistance and instead creates a permeable layer within our soul that allows things to go through it.



Truth creates an opening in the shell around our souls

It's a bit like osmosis. You've heard of osmosis? You've probably heard of reverse osmosis, which is a way of filtering water. Well, osmosis allows liquid to penetrate through what is seemingly an impermeable membrane. And truth is the thing that opens our soul to allowing the love to actually flow into it. It creates this gap or this opening in our hard shell. Without truth our soul is condemned to stagnation, and yet so many of us still hate hearing the truth and that is an indication that we're addicted to the Natural Love Path, the broad way. [00:10:33.28]

8.2. Fear of the Truth limits our desire for Truth

You see if at the emotional level we really understood the importance of truth in our day-to-day lives, would we be as resistive to it as we currently are? Now I am not talking about somebody coming along and telling you the truth, yabbering at you about what they perceive the truth to be. I am talking about the truth actually being a part of your soul, actually inside of your soul itself. [00:11:10.18]

You remember earlier in our presentation today there was a series of questions asked about different subjects? One was about anger; another was about free will and so forth. And in each case the asking of the question demonstrates that the truth about that subject has yet to enter my soul because if the truth about that subject has entered my soul, there's no more need to ask questions about the subject. Now that makes sense from a logical perspective, doesn't it? For example, if you knew everything there was to know about building a car engine, then you'd be able to build a car engine from scratch even if that meant manufacturing the parts and everything else. And you'd know what to do, you'd know what materials you'd need, you'd know where to get them from, you'd know everything about the subject. And once you know everything that there is to know about a particular subject you can do it quite easily can't you? You can create quite easily; everything changes from that time. [00:12:13.04]

Now we could argue that many of us don't know everything there is to know about any particular one subject, but the reality is that if you had a thousand years to learn about a car engine, do you think after that time you'd know a fair bit about it? Of course you would. My own father knows a fair bit about engines generally, he's worked on them all of his life; and I think he's now turning seventy, I think it's in a few days time actually, his birthday's in December or January,

I can't quite remember which because he doesn't celebrate his birthday. But he's seventy years of age and for a good fifty or sixty years of his life he's spent working on car engines. So he has a pretty good working knowledge of those particular things. Imagine if you added another thousand years onto that, by the end of that you'd know a fair bit about the whole subject, about how far you could go with an internal combustion engine. And as a result of that knowledge, we can absorb and be familiar with all the knowledge but we can also create quite well once we have that particular knowledge. [00:13:34.12]

Now my father, in his desire to understand the engine, never felt any fear about the subject. I've seen my father being so absorbed with an engine, in this case a model aeroplane engine, that he actually stuck his finger through the propeller while it was going in order to adjust the fuel. And he finished up ring-barking two of his fingers and having to have seventy-something stitches to put all the skin and flesh back on from those two fingers, just because he was so absorbed in the subject. You could say he was also a little spirit influenced in the subject obviously, to be so out of his body and not be aware that this screaming engine was still going in front of him while he was putting his hand through it. But he was so absorbed in the subject that he could even do something like that. He had no fear at all, of the blade spinning around at fifteen thousand revolutions every minute. No fear at all. It didn't cross his mind! But that's what sometimes a passion does, isn't it? You don't have any fear at all and sometimes we take that to an extreme on our planet, we don't even have any sense of ourselves as a result of that. Obviously if we were connected with ourselves we'd at least have a sense of ourselves. But we often have no fear about any subject that we desire passionately to investigate. [00:15:05.24]

And I put to you that if we have fear about receiving Divine Truth then we may not be as passionate about the subject as what we believe. Can you see that? Because why would you have fear about something that's going to transform your life into something beautiful? Obviously we don't think it's going to transform our life into something beautiful, that's why we have the fear associated with it. [00:15:41.07]

So we need to start questioning ourselves with regard to this subject of truth to a degree here. We need to ask ourselves questions about what really is our passion and desire when it comes to truth? Do we have a passionate longing for it if we have so much fear surrounding it? So the question we need to ask ourselves is this; can desire and fear be in harmony if we long for truth? If we really, really want truth, can we desire it and fear it at the same time? This is what I'm asking. And if I fear it, can I see that that must be hugely limiting the opening of my own soul? [00:17:29.04]

CAN DESIRE & FEAR BE IN HARMONY IF WE LONG FOR TRUTH?

Now if my soul has to be opened by Truth in order for me to receive Divine Love, and if Divine Love is the transforming power of the soul, then can you see that unless I open the door to Divine Love flowing, I am forever consigned to be the limit of what I can be, the finite creation that I was originally created, the sixth dimensional being. That's as far as I can go with my development. [00:18:01.06]

Can you also see that unless I'm willing to open the door to God's Truth about every single subject including my own condition, I am limiting the flow of Divine Love into my own soul? I am using my free will, as we often call it that God gave us, to stop or prevent or resist the flow of love into my soul. And we need to be honest here. Many of us still think we can ask questions in fear. Many of you come up to me and the very first words out of your mouth are, "I'm really afraid to ask you this but..." And do you know what I'm tempted to say almost straight away? "Go away and come back when you're not afraid to ask it." Because when you're afraid to ask things and then you go ahead and ask, the truth of what's being said to you will not enter you because your fear prevents it from entering. [00:19:23.09]

For many of us the reason we ask question after question (and many of us have asked the same question over and over again); it's not because we want to know the answer, but rather because we want a different answer to the previous one that was given. That is the case for many of us. [00:19:59.17]

8.3. Humility is required to be open to Truth

Participant: AJ, does that mean that if I really desire truth it will enter my soul instantaneously when it's delivered? [00:20:11.00]

Yes. Yes; now of course the probability of that occurring while we have so many emotions of error to release is highly unlikely, and this is where there is a symbiotic relationship between truth and humility. If we have no humility then truth cannot enter us under any circumstance. We have to be open to its entering us. And the only way we can be open for truth to enter us is to have error leave us at the same time that truth enters us, and that is an emotional process. The error leaving us has to leave with an emotion and therefore the truth can enter us at that moment. So if we were always open to feeling our own emotions, being humble, we would probably also be very open to receiving truth. And once we receive the truth, the truth wouldn't be just an intellectual thought, something that we could intellectually and logically digest, but rather it would enter us as an emotional condition inside of our soul. The truth will enter us as an emotional condition inside of our soul. Can I illustrate how this occurs with some of the addictions that we might face? [00:21:40.17]

8.4. Engaging in addictions prevents truth from entering our souls

Many of you have said to me or have said to others that you're passionately on the Divine Love Path. Let's call it: we're passionately on The Way to God, to our relationship with God. And at the same time you are aware of physical addictions that you retain and enjoy retaining. [00:22:07.06]

So for example, for some of you the physical addiction might be like cigarette smoking. I'll give that as an example. Please understand for those of you who are still smoking, I'm not picking on you specifically, just using it as an example. So let's say I'm passionately longing and desiring God's Truth in this manner and I am smoking and I realise, intellectually again - it must be only an intellectual realisation because I'm still smoking - I realise that smoking is bad for my body and it demonstrates a lack of self love; because I'm harming my body with something that, if I didn't have it, my body may live a lot longer. In fact there seems to be and definitely is documented evidence at this point that your body might live ten to twenty years longer by not smoking compared to smoking. So I know there's some issue of love involved. [00:23:05.07]

Now if I were having a longing desire for God's Truth on that matter, I would realise that the addiction prevents many things from happening. While I am engaging the addiction, I am never going to have a love of myself. I'm engaging the addiction because I'm masking or covering over a feeling that I don't love myself and that is evident because I'm slowly committing suicide by smoking. I'm slowly committing suicide; I'm reducing my life expectancy, so therefore I must at some level be intellectually aware that this habit or addiction is not good for me. But I continue doing it. And that tells me that I am yet to have the truth enter my soul. Because if the truth had entered my soul, I would instantly be unable to smoke one more cigarette because of the love issue that it confronts if I do; I would be out of harmony with love if I did. [00:24:30.03]

So what we need to do is understand that while we feed our addictions we are actually denying truth from entering our soul. Now I'm not just talking about physical addictions here, I'm talking the addiction that many of you ladies have, for example, that you want a man who you can control and manipulate, that addiction. And I'm talking about, for many of the men here, the addiction that you have to give to a woman so that you get from them sexually, that addiction. And I'm talking about the addictions we all have generally to not say the truth in what we call delicate situations, that addiction. We are feeding all of those addictions. [00:25:31.24]

Now I put to you that while you continue to feed your own addictions, whether they are spiritual, emotional or physical in nature, you are not opening your soul to truth. You're not letting the truth enter you because the layer of addiction is the error that we still want to stay in and since that's not entering us any more we have no openness to Divine Love coming into our soul and transforming our soul. We have no hope to change. [00:26:08.13]

You see many times we create our own hopelessness by the actions we take. In other words, we are frequently feeding our addictions; we feed the addiction rather than confronting the addiction, which would be the truthful thing to do. We feed it and it becomes the thing that guides our life now. We are under its control but, unfortunately, because we are under its control, there is no prospect for change. Yet when somebody comes along and tells us, "You have this emotional addiction." "No, I don't. No, I don't." It's like the smoker while he's having a cigarette; somebody comes along, "You're still smoking." "No, I'm not. No, I'm not." One thing I like about physical addictions is this; at least you can see that you have them. With emotional addictions, you know what happens? Most of the time we deny their very existence. We can't see we have them and the problem with that is that if we don't acknowledge the truth of anything then love cannot flow. We're using our will to block the flow of love. [00:27:36.05]

8.5. Emotional reasons for our resistance to Truth

Participant: I'm not really sure how anyone else feels but like the first definition, number one's great. As soon as we got onto number two, I'm really struggling to stay awake and I'm getting a lot of spirit influence now that we're starting to talk about truth because I feel spirits in particular don't want us to hear truth too. [00:27:53.01]

Yes. This is the problem we have in the world today. All of us think we want love; we'll talk about love and we're fairly well open emotionally to a discussion about love but as soon as I begin speaking of truth, which is the doorway into love, everyone closes the door, closing the door to this basic understanding of Divine Truth. What I'm saying to you is that without Divine Truth, without God's Truth, you have no hope of your soul ever being transformed. And yet as soon as we even start talking about truth there's a contraction of our very soul and we've got to look at why. We've got to look at why we are so resistive to hearing the truth all the time. Why is it such a burden for you to hear the truth? Would you like to express why it's such a burden? [00:29:05.15]

Participant: For me, maybe also for others, the only time I heard truth as a child was twice from my father and - twice that I recall, it might have been more - I was so totally condemned. [00:29:18.18]

Okay, so usually a parent has condemned...

Participant: Like I was in a box and I could never, I could never get out of this box. I was just bad. [00:29:34.25]

Or they judged you.

Participant: Yeah.

So the problem is that oftentimes when I start talking about truth, there's this automatic feeling inside you that you're going to be judged or you are being judged as bad, useless, pointless. So that is a basic reason we are resistive to being open to truth. [00:30:18.22]

Participant: I just feel really hopeless and really powerless as though I can't change and just end up giving up. [00:30:24.17]

So you have a belief that you cannot change. By the way that is a true belief while you resist God's Love. That's why we have a tendency to feel it then of course. [00:30:57.00]

- A) PARENT CONDEMNED OR JUDGED
- B) BELIEF THAT I CANNOT CHANGE
- C) CANNOT FACE MY TRUE CONDITION
- D) I FEEL OVERWHELMED

Participant: There is a fear of seeing the level of unlovingness within me. [00:31:01.27]

So third thing, we don't want to see our true condition or let's put it this way, I have a feeling that I cannot face my true condition. [00:31:21.00]

Participant: I feel like I'm still going through a lot of fear, especially after the sleep state talk, of seeing the truth of what's happening there for me. [00:31:28.07]

Yes, it's a real struggle to feel our true condition. The trouble is when we struggle to feel our true condition we bury our head in the sand in denial because we don't want to actually see or feel our true condition. [00:31:58.26]

Participant: When I see the truth about myself, sometimes I feel overwhelmed that it's so big and I feel powerless to change anything. [00:32:09.16]

Okay, so there are two issues there really, but let's look at the first one. I feel overwhelmed. [00:32:19.13]

Participant: Overwhelmed by the badness. I guess I judge it as well. [00:32:24.15]

Right, you see I wouldn't call it the badness; I'd just call it the emotion within me. So, I feel overwhelmed. We want to talk more about these feelings in a minute because we're going to focus on some of these feelings in the humility section of the talk. But can you see how some feelings are preventing us from even allowing the truth to open the door to love? We're not even getting to the point where we're opening the door to love because we're rigidly holding onto the door which is truth, not wanting it to open because we're afraid of what we're going to have to feel if it opens. So we don't open it. But we consign ourselves to stagnation and then we punish ourselves for being stagnant. Why would we bother with that entire process? Why not stop that entire process and start acting differently? That's what we need to do, isn't it? [00:33:33.08]

Participant: Last night I felt very weak, like I was really weak to be able to actually connect with God and allow the process. The feeling of weakness, but at the same time that feeling allowed me to see that I was actually connected at

the same time. [00:33:54.23]

So weak is the opposite of power isn't it, so let's say I feel powerless. But what are you feeling powerless about, Nora? [00:34:17.19]

Participant: I can't remember what it was at the time, I'm just remembering, just concentrating on what you're saying and one of the feelings was not powerless but I said weak, yeah. [00:34:29.29]

Yep, weak. I suggest to everyone who feels powerless or weak or controlled, or any of those emotions related to that, that actually all of those emotions are what I would call furphy emotions or emotions of self-deception, and underneath them is the real emotion. And if we're talking about powerlessness or weakness, the real emotion is usually how much we were controlled through our entire life and we don't want to feel the pain of that. So when we don't want to feel the pain of one emotion, we create another one so we don't have to feel the real emotion. Many of you are doing this and this is something I'd like to talk about when we talk about humility. Many of you are doing this; creating an alternative emotion and being totally absorbed in that alternative emotion rather than feeling the actual one. [00:35:33.17]

So for yourself, Nora, your mother controlled you all of your life. This is why you feel powerless and weak. Instead of allowing yourself to feel mummy's control of you and how unpleasant it felt, you would prefer to feel powerless and weak; rather than feel the pain of being controlled by another person all your life. This is what we do with many emotions, we substitute more acceptable emotions so that we do not have to feel the real pain and hurt underneath. Now later I want to talk more about that subject. I'll list some emotions that we're doing that with and one of them is this emotion of feeling powerless or weak. Another one is feeling unheard. Feeling unwanted. They are often emotions that have very strong feelings underneath them that we need to allow ourselves to see. [00:36:41.28]

Participant: One of them that came up for me is witnessing someone being in trouble for doing something and the parent being angry at them about it, demanding the truth, so they're already receiving anger and then they say they won't be punished if they just tell the truth, nothing will happen. Then they tell the truth and the truth just confronts them so much they get angry and smack them. [00:37:03.03]

Yep. So in other words we've been lied to so much about allowing truth in our lives. In our entire lives we often get punished for the truth. When we tell a lie, then we get away with it. You notice that? Particularly we learn this as a child. You know, the parent comes up, "Did you do that? Did you do that?" Now already you can feel the violence in the question right, and so you're already shaking in your boots. "No," seems to be the right answer at the time, even though, "Yes I did do it" is the truth. "No" feels to be right because you're so worried about the potential violence associated with either telling or receiving truth. So this is another reason why we're resistive to truth - because in the past the truth was often associated with violence. [00:38:15.14]

Participant: Yes, similar to Tim. I know I had a fear of getting into trouble because I'd done something wrong and I also had a fear because I'd get ridiculed if I did something right. So either way... [00:38:28.16]

Ridiculed if you do something right because it wasn't right enough? [00:38:36.15]

Participant: I've had lots of situations in my life where I've done something outstanding in my passions and desires and been ridiculed. [00:38:42.23]

And ridiculed for the passion or desire, ridiculed for the emotion associated with what you did? Yep.

Mary: I feel like there are two reasons why I resist God's Truth. One is this issue with humility that I have, this feeling that all love will be withdrawn from me if I feel my true feelings. So when truth comes to me, it triggers my feelings.

And because I feel like I can't, I'm afraid of the punishment of feeling, I resist the truth and that also prevents truth entering me emotionally. But the second thing is that in my family there's almost a prejudice against truth. There is no one truth. There are many sides, two stories, and if you know a truth you are arrogant and you're dogmatic and... [00:39:36.25]

So let's call that a confusion with truth.

CONFUSION WITH TRUTH

Mary: There's actually huge grief in me in that I feel like truth has been a dirty word all my life and I felt so lost around truth that now there's all these blocks to just allowing myself to receive truth. [00:39:57.23]

So for example what Mary's saying, when a person states in her family that this is the truth, the family says, "No that's not possible because everyone has their own truth, there's truth in everything and there's..." [00:40:12.27]

Mary: Two sides to every story.

"There's two sides to every story." And I put to you that there are not two sides to every story. There are actually three sides to every story, but anyway that's a different discussion. And this is all surrounding issues of truth. We have all this fear and confusion associated with truth, confusion in the sense that emotionally I'm not allowed to even consider that something could be the absolute truth because of the family environment or the different other emotions that I've grown up with where that is immediately condemned as a concept. And for many for us that has been the case. By the way, the three sides of truth are...?

Participant: God's, mine and theirs.

God's, mine and theirs, and mine can be God's, can't it? Or yours could be God's. We have the ability for one of us to be in harmony or in line with God's Truth, so then there'd be two sides to truth; truth and the error. But unfortunately for many of us, both of our sides are often in error, and God's Truth is often somewhere else, undetermined by both individuals, unable to be accepted by both individuals. [00:42:01.22]

8.5.1. Physical ailments are a denial of Truth

Participant: When you're talking about these furphy emotions where we would rather feel weak than the true emotion, does that stand true for physical illnesses? For example, I would rather have chronic fatigue than face a depression or the control? [00:42:18.15]

Yes, definitely, all of them. This is something I wanted to present in this aspect of truth. If we truly understand The Way, we understand that every physical ailment, pain, disease or sickness inside of our body is the direct creation of our own denial of truth. Every single one! So if you've got a little tiny twinge in your back, direct denial of something. If you've got a larger, more chronic ailment like chronic fatigue or something that doctors don't necessarily recognise or other ailments that doctors do recognise like cancers or heart disease and so forth, they're all indications that we are in complete denial of a truth. And if we're on The Way, we're not focussed on curing effects; we are focussed on examining and finding the cause of the denial inside of ourselves that creates the particular problem. [00:43:34.07]

And yet how many of us still take a pill when we're in pain? How many of us still go to the doctor when we have a problem? Or a dentist when we have a problem? How many of us still do these physical things? Now I'm not saying

not to do them, it's up to you whether you do them. What I'm saying is, if you're engaged in doing them, there's an indication within you... and don't change your actions, because remember it is pointless changing your actions... there's an indication that the truth has yet to enter your soul yet. That's all. And I'm not condemning that state, I'm just staying that you're still on the Natural Love Path if the truth has not entered your soul yet. [00:44:21.25]

So we're here listening but not actually putting into practice what we're hearing and you're allowed to do that. And what does God feel about that? The same as God felt about your anger, remember, that we discussed earlier? Love, understanding, compassion, and kindness. There are no feelings in God of rage or anger or condemnation. There are no feelings in God that God wants to withdraw love from you. But unfortunately, we are in denial of some truth and while we are in denial of truth, the opening of our soul cannot occur. And if we understand that, we would be less invested in trying to stay away from the truth. We'll have a longing to go towards the truth rather than say, "Don't tell me the truth, don't tell me the truth," all the time. We'd have a longing to go into it rather than try to run away from it all the time. That's what we would do. [00:45:33.17]

8.5.2. While we resist Truth God's Love cannot flow

But for the majority of us we're not even longing to accept the truth in our soul. We're not wanting to and if we don't want to, then how can the love flow? Do you remember right back at the very first talk I gave? I think it was The Secrets of the Universe talk that many of you would have heard. It was the very first talk I gave. I talked about the Holy Spirit. And I talked about this force that God has through which the conduit of love flows. And I talked about how if you're out of harmony with truth, that connection, that plug cannot occur. You cannot connect to God's Love without being harmonious with truth on a particular subject. Can you see how we limit ourselves so much? [00:46:31.01]

We get so resistive on this subject of truth that love is now impossible to flow. And you know what we do then? We try to fool ourselves that we're receiving love. So when we're asked, "Have you received Divine Love?" "Yes, I've received Divine Love." "Oh yeah, what did it feel like?" "Oh, well I'm not really sure." You can't really define it. And then, "How's it changed your life?" "Well, it probably hasn't actually changed my life very much now that I think about it." And I put to you; you probably haven't received Divine Love then, because Divine Love transforms the soul into a new creature. And you're trying to manufacture the feeling of it rather than have the real feeling because you don't want to come face to face with the truth. Truth is just an essential part of your existence without which your soul cannot open. [00:47:44.10]

8.5.3. Anger towards Truth demonstrates a lack of humility

Participant: Yeshua, I go into rebellion.

Rebellion; why do you feel that is?

Participant: I could tell you a whole long story about my childhood, but it's not about that. [00:48:04.04]

Well in the sense that things have happened in your childhood that cause you to have a predisposition to go into rebellion it is partially. But the reality is that if I'm going into rebellion it tells me that I have huge fears associated with truth. Rebellion is like anger towards truth. When we go into rebellion, we're really quite angry about the truth and so that's telling me that I am quite resistive to actually receiving truth on any level. Is there a question associated with it, Jen, or did you just want to say you go into rebellion? [00:48:54.16]

Participant: Just why? Why do I choose to...?

The blunt answer? You're not humble. This is why we have to have the third part of the equation put into place. You notice that when we discussed love we were all quite open to that subject, were we not? You felt quite open; you could feel the audience generally quite open. Now that we're getting onto truth, we're less open. We're less open about the subject of truth. How open do you think we're going to be about the subject of humility? And yet, the three things are essential for us to be transformed. [00:50:03.24]

I was tempted when I thought about doing this talk with you to discuss them in the opposite sequence; humility first, and then truth next and then love. But the only problem with that is that you wouldn't have understood right from the beginning that you don't have to try and transform your soul. You would have thought, all through the discussion of humility, that you had to try to be humble and all through the discussion of truth thought you would have tried to be truthful and then we would have got to love and would have had to throw all that out. So I decided we've got to start where God starts and that is with love, that's the transforming effect. Truth is the thing that opens the door to that love and so we need to look at why we are so resistive to truth. [00:50:59.16]

8.5.4. An example of giving truth to a company that sells juicers

It was funny yesterday. I bought a juicer the other day and this juicer isn't designed very well. We have juice every day, so I bought this juicer, and it's one of those low impact juicers. It was the same model as the previous one that I'd had and we needed a second one because we're now travelling back and forth between New South Wales and Queensland quite frequently. So we have one in one place and one in the other instead of carrying our whole kitchen down every time we go down. [00:51:34.20]

So I thought I was buying the same thing, but unfortunately they upgraded it. And you know that with most upgrades what tends to happen is that they tend to "improve" the design and when they "improve" the design usually that means that the design is severely impacted negatively, which I found out to be the case in this juicer. [00:51:55.25]

So I emailed the truth to the person from whom I bought it. This is what I said: "This juicer has not been designed properly," and I described how it hadn't been designed properly and then I said what I felt like doing to the juicer. I said I feel like getting out an axe and chopping up the juicer, which is exactly what I felt at the time. The main reason I felt that was that my previous juicer only took me half an hour to juice all of my fruit but this juicer, because of its design flaw, now takes me an hour and a half to do exactly the same job. After a few times of doing that and trying to be patient, I gave up being patient because my real feeling was one of frustration. And so the next thing I did was modify the juicer a little. That did actually help the juicer. It didn't break the juicer or anything like that, it did actually help it, but it still didn't cure the problem. The time to do my juice went from an hour and a half to an hour and a quarter or so but it didn't fix the problem at all. So I felt the need to send that email off. [00:53:18.08]

Now I didn't expect anything. I said to the lady, "I don't expect any warranty return because I've modified the juicer. I don't expect anything else; I'm just saying to you that you shouldn't be calling it a five star juicer because it's got a design flaw." Now what do you think the lady did with that? Well the lady who was on the other end of the email, and I won't say the company name, has a personal emotional investment of her worth in this juicer. She felt that I was attacking her personally. So what did she do? What do most of us do when we're getting attacked or we feel we're being attacked personally? We just attack right back. The lady told me I was basically an idiot and I didn't know how to use a juicer and she told me all of these other things. Lovely customer service I felt, which I emailed back to her and told her. I just said well that might be your customer service, but I assure you that if you continue to have this kind of customer service, that you're not going to have too many customers in the long term. [00:54:35.09]

Anyway she emailed me back because by this time she was enraged and she was very, very sarcastic and bitter, and I won't go into all the things she stated. I was tempted to reply but I thought, "No, it's probably gone far enough already". But what I'm getting to is that if this lady was emotionally open to the truth, she could have said, "I am so

sorry that your juicer doesn't seem to work properly. Have you tried this or that?" Not assuming that I hadn't and not accusing me of not doing it, she would have said, "Have you tried this and that?" To which I could have replied, "No I have not tried, or I have tried those things." I had tried those things, but we could have had a dialogue that wasn't involving her being angry and upset. [00:55:37.04]

No matter how angry and upset I might have been we could have engaged in a much more loving way. But because of the resistance to basic truth and the emotional investment in maintaining a stagnant condition, we often engage a person in anger or wrath or fear. And what I'm stating to you is that this problem with truth is such that we often have an emotional investment in maintaining our façade. Because of this emotional investment we have in maintaining our facade, we are completely resistive to acceptance of any truth. And the unfortunate thing is that while we are resistive to the truth, no love can enter us. [00:56:36.26]

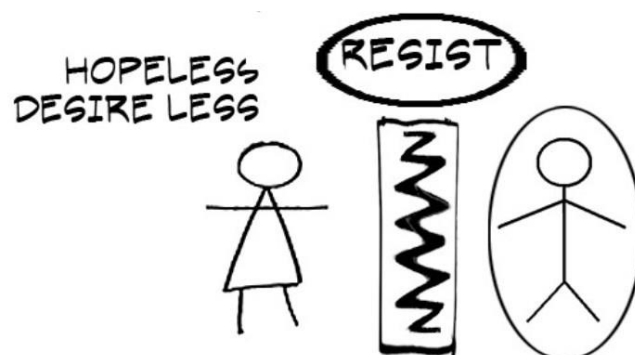
Now I put to you that as a result of my emailing this lady back and telling her the design flaw of this particular machine, they could have improved the design of the machine and that may even have resulted in more sales than they currently have. But they have an entire website designed to extolling this particular machine, to highlighting the virtues of a machine that is basically flawed. Now do you think that in the long term they are going to have much success like that? You see potentially every single person in Australia could buy one of these machines. It could be the best machine that you could ever think of getting if you were thinking of juicing, but now it's not. Now it's one of a number of failures because there is no acceptance of truth. And then on top of that do you think I'm going to return to her company as a customer? No. In fact I've bought two other manual juicers that they actually had from a different company as a result of that interaction because of the lack of love in the interaction and the lack of desire to receive the truth. [00:58:14.06]

8.6. Resistance to truth prevents the truth from entering us and our ability to change

If we can consider that in our own lives, it would be very beneficial. If we can see that when we have so much of a wall up to truth, people just come up to that wall and look at the wall and go, "Wow, do I want to engage the truth with this person?" Would you want to? So you withdraw. [00:58:39.09]

If you think of it for many of you, you see you've put this resistive wall up around the soul towards accepting truth. Now I'm not just talking about the truth from somebody who you admire or honour, I'm talking about, for example, your little child coming up and saying, "Mummy, why did you get nasty with that lady next door?" There's some truth coming at you. Or when your husband or wife comes up to you and says, "Do you want to really know why I don't want to have sex with you? Do you really want to know that I actually don't feel like sleeping with you half the time and do you want to know why?" For most of us we go, "No I don't want to know why, just sleep with me," and ignore all the truth. And we resist the truth, but unfortunately we're creating a rod for our own back. Because of this resistance to truth, we're not allowing the change that's possible in our own life as a result of having the truth enter us. [00:59:59.00]

So we're sitting behind our little brick wall as truth comes to us. You're a person here on this side of the wall, let's say this guy is your partner, and you're trying to share the truth with him and he's got this wall up.



A wall of resistance to truth between two partners creates hopeless and desire-less emotions

Now what would you do? Would you just keep bashing your head against the wall going, “I hope this works sometime in the future?” Well what would you generally do? What normally happens when people have a wall up to truth like that, what do we do? We just throw up our hands in the air, go, “It's all pointless!” And usually we have a few expletives in between those two, “It's all pointless.” And then we just allow the whole thing to grow over because we feel nothing is going to change. How do you feel when nothing's going to change? Don't you feel these feelings: hopeless, desire-less and so forth? Aren't those the emotions? This is what the wall of resistance creates in our life. It creates this hopeless feeling that we're never going to be able to change; it's never going to get better, and our relationship's never going to be able to grow. Some of us will stay in that place because we're too afraid to do anything else. And we stay in that place all of our physical life and then frankly a lot of our spirit life unfortunately. We stay in that same hopeless, desire-less place. And that happens because of the resistance there is on this planet and in the individuals towards actually receiving the truth. [01:02:06.26]

Participant: Yeshua, I was just wondering, the wall of resistance, does it keep putting more resistance up the more you resist it, if that makes sense? [01:02:14.28]

Well you see one of the things we need to understand about resistance is that resistance is born in fear. Every time we resist something it's like building a brick wall with another brick. Every time we resist the same thing again, we put another brick on top of the wall towards that particular thing. [01:02:35.01]

Participant: The resistance towards that grows so it's harder and harder. [01:02:37.23]

The resistance continues to grow until we're in so much pain that we decide to take the opposite action. [01:02:47.05]

8.6.1. Our bodies demonstrate our resistance through aging and death

Participant: And in that growing of the resistance, does that also harm our bodies and our spiritual body as well?

Certainly!

Participant: We just keep damaging ourselves every time we resist. [01:02:58.10]

Yes. Our body will begin to demonstrate the resistance. You know when we're very young we have very little resistance in our bodies; generally they are quite healthy unless our parents have a lot of resistance. Then as we grow into our twenties and thirties, we start to get a few little aches and pains here and there and so forth. Then we get into our forties and fifties and now we're starting to feel a lot more aches and pains; our bodies have already started to deteriorate now. We've got lines everywhere where we shouldn't have and aches in parts of our body everywhere that we shouldn't have. And this is the resistance coming out now. It's demonstrating itself in our body. So by the time we're seventy or eighty, often even our mind starts to close down now. You don't even want to know anything anymore,

remember anything anymore and so forth. The resistance gets so heavy that the majority of people on the planet cannot live above eighty to ninety years of age. That's the result of the resistance. [01:03:57.27]

Now scientists don't even understand why we can't live beyond that age. They call it the longevity gene. It's the gene associated with how long we live. And they call it the death gene. They don't know why our body seems to want to die even though it's got the capacity to completely replicate itself every seven years; they don't understand. And I'm saying the reason is that our resistance to truth closes down every system associated with our soul. It closes down our spirit body. It closes down our physical body and eventually we end up in so much pain that we die. Our body cannot sustain its own life anymore because of the amount of resistance we've piled up now in our soul. [01:05:05.21]

At this stage the average person passes over into the spirit world. Do you think anything's changed aside from a body? Nothing's changed. They still have that same level of resistance. Therefore they have the same pains in their spirit form. The same physical pains; many of them believe themselves to be dying of a heart attack every day after they've died of a heart attack because of the resistance to the truth associated with that condition. [01:05:36.13]

8.6.2. Resistance is created by fear

Participant: Does that also become like an addiction, the resistance to truth? [01:05:44.00]

Well I feel it's the resistance to feeling fear that has become an addiction. Remember that this wall is constructed because of fear and the only thing that destroys fear is truth. Truth is what destroys fear, you see, and before we will feel our fears we need to actually hear the truth. And a problem that we face is that the false expectations that appear real to us have higher importance to us than the actual truth has to us. So what do we do? We resist the actual truth, wanting to maintain the false that appears real, the façade; the lies that we've now maintained for most of our life. As a result of that we stack more bricks on the pile of resistance. [01:06:39.18]

Participant: So if we received some truth and just straight away felt it and allowed it, then we wouldn't have to work through all the walls of resistance that we put up? Or do you still have to work through all those walls of resistance too? [01:06:51.10]



To break down the wall of resistance we need to feel our fear

The walls of resistance are only there because of fear so we have to allow ourselves to feel our fear. The only way for this wall to begin crumbling is for us to feel the fear rather than living in it. Most of us live in fear rather than feeling the fear. We act in harmony with the fear. What the fear dictates is our life. We do everything the fear says. If I feel unsafe, I want somebody to make me feel safe. If I feel unwanted, I want somebody to make me feel wanted. If I feel unheard, I want somebody to hear me. And I create a life around me where every one of my unfelt feelings becomes my life because of my resistance to feeling the fear of those feelings. [01:08:04.12]

Participant: Yeah, I get it. And that's where the truth sets you free instantly. [01:08:08.11]

Instantly. The truth has the ability to set you free. [01:08:11.08]

Participant: I have an addiction to being liked and therefore I compromise the truth with that. [01:08:27.27]

Every addiction is related to a fear. So what's the fear? Rather than telling me the addiction, tell me the fear. It's the fear of being... [01:08:36.18]

Participant: It's the fear of being un-liked.

The fear of being disliked.

Participant: Or disliked, so therefore I compromise the truth with that.

Exactly.

8.6.3. Living in addictions is not being truthful

Participant: My question is: while I'm in emotional addiction, I'm not being truthful? [01:08:52.28]

You're not being truthful and the truth can never enter your heart. And if the truth never enters your heart, there'll be no opening to love. We finish up maintaining these states of lack of humility, which are all based around our fear. And we maintain that state, which prevents us from having the truth. And because we don't have the truth, we're now prevented from receiving love. And so you know what we do because of all of that? We go into a barter system with love, which is not love at all. [01:09:26.14]

We create an alternate universe about love. And the alternate universe is "as long as you give me what I want, I'll give you what you want and we'll all feel loved". But we still don't feel loved because there's this terrible feeling and it is that we're unloved. And it's a terrible knowledge that if I've got to get something or give you something in order to get something, then I'm not being loved in the first place. Yet we engage that as a belief system because we prefer that rather than actually being humble to the emotions of fear that we have; that's why we engage it. [01:10:01.00]

We create this alternate universe, this different universe to the one that God created. The universe God created is completely harmonious with love but we create an alternate universe that's all harmonious with barter. We create a bartering system and then hope that we're going to be happy somehow. That's what we do. And it's all because we're resisting the truth. We want to stay away from truth. [01:10:28.16]

Before I answer a few more questions, I want to add a few more things to this subject of truth. [01:10:52.18]

8.7. Divine Truth can only be known emotionally, not intellectually

8.7.1. The example of God's Laws

You know how we've talked about the laws of God? We've talked about the Laws of Free Will, the Law of Desire, and the Law of Cause and Effect just recently. We've talked about the Law of Forgiveness and Repentance; the Laws of Love. I'll talk a little bit about some of those laws in a minute, but every one of those laws we've talked about for hours. And it's likely that after you've listened to the discussion, you've gone off home and talked about it for hours. But the very next day there's often a cause and effect event that occurs that we don't understand. Or there's a free will event that occurs that we don't understand. Or there's an issue of forgiveness that we don't understand. And what does that tell us? It tells us that the intellectual understanding of a law has had next to no benefit to our soul. It's only when we emotionally grasp the law in its full capacity that we have the ability to actually understand it and then we don't need to discuss it because we live it. [01:12:18.05]

Many of us have been presented with all of these laws. For example how many of you are afraid of the Law of Attraction? Be honest. A good half of the audience still. That tells us that we are yet to have the law in our heart. The laws not in our heart, it's just an intellectual understanding at this point. [01:12:47.03]

The Law of Cause and Effect, which we discussed in our last seminar: how many of you are confused with the Law of Cause and Effect? Something happens and you try and work it out. Why did that happen? Why did that happen? Okay. [01:13:05.11]

What about the Law of Desire? Do all of you believe you understand that law? Have all of you got exactly what you want right at this moment? No one has that? Someone has that? If you haven't got exactly what you want in all areas of your life right at this moment, then you don't understand the Law of Desire. So that's another law. It's not understood at the soul level, that's what I'm saying. [01:13:39.10]

LAWS — ATTRACTION
 — CAUSE & EFFECT
 — DESIRE
 — FORGIVENESS
 — REPENTANCE

How about the Law of Repentance? Forgiveness is about what others have done to you. They've harmed you or hurt you or whatever. Repentance, what's that about? What you've done to others. How many of you engaged that law? Sometimes? So all of you have all of your children, all who love you dearly and they have no blockages with you whatsoever, is that right? No? Well perhaps you're not engaging that at all yet if that's the case. And all of you are in a relationship and you have no problems with the relationship at all, is that right? No? Then you're not engaging that law yet, at the soul level. Because if you were, there would be no blockages to your partner to your soulmate. There are all sorts of reasons why there are blockages and it's because of what others have done to us and what we have done to others. And those two laws are all associated with the most powerful law, the laws of love and that's the most powerful law in the universe. Yet we still don't understand them. [01:15:37.22]

So you know what we do instead? We engage this law of compensation. How many of you are familiar with that law? Yeah, that law is the one that we're most familiar with actually because that's the law of Natural Love and that's what we

do most of the time. We don't engage forgiveness or repentance at an emotional level, so we're trudging through our life with all this weight of all of the things that we've done and what others have done to us on our shoulders and every time an event happens, one of these things that we're carrying on our shoulders gets triggered or gets pushed around like a sore that's getting prodded. Imagine a big open wound and somebody's just sticking their finger in it and wriggling the finger around a bit, that's what it feels like, doesn't it? There's the law of compensation happening for us and again and again and again and again until such times as we engage one of these laws. [01:16:46.22]

Now the majority of us think we've heard the information and we think we get it. But we don't because if we'd engaged those laws this wouldn't even be happening. You would be walking around with nothing needing to be compensated for because everything's been resolved by the other laws that are higher in their nature. [01:17:14.08]

Now the reason I'm bringing this up is that for truth to really be known in the sense of, "I know the truth", it has to be in my heart. And if it's not in my heart yet, I'm going to have to try. But when it's in my heart, I don't have to try any more. So that can relieve me of lots of stress and lots of pressure. How many of us feel pressure about being on the Path? Lots of us feel pressure about it all the time don't we? It can relieve us of all pressure if the truth was in our heart. How is the truth going to get into our heart? It's got to go in emotionally. What's got to come out first? The error.

[01:18:27.07]

3) A PASSIONATE LONGING OR DESIRE TO FEEL EVERY BELIEF AND EMOTION WITHIN OURSELVES WHETHER IT IS PAINFUL OR PLEASURABLE NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE ELSE FEELS ABOUT IT. IT MEANS TO SEE OURSELVES EMOTIONALLY AS GOD SEES US! So now we have the problem of an intellectual understanding of the first aspect of truth, of the first aspect of Divine Truth or the first aspect of The Way. The emotional understanding we have of that is this; that only God's Love can transform our soul beyond what it is originally created to be. Only God's Love can transform us. We can't do it ourselves, that's the fundamental truth. [01:18:57.18]

So then we realise that we need to be open to that love flowing into us and that brings us to the second point, that to be open or what creates the openness in our soul to receiving love is truth. Therefore we need to have openness to truth. But then we also realise that many of us don't have openness to truth because we are holding onto error and the error is filling up our bottle, filling up our soul so much that there's no space for truth to enter. That brings us to what we need to do with the third aspect. [01:19:55.15]

9. Humility

The third aspect is humility. Let's talk about humility. What was humility again? It's a passionate longing and desire to feel all of my beliefs and emotions whether painful or pleasurable no matter what anyone else thinks or feels. So it's seeing yourself as God sees you from an emotional perspective. [01:22:08.07]

This is where, can you see, we have the most work to do. This is where our will is engaged or not engaged. It's our humility that is the problem. It's not the same as being humiliated, is it? That's somebody else taking actions to make you feel bad. We're not talking about that. We're talking about you being completely open to experience every single thing that's within you that's in or out of harmony with love. It doesn't matter which, just everything. Not selective. Not wanting to control it. Not being afraid of how other people view it. Just feeling it every single time. [01:23:03.04]

Now can you see the effect that this is going to have on the two previous points? If we're humble, then we'll be open to receiving truth because the only thing that stops us from receiving truth is that we're worried about what the truth could

be. And if we're willing to feel our emotions about what the truth is about then we'd receive the truth. And if we can receive the truth then the truth will open our heart and then God's Love will flow if we have a longing for it. So that's all quite simple really. Everything is dependent upon our humility; how humble we are, how willing we are to actually feel all of our feelings. [01:23:49.28]

Now there's quite a lot I can say about this subject, a lot that I've said in the talk about humility in the past that's worth listening to again if you want to listen to that. Today I'm trying to help you see within yourself the relationship between these three things, humility, truth and love, and how important it is to fully grasp and understand these basic principles of The Way, the path to God. The Divine Love Path as you call it. If we fully grasp these principles, those three primary principles, this being the third, we will understand that everything is dependent upon my will. How fast I progress is completely dependent upon my will, nothing else. And I'm not saying that you have to progress fast or slowly because I'm not saying there's a competition involved, it's an everlasting process so why compete with anyone about it? I'm saying, what's the point of not progressing when you could be happier if you do? [01:25:05.07]

You see much of our unhappiness on the so-called "Way" is that we are not actually on The Way. We're not actually on the path; we're not actually on The Way to God's Love. We're actually on the Natural Love way still and we've just called it a different name. We've learnt all of these principles, learnt all of these laws and we've done it all intellectually just like we've learnt everything else in our lives and so we're still on the same path. Just because we've learnt the terminology of something, it doesn't mean that we understand it here in our soul. And we can talk terminologies all day, even start with the acronyms. How's your LOA? And what about your FW and how did it go with your C and E? I've got no idea. You're still trying to work out the C and E? Cause and Effect. [01:26:10.12]

The point is that we can even create a language that describes a path and still not understand the path, and many of us have done that. And what's this about being your Law of Attraction? Who's Law of Attraction is it? God's Law, that's right. That just came straight of the head didn't it? Is it in your heart? If it were in your heart you'd trust it, wouldn't you? You'd trust that the Law of Attraction's bringing you every event perfectly to correct your soul. What a wonderful law. You wouldn't be going, "Oh no, what's my Law of Attraction going to bring next?" You'd be going "Let's embrace life and see what happens next and whatever happens next is exactly what I need to have happen because the law is perfect in its operation. It's going to correct my soul. It's going to change me if I embrace it." This is where we need humility. [01:27:17.18]

9.1. Humility is not humiliation

Now what does humility feel like to you? You see I notice that for a lot of people humility feels really bad. It feels like 'humiliation' is probably a better way to describe what most people feel. It doesn't have to be humiliation; it's just what most of us feel. Whenever we're humbled into a state where we have to feel something, we often feel at the same time quite humiliated rather than feeling humility. [01:27:51.02]

You see humility would eventually result in you not feeling humiliated in any situation. So somebody might come up to you and say, "I heard five years ago that you slept around and you did this and you did that and now you're with your wife. Does she know?" And the person just talks about it, instead of feeling these waves of, "How does he know about that? I tried to cover all that over. What's going on?" Instead of feeling all of that, you'd go, "Yeah, yeah I did. My wife already knows. We've sorted through the issues emotionally." You'd feel relaxed, would you not? You wouldn't feel humiliated because you have the humility to admit the truth of your life to others. So you wouldn't feel humiliated. If you feel humiliated you have no humility. You have no humility if you feel humiliated. [01:28:51.27]

And how often do we feel humiliated? Frequently, for many of us still. And yet if we had true humility, we would be okay with stating the truth about every single thing in our life; as the saying goes, "warts and all", because we would actually love the process of humility. We would understand that it is the grass roots quality that allows the growth of Divine Love in our soul. It allows us to be open to truth, which allows the love to flow. The truth opens our soul. [01:29:33.21]

I've made a list of different things with regard to the desire for truth and the desire for humility on this handout. And rather than going through them individually with you and treating you like you don't know how to read, what I would like to do, once we get the handout on the net, is ask you to get it yourself and to look through the questions that it asks you about truth and humility. There are many questions it talks about. [01:30:14.08]

9.2. How to engage the principles of The Way with Humility

I don't know if you realise but this is the last talk we will be giving in Australia for three months, so over the next three months you have a perfect opportunity to fully engage the principles of The Way in your personal life. You have all the space and time necessary. See, there are beautiful waves of love coming through the universe at the moment, you've felt them but unfortunately for many of us we feel pressured rather than feeling it as waves of love. But there are these waves of love coming through the universe right now that are helping you get into more harmony with love if you engage the process with humility. And you can allow yourself over the next three months, to use it as homework, something to engage in your personal life over the next three months; the aspects of humility, truth and then longing for love. You don't need to worry about changing your soul, God will do that for you if you allow the other two things to occur, if you allow humility and you allow the openness to truth. Let yourself feel Divine Truth. [01:31:39.01]

I'd like to encourage you to engage this process sincerely and passionately over the coming three months. We're trying to set up events that you can be involved in, things that we can do which will engage some of this process with you. And we're trying to encourage the team leaders and the team assistants in the God's Way of Love Organisation to focus you on the principles, the basic principles of The Way, God's Way of Love. We're trying to focus on those principles for each individual who engages the God's Way of Love team activity. There will be events created even while we're away; we'd love you to be involved in them in such a way, and ask that if you are going to get involved you engage the three things when you do so. That you engage firstly your humility, and then secondly your desire for truth in this process, and then allow or desire God's Love to flow and you'll notice some effects in you for a change. [01:32:58.11]

It's when we don't have humility, where we're shut down or we're shut down to truth, that there is no way for us to change except with a lot of personal hard effort. And many of you are getting tired with the effort, that's what we notice. Just tired with the effort and I understand that. I had to go through this process in my own progression where I gave up the effort to change, understanding that God's Love is the transforming power and all I've got to do is engage humility and truth. That's my part, that's the role I have to play and I can use my will to do so. [01:33:52.18]

With the aspect of humility, if you think about it, if we have a passionate longing and desire to feel, we won't be taking actions to avoid our feelings all the time. Many of you are still planning your life to avoid feelings or discomforts instead of planning your life to do the opposite thing, to engage feelings; we're planning our life to avoid them. And when we plan our life to avoid them, we are automatically in a closed place with regard to our soul and no truth can enter now. [01:34:32.23]

We are also not feeling all of our emotions whether they are painful or pleasurable. Many of us are having trouble with even the pleasurable ones, let alone feeling the painful ones. Many of us also have so much trouble feeling painful or pleasurable emotions that we create alternate emotions to feel. We create emotions of self-deception. [01:35:06.29]

9.3. Examples of emotions of self-deception that demonstrate a lack of humility

Here's one emotion of self-deception. Self-punishment is an emotion of self-deception. Many of you have become experts at it. Self-punishment always covers deeper grief associated with how you've been punished by others. You can't learn to punish yourself without somebody first punishing you. So self-punishment prevents feeling pain about our parents, it shuts us down to the truth. The truth is that our parents treated us badly on many occasions and as a result we learnt to punish ourselves in order to avoid their punishment of us. We actually learnt to go through this

process of becoming self-punishing rather than feeling the grief associated with the unloving behaviour of our own parents. [01:36:45.18]

And so every time you go into self-punishment, understand you are now avoiding grief, not actually feeling it. Nothing can change while you are punishing yourself. Nothing! And in fact the unfortunate truth about self-punishment is that it just teaches us that we can go and do the same things again and even do the same things to other people. And the problem is that we often do what others have done to us because we deny the pain of what they've done to us. And then we act out that pain in our relationship with others. [01:37:29.28]

That is an emotion of self-deception. You can cry all day and be self-punishing all day about how terrible you are and how bad you are and all of those kinds of emotions and at the end of the day it's highly unlikely, if you're avoiding the underlying emotion about your parents, that you'll feel any better. And a month later you won't feel better and your Law of Attraction will not have changed. When I say your law, God's Law of Attraction will not have changed on your soul because your soul has not changed. So, self-punishment is a way to avoid an emotion rather than to embrace it. [01:38:14.29]

SELF PUNISHMENT PREVENTS
FEELING PAIN ABOUT OUR
PARENTS

BLAME OF OTHERS

Here's another one: blaming others. Whenever we blame others, we are forgetting a fundamental truth and that is that everything we create comes from within our own soul. Now others may have placed it there, but they cannot release it for us. Every time I blame another person, I take away from myself the power to change my feelings by releasing them, by feeling them; every single time. It's another deception that we often engage. So we get angry with them, resentful of them and so forth. We can't forgive them and while all of those things are happening, no more truth can enter us. We're going to be stagnant. Love cannot enter us and transform us in that state. [01:39:19.08]

There are many other examples I could use; they're just a few. If you think about it, we need to start examining ourselves more carefully with the aspect of humility. How do I really feel? Not how do I know I should feel? There's a big difference between those two things. We hear all the Divine Love Path and we go, "I should never get angry with another person again." But how do you really feel? For many of us we still feel angry every single day for lots of different reasons. Be honest about it and humble about the anger that you feel. A person who feels that anger would allow themselves to feel it and understand that there must be some terrible fears underneath this anger. At least they'd understand that and then if they were really humble, they'd let themselves feel their terrible fears rather than expecting people in their environment to change their fears for them. [01:40:22.09]

Can you feel that discussion about the aspect of humility has now closed you down completely? Right now, can you feel that the majority of you are really closed to the discussion? Can you see that the further we go - we talk about love, pretty open, talk about truth, closed down, talk about humility, now we're in the business end. And this determines whether we really have the will to change, whether we really have the will to allow God to transform our soul. [01:41:09.01]

9.4. Surrendering to the feeling of pain reduces resistance

Participant: You mentioned earlier about it getting to the point where the pain of not feeling it is greater than the fear? I feel like that; I've got that in spades all of the time. How can I make that pain worse so I can deal with it, it sounds like the opposite? [01:41:29.06]

If you loved yourself would you want to make your pain worse? [01:41:33.00]

Participant: No.

Okay. So if it's taking huge amounts of pain before you feel, my suggestion is lessen your resistance to the pain. [01:41:47.09]

Participant: So deal with my fears about feeling fear or something? [01:41:51.11]

I'll give you a practical demonstration. When you were a child and you were two years of age and mum gave you a knife to try out and you started cutting things up and then you cut your finger, what did you do? [01:42:04.24]

Participant: Cried.

Cried, immediately! Didn't you? Threw the knife away. [01:42:12.12]

Participant: I can't remember.

Well you know every single person that gets cut the first time generally cries, as a child that is. What do you do now when you cut yourself? [01:42:22.29]

Participant: Get angry.

“Argh f....” you know and a lot of expletives come out right and then you hold it, wrap it up with a band aid and get on with your life. Can you see the difference? [01:42:38.07]

Participant: Yep.

One is a place of complete humility. Complete humility to the actual pain. The child who just breaks down and cries does not get angry and isn't afraid; it just breaks down and cries. The other is a complete resistance to humility and we're so desensitized that we cut ourselves and we can't even cry anymore. That's how desensitised we've become at the soul level. We can cut ourselves and not even cry anymore when we used to cry at the drop of a hat as soon as we cut ourselves. [01:43:15.19]

Now we need to learn to allow ourselves to submit and surrender to the pain whenever we're in emotional or physical pain; that's what humility does. But I put to you that most of us are in so much resistance to the pain that the pain levels have to get so great before we submit. My suggestion is to reduce the level of resistance so that the pain levels only have to be moderately big or even barely noticeable before you feel the emotion. Do you follow? [01:43:53.05]

Participant: Yes. I guess I just need to know, get in my heart how to reduce the resistance. [01:44:00.07]

Well at the moment there's your resistance to pain (AJ drawing on whiteboard). [01:44:05.03]



We have a wall of resistance to feeling our pain that is created by fear

Participant: You might want to draw it a bit bigger, AJ. [01:44:10.22]

I haven't got enough space! There's your resistance to pain and what you want to do is to increase it before you feel it. That was your question. You said, "How can I make my pain even bigger so I can feel what it's all about?" Now that wouldn't be a loving thing to do. The loving thing to do surely, if I really love myself, would be to reduce my resistance to pain so that I feel it more easily. Now the question is, and it's a valid question, how do I reduce my resistance to pain? [01:44:48.22]

Participant: Yep.

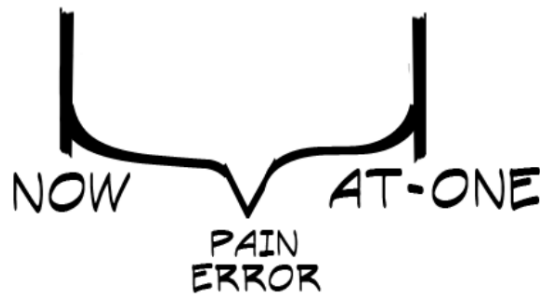
By dealing with all of my fears associated with it, that's how I reduce my resistance to pain. So what's one of my fears associated with pain? If I cry, everyone will laugh at me. That's one of my fears associated with pain. [01:45:09.00]

Participant: Yes.

So what do I do? I can either choose to cry and ignore the fear or I can embrace the fear and not cry and therefore make myself more desensitised to pain. I can do one of those two things; that is my own choice. This is where I can make a choice. I don't have to worry about the transformation of my soul. All I need to do in this case is just make the choice to cry when the tears are there and to cry no matter what the situation. And if other people are angry with me or upset with me or think I'm an idiot or laugh at me, then I cry about that as well. [01:45:49.11]

Once we cry it all out, when somebody laughs at us, we won't need to cry again. They laugh at us and we go, "No worries, I'm okay with you laughing at me, that's fine." We'll get to that point once all of the actual emotional fear and the actual grief about being laughed at has been released. Then we'll get to the point where we no longer feel that other people's projections at us will stop us from doing anything and at that point we will no longer have any grief to feel either so we won't be crying all the time anymore. [01:46:28.14]

But we've got to be prepared for the interim bit. Here's where we are now, here's at-onement with God and in between those two states is a lot of pain. Why is there a lot of pain between those two states? Because of the error and the error is in me emotionally; it has to come out emotionally. There's no other way for it to exit, and my humility will determine my ability to actually feel it. If I'm really, really humble I'll feel it easily. If I'm really resistive, I'll take thousands of years to do it. [01:47:23.19]



There are some of you in the audience today who are going to take a thousand years to do it because of your choice. I have people from my first century life, friends of mine and Mary's from our first century existence, who are still in the hells and they have not yet decided to do it. And they've come up with a lot of reasons why they shouldn't. One of them is blaming me quite extensively. But they're still not doing it because they're not prepared to just be humble and feel their own pain. We need to not be resistive to it. It doesn't mean immersing ourselves in pain because the reality, and this is the amazing thing about pain, is that if you feel it and release it, you actually feel pleasure afterwards. You actually feel good. [01:48:22.07]

9.4.1. Our pain is finite

A lot of people believe, and many of you have this false belief, that if you start feeling pain it will be never-ending. It's a physical impossibility! Your soul's only finite, remember? It can only have a finite amount of pain in it. So it's a physical impossibility for it to last forever, unless you don't feel it at all and then it's going to stay in you for as long as you don't feel it. But it's finite. It's a certain size and it can be released and once it's released it will be gone, forever gone. You won't ever have to re-visit it. [01:49:04.24]

Now I don't know about you but I would personally prefer to choose that kind of option to holding onto my pain, making my pain bigger so that I have to feel it, forcing myself into feeling. These are all things that we construct or force ourselves into doing and really we're not allowing or surrendering anymore. What we're doing is forcing and pushing. You cannot stay on the Divine Love Path; you cannot stay on The Way by forcing and pushing yourself through everything. You can't. Sooner or later you're going to get to something that you can't force or push yourself through and you've got to surrender to. [01:49:46.29]

So what we need to do is learn to surrender to the error, to the pain, to the emotion of the error, the emotion of the pain. When you fully surrender to the emotion, that's what humility does; the emotion flows through you in a finite amount of time and exits you completely. And from that moment, now that you've released the error, there's space for truth to enter. And in that moment of releasing error, you will realise many truths in your soul. [01:50:33.14]

SURRENDER

You won't have to work them out intellectually anymore. You'll go, "Wow, I just released all that pain about my mum and dad controlling me and now I understand a lot more about free will. All of a sudden I understand more about free will without having to be told anything about it, because my blockages to understanding free will were all about the emotion of control and manipulation that I was still holding on to about my parents. And once I released that emotion, the blockage I had to my emotionally understanding the principles of free will are gone and now I get it." [01:51:13.03]

And you'll have these amazing periods of realisation inside of your soul, not just in your mind, where you actually get it. And you go, "Wow, I've been talking about it for four years and I only just got it." And many of you have had this happen to you already about some things, yes? Where you go, "How did that four years go past without me getting that?" And it went past by our not being humble to the emotion that prevented the truth from entering. [01:51:52.19]

9.5. We can change ourselves by developing humility

Remember if we get back to our original summary or premise and that is this: Divine Love transforms our soul. But Divine Love can't enter our soul without truth being present in our soul. And the truth can't be present in our soul while the error is in it because truth and error cannot exist on the same subject in the same place at the same time. What we need to do is release the error and our willingness to release the error is called humility. [01:52:32.03]

LOVE TRUTH HUMILITY

So of all the things that I need to work on, surely humility is the greatest in terms of what I can do to change. See, Love is what God does to change you. Truth opens you to that love, but humility is what you can do to change you. [01:53:01.23]

And when you understand that, then humility is a key thing to develop in your own personal life, if you get the process. Because once you release the blockage, once you release the emotional error... and you release it by not intellectualising the error and talking about the error. You don't discuss the error and you don't intellectually realise the error; none of those things will actually change the error. What actually changes the error is to feel the pain, surrender to the pain of the error. That allows you to feel the error. [01:53:41.17]

Once you feel the error, you have space for truth to enter. And all you've got to do is to have a longing for it and it will enter you immediately and it will be a part of your very existence. You will carry it around with you everywhere you go. You won't have to read a book about it, you won't have to listen to a talk about it, you won't have to study anything about it, it will be present in you and as you walk around everyone will know. "Gee that person seems to know everything about free will. I don't understand how they know that." And then when they ask, you'll say, "It was my humility that allowed me to get an understanding of that truth." [01:54:24.06]

And my humility is this; being completely open to experience every emotion whether it is what I call good or bad, painful or pleasurable. No matter what anybody thought, I was willing to go there. No matter how much I was laughed at, no matter how much I was ridiculed, no matter how much I wasn't accepted, no matter how much I was condemned. Or whether I lost all my friends or all my family, no matter whether different people wouldn't talk to me for periods of time in my life, I was still willing to go there. And once I was willing to go there to that degree, then I was in the place of surrender. [01:55:06.18]

When I'm in the process of surrender then I'm feeling and releasing this pain and I'm in this beautiful state where the truth can enter me. And because the truth can enter me, when I have a longing for Divine Love. Divine Love just comes into me and does its stuff and transforms me into a new person, a person that I barely recognised or even knew existed beforehand, just like the caterpillar turning into the butterfly. Exactly the same! [01:55:43.12]

So I hope today's talk has inspired you to go back to the basic principles of the path, the basic principles of The Way to God; The Way to your life. If you choose this Way it will be a continuously expanding existence. You'll get to the

eighth dimension and pain will be no more. Quoting from the Bible, "And neither will there be outcry or tears anymore." All those former things have passed away. You've become a new person, a person who no longer experiences pain anymore because you've surrendered and released it all. And because you've received Divine Love you've now been transformed into this condition of at-onement with God. Your heart of stone has become a heart of flesh. And in this condition with God you now see everything with wonder and desire and passion and there are no longer any impediments of pain associated with your former life. You have been transformed from the grub or the caterpillar into the butterfly, never to return to such a condition. That's the ability you have. [01:57:24.18]

And if you engage the process of The Way and just allow yourself to really settle with it over the coming months, you'll find that it is simple to understand and that humility isn't as hard as you believed it to be. You see for many of us we believe that surrender is a fearful place. But all we need to do is get through the fear of it and we will surrender. And when we surrender to the pain and error and we just let it flow out of us without fear dominating or controlling that process, now we have the ability to transform very rapidly. And that's what I'd like to encourage you to do. [01:58:17.22]

Participant: I've been quite terrified that I'll lose some of my base self and just a few days ago somebody channelled John Lennon, I'm not sure how accurate it was and he said, "I'm still a radical." It felt that meant about sticking up for humanity or whatever, "But I've now been purified." So it felt to me that perhaps we're not going to lose part of ourselves. I don't know about anyone else but that's how I feel that by surrendering; I'll lose something that God gave me. [01:58:54.24]

Yeah, he's now a loving radical. And that is true you see, many of us are afraid, dearly holding on to what we are now because we're afraid of what we will become if we let go of that. And what I'm saying to you is that God designed you to go through that stage, that transformational stage where you become the butterfly. That's what God designed for all of you. You don't need to fear about what God designed. In fact if you were going to fear anything, it's what you are right now. That's a lot scarier than what you'll become. [01:59:33.02]

Many of you, in a thousand years' time, will be looking down on the earth (and perhaps you won't be), but you'll be looking down there and go, "Gee, look at what I used to be. I can't even believe that was me." Honestly many of you will not be able to even believe that the person you are currently was the real you at this point in time. You'll look back on the whole process - and you see the beautiful thing about distance is that it allows you perspective - and you'll look back in perspective and go, "Wow, you know that really hard time on Earth, you know just before the time of Earth changes and just after the time of Earth changes when I was just going through heaps of crap and my relationship was breaking up and I was so distressed and everything was happening and I was feeling really bad about myself all the time and everything was bad, I had to have all of that to be the person I am now, but I can't even relate to that person anymore." That person's gone because it was never the real you in the first place. [02:00:49.25]

The real you is the person that God designed you to become; that's the real you. And for most of us we are yet to even see a smidgen of the real us because we're still holding on to the definition of ourselves in the hope that somehow we'll become, through our own effort, a transformed being. And we have no reason to suppose such a thing. [02:01:21.02]

You will never become more than what God originally designed you to be unless you receive the transformational love of God. Never! And we need to just come to accept that, come to accept that what's blocking that love from flowing into our soul is the truth, that we're not accepting the truth. And we need to come to accept that the reason we're not accepting the truth is that we're just not humble. We just don't want to surrender to our pain. And we need to learn to surrender to everything, including our pain. If we can do that, everything will change. Everything will change. So that's what I would love to encourage all of you to do over the next three months; surrender to your pain. Surrender to your pain. Don't come along to another one of these sessions without having surrendered to your pain at some level at least. [02:02:34.19]

9.6. All souls are capable of becoming at-one with God

Participant: I'm just struggling a lot with doing God's Way and I'm just wondering why some of us find it so hard? I'm just wondering about those qualities of desire for truth and humility, whether that's actually part of the personality of some people's souls and that's why that they can do God's Path because you've mentioned with your soul... [02:03:04.15]

So what you're telling me is that God designed a path, which is the only pathway to God, and then God designed some souls that would find the path as hard as possible. [02:03:19.12]

Participant: I feel like He's designed some souls that can do it and mine is one that can't unfortunately and that's ... yeah. [02:03:26.25]

And that is just a false belief. It is an untruth.

Participant: So is it just my fear? Because I reflect about what's different about me with then about people that are doing God's Way. Is it just my fear and that my parents have so much resistance? [02:03:44.18]

It's because you have resistance.

Participant: From my parents?

It doesn't matter where it's from, does it?

Participant: I guess not. I'm probably just trying to compare. [02:03:55.26]

And why would you be trying to understand it? Because you don't want to feel it! You see, this is what's happening for many of us. For some reason we believe that God, in Her infinite love and wisdom that we intellectually grasp but we don't yet feel... we intellectually grasp that God has this infinite love and wisdom and so therefore God created a system and created our souls in this scope of everlasting and incredible infinite love and wisdom. And then we say that then God created a whole heap of souls who would find it as hard as possible. And God did that for what reason? To torment those particular souls I gather. Is that the reason? Which is perhaps what our parents might have done but it's certainly not what God would have done. [02:04:49.03]

God didn't create this to be harder for Kate than it is for Mary. Never! God never created it that way. God created it consistent, right across the board. It's the same Way that all of us, if we wish to be at one with God, need to embrace. We need to embrace this particular Path. I'm saying to you that if there is resistance to the path and love is not flowing into your soul, then it is completely and utterly under your own control. [02:05:27.18]

9.6.1. If God's Love is not flowing into the soul, the only thing that can prevent it is me

Now I know it's a fairly hard truth for some of us to accept but it is the truth that if God's Love is not flowing into the soul, the only thing that can prevent it is me. I am the only impediment to the process and the only thing that will cause me to have an impediment to the process is my humility. So if I'm finding that things are not progressing for me, I need to examine my humility. Remember humility is often prevented by fear. It's your fear that stops you from being completely humble. In other words your fear prevents you from having a passionate longing and desire to feel all

beliefs and emotions whether they are painful or pleasurable. [02:06:23.07]

So work on your fear. Stop using fear as an excuse to justify false belief systems that then cause you to justify why you can't do it. You're using your fear of feeling everything to justify this untruth that you've created, that God has created some souls who will have it harder than other souls. This is an untruth and your fear creates it and it's the fear of your real feelings that you don't want to surrender to that creates that feeling. [02:07:03.07]

Participant: So it's just another of my ingenious ways of avoiding my feelings? [02:07:08.09]

Yes, Kate, that tells me you are a very clever woman.

Participant: What do you mean?

Because you've come up with a very clever way of avoiding some emotions! [02:07:17.01]

Participant: But it's not very clever really is it? [02:07:18.20]

That's the problem. Intellectually it might seem clever to us because it prevents pain for a shortened period of time but it doesn't stop the pain of our entire life and it leads to its own negative creations as a result of the pain that exists. So while it may appear to be the best course of action to our mind to nurse ourselves through a period of hardship, it's certainly not the best course of action for our soul. This is where our mind is pretty hopeless really when it comes to understanding matters of the heart. It's our fear that dominates most of our thinking and unfortunately it dominates most of the untrue belief systems that we hold onto because we don't want to feel. [02:08:08.14]

It's amazing what we do to not feel. I don't know about you but I've been absolutely blown away sometimes at the extent to which I will go, to not feel. And I'm a pretty humble person. You haven't had to tell me when I've been unloving to you. And yet I often enter this state, even with some of my emotions recently, particularly some of my emotions recently, where I'm not in the state of humility because I'm so afraid to deal with some of the emotions. I'm so afraid to feel them. [02:08:49.09]

We need to stop creating alternate belief systems in order to not feel. We're experts at it, and our parents taught us to be experts at it, and their parents taught them to be experts at it, and it goes back for generations but that doesn't justify the condition. Does that answer your question though, Kate? Because there's still a feeling in you that God must have created you differently, isn't there? [02:09:23.01]

Participant: I can understand what you're saying.

This is what I'm getting at though, Kate, while you have this feeling in you that God created you differently and has made it harder for you to feel your feelings, while that feeling exists in you and doesn't come out, then you're going to carry that belief with you into all of these things that you do. So you do need to feel that feeling; how much you feel that God made you different to everybody else. Now once you fully feel that feeling, which is an error-based feeling, you'll begin to release it and then you'll realise how much it's tied into your parents and how they treated you, and what they believed and so forth. You'll start having all these different truthful realisations that enter you and when those truths enter you it will open you up and now when you long for some love, some love will enter. [02:10:26.13]

If you choose to not feel it and intellectualise it and go, "No I'm just not going to have that belief anymore," which is a state that's only imagined and can never be actually done, if you choose to do that then you're not ever going to feel the

truth. So you do need to feel the emotion that God created you different and God purposely did it to traumatise you in some way. [02:10:52.12]

Participant: Is that relating to my illness when I was a child?

9.6.2. False beliefs that God is punishing have been passed down from generation to generation

Yes, and your parents' belief about the illness and your parents' belief about how they felt that they were being punished or condemned by God for you, their child, having this illness. Remember that many people have grown up with very steadfast religious beliefs, but these are beliefs about God and God's nature that have been passed down from generation to generation to generation of people. And a lot of people now believe that God's nature is punishing. You know people who don't even believe in God think God's punishing. [02:11:31.20]

We had a discussion with an atheist. And in every discussion I've ever had with atheists they've always gone back to the fact that God, the way the religions portray Him, doesn't exist. And when I agree with them, they get all confused because they think I'm saying that the God of the Bible exists or the God of the Koran exists. That God doesn't exist. But they have created their belief system, the atheist belief system, based on the fact that God potentially, according to these people, does exist and then they argue against the existence of such a thing and I agree with them totally. There is no such thing and yet they still carry on their beliefs because of the multigenerational system that has been present for thousands and thousands of years, before Christianity even came along, to be frank. This belief, that God was a punishing God that we had to appease and that if we didn't appease this punishing God that my progeny, my children, would be damaged or hurt or harmed in some way. [02:12:38.21]

They used to, even in those times, get the firstborn of their own children and sacrifice them with a knife to the very God that they were appeasing. In some cultures every firstborn generally died to that God. That's how strong that belief is in humanity. And that's carried forth into all religions, this idea that God wishes to destroy and punish the people who are wicked. And nobody knows who's really wicked because nobody really knows what's wicked and so they're all trying to guess and they create ideas of what's wicked as a result. And that emotion is in you. [02:13:22.01]

Participant: So, because when I was... I just remember saying to my mum, "Why did God make this happen to me?" I felt I'd done something wrong, but I was only six at the time so do you think that idea just came to me from my mum's feelings about it? [02:13:40.15]

Yes. All of the openness in a child to accept a certain concept comes from the emotional damage that is in the parents at the time. So, yes. And now you feel that you're different from everybody else; that God wants to punish you. And it's very, very hard to connect to a loving God who you don't believe is loving. So if you're humble to that emotion, you'll release that emotion and feel that God's not loving and after that you'll actually realise that God is. [02:14:15.24]

So you can see from these discussions we've had that the reality of humility is very different from the words of it or the thought of it? The reality of humility is to actually embrace the true emotional condition, the truth about you at this point in time, warts and all. And once you embrace that condition, from then on you have the ability to change because you're now accepting the truth. [02:14:53.00]

9.7. Humility is “feeling what I’m feeling now”

Participant: I was talking to Dave Robinson just a couple of days ago and he was sharing with me something that they've taken up as an exercise down in the Armidale area. And that is to ask yourself every hour, “What am I really

feeling now?" And he said they've actually felt some real changes in people doing that for a week. So it sounds like a good one. [02:15:16.12]

So they're saying, "What am I really feeling now?" And I feel that doesn't go far enough because humility would actually feel what I'm feeling now. [02:15:46.25]

Participant: I think that was the implied next step. I know it's implied, but unfortunately it rarely happens. And that's what we need to do. We can talk about what we're feeling, we can try to work out what we're feeling right now but until we feel it, there is going to be no change. And so we need to get out of even having to ask ourselves what am I really feeling right now and just feel it instead. And can you see that would be much simpler than having to ask yourself every hour? If you just felt every moment what you're really feeling, then are you going to have to ask yourself once, five times a day, ten times a day what are you feeling? No, because you'll be feeling what you're feeling in every moment, do you see? [02:16:42.17]

1) WHAT AM I REALLY FEELING NOW?
2) FEEL WHAT I'M FEELING NOW

Participant: Okay, well we're just in kindergarten so it's a good first step. [02:16:48.01]

Well it's a first step that while it might appear to our mind to be beneficial, the next step is the only one that is going to have any effect. [02:17:06.11]

Participant: Just on this question, I feel like you know we're rehabilitating our ability to feel from centuries and centuries.

I agree.

9.7.1. Our fear prevents us fully embracing The Way

Participant: So I agree with Jenny that we need... I felt when I started, I started in baby steps and I'm still doing baby steps to actually feel. [02:17:25.07]

Yes, but why do we take baby steps when we're emotionally capable of taking the steps of a full grown man or woman? I'm suggesting that we do baby steps because we're afraid. That's the only reason we do baby steps. And we even justify doing the baby steps by saying, "I'm only just a learner," and that's why I'm going to do baby steps. And I'm saying well, you're full grown men and women most of you now, in terms of physically at least. Why not make the biggest step (AJ taking a huge step) possible because you'll get there a lot faster than if you do this (AJ taking tiny steps). You can see that, can't you, physically that if you do this it's going to be a lot slower process, a lot more frustrating? If you do this (AJ taking a big step), now we've got some ability to make some big changes. The only thing that determines that (the big step) is my fear. And the only thing that determines my fear is my lack of humility. The only reason I want to take baby steps is that I'm too scared to be humble enough to make the bigger step that I could choose to make if I fully embrace the truth. [02:18:46.27]

And this is what we've got to stop doing. We've got to stop justifying to ourselves how slow we're going and we've got to start looking at the real reasons why we're going slowly. And the real reasons why we go slowly are all to do with fear, and our level of humility controls our fear. If we're humble we can feel any fear. [02:19:21.03]

So when we allow fear to dominate our choice and decisions, to dominate our movement, of course we are going to be quite slow. We've yet to make the transition into seeing fear as just another emotion. We're still in this mindset of thinking that fear is the most powerful emotion of the universe and we've somehow got to make our fear go away before we make a step. [02:19:53.16]

I suggest to you that if you choose to do it the opposite way, you will benefit greatly. The opposite way is to realise you have fear, allow yourself to feel your fear and still make the step. And that's what the majority of you do not want to do. And even when I say it, how much does the fear of it even come up in you? It's quite strong, my just saying that. So allow yourself to have the humility to feel your fear because when you do that, you'll see that your fear is just another emotion. You don't have to keep constraining your life based on your fears. [02:20:41.20]

So I agree with Dave's recommendation that, "What am really feeling?" is a good question to ask ourselves but it's far better and in fact far more effective to feel what I'm really feeling now rather than asking myself what I'm feeling now. And in fact I would suggest that if I've got to ask this question, I am not actually feeling and I'm probably afraid and there's something I need to deal with, with my humility about my fear. [02:21:15.08]

Participant: So does it mean when I feel only what I'm feeling now that I might be impolite and rude and walk away from a conversation because it doesn't suit me or I am not pleased or if something is boring. Maybe I can say, "Look, you're boring to me, just go"? [02:21:34.01]

How many of you are bored now? Honestly? How many of you have heard enough of this now and you just want to go home? Honestly? See that's half the audience, if they're honest. So why haven't you walked out yet? Because you're afraid! Did that hit you? All of those of you who put their hand up saying you're bored now, you really want to go home now; you haven't walked out because you're afraid. No other reason. You're afraid of what it might look like getting up and walking out, what AJ might think of you getting up and walking out, all sorts of fears could be confronted in this very moment. All of the fears could be confronted in that very moment you see? You can confront these things straight away. We are addicted to looking a certain way and it's our addictions that are covering these fears. [02:22:37.21]

Participant: So you and your choosing, that was just you being you and you being true to how you felt? [02:22:43.01]

Yeah, if you've got a sore bum, you're allowed to stand up, it doesn't matter where you are. You know if you're bored, you can go. If you're in a relationship where the other person's terrible to you, then leave. You're allowed to do anything you wish, right, but do it in love. You're allowed to do these things in love. So if I stand up because I've got a sore bum then get out of the way of everyone else who's sitting down, that would be loving. You're still getting what you want; they're still getting what they want. [02:23:20.03]

You see we do not want to engage truthfully, and that's what humility is. Humility is truthfully engaging everything we feel truthfully and recognising when it's out of harmony with love and doing something about it if we want to. That's humility too. But we need to do that. And can you see that if you were like that, how quickly you'd deal with your fears. They'd be like bang, bang, bang, you know a month later you'd be fearless if you did that every single moment. You'd hardly have any fear in you at all if you just engaged those situations. [02:23:57.12]

10. Closing Words

So rather than my talking more about it, for the sake of those people who are bored, I think it's time for us to finish. It is time. But I just want to remind you, don't try to transform your own soul because it doesn't work. Let God's Love transform your soul and if it isn't doing the job, it's because it's not coming into your soul. Address the reasons why it's not coming into your soul rather than trying to put on more of a facade just in a different direction. [02:24:32.26]

Stop the facade, stop trying to put on something in a direction and start just living what you feel. I'm okay with that. That's what I'm teaching you to do. Of course I'm going to be okay with that. I'm okay with you getting up and walking out. I'm okay at the end of the discussion if we have ten people just down the front still here and talking if that's how long I want to speak and that's how long they wish to listen. I'm okay with that. So let yourself engage all of that. [02:25:05.14]

That's what we'd like to encourage you to do for homework over the next three months. Does that sound alright with you? That's great. Thanks. [02:25:31.29]

Mary: It was an awesome talk, babe; so good. I don't want to hold anyone up; I just want to say... AJ usually gets to do this. Thank you so much for all of your donations over the past year. Little and big, they're all big to me. It really means a lot and I never get to express that, so thank you so much.

Appendix: Relationship with God: The “Way” Seminar Outline

Introduction

Matt 7:13, 14

Broad Way – Natural Love – Broad way leading to the destruction or stagnation of the Soul

Narrow Way – Divine Love – Narrow way leading to the growth and development of the Soul

Matt 7:21-23

Claiming To Love God is not the same as actually living in harmony with God’s Love

How My Talks Affect The Audience

Often become depressed, down, disheartened

Often feel angry, like giving up etc

These emotions demonstrate that there is no real understanding of the “Way”

Summary Of The “Way”

Desire For Divine Love

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Love from God, and to become loving in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

Desire For Divine Truth

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Truth from God, including all of God’s Truth about our personal self, and to live Truth in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

Being Humble

A sincere passionate desire and longing to FEEL all of our own emotions and feelings, no matter whether those emotions and feelings are pleasurable or painful to feel, without attempting to involve others, blame others or hurt

others, whether those emotions make people around us uncomfortable or afraid. A passionate desire to emotionally see ourselves as God sees us.

Desire for Love

Desire For Divine Love

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Love from God, and to become loving in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

A Passionate Desire For a Relationship With God

A passionate desire to receive God's Love into your own soul

A passionate desire for God, and to give God your love

A passionate desire to see that only you can prevent God's Love from flowing into your soul

A passionate desire to live in harmony with all of God's Laws and Truths

A passionate desire to have Faith and Trust in God rather than being self-reliant

A passionate desire to remove all things within that prevent the relationship with God

A passionate desire to stop the Natural Love "facade"

A Passionate Desire To Become Loving To Yourself and Others In ALL Your Actions, Thoughts, and Deeds

A desire to take full personal responsibility for your own life

A desire to see when you are unloving to yourself, and to remove the cause within yourself

A desire to see when you are unloving to others, and to remove the cause within yourself

A desire to give the gift of love to others without compensation, reward or expectation

A desire to stop your excuses for attacking and pulling down others

A desire to stop blaming others for your own shortcomings and unloving behaviour

Desire For Truth

Desire For Divine Truth

A sincere passionate desire and longing to receive Divine Truth from God, including all of God's Truth about our personal self, and to live Truth in ALL aspects of our own personal life and being

When we desire Truth we want to take personal responsibility for our own life

We don't emotionally demand or ask others to do things for us

We don't emotionally demand or ask others to correct things for us

We don't emotionally demand or ask others to support us in our addictions

We don't focus on other people's problems or issues to make ourselves feel better

Want to FEEL the Truth, rather than just talking about or acknowledging the Truth

When we desire Truth, we want to know and come to emotionally accept God's Truths

We seek Divine Truth, rather than seeking to maintain our own position

We seek to emotionally accept Divine Truth, rather than just talking about Divine Truth

We seek to remove all untruth and resistance within ourselves to accepting Divine Truth

We are completely emotionally open to the reception of Divine Truth from any source

We are not in denial, resistive, angry, or attacking of the Divine Truth

When we desire Truth, we want to know the full Truth about ourselves

We have a passionate desire to see ourselves how God sees us

We don't hold onto inaccurate and false perceptions of ourselves to feel "good"

We don't expect others to help us to avoid the Truth about ourselves

We don't continue satisfying our addictions once we know them

We don't keep asking the same questions about our personal life wanting different answers

We don't keep denying what the Law of Attraction is bringing to our personal life

We don't keep denying our emotional pain in our personal experience

We don't keep denying our body's sicknesses, diseases, or pains

We see our body's sicknesses, diseases, or pains as our OWN creations

We do not seek external solutions for our body's sicknesses, diseases, or pains

When we desire Divine Truth, we demonstrate an emotional understanding of God's Laws

We emotionally understand rather than an intellectually understand Divine Truths

God's Laws are "written on our heart" – Our heart grasps the principles of all of God's Laws

Is the Law of Divine Love (Repentance and Forgiveness) written on our heart?

Is the Law of Cause and Effect written on our heart?

Is the Law of Attraction written on our heart?

Is the Law of Desire written on our heart?

What actions would demonstrate that these Laws have become a part of our nature?

Since our heart has changed, the Divine Truth is easy to understand and follow

We do not need anyone else to tell us the Truth, or help us to determine the Truth

Being Humble

Being Humble

A sincere passionate desire and longing to FEEL all of our own emotions and feelings, no matter whether those emotions and feelings are pleasurable or painful to feel, without attempting to involve others, blame others or hurt others, whether those emotions make people around us uncomfortable or afraid. A passionate desire to emotionally see ourselves as God sees us without embellishment or denial.

When we are Humble, we have a passionate desire to FEEL all our emotions ourselves

We do not need anyone else to share in our personal emotional experience We do not talk about our emotions and feelings without feeling them

We notice when we are creating emotions of self-deception in order to avoid the real emotions

Eg. Punishing ourselves when we need to feel fear instead

Eg. Being angry and blaming of others when we need to feel our own unloving demands

Eg. Feeling numb to prevent ourselves from feeling other emotions

Eg. Feeling “hurt” by others when we are really angry and demanding of others

Eg. Criticizing others rather than feeling our desire for power, control and glory

When we are Humble, we are not selective with our emotional expression

We openly and overtly show our true feelings, whether painful or pleasurable

We do not wait for the agreement of others before we show our true feelings

We do not select only pleasurable feelings, and reject painful feelings

We do not try to make ourselves feel something when we feel other things instead

Eg. Make ourselves happy when we actually feel sad

Eg. Make ourselves strong when we actually feel weak

Eg. Make ourselves positive when we actually feel hopeless

Eg. Blame ourselves to avoid feeling the pain of being treated unlovingly by others

Eg. Blame others to avoid feeling the unloving desire to treat others unlovingly

We do not put on one face for work, another for home, another for friends

We do not resist telling the Truth about what we are doing to others in order to avoid attack

We do not plan our life to avoid pain

When we are Humble, we don't expect others to accept or agree with us

We are completely prepared for and allowing of others to have their own emotional experience

We engage our desires without expecting the approval or acceptance of others

We do not change our behaviour just because we are with a different set of people

We are emotionally open without being attacking or unloving

We do not change our life for the sake of others approval or acceptance

We do not withhold Truth so that we do not feel bad about ourselves in others company

We do not avoid others, angrily criticize others, or manipulate others with threats to avoid pain

When we are Humble, we want to see ourselves as God sees us

We do not minimize our unloving behaviour or actions (Eg. Saying “we are only human”)

We do not justify our own unloving behaviour or lack of loving action

We do not attempt to shift the blame externally for our own unloving behaviour or action

We love how God’s Laws expose our True emotional condition, and we FEEL our condition

We are able to sit in front of God’s Mirror of Truth (Law of Attraction) and see our creations

We are able to see the causes within ourselves of the effects of our creations

We are able to feel when we are not personally repentant or forgiving of self or others

We actively desire to FEEL when personal Truth is presented to us

We stop talking, and act in harmony with Love without fearing consequences of loving actions

We stop expecting others to act lovingly and desire to lovingly correct others

References, Music and Movies

Reference: Divine Love “The True Gospel” Padgett Messages. All Volumes.

Reference: Divine Love. “Through the Mists”, “The Life Elysian”, “The Gate of Heaven” by Robert James Lees

Relationship With God:

Putting It All Together – Session 1

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Session 1

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar by Jesus (AJ Miller) that took place on 10th August 2013 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series of talks. In this talk Jesus describes the five basics required for progression towards God – love, truth, humility, faith, and will. He discusses the soul condition and soul progression of members of the audience, and how to overcome fear, which is the major impediment to soul growth.

Table of Contents

Putting It All Together: Part 1

1. Introduction

2. The five basics required for progression towards God

2.1. God's Love is an emotion that comes only from God

2.2. Becoming at-one with the way that God loves

2.3. Becoming at-one with God's Absolute Truth

2.4. Desiring to feel every emotion

2.5. Faith that God is good and loves

2.6. Using will in harmony with God's Laws

3. Soul progression by audience members

3.1. An example of single women in the audience

3.2. Placing fear as our god

3.3. Percentages of the audience who have progressed

4. Truth exposes fear

5. Major areas of avoidance of fear

5.1. Beliefs surrounding relationships

5.2. Beliefs surrounding having a relationship with God and how we treat God's Creations

5.3. Increasing awareness of fear through truth

5.4. Dealing with not wanting to know ourselves

5.4.1. An example of wanting control

5.4.2. An example of single women in the audience (continued)

5.4.3. Feeling how much we don't want to know ourselves

6. Our fear creates a prison of our own making

Putting It All Together: Part 2

7. Developing a desire to feel childhood fear as an adult

7.1. Fear must be felt to grow towards God

7.2. False beliefs surrounding feeling fear

7.2.1. An example of childhood abuse

7.3. Valuing fear blocks the five basics required to grow towards God

7.4. Working through fear with or without God's Assistance

7.5. Our fear is carried with us everywhere

7.6. We must be overwhelmed to grow

8. Common emotional injuries in males in the audience

8.1. The addiction of pleasing women

8.2. Common fears in males in the audience pertaining to women

8.3. Common addictions in the males in the audience that prevent a relationship with God

9. The importance of self-examination of our true soul condition

9.1. The example of single women in the audience (continued)

9.2. Being loving and truthful to others

9.3. Embracing the Divine Truth that we have heard

10. Audience discussion about the feedback

10.1. An example of a participant who blames herself

10.1.1. Blame is a way to avoid emotions

10.2. An example of a participant being afraid to speak up in the workplace

10.3. A lack of humility in audience members

11. God created our souls in a pristine state

11.1. An analogy of having mud on our body

11.2. Emotional injuries enter our soul but are not our pristine self

11.3. Only we can control the state of our soul through the use of our will

12. Closing words

12.1. Spirit influence towards audience members

12.2. Trusting God 12.3. AJ explains his motivation for the feedback

Putting It All Together: Part 1

1. Introduction

How are you today? Good? I'm not very good, not many people want to hear the truth. Welcome today. How many of you is this your first time? Just a few of you. And how many of you have only listened for the last six months or so on YouTube? Most of what I say today will not apply to you, so you're off the hook! (Laughter) When I say it won't apply to you, when I'm talking about the people in the audience, or the percentages of people who are doing this or that you're not included in that because obviously you've just heard the Divine Truth. We would like to welcome you along.

So what I would like to discuss with you today is this subject that is part of the Relationship with God series of talks, and I want to call it "Putting It All Together" and this will be session 1.

Now I want to say at the start of this discussion that many of you are going to walk away today and feel really upset. Some of you will want to be angry with me as a result of today's discussion. The reason why is I'm going to be very blunt with you as a group, particularly the group of people who have been listening for years now. I particularly want to be blunt with you because I feel that many of you are avoiding deep issues of truth in your personal life. And this is what is causing many of your current problems. So I want to discuss with you the reasons why these things are happening and what is really going on.

To do that we want to look at how to put your relationship with God all together and then actually dissect where we are not doing it, to be honest about where we are not doing that, because if we are not honest about that, then of course you'll spend another five years listening without really making any changes. And during that period of time you'll have a lot more spirit influence on you to conform to their way of life and their way of thinking and so forth, you'll have a lot of pressure from Earth and you'll feel very unhappy. And the reason why many of you actually have felt quite unhappy is because of this already. And the more you delay your own progression, the more unhappy you become in fact. And so what I want to do is frankly discuss with you what's going on.

2. The five basics required for progression towards God

To do that I want to remind you of the five basic things you need for progression towards God. What are they? Let's start with the most important one - what's that? A desire to love isn't it, really? Love. Would you put truth or humility as the next more important thing? I think I'd put truth myself - and here we're talking about God's Truth, not your own - because to me, it's only God's Truth that will set you free. It's impossible to be set free by your own truth. You can only be set free through actually coming to experience and feel God's Truth. So that's the next important thing.

Obviously as many of you have pointed out, humility is so important in that process, and remember what the definition of humility is? In particular can you remember that it was the definition regarding emotion that we need to focus on? The willingness to feel every single thing you feel as it really is whether it feels good or bad. That is a part of humility but not the only parts of humility. Mary and I have done a five series interview called "Interview with Jesus - Humility", which is available on the Internet, about all of the different parts of humility. I would advise many of you to have a look at that again, if you haven't had a look at it already. What would you say are the next two most important things that you need for your relationship with God? Faith and will. So these are the things we discussed with you last time, in "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer Session 4".

Now many of you have a false concept of your own condition. For a few of you the false concept is that you think your condition is worse than it actually is. But for the majority of us we actually think our condition is better than it actually is. Now what I would like to do is be honest about your condition because if you are not honest about your own condition of love, how is it that you'll ever develop a true desire to change? You need to know where you are before

you can know where you're aiming. But also you need to know where you're aiming before you'll take any action.

LOVE
TRUTH
HUMILITY
FAITH
WILL

So if we look at this issue of love, what are we aiming for? If we're on the Divine Love Path, if we're following this pathway that God has made to become at-one with God, what are we aiming for? It's quite obvious, isn't it? We're aiming for becoming at-one with God in love. What we're aiming for is becoming at-one with the way God loves.

2.1. God's Love is an emotion that comes only from God

Participant: I touched on your stuff about three years ago, the emanation - is that what you're talking about? So that we're emanating God's Love, so the energy that God is providing to the universe comes through us?

No it's not about the energy God's providing. So remember for most of the people here they would know that God actually provides lots of different forms of energy and love is one of those forms. And what I'm talking about here is in particular the feeling of love. God has feelings of love for all of God's Creations, including yourself, and that feeling of love can enter you and transform your soul to such an extent that you feel the way God loves, and you actually finish up loving the way God loves, with other people. But that's not energy, if you understand. [00:26:29.09]

Participant: It is a form of energy though.

It's a form of energy but if you focus it as energy what you're going to finish up doing every single time is going away from that it's a feeling of love. So most people find what they do is they talk about energy a lot but they forget that it's emotional - love is an emotion, it's not just energy; it's a feeling in motion. It's an emotion. So what I'm suggesting to people is don't get stuck on the energy side of things, focus on the feeling side of things because that's the emotions, that's the energy in motion.

Participant: It's still an energy though and it's God's Energy and it's emanating...

To be honest with you, if you've come here to argue with me...

Participant: No, no, no, I'm putting a point of view forward that might be different to yours.

And to be frank with you, this is my seminar and my points of view will come forward.

Participant: So shall I hold these to the break to be able to talk to...?

No, you can ask tomorrow. We'll have a whole question and answer session tomorrow where you can ask questions. Today I want to focus on the material I want to cover. It's a free seminar that I've paid for to share my opinion with you. And I'm telling you that's it's not my opinion actually, it's God's, but that's up to you whether you want to

determine that or not. But, as I've spoken to many people before about, if you focus on the thought of energy, you are always going to get away from the real feelings of love. Energy is very, very different because there's all forms of energy, including your entire body, is a form of energy. But that's not necessarily love. [00:28:06.05]

Participant: So I can't say anything more until tomorrow?

You can ask questions tomorrow, if you want to ask questions about different subjects that get me off this subject that I want to discuss because you want to speak about your ideas about energy. I don't want to speak about your ideas about energy.

Participant: I'm just trying to have a conversation, that's all. But I'll leave it till tomorrow.

And I'm not here to have a conversation with you today.

Participant: I'll leave it till tomorrow.

Yep that's fine.

Participant: That's fine. I apologise if that's caused some disturbance.

No, no, it doesn't disturb me; I'm just saying I'm not going to do it with you. That's all. Anyone else have a question?

2.2. Becoming at-one with the way that God loves

Getting back to the five basics, this area of love is becoming at-one with the way God loves, the way God feels for everything, everything God has created. So it means becoming at-one with that. So in other words you will love in the same manner and way that God will love when you become at-one with God. That's the underlying goal. Now to do that, that means that you would love every single person here the way God loves. Now for the majority of us here, we don't want to do that. Not yet. You see there are certain people that you want to dislike. There are certain people you want to attack. There are certain people that you'd like to pull down. There are certain people that you'd like to just have a few cross words with and make them feel like they're the problem basically. That's what you want to achieve many times.

And becoming at-one with God is not about that, becoming at-one with God is about becoming at-one with the way in which God loves. Now for many of us, it gets to the point where we feel that the way God loves is not achievable. And for many of us we don't even believe God loves actually. For many of us what happens is that we believe that God's quite cruel or God doesn't engage us on a personal one-on-one level; that's what we believe. As a result of that, we are not at-one with the way God loves and we have no desire to be at-one with the way God loves. And it's only the desire to be at-one with the way God loves that causes us to want to be at-one with God. It's only the desire for the relationship with God that causes us to have that feeling that we would like to achieve that in our lifetime.

2.3. Becoming at-one with God's Absolute Truth

Now to do that we have to believe what God knows is the absolute truth. So our belief systems have to change. We must become at-one with God's Absolute Truth. This is where many of us have a terrible, terrible lack. We have little desire to become at-one with the way God sees ourselves. We want God to see us how we see ourselves. We don't want God to see us the way God actually does see us. We want to maintain a facade with the world in other words. And in maintaining a facade with the world, what we're doing is we are not being at-one with the way that God sees everything. We are trying to falsify ourselves to the universe around us. And most of the time we're even falsifying ourselves to ourselves. We're telling ourselves that we're actually more developed or more loving than we actually are. We're telling ourselves we're more truthful than we are.

What I notice a lot is the amount of resistance to truth. It is extreme for many of you still. When Mary and I go shopping in Kingaroy, which is where we shop, sometimes we come against some of you that we see from the audience. And we go to walk up to you and have a chat with you and then we go, "Whoa, that feeling coming from you," and that feeling is that feeling that you have of, "What's he going to say to me now?" Many of you know you've had that feeling. "What's he going to say to me now? What thing is he going to say that makes me feel like I'm... no I don't want to know." And what we feel from you is this wall of not engaging, not wanting to engage. Now of course we want to start to want to engage and we go, no that wall, okay, I'm okay with accepting your will to not engage and so we walk past and say, "Hello, how are you today?" And you go, "Hello." And you go, "Phew, got out of that." And that's the feeling that we feel from many of you - a feeling of relief that you didn't have to talk to us. Now many of you know that you've had that feeling frequently, and why is that feeling present? Because there is a definite resistance to hearing truth. [00:33:39.12]

So there's not a love of truth, there's not a desire to know new things that you don't currently know. You want to only hear the things you currently know and have them confirmed. You don't want to hear something new. But to become at-one with God you're going to have to hear lots of new things. And a lot of the new things you're going to have to hear are going to be completely the opposite and completely different than what the average person on Earth believes. And in addition to that it's going to be completely different to what your heart tells you is correct, many times. And you're going to have to give up things. Most of us don't want to. We want to have what we believe confirmed. We don't want to have what we believe challenged. And as a result of that we finish up in this state where we're not at-one with God's Truth.

We want our own truth to be true. It's almost like we're having an argument with God. We're basically saying to God, "Unless you change the whole universe to suit me, I don't want to have a relationship with you." And many of us believe in fact that God will do that because God loves and that's what we believe love would do. Many of us believe that love would make everyone around you conform to what you want. And in a minute I'm going to discuss these kinds of things with you in more detail as to how we go about that.

[2.4. *Desiring to feel every emotion*](#)

Let's look at the next thing – humility - the desire to feel everything, rather than blaming other people for your feelings, or God. And that's only just a part of humility. Like I said we can discuss humility, and we have done for I think about 12 or 15 hours. So there are a lot of parts involved in humility but that is one of the things that is very important to understand. Now for the majority of us, we don't have that desire, we only have that desire when the feelings are what we believe are going to be able to be coped with.

So in other words our fear determines how humble we are. Most of us are afraid to go too far in any direction, in terms of how we feel, so what we do is we create constraints in our feelings and emotions that prevent us from feeling the way we truly feel on so many different subjects. And as a result we're not humble; we are governed by our fear. And our fear determines how much we're willing to accept. And because our fear determines how much we're willing to feel, our fear then determines how much we're willing to hear as truth. And our fear determines how loving we're going

to become. And if our fear is high, then the amount of love that we're going to finish up having is going to be very low; because our fear will dictate how much love we can express.

Our fear will also dictate how much love we can receive. Many of us are not receiving love at all because we're so afraid of somebody loving us for lots of different emotional reasons, most of which involve the feelings that if somebody loves us they're trying to control us or they're trying to manipulate us and so forth. [00:37:39.08]

So this is a big problem for many, this problem of humility.

2.5. Faith that God is good and loves

Next we want to talk about faith. You remember in our previous presentations, such as “Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer”, I've talked a little about faith and I've said that we need to have the kind of faith where we actually allow ourselves to believe that God is good. Many of us don't believe God is good.

For instance, many of you have learnt about the Law of Attraction. How do you feel about the Law of Attraction? When I have discussions with many of you about the Law of Attraction, I can feel from you that you actually hate the Law of Attraction. You think the Law of Attraction is a damn mess, particularly when it's imposed in your own life. And when the Law of Attraction happens, and different events get triggered, many of you still believe, that you want to try to get away from those events somehow, try to manoeuvre around these events.

For example, you see the number of somebody that you don't like very much ringing you on the phone, so what do you do? You decide to answer, or not answer and go to message bank - which one is it most of the time when it's somebody you don't want to talk to? Isn't it message bank most of the time? And why is that? Why does that happen? Because we don't engage that as a Law of God - that we have attracted this conversation, to learn something and there's a law involved. And we don't have any faith in that. So what we do is we turn off, if you like, all of the chances God's giving us to grow. We turn them all off, we shut them all down, and this is what we do because we don't have faith that God is good and that God loves us and God wants to have a relationship. We don't have faith in those things.

2.6. Using will in harmony with God's Laws

And then lastly, one of the biggest problems we have is that we might believe all of these things are true intellectually, we might accept them all intellectually, but when it comes to exercising our will in harmony with these things, that's where we fall down. In other words we don't have a strong desire to truly be loving. We only have a desire to be loving as long as good things happen as a result. But something bad might happen as a result of us being loving, and by the way it is possible that something bad can happen from the result of us being loving because when other people are not in a loving space sometimes they view what you do in a loving space as unloving. And so they have a response to that. So often times what we're trying to do is we're trying to exercise our will in harmony with self-protection. We're not exercising our will in harmony with love or truth or humility or faith. Instead we're exercising our will in a way that we try to protect ourselves from what is going on, what is happening in our lives: protect ourselves from any - what we see as future harm. We often are exercising our will in that direction only and we will under those circumstances compromise: compromise truth, compromise humility, compromise love; and many of us on a day-to-day basis still compromise love; we still do that. [00:41:34.24]

So if we were truly wanting to put it all together, what we would do is we would exercise our will in harmony with God's Laws. That's what we would do. That's how we would exercise our will. We would not exercise our will out of harmony with God's Laws, whether we know intellectually they're God's Laws or emotionally. As soon as we know intellectually even, without us being aware emotionally, we would want to exercise our will in harmony with what

we've learnt. We would not keep giving ourselves excuses.

For instance, one excuse that I hear from many of you is, "I'm not there yet." How many times have you used that one in your personal life? You go, "I know that I should do this but I'm not there yet. I'm not capable of doing that yet." And in particular we see that happening when it comes to telling the truth with other people. "I know I should tell my husband that I cheated on him ten years ago, but I'm not there yet." In other words I'm not in the state yet where I feel like I can be motivated to do that and take the consequences. That's really what we're saying. We're saying I'm not there yet because we're saying we know that God's Laws will all happen a certain way to correct our attitude and we don't really want to engage those laws in the direct manner, and so we try to make excuses for ourselves. That's what we do.

LOVE= AT ONE WITH THE WAY GOD LOVES
 TRUTH= AT ONE WITH GOD'S ABSOLUTE TRUTH
 HUMILITY= DESIRE TO FEEL EVERYTHING
 FAITH= GOD IS GOOD, LOVES
 WILL= IN HARMONY WITH GOD'S LAWS

Now they're the primary parts of putting our relationship with God together: they're the primary parts. Now it's a very brief summary, of course we could discuss, and I have done for hours and hours on end, love and what love is and what love isn't and all of those different things. We've got whole seminars where we did whole days of what it means to love another person; whole days of what it means to receive Love from God; whole days of what God's Truth is. And in fact Mary and I will be presenting more information about God's Truth over the coming months. About what is God's Truth, what are the qualities of God's Truth, what are the attributes of God's Truth.

Mary and I have already done humility. Like I've said, we've done five sessions on humility, called "Interview with Jesus - Humility" and talked a lot about what that is, what it looks like, what it feels like, how it is. Remember we've just done a series of talks about faith and prayer called "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer". And in those we defined faith and what it is and how we can integrate that into our relationship with God and so forth. We've also had many discussions with you about will, the exercise of your will in harmony with love, such as "The Human Soul - The Gift of Free Will". We've had many discussions about that. So my suggestion is if you want to know more about those particular things is to go to those discussions and listen to them again or watch them again because I don't want to so much discuss with you the intricacies of each thing today.

3. Soul progression by audience members

What I would like to discuss with you is the areas that are very obvious for this group of people, not the newer persons as I said, but the persons who have been listening for a fair portion of time. I want to discuss with you what's really going on for many of you in terms of your own progression. [00:45:04.10]

Now can I ask you a direct question? How many of you feel that in the time you've listened to the Divine Truth, you've actually progressed? Can you put up your hand, where you've actually progressed in love? Okay. So would that be the majority? I think so. Maybe I need to ask the opposite. How many of you feel you haven't progressed at all? Just a few of you, okay. So the majority feel you have progressed at least in some way. Okay. How many of you feel that

progression is relatively easy? No one feels that. Okay. And how many of you feel, that you are sort of what you would classify, as struggling with it still? How many of you feel you are sort of struggling with it all still. Okay, so the majority again. How many of you feel like it is a breeze, everything is going smoothly, you don't have to worry. No? No one is in that category, okay. How many of you believe that things are going well but sometimes there is a suspicion that they are not going as well as what you would hope. How many of you feel that way? Just a few, okay. No worries.

Well let's look at what is really going on for the group of people who are here. Can I do that? Because I know a lot of you now. How many of you come along to sessions now for five years? There's quite a few of you who are five years. Four years? So now we're talking more than half. Three years? If you keep your hands up, now we're almost talking the majority who are here. Two years? So pretty much aside from a few, there are a lot of you two years at least.

Okay so do you feel that the progression you've made in the time that you've listened to the Divine Truth matches what you believed you would be able to achieve at the beginning of the time you heard about it? (Laughter) How many of you feel that? How many feel that the progression that you have achieved has matched what you believed you would achieve? Okay, just a few.

And to be honest with you, there's good reasons for that because a lot of times at the beginning we have all these concepts that our lives are a certain way, that we have certain influences around us and then through the process of emotional discovery we realise that a lot of things are not what we thought. We realise we're under a lot more spirit influence than we actually thought we were. We realise that we have a lot more addictions than we believed we had in the beginning. We thought that we were a lot more loving, but really when you put us under pressure we're not that loving at all and you find out a lot of things about yourself in the process and so of course what you believed about yourself at the beginning is often very different to what you currently believe about yourself.

So how many of you now believe very different things about yourself than you believed when you first started? Okay, so everyone. And that's what you would expect, isn't it? If God were bringing you towards some truth, there'd be some progress there. [00:48:27.03]

But the big problems that we have are not related to what we know, are they? The big problems we have are what we don't know; that's the big problems we have. And there are many issues that we face, personally, that we would like to ignore. And for many of us we do want to ignore them.

Mary: I just wanted to ask if you could explain why the big problem is the things that we don't know as opposed to the things that we do.

Well with the things that we do know, there is at least a consciousness, even from an intellectual perspective, at some level of consciousness that there is a problem in that particular area. But the things we don't know at all, there is neither an intellectual consciousness nor an emotional awareness that it is a problem.

3.1. An example of single women in the audience

So if I can give some examples. Many of you ladies are single, are you not? Can I just have a show of hands of all the people who are single in the audience? So okay, in fact, the majority. Now how many of you are ladies? So okay, the majority of the single people in our audience are in fact women. And yet there is a fairly even mix of men and women in the audience today. But the majority of single people are women. Now do you know why the majority of you believe you are single? Because I can tell you why and if you are honest with yourself you'll be able to feel why.

Participant: I like to be in control and I like to believe my mythology and I am terrified.

So you want a partner who you can control.

Participant: I would prefer probably someone who'd just do everything I said and fall into line.

Well good luck with that. I don't think that's going to happen.

Participant: That's why I'm with no one.

Yeah. But see this is where we have got to be honest with ourselves that that is what we want you see. It is important to be honest, so please don't think I'm making fun about the honesty, because the honesty is very important. It's very important for us to see the real reason of what's going on. So you go, okay, I want control. So is control love? No, so basically what we're saying is we don't want to love, we want control. And what's the internal justification that you can feel for that? What's the feeling inside of you that causes you to feel that control is good?

Participant: Well I feel it is fear driven.

Okay so there's fears inside of you that makes you feel that control is good and because you want control you can't love. And honestly it's highly unlikely as well that you will attract the other half of yourself because they're going to go, "Do I want to be controlled? Probably not." And so they're not going to be attracted basically just from that feeling that's coming from you as an individual. So we know that's a problem. How long have you known that's a problem?
[00:52:07.26]

Participant: I haven't been with anyone for twenty years and I think I'm terrified.

Okay, so you've known it's a problem way before you even met me. You've known this is a problem and nothing's changed on that front. So what would that tell you?

Participant: That I'm in error and I need to shift.

But isn't it really telling you that you don't want to shift?

Participant: Yes.

Because if you wanted to shift, of course the shift would occur. So this is telling us where we - let's call it stubborn, shall we?

Participant: Yes. I'm choosing to let my fear rule this.

No see that's the excuse, you see - that's the excuse and this is where we go.

[3.2. *Placing fear as our god*](#)

See this is what happens when fear rules. You're saying, "I'm choosing to let my fear rule", but that's just an excuse because the reality is if your desire, your will was being exercised in harmony with love, you would ignore your fear, even if you had it. You would ignore it, you wouldn't listen to it. You wouldn't do what it dictates. You would choose instead to do something that you know to be right.

FEAR

So for example, if you know that when you control, or if you want to control a potential partner, you're not going to get very many potential applicants. If you know that for certain, then surely the most logical thing to do would be to use your will in a different direction. In other words, stop controlling, stop wanting to control. And then of course all your fears would come up and if you were truly humble, you would feel them. You wouldn't hold on to them and you wouldn't say, "I'm using my fear to determine my course of action." Because why would anybody want to use their fear to determine their course of action? It makes no logical sense to use your fear when you know your fear is not actually God's Truth, it's just what you believe to be true.

And so what I'm suggesting is that a lot of times we use these excuses like, "I'm terrified". That's an excuse to not have a relationship. It's not a valid excuse. It's an excuse we want to use and the reason why we want to use it is because we don't want to love, and we don't have a strong enough will and we don't have a strong enough faith that things are going to be different. We believe that every time we engage a new relationship that eventually they're going to either want to control us or I want to control them because they'll do things that might stress me out, may make me feel certain things that I don't want to feel. Well that's a lack of humility because if you just let yourself feel everything, then you wouldn't be worried about that. [00:54:50.08]

So we start seeing these problems that we face are surrounding fear, which many times they are, but what happens is we do this with our fear, and I've told many of you this many times - we make our fear God and everything else comes behind our fear.

GOD
FEAR

So we like the idea of love and we like the idea of truth and we like the idea of becoming humble and we like the idea of having a strong faith in God and in the positive parts of the universe, and we like the idea of using our will with desire and passion and having an expressive life. We like all of those ideas and concepts. But what we have done is we've placed our fear as our God and as soon as we place our fear as our God, all those ideas go out the window the moment our fear is triggered.

The moment our fear starts to come up all we do from that point on is try to suppress it. We're not interested in using our will in harmony with love anymore, we're not interested in the truth anymore, we're not interested in being loving with our brothers and sisters, our friends, the world, animals - all these other things. We're not interested in loving all of those things; we're not interested in trying to maintain a concept that actually God is good. We're not interested in

any of those things anymore because our fear is God, and fear is not a good God, we know that. But we feel that we must conform to it every single time. And in making fear our God we are ignoring all of these things in that moment.

3.3. Percentages of the audience who have progressed

So the reason why I asked this question about relationships is this. If I had to break up the whole audience in terms of condition of what's really going on inside, I'd need to break up the women from the men, because it's different for the women than the men generally in the audience. But if we look at the general condition of the majority of us, fifty percent of us still have no idea what it means to practice Divine Truth, and I'm talking about fifty percent who have listened for three to five years still really have no idea. Around forty percent have an idea and have made some progress, but their progress has now either stagnated, or become very frustrating, or has been dictated to by their fear. In other words they've only progressed on the issues that you're not so afraid of. And for the issues that you're terrified of, there's been little or no progress in those areas.

And then around ten percent - so there'd probably be close to one hundred and fifty people here today, so we're talking about fifteen of you - actually do understand what it means to connect emotionally to God and connect emotionally to your emotions and so forth, and actually have made continual progress, and have also started to get beyond your fear. In other words your fear no longer dictates your action, which is something that's been a major change in your life. But there are only around fifteen people in the audience who do that actually, where their fear no longer dictates their actions, or the majority of their actions. There's still fear for all of you that dictate your actions in some cases, but there's around fifteen of us in the audience that actually no longer let themselves be ruled by their fear. So that means in one hundred and fifty people there are basically one hundred and thirty five people who still let their fear dictate everything. [00:59:09.28]

That's why in 2009 and 2010 I gave a whole series of talks about fear. I even did a "Fear Revisited". You remember that? Going back to try and get people to deal with their fears. The reason why is because fear is a major limiting factor on your life. As soon as the fear is triggered, what is happening for the majority of you is you throw away love, you throw away truth, you throw away humility, you throw away faith and you use your will to look after your fear, which is your God.

Many of you have made some progress - I feel there are at least fifty percent of you that have made some progress that I see. When I'm measuring progress I'm not measuring it from the point of view that you lived here and then you moved there because that to me is a sideways shift - you're still on the Earth, it's a sideways shift; and I don't mean that you now have a different job, well that's just a sideways shift. I mean that you've actually become more loving and it's observable to other people. Other people feel you are more loving than you were when you began. Now for many of you, other people feel you are no different than you were five years ago. For some of you other people feel that you are actually worse than you were five years ago, in terms of love; and that can happen because when all of our fears get triggered, what do we have a tendency to do if fear is our god? We start acting in all of our fears and we become more unloving automatically as soon as we act upon our fears.

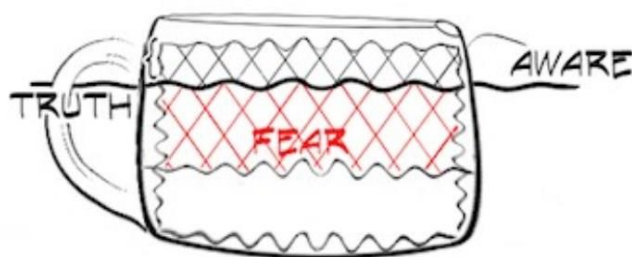
So what I'm going to do now is break it up into men and women, and what's going on in terms of what's going on for the genders generally in the audience currently. So this doesn't always apply to everybody who's listening to this talk, but rather just the audience currently. Before I do that, what I'd like to do is just talk to you a little about fear and truth.

4. Truth exposes fear

I don't know but do you notice that fear is a bit like ice. Do you notice that? It's like it feels so immovable and so constraining that it feels like you can't do anything else but act in harmony with the fear. That's what it feels like. So

let's draw it as a block of ice. Now I often liken truth to water, so let's say that block of ice is floating in some water. Where would the water level be on the ice under normal circumstances, if we're talking from a scientific perspective? Is it $\frac{2}{3}$'s? $\frac{1}{8}$, $\frac{7}{8}$'s? How much does H_2O expand when it gets cold? Well let's draw it at about one eighth. [01:02:38.04]

So if fear is a block of ice and the water is truth, can you see that truth has only exposed a certain amount of your fear at this point in time only? You've only become conscious of this fear that is above the water line of the block of ice. Already for many of you that's too much. But it's your fear that prevents most of the engagement of all of the principles of putting it altogether with your relationship with God.



Using an analogy of fear being ice floating in water of truth, we are only aware of the fear in us that is above the water line and has been exposed by truth

It's mostly the refusal to do these things - love, truth, humility, faith and will, which is only dictated to you by your fear - that causes you to stop doing these things, which means that you can no longer put it all together and it means that your relationship with God is affected: and this part of the ice that is above the water line is the only part of your fear that you've allowed yourself to expose. So above the water line is the fear that you could say you were aware of; that's what you're aware of. Below the water line is all of the fear that's inside of you that you're completely unaware of. Now who is frightened about that concept? So we're frightened about a concept that explains where we are about fear: and often we are afraid of what we're actually seeing.

So for pretty much all of us this is how our life is until we engage more truth. When we engage more truth, it's like draining the cup of water. So imagine this ice and water is in a cup, so let's put it inside of a cup. Now if you have more truth, it's like tipping out that water level so the water level reduces. So if the water level reduces what happens? The more truth that happens, the more fear is exposed. Is that not true? Isn't that what happens when we start processing through issues of truth in our day-to-day life? We get more afraid, generally. That's what happens. [01:05:07.15]



Tipping out the water, by receiving more truth, exposes more fear

5. Major areas of avoidance of fear

Now for most of us we have what I would call a fear tolerance level. Do you notice your fear tolerance level in the course of a day? Most of us have a fear tolerance level. To be frank most of your fear tolerance levels are so strong that you're in complete denial that you have any fear at all on certain issues. That's how strong your fear tolerance level is. In other words your fear tolerance level is so low that you will not allow yourself to be conscious of any fear that you

actually have on certain issues.

And in particular there are two issues that are primarily affected by these choices and decisions that you are making collectively. One issue is this - the issue of your relationship with God; your belief systems about God that you do not wish to confront. The second one is your relationship with the other half of yourself, your soulmate. Remember that's the other half of yourself. And the third issue is yourself, which is your own soul. These are the three biggest avoidances that you have inside of yourself about truth.

GOD
SOUL-MATE
SOUL

So when somebody comes along and talks to you about some kind of external truth, you go, "No worries, I can accept that, that sounds really good, it's a great concept, a great idea. I'm so fascinated about that area of study." But when somebody comes along and says, "Do you know that you are quite a nasty woman actually?" And if you're a woman, not a man, you'll probably feel that as an attack on you, even though it might be true. You might be quite a nasty woman, actually: but you feel it as an attack and so what you do is you don't want to become conscious of that because you're afraid that you are in the end. And so what you do is you rub out of your life any awareness of your own self.

5.1. Beliefs surrounding relationships

Then when it comes to being single versus being in a relationship, many of us do not wish to examine why we are single. We believe the main reason why we are single is because there are no good men out there or no good women out there. We believe that it's other people that are the problem; that's what we believe. And if we are honest with ourselves the majority of us who are single do believe that the problem is there are no good people to find - we do believe these things. And why do we believe these things? Because we've got a lot of fear about this relationship that we don't want to address; we don't want to expose; we don't want the fear to be heightened; and so what we do is we deny all truth about it: and the being we do that the most with is God. That's the reality.

5.2. Beliefs surrounding having a relationship with God and how we treat God's Creations

Many of you believe that a relationship with God is possible without having love for your fellow man or for the other half of yourself or for yourself. So many of us believe that a relationship with God is possible even though we don't like ourselves, even though we have a problem with the opposite gender or the same gender, depending on what kind of an attraction it is. So shall we call it we have a problem with our soulmate attraction. And even though we treat others, who are neither of the first two things - ourselves or our soulmate - badly, we believe that a relationship with God is possible, while we treat other people badly. And a relationship with God is not ever going to be possible while we treat other people badly, ever. [01:09:18.04]

So of course there's degrees of how we treat people. So if we treat other people badly half the time, then half the time we might be able to have a relationship with God because the other half the time we're treating other people well and so therefore in that interaction we can actually have some kind of relationship with God. If we want to become at-one with God, which is being connected with God all of the time, then we must have love for every single one of those

people; ourselves, the other half of ourselves, and any other person.

But if we really want to become at-one with God we're not only going to have to have love for that we're also going to have to have love for all of God's Living Creations, and also love and respect for all of the inanimate creations and how we deal with all of them.

GOD - OURSELF
 - SOULMATE
 - OTHER
 - LIVING CREATIONS

So in other words at some point in time we're going to have to love our physical body. So if we're there still drinking alcohol, which is killing brain cells in our physical body, you can't really say in that place that you love yourself. If you're still getting angry with your partner all the time you can't really say you love your partner. If you're still projecting at other people that they're not as good as you or they're worse than you are or you're condescending towards them, even just slightly feeling frustrated with them, then you're not loving them. They're allowed to exercise their own will - so this is a part of not loving people.

If we're using animals and other creatures for our own benefit and we're willing to destroy their life in order to have that occur, then we're not even loving them; and if we're willing to manipulate animals in order to get things from them, we're not loving them either.

So there are a lot of areas where we're not loving under those circumstances. And we can't expect to have a relationship with God while we're doing all those things, because God created all those things. You, your soulmate, others, their soulmates, all other living creatures - everything was created by God. You can't expect to have a loving relationship with God while we're being unloving with all those things. And we're never going to be loving with all those things while our fear is the most dominant thing in our life. Because whenever compromise is put in our face, where we have to compromise what we're doing or love, if we honour fear we will always do what fear dictates: we won't love; we'll always do what the fear wants.

[5.3. Increasing awareness of fear through truth](#)

The fear has become our god for the majority of us, and the only thing that's going to reduce that and improve our awareness of our own fear is truth. And what do the majority of us feel about truth? We feel, "Just give us enough." Isn't that how you feel most of the time? Don't give me too much, just give me enough. Mary and I are often finding now that people ask us to spend a bit of time with them or whatever, and they want to ask us some personal questions, which we generally don't do that much of anymore, but they want to ask us personal questions and we say to them, "Are you ready to know the truth?" And they say, "Yes." And you start a conversation and ten minutes in, there's no willingness to know the truth generally at all because everyone has a fear threshold that's usually quite small in fact. Most people are not willing to be challenged in any way with regard to their fears. [01:13:07.10]

And so because their fear threshold is very small you're only ever going to get to know a little bit of truth. So it's going to be like dribble, dribble, dribble, dribble, dribble type of progress. Now there's a good chance if let's say you started

progressing towards God when you were forty or fifty, and you decide to dribble the progress, then you're definitely going to die before you're at-one with God, if you decide to dribble it. It's like drip, drip, drip, drip, drip. Eventually the glass will get full but only after many millions of drips. Is that what you want? And while that's all happening of course, there are external pressures on you, trying to get you to conform to old ways of living, to old ways of belief systems and everything, all these pressures going on. Sooner or later you probably want to conform because your fear will dictate that you do.

So this problem with fear is a huge problem for many of you still. Many of you are completely unaware of what you're afraid of, which is the biggest problem, because if you're unaware of it, you're never going to feel it. And the only way you can let go of fear is by feeling it. You can't let go of it any other way. It's the same with grief; the only way you can let go of grief is by feeling it. The only way you can let go of anger is by feeling it. The only way you can let go of your addictions is by feeling them. That's the only way you're ever going to let go of anything - by feeling it. And if you're unwilling to feel the fear, the grief, the anger, the addictions, then progression is not possible. And you can hear a lot of things that you agree with, but you won't have progressed. You'll be the same as you were years ago.

5.4. Dealing with not wanting to know ourselves

Participant: AJ, I'm sitting in that area of unawareness of the fear and not wanting to go there so would the best way to start be to ask God to show me my true self. Would the fear be revealed in that?

Most of us don't want to know our true selves. So where's the best way to start?

Participant: Being honest.

And just saying to yourself, "I don't want to know my true self." And then what would you do if you were really wanting to progress? You'd say, "I don't want to know my true self, obviously I'm going to have to know my true self sooner or later," what would you do next?

Participant: Well I'd try to engage a relationship with God so I can...

A relationship with God won't be possible while you don't want to know yourself. So what's the point in trying to have a relationship with God when you don't want to know yourself? See what I would do is this. If I'd worked out that I don't want to know me, really what you're saying is you don't want yourself, you don't want to be yourself, you don't want to know yourself, you don't want yourself. This is a common problem for many people - you don't want yourself. If I felt that and I knew that to be true, my very next course of action would be to go, "Okay, I know that the only way I can change is by feeling - humility tells me that. The only way I'm going to change on this belief is by feeling it."

[01:16:36.25]

Participant: Feeling that I don't want to know myself?

Yes. Feeling you don't want to know yourself. And then you feel you don't want to know yourself, you will then feel why. That will be the subsequent result of feeling that you don't want to know yourself. You will then feel why you don't want to know yourself.

I DON'T WANT YOURSELF
FEEL IT => FEEL WHY

Participant: So the ‘why’ will not become before the feeling initially?

No. See many of you are trying to put the ‘why’ before the feeling. You do it all the time. And I keep saying to you there is a feeling above a feeling, not a thought. Many of you still are trying to have thoughts before you have feelings. So what you do is you go, “Okay I know I’m not progressing, I know I’m not doing this, I know I’m not doing that, I wonder why that is?” And you use your mind and you’re trying to work out why. No, no, stop, just stop all of that. Feel that you don’t want to know. Feel it. How much you don’t want to know about yourself - feel that. Feel how angry you are about having to know yourself. Feel those feelings.

5.4.1. *An example of wanting control*

Participant: Well I think the first step for me is not wanting to know myself, is that I’d have to let go of my control to know myself, first wouldn’t I?

So feel your control. Feel your control. Sit down with your control every day and notice every single time you try to control. Feel it. Feel the level of your control. That’s feeling your addiction. Feel your addiction. Feel the level of control. Feel how much you want to control and when you feel it you’ll work out why you want to control. You won’t work it out intellectually because the feelings will just come up. “Oh I want to control because every time I don’t get to control I’m....” you know, you work out that you’re trying to avoid some emotion. It might be only one emotion you’re trying to avoid. And you’ll work it out because you’ve felt that you want control.

Many of you don’t even realise that you want control. I’m putting to you that every single one of you who are single in the audience today, unless you’re under twenty-five, wants control. That’s one of the reasons why you’re not with a partner is because you want control. Many of you who are with a partner today still want control, and you’ve got a partner you can control. It took many years to find him or her, and now you’ve got him or her you’re not going to let him go because you want control. They are your ideal partner because they are the person that gives you everything that you want. Many of us are not willing to see that. We’re not willing to see that. We’re not willing to see what’s going on inside of ourselves in reality. [01:19:24.19]

5.4.2. *An example of single women in the audience (continued)*

So how many of you are ladies who are single? Just out of interest. So probably forty percent of the audience, maybe. That’s a lot in a percentage, isn’t it, forty percent of the audience. Have you ever given consideration to the fact that you are not very pleasant to live with? Have you given consideration to that? Okay, what do you want to do about it? You see, at the moment you’re letting your fear dictate that. The reason why you’ve become unpleasant to live with is because of your fear. It’s only because of your fear. It’s the things you’re afraid of facing inside of yourself, feelings you’re afraid of having inside of yourself that would cause that to occur. Feel that. Feel that. Allow yourself to feel it because when you feel it you’ll realise why. When you realise why, you can change. But you’re not going to change until you realise why.

5.4.3. *Feeling how much we don’t want to know ourselves*

You see feel what you currently don’t want. See many people have asked me this question, “Maybe I should just develop my relationship with God more?” Well you can’t develop a relationship with God when you don’t want to know yourself. And you don’t want to be truly honest with God about yourself. So from God’s Perspective, God will feel far closer to you if you honour the fact that you don’t want yourself. You don’t want to feel yourself and you feel

how much you don't want to. In that moment you'll be closer to God than you've ever been before actually. You don't have to do anything else other than feel that, in that moment.

But what I see most of you trying to do is you're trying to work out what's going on before you feel. Your feeling of fear will stop you from even working it out. You need to feel your fear first and let go of some of the fear and then you'll work it out. But many of you want to know before you feel. Is that not a problem for the majority of us in fact; we want to know things before we feel them. Because we want to know that we're not crazy, we're not stupid, that it's a real feeling, that we've justified having the feeling. We even go to other people, "You see I have this feeling because..." Who cares why you have the feeling? Just feel it. [01:22:03.16]

Many of you still get involved in this discussion. "How have you felt this week?" "I felt this and I realised it's because of this and because of that and because of this that I feel that. Well what about yourself?" "Oh yes I had this happen and I had this thing come up and I realised it's because of this." What's going on? What are you doing this for? It's a waste of time because you're not feeling it. If you felt it truly, you wouldn't need to do it in fact. You wouldn't even need to discuss it with another person if you felt it truly. You would just feel it.

We are addicted to having other people be involved in our own emotional work. We are addicted because we want certain things from them. We want them to make us feel safe; we want to know because if someone else is going through it then it means that my feeling is valid. We want to know that because someone else is experiencing a similar thing or they've had an emotion this week that that means I'm allowed to have one too. And it's all just rubbish actually. It's all just our fear dictating our further progress.

And what are the fears? They are the fears you don't see. The fear of other people's approval, the fear of not having any acceptance, the fear of not having other people like you, the fear that other people don't agree with you and you're the only person on the planet who actually feels that particular thing. The fear that you're stupid, that you're strange, that you're crazy, that you're weird, all of these fears are the fears that you try to make go away by having somebody else come along and have a chat with them about your feelings. So you're actually in addiction dealing with your emotion. Now can you really ever deal with an emotion while you're in an addiction? Of course you can't. You're only going to be dealing with the emotion that your fear is allowing you to deal with.

6. Our fear creates a prison of our own making

So for many I feel what's going on is this; our fear has become like a prison of our own making. This is what it's like; we've got this prison and our fear by the way dictates how big the prison is. So the less fear we have, the bigger the prison is, in other words we have more freedom. The more fear we have, the smaller the prison is. In other words it's like a solitary confinement cell when our fear is very, very large. And we have stuck ourselves inside of this. We are constrained by this prison that we have created, that our fear dictates. [01:24:51.27]

And while that remains the case, even when you discover Divine Truth and you discover the way to God through emotional change, you will find that you will only allow yourself to experience emotions that the boundaries of your fear will accept. So if your fear is very large, your cell will be very small and the boundaries of what your fear will allow you to actually process emotionally will be very small, very tight. You'll only be able to get into certain things emotionally and work your way through them, within that boundary. If your fear is less than that, then your boundaries might be larger but you still have boundaries.



Fear creates a virtual prison in our lives

And everything outside of this boundary is the real stuff that's going to help your relationship with God. Feeling that is going to help your relationship with God the most. Feeling the area inside the prison, will only let you have a relationship with God that's constrained by exactly the same boundaries. That's all it's going to do. Your whole life, for the rest of your life, will be dictated to by what your fear will allow you to experience. And unless that changes, unless something changes, where your fear and what it allows you to experience grows, nothing will change in your life.

What I see many of you doing is you allow certain emotions, so that might be an emotion of grief, where you cry that much to that boundary. And that might be the direction of your grief, you can cry to that boundary.



Our prison of fear constrains how much grief we can feel

You will cry no more because your fear is telling you to stop and you honour your fear before you honour anything else. You don't honour God there, you don't honour love, you don't honour faith, you don't honour humility, you don't want more truth in that place, you only will allow yourself to experience grief to that point. That's it.

Some of you will only allow yourself to experience grief if it's a spirit with you. In other words, you're experiencing the grief of spirits who are attracted to you or are attached to you before you will let yourself feel any of your own grief. So for many of you, all of the crying that you've ever done wasn't yours. That seems to be a waste; and the reason why you do that is because your fear will only let you do that. It's your fear, you want somebody to be with you all the time when you experience an emotion, and if it's not a person you'd prefer it to be a spirit person. So you let yourself process that way.

Some of you are in complete denial of this level of control that you have over your lives with your fear.

Putting It All Together: Part 2

7. Developing a desire to feel childhood fear as an adult

Participant: I can only honestly say that I've touched on my childhood fear a couple of times in five years, when the prison came down just a little bit, and those times were so terrifying, the fear... bodily experiencing the fear itself, that I haven't been willing to go there.

Yeah, I agree.

Participant: So the question is, the adult side of me that builds the prison is really very justified. I justify it.

You do.

Participant: Because when I feel that childhood fear, it's like rationally I tell myself I get a little slice of it...

So really what you're saying...

Participant: More fear, I'm terrified of that actual loss of control.

Yes, you are terrified of being overwhelmed.

Participant: I'm not sure what the question is, it is just that it's very scary.

There hasn't been a question yet. Can you ask one? So what are you asking really? What's the thing you'd like to ask?

Participant: That my adult self feels very justified to build that big brick wall and isolate myself from... so what do you do with that?

Can I ask you a question? What are you going to do about that? Because no change is possible without you doing something about it.

Participant: But that childhood fear is hideous.

Yes, I agree. Whenever a person's been abused as a child there are going to be terrible feelings involved.

Participant: What do I want to do about it? Well I could answer you and say I want to change it, but that's a lie.

That's correct; it is a lie at the moment, that's why things haven't changed. You see this is what I see happening constantly. Things have happened to us, some of the things that have happened to us weren't under our own control at the time. Particularly if the things that happened to us were when we were a child and were very damaging things; they weren't under our control at the time. We had certain feelings associated with that as a child.

But we are now an adult. We have control over what goes on in this system. This is our internal system, we have control of it. Your adult is going, "I justify keeping this prison." Now for as long as you justify keeping the prison, you will keep it. So you could stay in this state of keeping this prison, in a state of anger really it is if you think about it, and you're not even feeling it as anger yet. You're not feeling how angry you are with God and with the universe and everything and that God is expecting you to actually go through these emotions. [00:03:58.04]

ADULT

Of course God's saying, "I will help you go through everything," but you don't really believe that. You don't have faith in that; you believe it's all just going to have to be you alone. And you have no faith that after you've gone through that, that you'll be free. You don't have any faith in that either. This is why you've established the prison. You see the prison not as a prison; you see it as your protective walls against the world. And that's a great way of staying in a prison; if you don't believe it's a prison anymore, and you believe it's actually your fortress instead, of course there's a higher likelihood you'll stay in it.

So as the adult, you see this as your fortress, not your prison. So you're already seeing things in a flawed manner, it's your prison, it's controlling most of your life; it's controlling your relationships, it's controlling your soulmate relationship, it's controlling your relationship with God, it controls what's happening to your body even, in terms of physically what's happening with your body. They are all controlled by this and you're unwilling to let it go because the adult is saying, "The child is justified, I'm justified holding on to this prison. I am justified having all these protective barriers up. I'm justified having all this fear, it makes sense for me to have all this fear and keep it inside of me."

Participant: It just feels like that childhood fear is bigger.

How can it be bigger, logically? How can it be bigger than you are yourself right now? It can't logically be bigger. It's an emotion that entered you as a child. As an adult you now have the ability to release it. You now have the choice and you are exercising your choice, your will, and by the way you're not alone, the majority of people in the audience are exercising their will in their choice to maintain in this adult state of anger, saying, "That's where I want to be, I don't want to be any different to that. And the fact that God expects me to let go of stuff that I feel is too big for me to feel."

God's saying, "No, no, no, with me everything is possible. You can feel anything with me." That's what God's saying but you don't trust that yet. And because you don't trust that and have faith in that you don't want to exercise your will in the direction of release. And because you don't exercise your will in the direction of release, you spent five years complaining about what's happened in your life in the past, and not changing. And the only person who has the most pain from that is you. Can you see? By not releasing, the only person who retains the pain is yourself. Of course you impose this pain upon others, so you actually cause pain for others during that place as well, but the person in the largest amount of pain for not dealing with something inside of yourself, is yourself. That's the reality. And the majority of us don't want to hear that. The majority of us want to hear that there's got to be another way. You feel at the moment that God should make some other way for you to become at-one with God other than you having to feel you.

7.1. Fear must be felt to grow towards God

Participant: I was just thinking that as you were talking. There has to be another way.

"There has to be another way". And in fact many of you have actually spent the last five years trying to find another way, more than you've spent trying to practice the basics to lead you this way. You've spent most of your time trying to

find an alternative. Of course every alternative doesn't make any logical sense; it's not truthful, it's not emotional in its way so it doesn't have any effect in the long run, and eventually you come around to think, "Yeah maybe there is only one way." But when a person is told there is only one way to God initially, they go, "No, that's not the case. There's got to be millions of ways to God. There's got to be infinite ways to God." And I'm saying, "No, no, I'm sorry, there's only one way to God that God actually created." And that way is going to mean experiencing yourself. And that means experiencing every single thing inside of you. That means that God created you with the capacity and ability to feel everything that's happened to you in the past, no matter how traumatic and how bad it's been. [00:08:14.21]

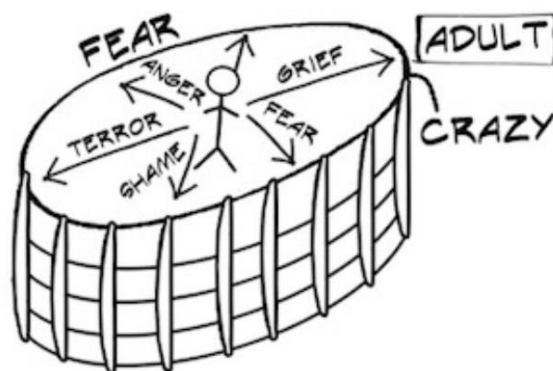
7.2. False beliefs surrounding feeling fear

Participant: When I'm in that childhood fear I don't have that ability to trust.

No see I would suggest to you that when you're in the childhood fear truly, you will trust implicitly. You're not in the childhood fear yet, you've got the adult constantly monitoring how big the fear is getting, and in your case it's terror that you need to experience. So you've got terror to experience, and the adult is maintaining the boundary. So the adult you is saying to the child you, if you like, "You are only allowed to feel your terror until I get freaked out." And the child wants to let go of all of its terror and the adult is saying, "No, you can only let go of the terror until I (the adult) get freaked out, till it's too much for me." So it's actually the adult that's got the problem, not the child. The child wants to let it all go.

If you look at your own children, and any of you who have got children know that if you let your child cry, it will get to a point where it finishes. And a lot of times if you control the child's crying it goes longer than when the child was just let to cry by itself. That's the reality. Now I've had two children, I know what I'm talking about when it comes to those kinds of issues. What happens as an adult is we want to control the child, not because the child's going through a bad experience, because often the child doesn't feel it is, it's because we are going to get triggered by the child's experience and we try to shut down the child. The whole reason why most of the time we can't cope with a child crying is because we don't want to cry. The adult doesn't want to.

Now if you apply that to yourself, you will see that your child has lots of different emotions to feel. Some anger, terror, fear, grief and the big one that many people avoid, shame. The child has a lot of emotions it wants to feel but the adult goes, "You can only feel that in amongst the boundary I create for you." Beyond that boundary you're afraid of what? Going crazy. Are you not? Going crazy, always being there.



The adult maintains the boundary around the emotions the inner child needs to feel because it is afraid of going crazy and other issues

What would you call that when you feel like you're going to always stay in a certain emotion? You have a false belief,

for many of us that if we start crying, we'll never finish.

Participant: The fear of craziness is definite and mental illness.

But even bigger for you is your fear of your own shame.

Participant: Yep.

You know, your father blamed you for his abuse of you and you've now taken that on and you now believe that you must have somehow asked for this abuse to occur. And the feeling of that shame is so great, that you, adult you, wants to prevent it. So it creates a boundary. The adult you creates the boundaries, not the child - the child wants to feel. The child always wanted to feel. It's only the adults around us, our parents initially, our environment, but then eventually ourselves; right now it's ourselves for the majority of us who create the boundaries that allow what we'll experience, and we are locked into that; and we're not willing to stretch that, we're not willing to go beyond the boundaries, we're afraid of being this terrible word, overwhelmed. We want to be whelmed, if there is such a word. (Laughter) [00:12:18.28]

- CRAZY
- SHAME
- OVERWHELMED

Resistance to feeling the above emotions are common blockages to feeling fear

In other words, we want there to be a limit to what happens, we don't want to go beyond what we believe is our own personal limit. Now God created you without limits. God created you with the ability to expand your limitations infinitely in fact. That's why Divine Love transforms the soul as it's received in such a way as to making it more infinite in its nature to experience and expand. That can only happen by this overwhelming part. But we don't want to go there, the adult wants control. The adult wants to avoid the fear; the adult wants to have God as its fear. And the adult generally forgets that God is God and instead believes their fear is god. And as a result they place these boundaries on every emotion and so you'll only experience the emotion up until the point of the boundary.

GOD
FEAR

We make fear our god when we choose not to feel it

The majority of you are facing this problem; the reason why we are stagnant in our progression in our relationship with God is because we are placing limitations upon the expressions of our emotions. That's what we're doing, constantly. And we're doing that because we believe we can't cope with anything more. We don't have any trust in God, we don't have any faith that God will be with us while we go through our emotional state, while we process through it and come out the other side.

A person who does that will never process through terror, will never process through fear, will never process through their own grief, and will never process even through their anger - that's the limitation of doing it. You will never

process through it to the point of completion. And this is one reason why many abuse survivors, for example, spend years and years and years going to psychotherapy and yet still never getting it all out of themselves.

7.2.1. An example of childhood abuse

I used to attend a meeting of what was called adult survivors of childhood abuse, and I went to those meetings for five years. What I found was that the story they told me when I arrived at the meeting was the same story they were telling people five years later who arrived at the meeting for the first time. In other words for five years they had been going to see psychotherapists, visiting this meeting, talking about their abuse and yet still the abuse was as raw as it was the day that I had met them. And how did that occur? It occurred because they had placed limitations on their experience. That's the addiction and if we place limitations on our experience we will never get to the bottom of anything. We'll never get to the bottom of anything.

And while it's great for you, Jenn, to see that that is the case, the real question is how long do you want this to last? That is the real question. Because to be frank with you, there are people in the spirit world now who have been there for a thousand years, and they have wanted it to last for a thousand years. They are unwilling to face the abuse of their own childhood while they lived on Earth, from a thousand years ago. It is just as raw today for them as it was a thousand years ago when it occurred. Do you want that? Do you want to change that? Because the only way to change that is by changing this adult's beliefs. Not the child - the child will be fine, the child's going to be under God's Wing, working her way through every emotion. The adult is the problem. The adult is the one who wants to control the process. [00:16:38.05]

7.3. Valuing fear blocks the five basics required to grow towards God

And the problem is we're in this place, in the prison, we're willing to throw away love, we're willing to throw away truth, we're willing to throw away humility, we're willing to throw away faith, we're willing to even throw away our own will power just to maintain this structure, which does not bring us any happiness. It's going to keep us in the same place we are today and in ten year's time, fifty year's time, a hundred year's time, two hundred year's time, a thousand year's time, unless we change, we will be that person for that time.

And this is where it all gets down doesn't it really to this wonderful quality - humility. Because without humility, change is not possible. Humility allows you to experience something beyond which you feel you're capable of experiencing, but which God knows you are fully capable of experiencing.

7.4. Working through fear with or without God's Assistance

Participant: I'm just wondering is it ever possible really for anyone to get through terror without God?

I don't believe it's possible without God; however there are many people who are in the sixth dimension of the spirit world who believe they have released most of their terror without God.

Participant: So I was going to ask actually, do they have those fears in them?

Well, they have one primary fear still, which is a fear of having a relationship with God. So they still haven't released all their terror, but they've often released quite a lot. Because they realise sooner or later that they have to experience it in order to release it. So many people who are on what you call the Natural Love Path are actually releasing emotions by experiencing their emotions; they're just not doing it with God. They're not having a relationship with God that they're trying to develop during the process. They're not open to God's Truth. But it is very hard.

Participant: So it takes much longer?

Of course. You imagine releasing your terror without having a backup person. And I don't mean a backup person on Earth, I mean God in that regard. It is difficult but it can be done because God created you to be able to release everything by yourself, actually.

Participant: So it's basically because of not trusting in God that people don't want to go there? Because if they trusted they would allow themselves to go to that, past that limit?

No I feel a lot of the problems are related to the trust of themselves - that God created within them the ability to feel everything. If we truly trusted God we would understand that one fact about ourselves - that God created us in such a way that we are capable of experiencing everything, and particularly we are capable of experiencing everything that happened in our past. It's already happened, we've already experienced it. So we're definitely capable of experiencing it. And particularly as an adult we're definitely capable of experiencing it considering that for a lot of it, the very negative things that happened to us happened as a child. So we are certainly capable as an adult to experience those things that have happened as a child. [00:20:00.21]

7.5. Our fear is carried with us everywhere

The issue that most of us face is that we don't want to. We don't want to feel a lot of these kind of feelings of being overwhelmed, of feeling crazy, feeling stupid, everyone around us telling us that we're nuts doing it and all those kinds of things. That you've got to get control and you've got to get rigid with yourself, you've got to move on and you've got to forget the past and all these kind of things, which you can't ever do unless you release the emotion. Because the emotional signature of the past will be carried with you wherever you go. (AJ sings) "Everywhere you go, you always take the weather"; that's true.

You will take with you the internal weather system you are creating that you are not allowing change everywhere you go. Everywhere you go. You can change locations, so you can move from the sunny coast to here, doesn't change a single thing. You can move from here to the spirit world, doesn't change anything. It's only when you realise that you're taking the weather with you and unless you face what the weather is inside of you, unless you face what is inside of you, you're willing to actually truthfully address and actually feel and you realise that, that any progression can occur. So do it. Make the choice to do it. Now many of us have a lot of spirit interference with making that choice, we have a lot of issues with making the choice personally.

7.6. We must be overwhelmed to grow

But the biggest issue that we have most of the time is just we don't ever want to be overwhelmed.

Participant: And yet it's the best feeling afterwards, it's the best.

Of course, because when you're overwhelmed, you release something and therefore there's a feeling of release. But it only happens when you're overwhelmed generally. And for the majority of us what we're trying to do is we're trying to feel our feelings and do our life in very strict borders, we are trying to do it within these borders and it's only when we're willing to actually feel beyond those borders that we've created, that we finish up changing. So it's a big problem for us.

8. Common emotional injuries in males in the audience

I've talked about some of the women's issues. For many of you men you know what your primary fear is? Do you have any idea? What your primary fear is?

Participant: Being alone for the rest of your life without a woman. (Laughter)

Yeah, let's narrow that down a little further shall we.

Participant: Why is that funny?

Why is that funny? Yeah. I think because a lot of others feel the same thing. But go on, from that what is actually happening?

Participant: Not feeling loved.

Yes. But specifically it's love from a woman, isn't it?

Participant: Yeah.

So you're not interested in being loved by a man.

Participant: To a degree, but not as much.

Yeah, okay. So what is it that the love of a woman's meant to give you?

Participant: Wholeness.

Okay. So you feel incomplete without it.

Participant: Yeah, probably, I'm not sure.

Isn't it interesting that you put up your hand though with so much firmness about it.

Participant: Well it's what I've been going through.

I agree but you're not sure about it.

Participant: I don't know. I've been going through a process with my partner that I actually realised that I've actually got to go through a process of letting her go rather than forcing everything and trying to make her be more loving and whatever else.

Yeah. But see your action has been in the past to try to force the woman into becoming more loving with you.

Participant: Yes.

But the average man in this audience doesn't do that. You know what he does?

Participant: I don't know.

So you have had demands that you've placed on the woman in order for the woman to love you.

8.1. The addiction of pleasing women

The average man in the audience doesn't do that. They do the opposite. What's the opposite of that? Come on guys, you're the ones who feel these things. [00:24:19.29]

Participant: Please the woman.

Yeah, pander to her every whim, even when her whims are completely out of harmony with love, completely out of harmony with truth, completely out of harmony with humility for herself, completely out of harmony with any faith in God, completely out of harmony with even the exercise of your own free will: and yet you're willing to just pander, pander, pander, pander, pander under the belief that at some point in the future she might love you and you might get that feeling that she loves you. And of course the more you do for her, the less you feel loved, which is the law in fact. God's Law is the more you do for other people that you are giving, feeding an addiction, the less you're going to feel something, not more. That's the law.

Do you know what most of us guys need to learn? To have a backbone. That's what we need to learn, to have a backbone to honour love, honour truth, honour humility, honour faith, honour will - honour these things with your partner, forget about trying to get her approval. If you do those things, you will automatically have the approval of every other person that does those things. Now if your partner is not one of those people, well then you're not going to have her approval, ever, actually until she also honours love, honours truth, honours humility, honours faith and honours will. You are not ever going to have any decent relationship. That's the reality.

And you can pander, pander, pander all you like, but you're not going to have any relationship until you honour those particular things. And she might then go through a huge amount of rage with you and leave you and all those other things, and you have to feel your emotions, because that's what humility would do. You'd have to still tell her the truth, "No I'm not going to do what you want because you're just trying to control me." You'd have to tell her the truth even though she might leave you as result of you telling her the truth. For the majority of you guys you are just pandering over and over again, in the end for the same goal that Alex mentioned, but Alex does a different thing than most of you

do. Alex tried to push the woman into doing that for him. You are trying to cajole the woman into doing that for you. Can you see that? For the majority of you guys, can you see that? Yeah. It's happening all the time for many of you. [00:26:55.18]

8.2. Common fears in males in the audience pertaining to women

Participant: Is the bottom-line fear? Is it coming from what you asked, Alex - fear that I'm not okay?

Of course the bottom line is fear. Whenever we do any of these things, whenever we sacrifice love, truth, humility, faith and will, or even one of them, fear is always the bottom line. So what would the fear be?

Participant: The fear that I'm not okay.

That I'm not okay. Yes. But you don't feel that you're not okay when you're with other men. Definitely for you, it's a much less feeling, isn't it? You feel a lot more equal with other men. But when it comes to that specific relationship with your partner, now you feel that you're not okay unless you do everything she wants and then she makes you feel like you're okay. So that feeling is certainly a problem, isn't it? But it could be many other feelings, and the truth is all we'd be doing is guessing all of the feelings until we decide to have the humility to feel them, to feel our fear firstly of what it is we're trying to achieve.

So you know that your wife or your partner wants you to do something, and you don't really want to do it and what you do is, you just sit there and go, "I don't really want to do this but I know she wants me to do it and I know she's going to get upset with me if I don't do it." And if you just sit there and feel that, you'll start to feel why you feel so addicted to doing that. And you feel the fear of it - what it feels like to receive her disapproval so strongly. What does it feel like? And a lot of you feel totally gutted just to receive a woman's disapproval. That's the reason why you have no backbone with women, because you feel gutted when the disapproval comes at you. And so if you felt it and did not act instead and just felt it, you would work out what's under it. You would work out what fear is under it, what it is you are afraid of.

Now for some of you it's afraid of that you'll never have sex for the rest of your life because the only way you have sex is by doing exactly what the woman wants. In other words you're in a bartering system for sex - for some of you it's like that. For some of you you're in a bartering system for approval. So in other words you try to do everything possible to make the woman just have a good feeling about you. So the woman feels like, "Oh he's a lovely person," or, "He's a lovely man." Or some of you are bartering for the feeling of sexual attraction coming from your partner - in other words that your partner wants you. Some of you are bartering for the feeling that you're better than any other man. In other words you want to feel that you are better in her eyes than any other man. Some of you are looking for that.

But whatever the reason is, you're not going to find it until you feel what the fear is that's on top of it. And the only way you're going to feel what the fear is, is by stop pandering and feel the barrage of rage that comes from her and feel what you feel like as a result, and be humble to that emotion. Many of you are not humble to that emotion. You get the barrage of rage and then what happens is you get in a rage in response. You get the disapproval from her and then you feel really angry that you've gotten the disapproval. You get the desire to control from her and then you get really angry that now she wants to control you rather than feeling the grief that comes with the feelings. If we're humble, that's what we'll do - feel the grief that comes with the feeling of not being approved of, not being loved, not being wanted, not being sexually acceptable and all these other emotions that might come up as a result.

We're locked into the concept that we can only go a certain way and the rest is their fault. "They need to change first" is what we're always thinking. And we're not being an adult about it because we're not saying, "Well obviously this

feeling is inside of me.” As you said Paul, if I feel good about myself, if the woman wanted me to do something that was out of harmony with love, truth, humility, faith and will I would draw the line. I'd say, “No I can't do that.” No matter what the result, if it meant that she walked out the door and walked off with another guy, you'd still have the line. And I would say if she walked off with another guy for you having a line drawn down those qualities, then it means she's not very focused on those qualities herself. And a lot of times we don't want to find that out either. So we need to allow ourselves to confront these boundaries that we're placing there.

8.3. Common addictions in the males in the audience that prevent a relationship with God

Now for many of you guys, the reason why you're not having a close relationship with God is because you do not want to feel many of those emotions; you just don't want to feel them. You'd rather get angry or you'd rather avoid them, or for many of you you'd rather just get busy. You'd rather busy yourself up. You don't want to spend time with the girl because every time you spend time with the girl it causes these certain fears and particularly the grief to be triggered that you don't want to feel, and so it's better if you're busy doing this or busy doing that. So we become workaholics. [00:32:45.14]

A lot of men become alcoholics as well, busy drinking to get rid of the fear. And in particular to get rid of the fear of the grief that's present within them. Every man who's an alcoholic is full of grief about his relationship with his partner generally. Full of grief: and yet he doesn't want to feel it. And if we want to progress towards God, we're going to need to feel it because if we're going to progress towards God, love, truth, humility, faith and will are the things that put it all together. If we're going to compromise any one of those things for the sake of a personal fear, we're not going to have it altogether when it comes to our relationship with God.

We can't avoid doing those things and expect to still get a relationship with God. God is not going to conform to you. God's not going to somehow modify Her Universe to suit Alan John Miller. God doesn't do that and it doesn't matter who you are, God doesn't do it for you. This makes sense - God created a perfect universe, so if God modified it, then it would no longer be perfect, so God can't do that. God's already created a perfect universe and it's up to us to decide to either conform to the way it works or not. That's our choice. If we don't, there will be certain pains that we will have that are all governed by how much fear that we're willing to experience in the end.

9. The importance of self-examination of our true soul condition

So what I would like to encourage many of you to do is to examine yourselves again. I've encouraged you many times before to examine yourselves, but I want to encourage you to examine yourselves again. Many of you who believe you are going very well are actually doing very badly when it comes to your relationship with God. Many of you don't realise it but actually you're still in the hells of the spirit world, if you pass today. You believe that that's not true, but you would be, primarily because of your fear, because of what you honour - because your god is your fear and that's what you honour.

For many of you, you justify not acting in harmony with love, truth, humility, faith and will to yourself. That's what you do and you can't expect to get closer to God that way. You can't expect to be happier that way if you keep justifying to yourself what's going on. But you do keep doing it. And what I suggest to you is find out why and feel why you want to do that. Feel why. Why do you want to do that?

9.1. The example of single women in the audience (continued)

So for you ladies, who are single, feel why you want to be single, feel it. Really feel it - be honest with yourself about it. How much control you want, how much you want somebody who you believe is perfect. Some of you even know who your soulmates are and you're making no attempt whatsoever to do anything about it, because you don't like them. You don't. Some of you know who they are and you don't like them. How arrogant and condescending is that? Like that's the other half of you and you don't like them? If you don't like what God has created as the other half of you, do you think you're in a better place than that part of you if you don't like them? I don't think so. So you might arrogantly assume that you're much better than he is and you're going to wait until he gets into some kind of condition before you'll engage him, or before you'll do anything about yourself and your own attitudes about the opposite gender. And you look down upon him and you criticise him and you go, "Oh I wish I had another soulmate, any soulmate other than him would be better," and in that moment you have no idea how far away from God you are. [00:37:02.24]

9.2. Being loving and truthful to others

We often also see different things going on here in the group and we go, "People can come for five years and learn about love and still treat people badly in the audience that they're learning about love with." That doesn't make any sense to me. Many of you withdraw from truthful exchanges with people. Do you know what I mean by that? You can feel how much you don't want to engage a certain person. They walk up to you every time and they have to say something to or they try to engage you and you don't want to engage them, and you don't say to them, "Look, I don't want to engage you. And to be frank with you I can see there's an issue of love there, and I can see that I need to work out what it is," and it could be an issue of love in the other person, where you need to discover what it is as to why you don't want to engage them, but let yourself see it for a change. Ask yourself why is it that you can't love all of your brothers and sisters on Earth. Ask yourself why. There's always a reason, usually a fear-based one you need to feel, but it's a good one to find because then you'll release something in the end.

9.3. Embracing the Divine Truth that we have heard

I can't see how the truth can grow on the planet when the people who have heard the truth for the longest period of time are still in huge disagreement with it inside of their souls. Do you know what I mean by that? It's like we're so focused on rebellion with God and God's Laws and the basic five principles of what we're going to need, that it's like we're fighting every step of the way. And how can God's Truth on the planet grow when those of us who have heard it actively decide to work against what we've heard? Can you see? It gets to the point where there needs to be a whole new crop of people who hear Divine Truth for the first time and go, "Yeah, I'm really enthusiastic about that." But sooner or later they're going to hit the same barriers we're in. They're going to hit the same fear constructed barriers and finish up doing what we finish up doing. So how are we going to get through that? We're only going to get through that by choosing to put it all together and focus our whole life on developing these particular things - love, truth, humility, faith and will. That's the only way we're going to be able to do it.

10. Audience discussion about the feedback

So what do you feel about that? And be honest. How many of you know that you feel stagnant? So a lot. What have you blamed? Has it been because AJ and Mary haven't given enough talks on certain subjects? Or it's because AJ's flitting all over the countryside and he can't give me the personal help that I need to grow? What is it that you blame? Is it your partner, they just don't change fast enough? What is it that you blame internally? Have you thought about it?

10.1. An example of a participant who blames herself

Participant: I feel I blame myself a lot. I do feel like I see a lot of my limitations in some of those areas that you've talked about today.

Do you feel blaming yourself is loving yourself?

Participant: No. It's not.

So can you see that you have obviously an addiction to blaming yourself? So have you given much thought about what that addiction would be?

[10.1.1. *Blame is a way to avoid emotions*](#)

Participant: I feel like in blaming myself I can avoid taking responsibility.

I agree.

Participant: And I feel like in blaming myself I avoid feeling a lot of my rage.

So you avoid feeling specific emotions that you really don't want to feel.

Participant: Yeah.

Okay, I agree.

Participant: I feel I've started to take a little bit more responsibility about that. I can avoid really feeling my fears of the truth about myself and my fears about what I won't be able to achieve or...

See I don't know if I agree with this, where you think your fears are. It's like you're blaming yourself for your fears but the reality is you're terrified of other people's opinion. [00:42:52.05]

Participant: I am, really.

So that's not afraid of yourself, that's afraid of what other people think of you.

Participant: Yes. I agree. I am.

And you are terrified of spirits' opinions of you, which means you're terrified of them and what they'll do if you actually don't blame yourself. See a lot of the times what I feel people finish up doing when they blame themselves, blaming themselves is an avoidance of other issues. Blaming yourself is an avoidance of personal responsibility for example. When you blame yourself, ironically you get to not take responsibility. Blaming yourself also is a way of preventing how you feel about yourself, so in other words preventing shame, preventing those kinds of emotions that make you feel terrible about yourself.

But the main reason why we blame ourselves, as I've talked to you about before, is because we get away from other people blaming us when we blame ourselves. In other words we avoid the attack of other people by blaming ourselves.

So that's the addiction. So my suggestion is to look at the addiction of blaming yourself. So I don't feel that blaming yourself is actually so much of an emotion as an addiction to get away from other emotions that you don't feel you can cope with.

10.2. An example of a participant being afraid to speak up in the workplace

Participant: Yep. I've noticed lately the terror that comes up, when I want to speak up, or I feel like I want to speak up for myself in an environment where I'm really feeling like nobody else is going to agree with...

So why would you want to speak up in an environment where nobody else agrees?

Participant: To challenge that?

Yeah see my preferred option there would be just to walk away from that group of people. So why do you feel you have to stay and speak up rather than just walk away?

Participant: I guess at the moment it's because I've got a job and I guess I'm afraid I'm not going to survive if I don't do these things in the world.

Yep. See I feel a lot of these things though get created by other emotions that we're unwilling to feel. See a lot of times what I notice many of you doing speaking up, like you say you're speaking up for truth, many times that's not what I see happening.

What I see happening is you're not understanding that most of the time you're not being loving in that place and you feel like you have to speak up for what they're doing to you. But in fact what's happening is you're already projecting something on them and they're just responding to you. That's what I notice happening a lot.

For example we often get emails from people saying, "What I've worked out is that we need to tell the truth to everyone around us, and be examples of truth." And I go, yeah okay, let's be examples of truth, let's really be examples of truth. If we're really an example of truth, the very first quality we're probably going to display is humility. And if humility is the first quality that we're going to display, then that means that we will feel our own emotions before we'll try to address somebody else's. It won't be the other way around. And what I notice many of you doing is addressing the other people's emotion before you've even felt your own. To me that's not a mark of humility, that's not telling the truth. Telling the truth would be, be humble first, feel your own emotion first and then if there is still something to correct, maybe correct it in a more public setting or directly with the individual.

But the question also has to be asked if they're not asking you for assistance and they don't want assistance in their heart, and if you can leave them, then just leave them. Why aren't you leaving them? If you're in a job and you know you have to have the job for whatever reason, then why aren't you doing the best things you possibly can to conform to everything the person wants? See to me having a job means, for example if I were a window cleaner and I was working for somebody, and they told me to climb on a big ladder to window clean, I would look at the safest way I could climb up the window and do the window. I wouldn't complain about that it's unsafe and I wouldn't do all these other things, I would want to serve. Many of us don't want to serve unless we get something in return.

Participant: Yeah, I feel like that there is a lot in this job that I really feel is loving and the whole focus is a loving focus. I guess in the sense of speaking up for myself it's in an environment where I'm encouraged to, but I can feel my

terror of their opinion of me I guess, when I do speak just what I want. I'm being asked to say it.

This is what I'm saying to you - one of your primary fears is your fear of other people's opinion. And that's certainly a fear that you definitely have and I feel that many here have it. This is one reason why we don't tell the truth when we're asked the truth. We still don't tell it because we're afraid of other people's opinions. Yep. But that's not the same as forcing your opinion on another person, is it? And there are many of you who want to force your opinion on other people and that's not a loving course of action actually, that's a demand being placed on another person. [00:49:06.07]

10.3. A lack of humility in audience members

So the question I asked was what do you feel about these issues that I'm raising with you? What do you feel is going on for you inside of these issues. So for you ladies who are struggling with feeling like you really do want a relationship, what I feel from many of you is that you want a relationship but you want it all on your terms, the whole lot of it. You want everything to be exactly how you want it to be. You want him to look a certain way, be a certain height, be a certain size, have a certain youthful type of vigour, depending on your own and you want him to be safe and secure, you want him to be financially safe and secure, and you want him to be sound and it's like - are you all of these things? Are you? But you want them to be all these things. Why is that? Like what's going on there? Isn't it that you're unwilling to see your own self and yet you believe somehow that you deserve this. Like I don't know, what's going on for you? What do you feel?

What I think is happening for many of us is that we have a very, very false sense of ourselves. And that's what I feel is our primary issue is - a lack of humility in other words; remember part of humility is seeing yourself as God sees you, not as you want to be seen, not as you believe you should be seen, but as God actually sees you. Now if you do that, I feel you will see very many things about yourself that you can change; but I feel many of you are terrified of seeing yourself as God sees you and I don't really understand that given the fact that God already sees it. It's not like you're going to protect yourself from God in some way by coming to see how God sees you. God already sees these things inside of you and God is waiting for you to see these things yourself. So if God already sees the way you are, then surely it would make sense for you to want to see yourself in the same manner rather than trying to protect yourself from all of that.

11. God created our souls in a pristine state

Participant: I was just reflecting on what you were saying about wanting to see myself the way God sees me and since I've started on this path I've discovered a lot of things about myself that I didn't know that are not very nice. And when you talk about the fear that we're not willing to engage...

Can I just stop you for a second though? When you say you see a lot of things about yourself that are not very nice, can I just correct that viewpoint? Because when you say that you're basically saying that you believe that all of those things that you see that are not nice are a part of your soul. In other words you believe they are a part of your character and nature, don't you?

Participant: Yeah.

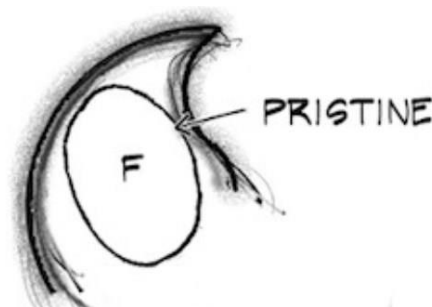
That is completely incorrect from God's Perspective. They're not a part of your character and nature. They're the mud that's been thrown at you that you've now acted upon. They're not a part of your character and nature. The reality is that

all of those things that are like a cake on your soul, that you don't like, that are all dirty parts, what you see as dirty parts of your own soul, they're not parts of your own soul. God didn't create them; people around you and your own choices created them.

Participant: But it feels like that's all that I am.

I know but that's an error. See if you had faith that God created your soul, you would not believe that error. And therefore you'd be willing to feel those emotions to release them. And when you release them you'd no longer believe this.

You see this is the problem, you don't have faith that God created a pristine soul, which is what you really are inside and there's all this mud that's caked around the outside of the pristine soul - all this black stuff that's carried around the outside of this pristine soul. And you are now looking at that in the mirror and going, "That's me." It's not you. It's stuff that can come out of you. And this false belief that it's you, which you want to hold onto, stops you from letting it go.



God created our soul as pristine, but the emotional injuries we have are like mud covering the pristine soul

Participant: And I feel that that's what stops me from wanting to see how God sees me because I'm scared that God only sees the false belief that I hold on to.

Exactly. The problem is you're only seeing the injuries, but God sees all of you; God sees the beautiful pristine parts that God created too. And part of what God wants you to face is the truth that God created all these beautiful parts too, that you're not seeing. You don't want to face that because all you see when you look in the mirror is all these muddy bits that are caking the soul and then you judge that as you, you think it's you. It's not you; it's just the mud that's on you. [00:55:04.24]

[11.1. An analogy of having mud on our body](#)

Let me put it another way, and use another analogy for you. If I got you and rolled you in the mud - our clay on our dam is pretty muddy, you'd come up and you'd be caked with the stuff, it would be everywhere. In your ears, in your nose, in your eyes, in your mouth, your body would be caked with it and if you had clothes on you wouldn't even see them half the time because there'd be so much mud. That's how much mud there is in the dam. So when you go now and look in the mirror, do you go, "Wow, you're now so disgusting, you shouldn't ever have a wash."

Participant: (Laughs) No.

What do you do? You go wow, you're looking pretty disgusting at the moment, you need to have a wash, don't you? Isn't that what you do? And you're confident aren't you in that place that when you have a wash, that the majority, if

not all of that mud that you now have all over you will be gone, are you not?

Participant: Yep.

So why don't you have that same confidence when it comes to your own emotions? It's because you don't have faith in that process. And you need to ask for faith and develop faith in that process, by experiencing it. For the majority of people, we're looking at all of this mud, we're calling it ourselves and then we decide we're not going to let it go because we don't believe we're able. And God's trying to say to you, "Nat, Nat, Nat, just face the truth for a bit. This mud that's on you, I didn't put it there. I created your soul, and I put no mud on it. You and other people have gone and rolled around in the mud. That's what's happened. Now you can have a wash or you can stay muddy the rest of your life. What do you choose?"

Participant: I'd like to have a wash.

Now obviously it would make sense to choose to have a wash. But interestingly enough physically we will choose to have a wash, but emotionally, what do we choose? We choose to leave it all on there. And not only do we choose to leave it all on there but we look at it in the mirror and say, "Now you're a terribly muddy person." And then the next day, "You're a terribly muddy person and it's getting worse." And the next day, "it's terrible". This is the person you've become, that's what you believe. It's not true, it's not true. This is the person that has got mud all over them that can be washed off and there's only one way, God's Way, of washing it all off. But it involves you exercising your will in harmony with some faith in God, in harmony with the belief that love will cure all things and wanting to know the truth about what's there.

It's like if you don't know there's mud in your ear, do you think you're going to get something and clean it out? No you'll leave it in and somebody will come along, "You didn't wash yourself very well, there's still mud in your ear." Someone will tell you the truth. And we're not even reliant upon that, because God's Universe is all constructed in the manner to allow ourselves to see the complete truth about what is going on.

So we need to understand from God's Perspective, God created a pristine soul. Any mud that's on our soul is a result of not only what has happened to us in the past, but very much primarily a result of our personal choices. Now we can wash that mud off, through a process, just like you can physically wash the mud off your body through a process, but it's going to involve you taking some personal effort.

The problem is when you believe that you are not the pristine soul and you believe that the mud surrounding your soul is a part of you; you then get away with making no effort. So it's almost a way to go into this self-delusional place where we believe it's useless making an effort. And to be honest, a lot of us like that. Because we don't want to make an effort, a lot of us don't want to make one. So we like that. We like making the excuse that it's a part of us rather than just making an effort to go and have a shower, from God's Perspective, and release this emotional baggage that we have that will make us clean. [00:59:47.10]

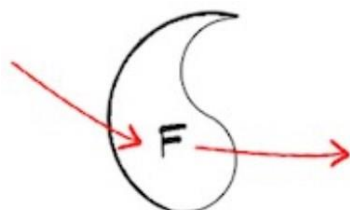
11.2. Emotional injuries enter our soul but are not our pristine self

Participant: I've had this understanding that the soul was like your emotions, your feelings, your errors and this is kind of something different that you're saying.

Well no, I'm saying that when these emotions hit us, they do enter us of course but they're not a part of our pristine self. They've become a part of us but they're not our real self, we can release them. The reality from a logical perspective is

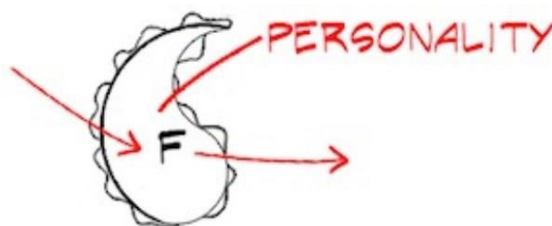
this - if something has entered us it makes sense that the same thing can also be released from us. From a logical perspective that makes sense.

So if we look at it from an emotional perspective, let's say the emotion of anger towards men has entered us, which is an emotion you feel, you have the ability to release it, because the fact that it entered you means that you also have the ability to release it.



The soul is able to release emotional injuries that have entered it

There are certain things that you are not going to be able to change inside of you that God created. So God created some things about your personality for example, that you are never going to be able to change. In fact you'll get to the point where you'll want to grow them; you'll want to expand them. They're some of those things you can't change. But a lot of the things we believe are our personality, are not our personality.



Aspects of the soul that God created, such as personality, cannot be released

For instance if you believe your personality is that you don't like men very much, that's not a personality. That's an emotion that's entered your soul and can be released. This is why I like to liken it as mud on the outside of your soul and you just have a wash.

Remember when I give illustrations, and I'm not talking about actual reality, I'm talking about the illustration that is we've got the mud around our soul, it got there, it can be washed off. And this is the case with all of our negative belief systems. All of our negative emotions, all of our lack of love that exists within us, can all be washed off. The whole lot can leave us but it's only going to leave us by our use of our will.

11.3. Only we can control the state of our soul through the use of our will

I am the only person who has control over my own soul. So if that's my soul, whatever is in it right now, I am the only person who can choose to make the choice of releasing whatever it is, to having the wash if you like. I'm the only person who can do it. It's only by the use of my will that it's going to happen. God's not going to come along, wave some magical wand and go, "Okay you're now all clean," and you didn't have to do anything. God's not going to do that, and never will in fact.

There's no blood sacrifice. What a lot of us really want is a blood sacrifice. Do you know what I mean by a blood sacrifice? It is this Christian belief that Jesus died for your sins, and so none of you need to worry about your sins anymore because all you have to do is believe that Jesus died for your sins and all of your sins are all washed away as a result. The reality is many of you want to believe that. Why would we want to believe that? Because we don't want to have to use our own will to take some kind of action in order to release what's there. That's why we believe it. That's why we want it.

Once we come to understand God's Truth, we come to understand, no, actually God's Truth is that every single one of us is individually responsible for ourselves. We are individually responsible for every single thing we choose to do. In fact we are individually responsible for the retention of every emotion within our soul. We're not individually responsible necessarily for its creation, because it might have been created by events that have occurred around us. But now that it's in us, we are responsible for its retention; we are responsible for it staying within us. And if we want it out of us, we are going to have to take some choice or decision that's different. That's the reality; we're going to have to make a different choice. [01:04:21.09]

12. Closing words

So what I would like to encourage each of you to do is, if you feel like discussing this more tomorrow, in "Relationship with God - Putting It Together Session 2" think about what you would like to ask about these matters, in terms of living your life in harmony with these particular principles in order to develop your relationship with God further. And ask the questions tomorrow that you would like to ask about how that can be improved. You could even ask how you think you're going, how you feel things are going for you personally in terms of some of these things; you can ask those questions too if you're brave enough to do it and actually have it recorded.

Mary and I have decided we are not going to do any more seminars here in Murgon for some time to come. The main reason why we've decided it is because we feel that the majority of the people who are here are still using the seminars as a way to come to something but not to actually deal with the actual issues that are raised during them. So we would like to see you all become more personally responsible for your own relationship with God. We feel the problem is the more that we have interactions with you that bear little or no fruitage; more what we're doing is supporting some of these addictions that you're unwilling to go through. Many of you need to get angry. Many of you need to feel your fears more. Many of you need to address some of your grief more. Many of you need to be more honest about how you truly feel about your neighbour. You need to have all of these things occurring.

We don't feel that having more information presented to you is going to help you do that. We feel we have already presented enough information about all of those things. In fact we feel that we've presented so much information that some of you are overwhelmed with information without applying it. You get to a point where you just go, "I'm in saturation now, I can't handle any more, I can't hear any more, I can't act on any more," and those kinds of things. A lot of times that is driven by fear as well. And what we would like to see is if you want a seminar here in the future, that you start working your way through some of these particular issues. What we feel for many of you is there is a strong need for you to examine your fears, and to be far more honest with yourself. [01:07:05.14]

12.1. Spirit influence towards audience members

Can I say to you today though that you've been very disengaged today as an audience, have you noticed that? There's a very heavy spirit influence on you as an audience. There's a strong feeling of wanting to avoid, that we've been feeling, which is the reason why we feel we can't do any more seminars here - because we've been feeling that now for the last three or four seminars here.

We feel that many of you are under heavy spirit influence because you're unwilling to address some addictions that you have. You're getting under more and more heavy spirit influence. And to be frank with you, we feel many of you over the next six months, if you don't do something about it, will find that you don't want anything to do with Divine Truth anymore. That's what we feel will happen for many.

So we would encourage you to go back over some of the information we've presented about spirits and their influence, such as "Spirit Relationships - Positively Responding to Spirit Influence", and work through some of the addictions that cause these influences to occur. We've just done a series of FAQ's on spirits as well, just to assist you in that regard, to work your way through what's going on from a spirit influence perspective.

There are now organised groups of spirits in the spirit world who specifically attack any person who wishes to find or have anything to do with Divine Truth. So they're just going around, and every new person gets attacked by these spirits almost immediately, as soon as they find Divine Truth. That is a big issue that many of us face and for those of us who have been listening for a long time, and finding ourselves quite stagnant; the more you stagnate, the harder you're going to find your life.

12.2. Trusting God

So my suggestion to you is to have some trust in God, trust in love, trust in using your will, have some faith, have some humility and work through the issues that you're stagnant on, rather than holding on to them. Because the more you hold on to them, the harder this is going to get for you. If you release them, it doesn't get hard; it only gets hard when you hold on to them. So let yourself release; let yourself go through the process. Let yourself go through the process even though other people might not agree with it. Allow yourself to do those things.

Can I suggest just trust God more: trust God more. Because honestly what we notice is the people who are enthusiastically trusting God, trusting the process, their lives are changing very rapidly and they are having a lot more joy in their life. Notice those people amongst the group and ask them what are they doing? What's going on for you? Why is that happening for you? Ask them questions about that. Because there are some people that are doing that and they'll be able to help you through this process of feeling stagnant and feeling down and feeling oppressed, which are all feelings that many of you are feeling. You're feeling oppressed and down and under the weather and my suggestion is a lot of that is because we're unwilling to feel certain addictions that we have, and if you can allow yourself to release them that would be fantastic: so that's what we'd encourage you to do.

Thanks for your time today, guys.

12.3. AJ explains his motivation for the feedback

Participant: I just wanted to really say thank you to you Jesus and Mary. I'm sure I'm not alone in saying that even though you feel that we're stagnating or whatever, I feel personally excited.

Yeah don't misinterpret my talk with you today though Monique. I'm not judgemental about where you're at, I can just see many of you in a lot of personal distress now, and what I'm trying to do is point out the reasons why. Because obviously when we see you in this personal distress we feel for you. We feel concern for your situation, we understand that many times it's because of the choices you're making as to why you're in the places you're in, and so that's why we're willing to be straightforward and honest with you about those choices that you're making. But please don't view it as judgement because that's not how we feel. Mary and I feel that we want to help you to get out of this place where you're constantly trying to feed your fears, and into the place where you honour these primary facets of your day-to-day interaction with God. [01:20:20.22]

So if all of you can remember that - we're not here to berate you or to make you feel bad or worse about yourself than you already feel. What we're trying to do is show you where the problem is. And for many of us, the problem is we're not honest with ourselves or we're not humble or we don't have faith or we're using our will out of harmony with love and we don't really want to love. That is our problem, and what we're trying to do is show you where the problems are.

If you have a problem with your relationship with God stagnating, it's always because of one of these things - love, truth, humility, faith or will. There's no other reason. It's always because of one of these things being exercised out of harmony with the way in which God has created her universal laws. And all we want to do is expose that to you so that you have a choice to either work on it or not. It's up to you as to what you do.

We would love to see you work on it because then you'll make changes and honestly the reality is; the way to measure whether something is really happening is the amount of large changes that are occurring in your life in terms of how other people see you and how other people are drawn to you. That's how you can measure a lot of change. So please don't interpret it as feeling like we feel you're stagnant and you've got to change, because that's not it.

Participant: No I feel pretty excited to be honest that after three and a half years of, "Oh this is what truth is about," and I just felt that this morning that wow I didn't get that for three and a half years. How there can be joy and there can be excitement and man, I missed that one. And God's Love, that was only a recent thing. It's about love, this path? I missed that one. And I don't have to push myself into emotion, humility, as I did for years and years and then it's like there's a bit of excitement there, it's not a chore. But as soon as the faith goes down, it's like whoa, there's darkness, there's spirits and everything turns black again. But it's pretty cool.

Exactly. And we feel too, what you're going through as a group, pretty much everyone after two or three years initially is going to finish up going through as individuals because that's the way it is. Most of the time we have a whole fiction about our life and ourselves and our real emotions and all those kind of things that have to be exposed somehow; and sooner or later they get exposed - God's beautiful like that. God always exposes anything that's out of harmony with love and out of harmony with our growth.

So the only reason why we give these kinds of talks, we are a bit firmer about some things about how things really are, is because we want you to be able to see what's going on for you. That's all. And not because we feel like you've got to change or you have to change or any of those other things - we'd just like to show you why you're in distress and what's going on really. And I feel that if you can look at those things more sincerely, you will be relieved of a lot of the distress that you feel as a result and you'll feel some positive feeling of working forward from that.

Participant: Thank you.

But thanks for the appreciation. (Applause) Thanks, guys.

Relationship With God:

Putting It All Together – Session 2

By

Jesus (AJ Miller) &

Mary Magdalene (Mary Luck)

Session 2

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar by Jesus (AJ Miller) and Mary Magdalene (Mary Luck) that took place on 11th August 2013 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series of talks. In this talk Jesus and Mary describe the five basics required for progression towards God – love, truth, humility, faith, and will. They discuss the soul condition and soul progression of members of the audience, and how to overcome fear, which is the major impediment to soul growth.

Table of Contents

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 1

- 1. Introduction
- 2. An example of a participant not desiring truth
 - 2.1. God's Law of Attraction constantly brings us truth
 - 2.1.1. An example of AJ's passionfruit vine being eaten
 - 2.1.2. An example of Mary hurting herself when cooking
 - 2.2. Tying the five basics required for progression towards God with the Law of Attraction
 - 2.2.1. An example of a woman who falsely declared an insurance claim
 - 2.2.2. Embracing the Law of Attraction
 - 2.3. The Law of Cause and Effect shows us truth about our life
 - 2.3.1. An example of Mary ordering food in restaurants
 - 2.3.2. Focusing on the cause rather than the effect
 - 2.3.3. An example of plants being damaged by frost and animals
 - 2.3.4. An example of feeling love from audience members
 - 2.3.5. Focusing on the cause rather than the effect (continued)
 - 2.3.6. An example of AJ's fruit trees
 - 2.3.7. An example of birds attacking AJ and Mary's house
- 3. An example of participants who are terrified of spirits
 - 3.1. The negative physical impact of fear
 - 3.2. Fear causes us to blame others and not love
 - 3.3. Recognising anger as an avoidance of fear
- 4. An example of a participant who was feeling angry but is now afraid
 - 4.1. Anger covers addictions and fear
 - 4.2. The five basics required for progression towards God in the context of anger, addictions and fear
 - 4.2.1. Feeding our addictions is unloving and damaging

[4.3. Progressing from feeling anger and living in addictions to feeling fear](#)

[4.4. Fear blocks the absorption of truth into the soul](#)

[4.5. An example of AJ overcoming the fear of being himself in public](#)

[4.6. Staying open to fear by focusing on love, truth, humility, faith and will](#)

[4.6.1. AJ's experience of releasing fear](#)

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 2

[5. The importance of focusing on fear](#)

[6. An example of a participant who uses many strategies to avoid fear](#)

[6.1. Self-pity, avoidance and commiseration](#)

[6.2. Self-punishment and fear of violence](#)

[6.3. Spirit influence and fear of external judgement](#)

[6.4. Addictions](#)

[6.5. Placing love, truth, humility, faith and will above fear](#)

[6.6. Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves](#)

[6.7. Working through issues by examining what occurred when the issue started](#)

[7. An example of a participant who had a relationship with an over-cloaked woman](#)

[7.1. Addictions in the participant that were met by the spirit](#)

[7.2. Tying in the five basics required for progression towards God with the addictions driving the relationship](#)

[7.3. Issues of self-love make us suggestible to poor advice](#)

[7.4. Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves](#)

[\(continued\)](#)

[7.4.1. Receiving truth from God through God's Laws](#)

[8. Closing words](#)

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 1

1. Introduction

The subject is “Relationship With God - Putting It All Together”. We're discussing of course the five primary things that we need to do to put it all together.

LOVE
TRUTH
HUMILITY
FAITH
WILL

What we'd like to do today is talk with you about personal questions or general questions that you have on that topic, about your personal experience, and what kind of assistance that you might need in order to put it all together.

2. An example of a participant not desiring truth

Participant: I'm in that cage and it seems to be getting smaller. I'm rattling around, just feeling a bit of this and a bit of that, and not really getting a long way. I've recognised that. I think I'm willing to accept more truth about myself and to grow my humility and to just - well I want help with what's the biggest thing I'm not seeing, what's the biggest thing that's going to help me break down that cage?

Well I feel for yourself, Joy, the first thing is you're not as willing to accept more truth as you believe and I feel the fair majority of the audience is in the same boat, actually. We believe we want more truth but the way God delivers truth is through the Law of Attraction, as you know.

LAW OF ATTRACTION

The Law of Attraction is showing you things every single moment of every single day. And of course when we're not at-one with God, there are always lots of things that it's actually showing us. There are things that animals do in their reaction to ourselves, that people do in reaction to ourselves, accidents that we have - just physical even small accidents, like when you're cutting up the vegetables and you slip and stab yourself with the knife. These are all Law of Attraction events telling you what is going on. The majority of us have no desire whatsoever to know what they're about. And so what we do is we skip over them. Now every time we skip over a Law of Attraction event it's because we don't want to know the truth. That's the reason why we're doing it.

So what we need to do first is focus on the fact that the truth is the thing that will set us free from the prison that we've created for ourselves - only the truth in fact. And if you think of the prison, the prison is the fear, and the truth is the only thing that exposes fear and reduces fear.

So we have to then assume that if that's not occurring, our fear is dictating to us the truth. What we believe the truth to be is actually determined by our fear, not by the actual truth from God's Perspective. And what's actually happening is that we are very resistive to receiving truth and that's what causes the restriction of our internal life and freedoms. That's the thing.

All of us have the capacity to receive information from God without having to talk to another person. That's a fact. So you don't need to go to someone who knows more than you do and actually find out from them what your problems are, although many times those people would be willing to tell you.

Frankly many of you have come to us in the past and asked what your problems are, we tell you, and all we feel from you is resistance, which means that you didn't really want the truth. In fact a lot of times we feel a desire to argue, constantly, about what is being presented to you. And yet many times myself and Mary are actually presenting to you the very next thing you need to address if you're ever going to progress. And for some of you we presented that to you five years ago and you haven't progressed since then. Actually many of you in fact are in that boat where five years ago you had a conversation with us thinking that you wanted to know some truth, we told you some truth, you didn't agree with it and you've been stuck on that issue for five years. And that's often been the case for many of you. [00:05:15.01]

Remember the doorway to the truth is humility. In other words we have to want to know the truth before the truth will be exposed to us. The truth is always being presented to us, but it's whether we want to know it or not in the moment that will determine whether we receive it. For the majority of us we don't want to know it in the moment. So we wait for a person who we respect to tell us the truth. God is the person you should respect the most and God's Laws are the means by which we get told the truth constantly, and if we truly respected God we would be watching every single thing that's happening in our day-to-day life, brought to us through the Law of Attraction, and that would be the constant message that's coming to us about what's really, really going on.

But most of us ignore that, and then we think we still want the truth. So we go and ask people that we respect, and they might be more clueless than we are in fact. In fact many times I see many of you doing that with other people - going and asking a person who you respect but the reality is they have the same injury or a worse injury than you do. So how are they ever going to help you grow if they have the same or a worse injury that you have yourself? You can't see it because you can't see your own injury. You can't see somebody else's when you can't see your own. So there is this problem with truth constantly.

2.1. God's Law of Attraction constantly brings us truth

Now the real question then becomes how do I address all those problems? Well the first thing of course as we've pointed out is the Law of Attraction - that's God's Messenger of Truth when all other messengers of truth fail. In other words that is the constant message of truth coming to you - constantly, every single moment. The majority of us ignore it, or completely dismiss it, or we try to get away from it, or we're constantly trying to manipulate it. The way we do that is we arrange our life so that we don't have to cope with our own attractions.

So for example you get an email from a nasty person, the majority of us would then just go, block, that's done. I'm never going to get an email from that person again. However you're not considering that you attracted it, and there's something going on in the attraction. Do you think that by blocking it and just shutting it away and turning it off, that you're going to change anything? Definitely not. You're going to continue attracting it and because you've blocked that

very, very minor way of someone attacking you, what happens? The Law of Attraction ramps up and now you get it face to face, instead of just by an email. [00:08:32.20]

And then because you've blocked that and say I'm never going to see that person again, what happens is someone gets in your face in a forced situation and actually attacks you, and you can't get out of it anymore. This is what you're going to attract because it ramps up every single time. And what we finish up doing is we ignore the Law of Attraction with all the little things, and because we ignore it with the little things the bigger things have to happen.

So for many of you this is what's going on in your life now is the bigger things are happening, because you've ignored all the little things that were happening up until now that were showing you a certain thing. You've ignored all of those and so bigger things are happening. And you go, "Man, I thought I was progressing, but I'm attracting worse things." Well of course you're attracting worse things if you've ignored the previous things - this is the law. The law is going to do its work.

The reason why God created the law like this is that God wants to lead you to love. Every time you ignore the Law of Attraction what you're doing is you're in fact ignoring love. Many of you hate the Law of Attraction because when something bad happens many of you go, "Oh this terrible thing happened to me", or, "That person's a bastard and this person's this and this person's a bitch and she did this or that..." When you're raving on about all those things you're ignoring one factor, and that is that you are the common person in your life. In your life, you're the person who is the person who is present all the time. So therefore it's your attraction of what's going on right in that moment. You're ignoring that and in that moment what you're doing is you're basically trying to blame other people for what you are attracting into your personal life. That's the first problem we have with our humility. The first problem is the Law of Attraction showing us things, even tiny little things. Perhaps we can give some illustrations.

2.1.1. An example of AJ's passionfruit vine being eaten

Very little goes past myself and Mary's notice at home. Before we went away Mary and I were still sleeping apart - we'd been sleeping apart for some time. I've got this lovely bush outside the back of my tent. The bush was really lush, it was beautiful - there was a passionfruit vine and it was lush with leaves bigger than my hand. It was dark green, it was healthy and everything was beautiful about it. And I'm saying to Mary, "That passionfruit vine is looking real good," and gave it some water or whatever. Anyway we go away for two weeks, we come back home and the entire vine has disappeared. All that's left are these few straggly bits coming out. Possums and kangaroos ate the whole thing while we were away - the whole thing. Now they didn't eat it while I was there, they only ate it while I was away. And this is while we were away in England. The very first thing I noticed - it's all eaten.

I know that it's my stuff because we were feeling quite attacked at different times while we were away, by spirits and by other people and we could feel our own openness to the attack. In that place I knew that because I was open to the attack, there's the reason why those animals could now totally decimate what was very, very healthy before then. Now while we were home, before we went away, that didn't happen and the reason why is because I didn't feel that way. I felt like everything was pretty solid inside of myself, I wasn't open to attack and so everything was working fine.

Now the average person would look at that thing and said, "Oh I should of put a guard on it," or being really upset about the possums and shoot a few possums and shoot a few kangaroos to get rid of the problem. That's what the average person would do. In other words what we do is we externalise the problem, we actually blame the environment for the problem that our soul created. We don't do that at home, we feel what's going on in ourselves. [00:12:50.07]

Do you want to bring up an example for yourself? Like that was my example for me.

Mary: That was your example. I can't think of an example now. Just with every interaction that I have in a day; I'm always looking at what in me is attracting it.

2.1.2. An example of Mary hurting herself when cooking

Can I bring up an example that is a common one for you?

Mary: Yes please.

When you're cooking, very frequently you burn yourself or cut yourself.

Mary: Always on my left side.

Always on the left side.

Mary: If I hurt my leg it's my right one ... But that's just reflecting to me a lot of self-attacking emotions that I still am working through and a lot of feelings about being hard on myself. I did it again this morning as I was making brekkie. (Laughs)

Cutting up fruit.

Mary: Yeah it was on the blender and that's something that very often happens to me.

So just little events like that, if you notice little events and feel about them, then the bigger events don't happen. And so the bigger the events that are happening in your personal life, it means that you've ignored all the little ones.

Mary: I feel that God is always giving us opportunities to deal with the little events. Very often we're used to controlling our environment or our life so we don't have to face what gets presented to us. It is right there, someone says, "Hey I'd like to catch up with you," and you think yeah, I don't really feel comfortable in that person's company so I am just going to make an excuse and say how I've got something else on that day, which is telling a lie, and it's also avoiding what you've attracted. And because of that then, as AJ's saying, you're going to have to attract something else that's going to confront that resistance within you. So I've really had a change in my outlook in terms of what God is trying to show me and teach me and I'm noticing if I take up those things, growth happens. Even if you don't deal with everything within you that created the attraction, you've at least started to grow some awareness about it or you've at least started to see some truth about yourself if you go into it with the desire to do that rather than the desire to control and manipulate what's happening around you.

2.2. Tying the five basics required for progression towards God with the Law of Attraction

So if we look at these five primary things, and then look at just the Law of Attraction, in terms of our attitude towards the Law of Attraction, for the majority of us, our attitude toward the Law of Attraction is that we're using our will to try to avoid it most of the time.

Now if you really honoured the Law of Attraction from God's Perspective, you would never use your will to avoid your Law of Attraction. You would only take actions based on desire, and whenever anything that you didn't desire did

happen, you'd see it as a Law of Attraction event and you wouldn't be trying to avoid your fear by manipulating this law, or attempting to, because it can't be manipulated. All of God's Laws can't be manipulated.

Or what we attempt to do is we go, "Okay I'm not going to go out because every time I go out, somebody treats me badly, so I'm going to stay home." Well someone will treat you badly at home then. And then you decide well I want no one else in my life so I'm going to just be a hermit. And then you'll have animals treating you badly. The Law of Attraction is going to work every single time, and if you're using your will to manipulate it or try to avoid it, then you are not honouring this beautiful loving law. You're not honouring the truth of God's Laws. You're not honouring it from - the use of your will. [00:16:26.16]



With regard to faith, you don't have any faith in it. In other words you don't have faith that if you address the soul-based emotional injury that creates the attraction that everything will change. Now many of you have gained some faith through past experience that that happens because you've had some events where you've faced up to them and then all of a sudden something changes.

2.2.1. An example of a woman who falsely declared an insurance claim

A few people came up to us yesterday and one lady said to us that she had falsely declared an insurance claim twenty years ago. Then she realised that that was wrong and so what she did was she wrote to the insurance company about her false claim, realising that she might even potentially get put in gaol for the claim. According to the policies, that's what can happen. She wrote to them and she gave them back the money she claimed, plus interest, for twenty years. Now they of course had never received a letter like that. So you know what they did with that? They rang her up and said we have never received a letter like that. Ever. It's amazing so we're going to give you all the money back. (Laughter) So they gave her all the money back.

Now that's an example of how things can change when you deal with some things. Now there was a lot of fear that had to come up in that process, a lot of desire to live in harmony with truth that had to come up in that process and act upon what she knew was truthful inside of herself. And when that happened then this beautiful law attracts some positive events. This is the beauty of this law. You have the negative events attracted but if you act in harmony with the laws, now through that there's some faith built in the Law of Attraction that it's not just all bad, but these beautiful things can happen if you act in harmony with the law.

2.2.2. Embracing the Law of Attraction

Mary: If I can add to that on the subject of faith, when we start to receive the smaller Law of Attraction events and work with God with them and say, "Okay God's a Loving God who's actually tried to show me an error within me, I'll embrace this opportunity even though it might feel a bit scary or a bit painful," we begin to see that God doesn't have this hideous law that's there to traumatise us with terrible events.

Which is the way most of us do believe the law is set up.

Mary: It's actually, wow, when I really desire to participate in my growth, God brings me very gentle events that I can actually begin to grow and change with and I don't end up ever attracting what are seemingly harsh events because I'm already an active participant. So we begin to have more faith that God's actually a loving God as well and that God's Laws are loving.

So can you see just by engaging this law in a different way you then build faith in a number of things? Firstly faith in the law itself, faith that God is actually got a loving motive for actually creating this law and so forth. This is stuff that builds in you when you engage it. Every time you avoid the law or try to manipulate it in order to avoid something, you are not honouring those things. You're not honouring your will or your faith. You're also not demonstrating any humility because it's your soul that attracted the event - your soul. Nobody else's: your soul attracted the event. And yet most of the time we say, "Oh that person did this and this person did that and that animal did this and we should have done that." We come up with all these external reasons why we should stop the results of the law and that is our lack of humility in play, that's telling us how little humility we have in that moment. [00:20:25.05]

Mary: Or we self-punish. We go, "Oh I keep attracting these terrible things, oh that's terrible, that's my condition. It's all horrible and God's trying to tell me that actually I'm full of error." Sometimes that's not what God's actually trying to show you. Sometimes there are really positive things. What I've found is that engaging my attractions with the media that I talked to you guys about last time, I found that actually, yep God's helping me with my fear but also with my passion. I love Divine Truth, I want to talk to other people about it and all this fear has been stopping me for years and actually I'm embracing what's coming towards me and I'm getting more passionate and more joy in my life. So often we have to be humble.

Even in events where before you were completely afraid of.

Mary: Yeah and thought that they were traumatic and horrible. With exactly the same event and now I feel like, "Oh that was quite enjoyable, I learnt something about myself." So there's humility to the error in love but also the willingness to just feel through the stuff that comes up without analysing it too much, without going, "What is God trying to teach me?" just to feel the feeling that's there.

Feel what you feel in that moment. What the Law of Attraction is bringing you in that moment is probably related to the feeling you're feeling right at that moment. Of course that makes sense but for most of us what we go is, "What's that about? I don't know what that's about." What are you feeling like at the moment? That's the fastest way to find out what it's about.

The other thing that we're not doing with the law itself is honouring the truth about it. God's Truth is that this law is a perfect, loving law created to help you grow towards love and truth and towards God. Even if you're not growing towards God it helps you grow towards love and truth. And when you engage this law you're going to have the most possible benefits that you can possibly have. It's the messenger of truth in fact.

We're not honouring the truth at all when we try to avoid the law; when we try to manipulate it, when we try to get away from things, when we don't do things because we're afraid, when we manage our life, when we arrange our life to avoid discomfort, all of these things that the majority of us do every single day.

In the Western world we do it more than anywhere else. If you're in the middle of Africa and you're living in a hut that's made out of sticks and the rain comes and it's dripping everywhere, you can't avoid certain things about the law. But here we can build a roof over the top that's made of tin and avoid all the drips. Yet our soul may still have the same attraction but we've just created a comfort to avoid the law, that's all we do. And this is what we do most of the time. In

the Western world we do it more than anyone else. So in this regard, we have less respect for the law than most other people in other countries that don't have those means to avoid the law.



And then if we look at love with the Law of Attraction, as we've pointed out it's a loving law. Most of the time with the Law of Attraction we forget that God loves us. We think that the law is really hard and harsh and terrible and we actually imply to God that you're hard and harsh and terrible because I'm getting this hard and harsh law doing certain things to me. And also we don't have any love of ourselves honouring that we created the events, whether they're positive or negative, we can at least honour that we are a very powerful creator.

Like when you think about it, if you create total devastation financially and you're destitute completely, you're a powerful creator. That's pretty hard in the Western world to create that. So you're a very powerful creator and sure your soul's creating powerfully in what you view as a negative direction, but at least you can honour the fact that these are your creations; these are your emotions that are creating these things. Now someone in the third world is going to struggle to honour that because of course they have oppression and all these other things that are often the cause of their lack of financial stability. But here we don't have these things, so here we can say pretty much we are primarily the personal creator of our own lack of financial welfare. Really, that's the truth. [00:25:03.19]

And yet we go, "Oh this happened and that happened and the government wanted this from me and the people wanted that from me and so I had to declare bankruptcy and I had to go through all that process," and all of it is an avoidance of what the law is bringing you and also a lack of love for yourself. Because if you truly loved yourself you'd go, "I honour the fact that I've created all of these things, it must be something pretty powerful in my soul to create that because the average person doesn't create that. So it must be something pretty powerful in my soul. If I get to that and release that from my soul, I won't create it anymore." Now that's pretty good knowledge, isn't it - that you know that your life can change if you change something. And all you need to do is feel the feelings that you go through while you're feeling destitute. That will help you work through what's going on, what's happening.

So can you see even with the Law of Attraction, just the one law that brings you the truth, the majority of us are exercising our will in the opposite direction. We have no faith in it, we don't have any humility with what it brings to us, we don't want to know the truth of what it's telling us and most importantly, we have no love of self or love of anyone else when we look at the law. And we constantly project outwards saying, "You did the problem to me," and we're constantly projecting to God saying, "Why did you make this crummy law?"

Participant: I've just realised that I've been using my will in a very self-reliant way, thinking that I'm seeking more truth and humility and totally ignoring God's Way, which is the Law of Attraction.

Exactly. The Law of Attraction is a beautiful law designed primarily to help you. When nobody else can help you, this law is always helping you. That's the beauty. So even when God cannot ask a spirit guide of yours to communicate to you what the problem is of what's going on, when you can't communicate with your guide, when you don't have a friend who's in a better condition than you to tell you what's happening, you don't have somebody who notices ... well

most of our friends do know what's going on for us but most of them are not good enough friends to tell us the truth because they're so afraid of losing our friendship or what we might do in reaction to the friendship. So for the majority of times the Law of Attraction is our friendliest way of finding out the truth, and it's God's Way of finding out the truth. We all can engage it, we all have the same attractions, and we all have a soul that engages this law. Yet the majority of us ignore it completely.

So there's our first problem. Our first problem when we look at that law is we have no will, no faith, no humility, no truth and no love. Can you see if we focus on the development of these things – love, truth, humility, faith and will in everything that we are linked to then automatically our outlook on it all changes?

2.3. The Law of Cause and Effect shows us truth about our life

Now what's another law, and this is a part of the Law of Attraction, that will help you find out the truth about your life?

Participant: Cause and effect.

Cause and effect. So there's another law called the Law of Cause and Effect. And what is that law basically saying? Everything that's happened in my life today has got a cause that happened sometime prior to today, or sometime prior to this very moment, because there had to be something that caused this effect. That's what it's saying. And if I can find out the cause, and get rid of it, then the effect will also disappear. Is that powerful to know that? It's a powerful thing to know.

So what do the majority of us do with that? We say that's a heap of rubbish. And we use our will to change the effect. Many of you are doing this moment-by-moment during your day. You're using your will to change the effect of something that caused that effect. Now of course when you do that, you're going to have to do the same thing tomorrow, and the next day, the next day, the next day and after a while it becomes so habitual that you think it's normal.

Do you think a person that's in the Celestial spheres would do the same thing? Do you think a person in the Celestial spheres would go and put a whole heap of tree guards around all the trees? No. But we're still constantly doing it.

2.3.1. An example of Mary ordering food in restaurants

Mary: I have a good example that I do all the time. When we go anywhere and eat out, we order food, which has been happening quite a lot because we've been travelling quite a lot. Whatever AJ orders, it comes in a timely manner, it's delicious, it's wonderful. Whatever I order, usually sometimes there's an issue with it. Often it comes late or they get it wrong because I don't want dairy and I don't want all these things in it. The cause within me for this effect is about me feeling like I'm allowed to have my desires without shame, or feeling that I'm not being greedy by just having what I want and also my fears of people not hearing me. I feel like people aren't really interested in what I say, so when I say things people aren't really interested in what I say. So my way to get over this effect is to then say, "Excuse me, I just ordered this and it hasn't come, or this is wrong, or ..." Instead of just sitting with the fact that there's my soul again, I just attracted the wrong order or a late order or somebody completely ignoring my order.

I have to have a really bad day for that to happen generally now. (Laughs) But as you know, I have described to you before that when that has happened in the past, I've sometimes cried for a couple of hours and dealt with that emotionally.

Mary: I've also had to resist the temptation to avoid the effect by just, "I'll have what he's having." (Laughter) Because it works!

She does that quite frequently, when she's particularly suspicious in particular, don't you?

2.3.2. Focusing on the cause rather than the effect

So if we truly honoured the real cause, which is something that's going on in the soul and if we really want to get rid of the real cause of any negative event, then of course we need to focus on the cause, and not the effect. But most of us are focusing on the effect and not the cause.

So what do we do when we get sick? We focus on the effect, not the cause. What do we do when we get a disease? We focus on the effect and not the cause. What do we do when something happens around our house that we're not happy with? We focus on the effect and not the cause. And most of us are doing this moment-by-moment every single day; focusing on the effect, and not the cause.

Now when we do that we're using our will out of harmony with one of God's Laws of Love, and we have no faith in it. We have no faith; we're demonstrating to ourselves that we have no faith that if we change the cause then the effect will disappear. That's what we're demonstrating. We're saying the effect wasn't caused by the thing that God's saying to us that it was caused by. So we want it to be caused by something else. We're constantly saying to ourselves, "It wasn't caused by me, it was caused by those dirty scoundrel possums that are there, that ate all my tree. That's the cause."

[00:33:20.17]

2.3.3. An example of plants being damaged by frost and animals

It sort of feels like to me sometimes that I need to remove every single thing and I plant one tree and if it gets eaten, deal with the cause and then plant the second tree. That's what I need to do. And then if that gets eaten, deal with the cause and then plant one more tree. And when I get to the point where I plant the tree and nothing happens, ah, now I've released all the causes.

Most of us don't want to do that. You know what we do? We plant out the whole orchard because we're impatient and we want a result and all these kind of things. We plant a whole orchard and the whole orchard gets eaten. And we're worried about that happening and so what we do is we put all guards around everything in the orchard and of course they get all torn down and damaged. And as Peter knows down at his 15,000 acre property, pigs can come along and rip up every one of them, and at the end of the day you're going to be able to do nothing unless you deal with cause. That's the truth.

So can you see for the majority of us, we're constantly focused on fixing the effect?

Participant: So I was just thinking about frost, with trees, so would you even not put something around it?

No. All of our mangoes survive frosts and the reason why is because I have very little fear left. When you have fear you get cold, is that not true? When ice gets cold and when water freezes into ice then obviously it destroys the plant. We have minus six, minus seven sometimes at home, and all the mangoes survive. But they didn't survive the possums. So they survived the frost, not a problem, but they didn't survive the possums. The possum's ringbark the bottom of every mango. And that means of course that the mango dies; the whole tree dies.

So I'd be far better off saying stop this whole pointless exercise of planting fruit tree after fruit tree after fruit tree hoping for the best. Plant one, see how it goes and if it doesn't go well, deal with the emotion then plant another one once the emotion's dealt with or you think it's done and then watch what happens with that one and so forth and so forth until you can plant one that actually survives. And then you'll know you'll have dealt with these types of things, that's the reality.

I see a lot of people saying that they're dealing with their emotions and they're getting to causal issues but their life around them isn't changing. And that to me is indicating that you're not getting to the causes, no matter what you think you reached. If your life doesn't change, the effect will always change when you reach the cause. And so that's another awesome feedback system that God's set up. [00:36:33.25]

2.3.4. An example of feeling love from audience members

So if I can go even further than Mary with that. For many of you the love that comes from you towards other people has not changed the entire time we've known you. Many of you have listened to Divine Truth for four or five years and yet over that period of time, the love that comes from within you to other people cannot be felt to be any different than it was five years ago. That tells you that on the essential issues in your life, you have not changed.

2.3.5. Focusing on the cause rather than the effect (continued)

So we need to be honest about that - if there's no change occurring, it is because of our unwillingness to engage these five principles of love, truth, humility, faith and will in our day-to-day life. It's as simple as that. If we were humble to it, we would of course focus on the cause rather than the effect. So instead of going around fixing up the effect, we would focus on the reason why this particular thing happened, and we would try to fix that instead. That's what we would do if we were humble. If we're not humble we try to fix the effect because we don't believe the cause has anything to do with us when we're not humble; we feel that the cause is always to do with something else. When we're humble we see the cause has to be something to do with us because it's happening in my life. It's my life, I'm the centre of my life, so whatever is happening in my life has to be related to a cause that's inside of me, inside of my soul. I would understand that. But when I'm not humble, I don't understand that, what I do is I want it to be caused by something else. I want someone else to blame, I want somebody else to punish, I want somebody else to attack. I want somebody else to be hurt rather than me. This is what we do when we don't understand that law.

We also are not truthful about it all because the beautiful thing about the Law of Cause and Effect is that it's telling you the truth every moment, similar to the Law of Attraction. It's telling you the truth every single moment. And yet what do we do with that? We focus on the effect rather than the cause. We say, "I don't want to know the truth, I don't want to know why this happened to me. All I want to do is fix it." And God's saying to you, "You cannot fix anything unless you know why it happened." But the majority of us are going, "I don't want to know why it happened, I just want to make it different." Now if we do that, we're never going to make it different because the only way to fix what happens is by finding out the reason why it happened and fixing the reason. That's the only way to do it. Then of course when it comes to love, we're not loving ourselves as we're going around fixing up effects, are we? [00:39:39.14]

2.3.6. An example of AJ's fruit trees

It's like me planting my orchard, having it all ripped apart and destroyed, and then I go and plant another orchard. I spend thousands of dollars on plants and everything, and I'm not being loving to myself. It would be far better if I just dealt with the emotion and then all of the plants are protected. Once all the plants are protected I can plant a plant. In fact once all the plants are protected, it's highly likely that any seeds that are in the ground will automatically just come up anyway. But instead of doing that, what do I do? I go around trying to fix it up, and in the end it's pointless. So that's why basically I've told Brendan to give up planting fruit trees. I've got to fix something because all of them are getting

destroyed at some point. Now most of the time now when we're home they don't get destroyed but as soon as we walk out the door and go on a trip, come back, ten or fifteen days later, they're all destroyed. So that's telling me that whatever I was feeling while I was away was very different to what I'm feeling when I'm home. And that's telling me that while I'm away I can't protect my property for some reason. My soul is not protecting my property for some reason while I'm away. When I'm home, my soul's protecting my property. So there's obviously something going on there.

So there is a lot of information it gives you if you're willing to have a look, but we don't. All we want to do is deal with the effect instead. So we go around putting our guards up. We decide, "How do we stop the possums? I'll build a great big enclosure over the whole tree." If you go out in the forest there's no enclosure over a tree; it's all just sitting there no worries, not a problem at all, no enclosures over the tree, nothing around it. It still grows, even if it's a fruit tree, it still grows. But if you come over to my backyard that's not the case. So there's obviously something wrong. And we've had to work through a lot of feeling - attacked type of emotions that are all about these kind of things, feeling bullied and attacked and all these kind of emotions that it brings up and as we deal with more of those, then less things get attacked.

[2.3.7. An example of birds attacking AJ and Mary's house](#)

Mary: I have a very good example about that. I think you might have mentioned in a talk previously that we used to have a magpie. Was it a magpie or a peewee?

A Murray magpie.

Mary: A Murray magpie that would attack the windows of our house, it would just fly in loops around the house.

Banging into every window. Many of you have got that happening at home? Yes. Banging into every window.

Mary: Banging in to every window and it got so bad sometimes that it was just almost all of the daylight hours.

I don't know how it ate because it never seemed to eat.

Mary: No! We were worried it was going to fall out of the sky from starvation because it was so horrendous.

And our windows would be plastered with bird poo all the way down the windows that it had attacked, and every month or so, I had to get out and deal with the effects of all this bird poo. So I'd get out the window cleaning gear, clean it all off, wash all the windows, and within a day, half of its back on there again from this bird.

Mary: Exactly.

Of course it would be great to throw a rock at the bird or shoot at the thing. (Laughter) Well that's what my father would do.

Mary: Well it's interesting because I was just talking to Lena about this before we started; they have a similar problem at their house sometimes. She was saying and I had to agree, that we both started out going, "We love nature, we love birds, we just want to live in nature." And then after this happens consecutively for a couple of weeks you're like, "I don't like nature, I'm very angry!" So God's showing me something here, my resistance to this issue, and I don't want to face it.

I even had a day where I really let myself feel my anger. I love birds, as many of you know, but on this day, I got a heap of rocks and I started throwing rocks at the bird. (Laughter) I knew I'd miss the thing but I was just try to...

Mary: You didn't have your glasses on. (Laughter)

No it was hopeless! But I was just trying to express my rage with the whole thing. [00:43:55.26]

Mary: So we went to the dark side, it was like "Argh!" Eventually I realised that God was trying to teach me something, and it was actually about the use of my will. I was sitting in a lot of fear and allowing a lot of spirits to attack me and just feeling blah and horrible and not getting through it. This one day I realised, hang on, God's trying to show me I have a will here, and I'm allowed to say no, I'm not listening. I'm not kowtowing to whatever the influence is. And the bird does not attack our windows anymore. For five years that I've lived with AJ, it was a constant issue.

Everyday.

Mary: I worked through that one emotion and the bird doesn't attack the windows anymore. But I was just talking to Lena about something that happened at their house last week.

Participant: It moved over there!

Mary: It moved over, the same bird.

I don't think so. They're territorial, so I don't think so. (Laughter)

Mary: No ours is still around, it walks around the house.

They're actually merrily going around. We watch him sometimes out the front now and he's digging up out the front, under the dubosia piles, and he flies towards the window and then he stops. And then sometimes he stops and then claws up the side of the window and picks off the bug that he wanted from the window, but he doesn't do any poo on the window anymore and then he flies off. He's a really polite bird actually now. (Laughter) It's like he was Jekyll and Hyde almost.

Mary: It's almost like the bird took on demonic properties. We were - like this bird is evil! The poor thing - it was just very spirit influenced. (Laughter) But having worked through that, last week we were at Lena and Igor's house and sometimes they have some similar emotions to me where they have some fear, and it attracts attack.

And also when we do filming down there; of course that brings a lot of the spirits who are surrounding us at our home down to Lena and Igor's home with us.

Mary: Well last week what happened was Cornelius decided that he wanted to do an interview about his life or about some part of his life, and Igor decided to be the interviewer.

This is very important for both of them because Igor's never wanted to be an interviewer.

Mary: He works behind the camera.

And Corny has always wanted to avoid any camera where possible.

Mary: Yes. He's trying to avoid it now! So for the guys it was a bit scary, to put it mildly. And so the guys were sitting there and there were no birds around, and there hadn't been any birds attacking the house, and all of a sudden birds started attacking the window.

While they were filming.

Mary: While they were filming. Lena told me that a bird started attacking every window of the house. Separate birds, on the main window opposite where the guys were sitting, there were three birds in cycles. Then they would stop and go, okay, what is going on for us? They would feel it, and every bird would disappear. So that's a clear demonstration of the cause and effect. All those birds are gone from your house now, aren't they?

Participant: Sort of.

Mary: They still come back.

Depending on how much you're open to attack, yeah.

Mary: But I thought that was a pretty incredible example. It reminded me of that Hitchcock movie "The Birds", where there were just birds attacking (laughing) and then they'd own it and they'd all go away until they got afraid again.

So what we're getting at is, both of these laws, the Law of Attraction and the Law of Cause and Effect give you direct feedback. They always give you direct feedback, and the majority of us ignore it. What we try to do is change the effect rather than the cause. So what they do now with the pigeons in a lot of countries around the world, in a lot of cities, is they put up these metal spikes that are so sharp, that the bird can't land on the spike without getting punctured by the spike. So of course all the pigeons that are doing it or all the other birds that are doing it don't land there anymore. Well that's an illustration of dealing with the effect. And that is not a very loving thing to do, obviously. But we are constantly doing that in our day-to-day lives, if you analyse your day-to-day life. [00:48:20.20]

3. An example of participants who are terrified of spirits

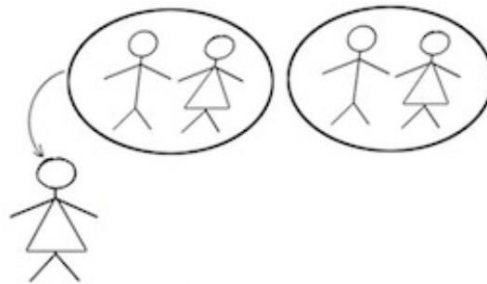
Participant: This question is about my using my will in the wrong direction. It's two questions actually. Dementia and suicide are quite prominent in the females on my mother's side of the family. I personally have almost no painful childhood memories. When I allow myself to feel that something in my current life hurts, it pretty will never goes naturally to any childhood event that I can remember. So the first question is, is it enough to feel the hurt, or is my unwillingness to see that people in my childhood have harmed me affecting my progress?

Well for yourself the problem is very different to what you think it is. Your family is very open to spirit influence and the main reason why is you have a multigenerational problem with fear. Fear has been passed down from generation to generation and each subsequent generation has had a stronger build-up of fear, which once the previous generations pass in the spirit world, they then influence. And so you have a very large amount of fear that got passed down through these generations of your family, coming from a European background two wars, having experienced two wars, and so forth.

As a result of this constant fear, you attract a large number of spirits who influence you on a moment-by-moment basis,

and you're completely unaware of it, as are the majority of your family in fact. All of your children are affected in the same manner, you're affected in the same manner from groups of spirits using your fear against you basically but you don't see it as that.

You've basically got yourself, you've got spirits who surround you who wish to use your fear against you, and there's another group of spirits around you who wish to have you not have to experience any fear at all. So there's one group that's basically saying to you don't experience any fear at all and ironically, by not experiencing any fear, you're attracting also this other group which are utilising your fear and manipulating you and many of the actions you take as a result, through your fear of them; through your fear of spirits. So now you've got two groups of spirits who are influencing you greatly.



A participant (below) has two groups of spirits (above) who influence her in opposing ways

Now when you feel some of your grief, the reason why it's not taking you back to your childhood is because it's not your grief. It's their grief. The group of spirits who are afraid have a lot of grief and you're often experiencing their grief because you're unwilling to experience your own. You are also terrified of this second group of spirits who are angry because when you choose to feel your own, this group of spirits will up the ante, they will up their attack of you because they want you to be suppressed. They want you in your current mode, that's all they want. They don't want anything else. They don't care about you. They just want this. So you're terrified of the second group spirits who are angry, and you agree with the first group of spirits who are afraid spirits internally. [00:52:00.25]

Neena, you are definitely in the same category in terms of the amount of fear. Your family has the same amount of multi-generational fear, and you're full of it. And you don't realise it, but both of you spend the majority of time trying to get away from your fear with almost everything that you do. The projection of anger is very simple through you. What a lot of people feel from you is anger. The reason why they feel anger from you most of the time is because you're terrified of the people who are projecting the anger, and they are using you, using your body, using your ectoplasm, to project anger to other people. This is why many people are afraid of you as well. They're not necessarily feeling you; they're feeling a mixture of you and the spirits with you. The spirits with you are enraged and enraged with a lot of things; enraged with God, enraged with having to feel, enraged with quite a number of different things, and those spirits are totally willing to project anything through you and you're just letting it happen because you're terrified of them. That's why you're doing it.

Now this is your primary problem and if you think about it, I can remember saying this to Neena nearly three years ago in a talk that she completely ignored at the time. And I've actually had a personal conversation with you, Karen, about this particular problem. I've also had a personal conversation with your daughter Anna about this particular problem, all of which she doesn't necessarily believe. And Neena, I've also had personal conversations with your daughter about this particular multi-generational problem, most of which she has completely ignored to her own detriment. It's caused her to have some psychotic episodes as a result and so forth. These are all the results of this problem - this problem of

the spirit influence that's going on and the amount of fear that you have to even acknowledge it, and in particular the amount of fear of the potential violence of these spirits that surround you.

Participant: So if I'm terrified of them, and if a lot of emotions that I'm feeling are not my own emotions, what do I do to prevent that happening?

Well you need to understand firstly that you're making a choice to not feel your own emotions because you want to feel the emotions of spirits around you, because you know that if you feel your own emotions that the second group of angry spirits will attack you, and you'll feel worse. The reality is you feel worse when you try to attempt to feel your own emotions. You don't want to feel that feeling, so you give up the process.

Participant: When I do feel my emotions I feel that God is with me. Is that really God then?

No, a lot of it is these spirits trying to falsify to you what's going on. God is always with you.

Participant: But I can feel it more when I'm...

Yeah that's not who I feel you're feeling. No. Because I've spent a little bit of time in your company, and quite often when you say that God is with you, I don't feel God with you at that time, I feel some spirits with you telling you that if you down this track - that's the way they want you to go. There is a deep feeling inside of your families and therefore all of your children, your parents as well, the parents that have passed - the same feelings exist in all of them - and the same feeling is, avoid fear, avoid fear, avoid fear at all costs. Do whatever you can. If it's self-punish, self-punish, which is something that you are given to doing at times, Karen. Self-punish rather than feel fear - this is what these spirits want you to do. And you're willing to engage it because you're unwilling to feel the terror of being attacked, which is a multigenerational problem in your families this terror that exists. [00:56:20.26]

So the problem with the emotion is that it may not take you back to an actual childhood event, because it's a multigenerational problem that's been passed down over generations through different wars and so forth, which all of the generations prior have experienced. And so since it's that, there is this feeling in you (and you're a very logical person in particular, and many in your family are very logical as well) and you go, "Because I don't know what the emotion's about, I can't feel it." So you have a complete closedness almost to feeling emotions that you do not understand.

Now you've attempted to try and get to some of them, but the problem is you're so open to these spirits, these ones who are violent with you, that whenever you try to get to them, they try to shut you down, and you're so willing to be shut down because of how much fear you have. So what I would do if I was you is focus totally on praying to God and having trust in God, having some faith that you want to get to see and feel this fear that's inside of you.

Participant: So all the trees that are being eaten in my garden would be a starting point too maybe.

Yes, that will all be fear of attack.

Mary: Can I just add something related to what you're talking about? I'm just thinking about you feeling "God" with you. As someone who has a lot of fear also, as I've progressed I've found that what I used to think was a good feeling or a sense of wellbeing was actually just me getting away from fear for a little while. So when you're pleasing these spirits, there's not as much threat coming towards you, so you feel better. It's not a real better, and what I've found is that it wasn't real happiness, it wasn't real joy, it wasn't even love. I used to think that happiness, joy and love were just the absence of me feeling terrified.

The absence of fear.

Mary: When actually those feelings and God are much lovelier feelings, but we can only really experience them more fully when we're willing to confront fear.

Participant: Just lately I've picked up on a desire that I wasn't fully aware of and I'm absorbed in that all day, that's avoiding all of that too isn't it?

Yes, very frequently it is. It's great if it's a real desire, so go along with it, but if you find you're not emotionally connected to what you're doing, then it's a great indication that actually there is a deep avoidance going on. And in fact, these spirits here, the ones who are afraid they desperately want you to find something that you're not afraid of and just do it with a passion and that way avoid the rest of your life. That's what they're attempting to achieve.

Mary: And both you and Neena have had lives like that, where you just get very busy doing things and you avoid.

3.1. The negative physical impact of fear

You're also both very harsh on yourself body wise, very hard on yourself. Your fear is wrecking your body. It's affecting how you look, the lines that you have on your face. All these different things that are happening are all the effect of the fear. Once you release the fear, a lot of these things will disappear naturally. But the fear is going to make it worse and worse and worse while it's within you. So how old are you at the moment? [00:59:43.00]

Participant: Just turned fifty-seven.

Fifty-seven, so you're seven years older than myself. So in terms of how the lines on your face and how your body feels, I know you're very, very fit but I also know that you're very hard on yourself. You force your body into lots of things that actually, when you start feeling, you'll feel quite tired doing. Your body is exhibiting in itself the fear that's governing your life. And the same applies for yourself Neena; the fear is governing your life and affecting your body, affecting far more things than you're currently aware of.

My suggestion is to pray, have some faith firstly that when this fear is felt and released that you will feel a lot better than you currently do, have some faith in God that God wants you to feel this fear and get past it. Have some faith that once you've released the fear that these spirits will have little or no effect on your life. And have some faith that if you love yourself that these things can occur. But at the moment that's not what you have. You would rather find any other emotion than fear and you spend a lot of your life doing exactly that, trying to have some kind of emotional experience other than fear.

3.2. Fear causes us to blame others and not love

Participant: The other question, which I don't know is relevant now, is seeing how I have hurt others in the same way that I'm feeling hurt a useful alternative?

Well yes you have hurt others obviously but one of the things that you need to understand is that the main reason why we enter into anger-based or hurtful-based situations with other people, where we blame other people for things that they either might have done or may not have done, or we just have a certain feeling that we should blame them, or we try or attempt to hurt them, a lot of this comes from fear. This is something that almost everyone who is afraid does every single moment.

3.3. Recognising anger as an avoidance of fear

When you honour fear first, you don't care what love is, that's the reality. Now you, Karen, have a very strong conscience, so when you notice yourself overtly being in a rage, you stop yourself, and you control yourself. But there are many times when you are actually in a rage both with your children and with other people and a lot of it's very passive aggressive, and because it's passive aggressive you let yourself get away with the fact that you actually feel rage. And the rage is covering over the fear.

So whenever you feel this rage rise within you, the key thing is to go, okay this is not really about rage, it's about fear. And all I'm doing when I revert to rage is I want to feel powerful, I want to feel more powerful than my own fear. And so in those moments when you feel angry, the best solution is to go, okay, let's go back to the fear and see what this fear is all about. In fact you prefer rage, shame, self-attack, attack of others, anything really other than fear. And this is the problem with this kind of multi-generational kind of fear is that it makes you feel like you prefer anything else other than fear. And yet it's the fear that you need to go to. [01:03:16.27]

Participant: I don't enjoy feeling angry, I make myself do it but I have to say I'm really afraid of feeling fear, I don't know how to feel fear, so I need to work on that.

Exactly. The reality is you are storing fear in your body so it's wrecking your body but you still don't believe you're able to feel it. But the reality is once you allow yourself to become more truthful about this is all about fear, and you allow yourself to be sensitive to that and you allow yourself to be aware of what's really going on around you, you will easily feel your fear. Easily.

Mary: Remember yesterday AJ drew the picture of the truth is only exposing a certain amount of fear? If you just really allow yourself to see more truth, more fear will be exposed and you won't have to try to feel fear. It will happen.

And for both of you just the thought of feeling fear is enough for you to have a cry. Can you feel that? Just the thought of feeling it is enough for you to cry. So that tells you how strong the fear is actually within you. Just the thought of experiencing it makes you feel like crying, so it's very important to understand that.

4. An example of a participant who was feeling angry but is now afraid

Participant: I was just going to ask, do I have the same issue as Karen and Neena? Because I know I get into a rage quite easily. A few months ago I was depressed all the time and just constantly in this crappy space and addicted to the crap pretty much. But I decided that I was going to get out of that and so I started taking more actions, like with things that I love doing. So I stopped being angry, because I was angry pretty much every day, just angry about everything. I just hated the world, I hated people, I hated myself, I hated my family, I hated Justin. So as every day went by, I stopped being as angry, but then I realised that I'm just in this fear all day. Like every day, I go outside, I talk to anyone, I go downtown, do my things that I need to do, fear, fear, fear, fear, fear, just living in this fear all the time. So while it's nice to not be feeling angry every day, and every moment of every day, I'm now feeling afraid every day but living in it and like Karen was.

This is what I would call progression.

Participant: Okay. Whereas like ...

You would prefer anger than fear.

Participant: Well yeah, that's why it's obviously easy for me to ...

Mary: But even though you prefer it you're still going with fear, which is good.

4.1. Anger covers addictions and fear

It's great. Remember I've drawn this frequently where I've said we have fear, and then we have our addictions which cover over our fear, and when our addictions don't get met we revert to anger.



Anger covers our addictions and fear

So basically when you stay in anger what you're doing is you're staying in this tantrum, "Give me what I want, give me what I want, give me what I want, give me what I want, I'm not getting what I want!" And everyone around you is not giving you what you want. So it's with everything, even the animals are not giving you what you want. The birds are not giving you what you want, where you work's not giving you what you want, your partner's not giving you what you want, your mum and dad are not giving you what you want, nobody's giving me what I want and so now you're angry with everything. Now that just covers over some addictions. And you're addictions are the things that are suppressing your fears. So when you're prepared to feel this fear, to actually feel it, feeling it is the only way it can be released. So when you're prepared to feel the fear, the anger will easily disappear. But now you'll feel terrified most of the time.

[01:07:34.11]

Participant: Yeah, that's what's happening. And it's horrible and I'm getting to this point ...

And it's not a drawback. (Laughter) I'm saying it's not; it's a good thing.

Participant: Well I guess I'm getting to this point now where it feels, it's just happened for so long, I think it's been, well I know I made the choice when I moved into this house that I'm living in now, so it's been four or five months or something. So I guess it's getting to the point now where it's becoming more and more painful because I'm just in it every day. So it's like I'm just starting to go, "Oh alright, hang on, I need to actually deal with this now."

Exactly. See the beauty is you're no longer reverting to anger.

Participant: Well sometimes I am still.

All the time I'm talking about. So what happens with the majority of people is they stop the anger because they realise the anger is getting out of hand, and they start feeling the fear that's underneath the anger. So they start feeling the fear but then the fear gets too intense, and what do they do? They go back to feeding some addictions and that in fact will produce more anger when those addictions don't get met. They never get below this fear threshold.

The majority of women who are here present today and yesterday are in this boat. You are not getting beyond your fear threshold. So when you are crying, most of the time you're not crying about causal emotional events, you are crying in a tantrum. You are having a tantrum. Just like a little child's having a tantrum, you're having one. You're more willing to cry than you are to feel fear, that's the reality. And remember how many times have I said that to you as a group? For women what have I said is the main problem? More willing to feel their sadness than they are willing to feel their fear, but their fear is what caps most of their sadness. So how are you ever going to get to the real sadness unless you're prepared to feel your fear first?

Participant: That's what I've noticed with myself. I was saying to Mary yesterday that it's like I'll start crying about something but I can actually feel this fear there. I'm getting to the point now where if I'm crying and I am feeling afraid, I'm starting to realise hang on, all that crying that I have done hasn't done anything.

No because it's been a tantrum. Crying in a tantrum never does anything because it's not the cause - it's an effect.

Participant: Yeah and the fear isn't feeling any less than what it did because I was deceiving myself.

Exactly. The only way fear can be released is by feeling it. And the majority of you ladies do not want to feel it. You can feel the stubbornness in you about this, honestly you can. You don't want to feel it - you don't want to feel your fears. And you want to revert to anger rather than feel your fear. The majority of you feel this way. I asked you yesterday why the majority of you are single; this is one of the primary reasons why the majority of you are single. You don't want to feel your fear, and that's a primary cause in fact. Your fear of opening up your heart in a relationship and having the man abuse you or use you; your fear of all of that is so intense that you would prefer to be angry rather than open up your heart and be loving. That's what you'd prefer. So this is a big problem. [01:11:07.04]

4.2. The five basics required for progression towards God in the context of anger, addictions and fear

So let's look again at these particular five essential things for our progression towards God - love, truth, humility, faith and will, in terms of how these things can cure that. You see when we exercise our will to feed our addictions our anger will build and no fear will ever be addressed. The majority of us exercise our will to feed our addictions - physical, emotional and spiritual addictions that each of us have. Some of you are addicted to the concept for example that Jesus should be a person who comes along and solves all your problems, that he does all the work for you. You're addicted to that concept. Of course when Jesus comes along and somebody comes along and says he's Jesus and he doesn't do that, you go, "He's not Jesus, because Jesus would do that. Jesus would fix all my problems for me, he's the sacrifice. He's the one that has to do all the work and I should be able to just sit in my lounge chair waiting for him to do all the work and when he's done all the work, I'll feel better." It doesn't work like that, but that's the way we want it to work and that's the use of our will. This is an issue of love - we don't want to understand that this emotion is inside of myself. No one else can release it for me. No one else can do anything about it, other than me. If I love myself, I would honour that.

Mary: Can I add to that? I often see people saying, "I've got to feel my fear, I've got to feel my fear," so they think I'm working on humility but in fact a lot of the decisions we're making in our life, what we decide to do is actually to avoid fear. So it's never going to work.

So you're actually using your will daily to avoid your fear.

Mary: And this is how will and humility support each other. When you really want to feel yourself you'll use your will in order to make decisions that will help you feel, support you feeling, that will confront your fears. Also when you use your will in that way, it will help your humility develop because you're not avoiding things. Did I explain that clearly?

I don't know if everybody understood, but I feel that I did.

Mary: One out of one hundred and fifty! (Laughter) Who probably already knew it already, but anyway.

So whenever we're using our rage to mask our fear, we're not loving ourselves, we're not being honest with ourselves, we're not being humble, we don't have any faith in any of God's Laws that once we get to the cause that everything will be cured. We're using our will to feed our addictions. Love, truth, humility, faith and will are not happening in that place.

4.2.1. Feeding our addictions is unloving and damaging

When we are feeding our addictions, we are not loving to ourselves. Most of you believe that you are loving to yourselves when you feed your addictions. Most of you still believe that. Most of you still think that when you get up in the morning and desire that coffee that giving yourself the coffee is love. That's what you believe. Or you go out to dinner and you're with some friends and they all have alcoholic drinks and you decide, oh I'll just go along, it's okay, it's just one time or whatever, you think that's love, feeding your addictions is love. It's not love. [01:14:28.01]

In relationships you think feeding addictions is love; many of you feel that feeding your addictions in almost every case is love. It's not love at all. You are permanently harming yourself until such a point in time as you are willing to feel your fear. So while you're feeding your addictions, you are avoiding your fears and while you're feeding your addictions you're never going to get to your fears. Therefore you're never going to get to the grief that's under it. You're never going to be at-one with God feeding your addictions, ever. That's reality.

Yet the majority of you are not even aware that if you passed right now today, the highest desire you would have when you entered the spirit world is to feed your addictions. All of what you've heard about Divine Truth will just get chucked out the window to be honest because in the spirit world it's much easier for you to feed your addictions than it is here on Earth. It is also faster; the passion and desire to do it is very strong and there is no external resistance to doing it. In other words there are no people on Earth who might put you in gaol if you do it.

Here on Earth if some of you fully acted upon some of your emotions right now, you'd be thrown in gaol, because it wouldn't be acceptable by society, so that's the only reason why you don't do it. When you get to the spirit world, you won't get thrown in gaol if you do it. So it's highly likely you'll go ahead and do it.

So these addictions are a primary thing that we're still feeding, and as a result we're not understanding that it's unloving to continually feed your addictions. It's not honest, it's also not humble, it's also not developing any faith that in the end when you remove your addictions you'll be happier. Most of you don't believe that. Most of you believe that the only time you're happy is when you get your addictions met. And the reality is from God's Perspective that you're going to be much happier once you release the addictions from your life. But most don't believe that. Most people on Earth don't believe that let's face it, do they.

You tell the average guy on Earth that gets drunk every weekend that if he gave up the addiction to drinking every weekend that he'd actually be happier and he'd tell you you're an idiot; that's the only happiness that he has. He's

working solidly through the week so he can get enough money and so that he can drink most of it away on the weekend.

This is the way the world we live in thinks and many of you still think that way with your addictions. You still think that feeding your addictions is going to bring you happiness. It's not. Feeding your addictions finishes up destroying your life actually. And if it doesn't destroy it while it's here, it'll certainly destroy it while you're in the spirit world because when we don't deal with an addiction here on Earth, you know what happens when we pass? We then try to feed the addiction in the spirit world and we just keep trying to feed it, keep trying to feed it and many of you will keep trying to feed your addictions after you hit the spirit world for years. You'll never get out of the hells of the first sphere doing that, but you will keep doing it, keep doing it, that until you exhaust yourself with the pain of it. And then you'll stop. My suggestion is to stop earlier than that. [01:17:58.25]

4.3. Progressing from feeling anger and living in addictions to feeling fear

Mary: Avarna can I complement you because I feel you've taken a step...

You've taken some active steps to do that.

Participant: Now I've just got to take the next step.

You're in a critical condition now. The critical condition is this: you don't want to feel all your fear. You need to acknowledge that you don't want to feel it all and you need to take care with your next steps. The reason why is there will be a tendency to want to avoid it and go back to anger.

Mary: Or addiction.

Participant: Yeah I've notice that happened just with some stuff that was happening a few weeks ago. I won't go into the story but something was happening for a couple of weeks and I was really angry and just in a rage. Before that, I think it was the last seminar maybe, where I was saying that I had repented about having harmed people and was noticing more and more everyday just what my actions were doing towards people. So I started to feel before this sort of two week thing that happened that I had love in mind every day.

So you were feeling positive.

Participant: Yeah. And you know I was consciously aware that every time I'd interact with people just my own stuff that was going on that might have harmed them, and the choices that I was making. But then this thing happened and then I realised a short time after that, hang on, all that stuff just flew out the window and I just went right back to square one. And I'm like, "This really sucks and I want to go back to how I felt just before that."

So what you're starting to feel is the difference when you're truly happy compared to when you're just happy in an addiction. And what you will start to feel when you're in that place is you start realising that every time you revert back to the addictive processes, it actually hurts more now. Before you would have been normal with that but now it hurts.

Participant: Yeah, and more and more I feel with Justin, the more that I keep engaging in the addiction it just feels wrong and it feels like it's not getting us anywhere and we're just creating the same cycle like we have for the last three years, that same thing - we talk about the same problems, I'm angry about the same stuff, he's angry about the same stuff and so it's just that next step of...

Yeah that's right. The pain of that starts going, this is both of us wanting our addictions met, both of us not wanting to feel our fears, once you get to this layer where you start feeling your fears, you don't want to desert it, you want to let yourself go through it rather than getting out of it. And what we see a lot of people doing is they hit this place of fear, and unfortunately, the fear is like a huge wall in our minds, and also often in our emotions - it's a big wall. So you think of this as a big brick wall, you know like with all the bricks here and here's little you coming along to this wall.



We view our fear as a huge wall

Participant: That looks pretty huge!

You nudge against it a bit and then you go, "This is too big for me to handle." But what we don't realise is one truth in that place. All of that fear is actually inside of you, so therefore you are already handling it. All you need to do is experience it to release it. You're actually already living in it. So therefore you're already handling it, it's not going to be any worse than what you've already had to handle. [01:22:04.04]



All of our fear is already inside of us

Participant: The thing is like the more I live in it anyway, the worse it feels every day because I am trying to avoid it.

Mary: It actually takes more energy to avoid it than to feel it.

And that's the beautiful thing that God's done too with our soul. It takes more energy to avoid an emotion than to feel the emotion. So it makes sense to just feel it.

Participant: Something I was going to ask because something I still don't understand probably is about living in truth because what I have in the past...

Rather than you going through an explanation can I just give a few things about that? It's impossible to live in truth while you have so much fear inside of you. Impossible. So give up the idea of living in truth. Give up the idea of being present because it's impossible to be present while you have so much fear inside of you. Give up the idea that you're connected to anything, because you're not connected to anything while you've got so much fear inside of you. Just focus your attention on feeling the fear. Nothing else.

Participant: But haven't you said in the past that you need truth, love and humility to be able to grow towards God?

Yeah but what you're being now is being truthful. You truthfully have a whole heap of fear inside of your soul. You're now being truthful about it. Before when you were angry, you weren't truthful about it. Now you're being truthful about it. Now you're actually starting to choose to feel it rather than blame other people, blame your environment, blame the world.

Participant: As much, I'll say it still happens.

But you're starting. Like I said; it's a process that you're going through. And this is a more truthful place; you are living in more truth in that moment. So forget about trying to live in more truth, just focus on one thing, this fear is what I have inside of me and this is what I'm feeling right now and I need to feel this until it's all gone. Focus on that.

4.4. Fear blocks the absorption of truth into the soul

See the problem with fear is it prevents the absorption by your soul of truth. So no matter what intellectual truth you believe you have right now, it cannot enter your soul unless you release your fear. And this applies to everyone; truth cannot enter your soul unless you release your fear on the same subject. It can't enter your soul. It's only entered your head. Right now most of the things that I've given you about Divine Truth have only entered your head. And it's only entered your head because you've been unwilling to feel your fear. When you feel your fear now your soul will start absorbing the truth and then it will be automatic to live in it because your soul has absorbed it. [01:24:53.29]

Participant: Well I found that a little bit because I remember at the last seminar, I had a feeling like I wanted to come and talk to you guys but I felt really afraid and just because of past experiences that I've had and my fear then...

Past experience's talking to us have been terrible, haven't they?!

Participant: Well I mean my own feelings that have come up.

But how many of you feel that? That past experiences of talking to us have been terrible? This is a common feeling.

Participant: Yeah, but I purposefully made the point of feeling through a bit of the fear before the seminar, and then I came and spoke to you guys afterwards and it was really nice. I'm like, I'm so stupid, I make up this big stupid idea of what I think is going to happen and how I think you guys are going to be angry at me ...

Yeah, we're angry at everyone all the time.

Participant: Yeah, but it's like I blow up this big stupid picture in my head and then normally I'll go, "Oh no I don't want to go and talk to them because it's too scary and they're going to be like this and that," and de, da, de, da. So it's been good to just sort of feel through some of it.

Do you understand this principle that if fear is inside of your soul, truth on the same subject will not be able to enter your soul? So any truth that you think you've heard has only gone into your mind, it hasn't gone into your soul on any particular subject. So if there's one subject where there's no fear at all, then that truth may have entered your soul. But any subject in which you have fear, your soul cannot absorb the truth while that fear exists. So give up trying to live in truth on those issues because you won't be able to. It's just a fake existence doing that. The best thing you can do is feel the fear so that you're able to have that truth absorbed. That's the best thing you could do.

Mary: So you could welcome truth about yourself, you can welcome the fact that yeah, I'm frightened, that's a truth about yourself.

I'm terrified of most things.

Mary: And there I am again, I'm afraid. Well that's a truth about me - I just avoided that and I was nasty to that person - there's a truth about me. That's a truthful way of living and it helps you expose your fear more and more. But a lot of us get to the point of going, yeah I'm afraid and then we kind of, because we're afraid, we step back from it and begin to rationalise the other reasons why we're doing things. For example, "I just had to tell them a truth," when really it's about pushing away an interaction that was making us afraid.

4.5. An example of AJ overcoming the fear of being himself in public

Can I give you an illustration of my life again? Before I allowed myself to go through the psychological experience of coming to terms with my own identity, I used to have many memories about my identity of course and I just put them in what I would classify now as the fear basket. It's also called the too hard basket. You know that basket? So here's the basket and it's called the too hard basket, which really should be renamed to be the fear basket.



The "too hard" basket is really our fear basket

What I used to do with all of my experiences is I would put them in this basket if they got too strong. There were a lot of experiences I had where I thought I could handle the fear. One of them was I used to speak in front of around five thousand people at one point in my life. For two days beforehand I would be beside myself with terror, speaking to large groups of people. Eventually I got so used to doing it that I was quite relaxed. I actually believed that I had no fear at all about speaking in front of large groups of people. I had no fear, so eventually I spoke in front of these large groups, so in other words my habit made me think and feel like I'd reduced my fear. [01:29:21.11]

So along came all of the issues of having to work through my emotions, I start working through my emotions, and you know what happened? I couldn't speak to one person without getting afraid. That fear was in me already and I had just used my will in such a strong negative manner, putting everything that I was afraid of in this too hard basket, anything that I felt like I wouldn't cope with, I would habitually get to the point where I could do it and do it in a seemingly relaxed manner, while I internally still felt the terror which I was denying. And I got to this point where I couldn't even speak to one person without getting afraid.

Now at that time I thought that I'd made a terrible mistake because I went from being able to speak to five thousand people to only being able to speak to one person and still being afraid. I used to go shopping in that place when I was afraid of one person and I would be too afraid to get out of the car to walk into the shopping centre to buy the things that I need. Now that's a bit of trouble when you're living by yourself because there's no one else to do it for you. So eventually what I tried to do was I'd go to the shopping centre and during this phase I would feel all of my feelings. I'd go to the shopping centre and I think I've told you this before; I would sit there for four hours, doing nothing, having people looking at me, going, "What's going on with him? Why is he sitting there with tears rolling down his face?" and whatever. And I would deal with the fear that I felt in the shopping centre. Now eventually I dealt with most of this fear and now I can be myself completely no matter who's around.

So the audience a few weeks ago for the media that we did, was I think about two point something million, and I was still able to be myself. But I had to go through this place where it looked like everything was getting worse because that was the place where I started to feel what was in the too hard basket and therefore feel the fear that was present. I had to go through that place.

When you're going through that place, you believe things are worse but actually they're better. So some people have come up to us recently and said, "Oh you know I'm really worried." And you go okay, "So what are you worried about?" And they tell us this whole story, and you say, "Why are you worried about that? That's because you're in fear now. That's fantastic." And they go, "But I'm all confused and my life feels worse," and I say, "Yeah, it's going to feel like that. It's going to feel like that because you're now feeling your fear. You're going to have all sorts of Law of Attraction events triggering your fear now because you're willing to go through them."

4.6. Staying open to fear by focusing on love, truth, humility, faith and will

Participant: I wanted to know how to stay open to that fear. I feel like you really did just answer it for me.

But it's a very good question - how to stay open to the fear. The way you stay open to the fear is, you focus on these qualities of love, truth, humility, faith and will.

Participant: And that's what I wanted to ask as well as loving myself, because I was hearing you say before with the example of the orchard about staying open, and I know that I'm really spirit influenced as well so how do I stay open?

Well let's look at each one of these and look at how it affects staying open to your fear. Remember when we place fear as our God, as we spoke of yesterday, that's the main reason why we don't do these things – love, truth, humility, faith

and will. What we do is we say that fear belongs up the top in a priority list, where fear comes before love, fear comes before truth, fear comes before humility and so forth. Once we're prepared to feel our own fear, we no longer honour fear in that regard. In other words we no longer place it as the highest priority in our life; we no longer see it, even though we feel that it should be; we no longer will allow ourselves to continue placing it in this high priority in our life anymore.

And what we do in that moment, when we love ourselves, we're actually allowing ourselves to feel the fear; that is loving yourself more. See before when you're denying your fear, that's not loving yourself as much because your fear's in you are wrecking your body, wrecking your life, having all of these attraction events occur, the cause of all these negative events, and that's not loving to you in that moment. When you start allowing yourself to feel this fear now you're loving yourself more, this is wonderful. Like God's going, "At last my daughter is letting go of some things"; this is how God sees it.

We're also in a more truthful place because most of the time if you think before we feel fear, most of the time we believe we have none or very little. We tell ourselves, I haven't got much fear, I might be afraid of you know ... and usually you come up with physical things, like I'm afraid of snakes, but I don't really have much fear of emotion, I don't have much fear of people. But once we start getting more honest with ourselves we start realising that our primary fears are actually our personal emotions. Our primary fears are not a snake or a spider or some other physical thing but rather what's inside of us - shame and other emotions inside of us are our primary fears. So when we honour the truth of that and honour the fact that we start feeling the fear, we are now in far more harmony with God and therefore we will be able to feel God a lot more in that place.

We're also far more humble if you think about it because now instead of reverting to anger and control and addiction all the time, which is what we use to stay away from our fear before, now we're saying - I'm refusing to go to my anger all the time. I'm refusing to go to my addictions all the time. Instead what I'm going to do is to be humble to the experience of this fear, even if it feels terrible, even if I feel terrible for six months or twelve months, that's how long it takes.

[4.6.1. AJ's experience of releasing fear](#)

For myself my primary fears took me around nearly four years to release. So it took me nearly four years to go through the process of releasing most of my fears. Of course I've been tortured and I've had all other sorts of things happen, things that you haven't had happen so there's a chance that you'll take less then that if you allow yourself to feel your fear.

But if you really have faith in God, no matter how long that process takes, you will do it. And that's what I had to come to terms with. How much faith do I have with God that God is leading me through this process to get me beyond my fear? And I realised that a lot of it depended on my will. I had to be willing to stay in this place of feeling fear rather than always trying to get myself out of it, always trying to take some kind of alternative action such as distract myself, go and do something, get some exercise, you know all the other things that I'd try to do to reduce the feeling of this fear.

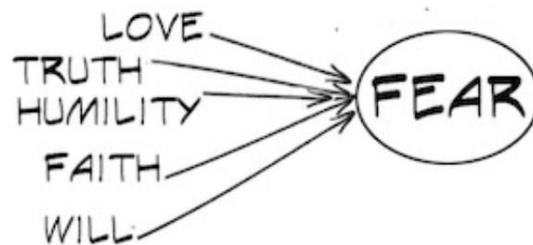
In fact I got to the point where I had so much fear in my body that I found that I had to lay up to four hours a day in my bed just flat, feel the fear in my body and just feel in a panic for those four hours. I used to do that every single day, and remember I did that for nearly four years, so by the time the four hours dissipated, I could feel the fear relieved itself from my body and then I could get up and do some things without fear, but only then. And that took around four hours a day for me. Now like I said if you've been tortured or other things have happened to you, then naturally that might be the case for you too. [01:37:45.09]

It was wrecking my body so much that when I began processing fear, when I was thirty-three years old, everybody who

met me thought that I had Parkinson's disease because I would shake, and they'd say, "What's wrong with you?" And I'd say, "Nothing." I would be shaking so much that everyone could see me shaking so much and they'd all be asking me what's going on. I didn't know what was happening at the time until I started feeling that and then I realised that's what it's all about, that's why I'm shaking like this.

Now after I went through a lot of my memories about my identity and all those kind of things, I went through another bout of it, which took four years and then I came out of that, now I feel much better, much better. I still have fears that I recognise, but now it doesn't govern my life anymore.

Now when you can see that if you really honour each of these qualities, love, truth, humility, faith and will, then they will help you feel this fear. But all you have to do is compromise in one of these areas and all of a sudden you won't be feeling fear anymore. So if you compromise by saying, "I don't want to use my will to feel my fear," and bang, you will find that you won't be able to feel it anymore. Or if you compromise by going, "I don't have any faith that if I release my fear that it can actually be released, I don't have any belief in that, I don't have any belief that I can be perfect without fear." and because you don't have any faith that it's even possible, you're not even going to try. You won't even try; you'll try everything else other than that.



So many of you have spent five years with your fear going, "What else can I do other than that? Oh I know what I'll do, I'll have a relationship, that'll help me get out of some of it," or I'll have a bit more sex or I'll drink a bit more or I'll try and stay in my body or I'll do these practices or whatever it is that you try to do to avoid fear, I'll be busy. I know what I'll do, I'll get rid of my single house over on the sunny coast that's got a lovely garden already and I'll buy forty acres over here and then I'll have so much work to do that I won't even know what I'm afraid of. Many of you have chosen to make that decision for that one reason actually: to avoid a fear. And that's really not having any faith in God that you can address the fear.

So when you actually allow yourself to hold on to these very positive qualities, you'll find eventually that you'll get to the fear and you'll want to go through it. You'll want to. And every little bit you go through, there's another relief in my life. Another thing gone that I don't have to worry about ever again. Ever, in all my future. And because you're willing to feel your fear, you won't be focused on feeding your addictions. So when you hit the spirit world, when you feel terrified, instead of trying to go and get an addiction met, you'll go, I'll feel my fear instead. You'll make that choice. And you'll be in a far better condition when you do that, a far better condition. In fact you'll probably be in the second sphere if you get to that point while you're on Earth because the first sphere is all about fear. It's all about fear.

[01:41:35.27]

Putting It All Together: Session 2 Part 2

5. The importance of focusing on fear

The reason why the answers to your question take so long is because there is a lot to explain. Often too I think we want a yes or no answer, or we'd love to have a simple answer; many of us would prefer to have the answer that says, "Don't worry about that." (Laughs) So it's very good if we can be fairly thorough.

Can you see that a lot of the things we've already discussed in the last couple of hours have been about fear? In fact many of you don't realise how important it is yet to actually address fear. There's still a desire to avoid fear and a desire to do almost anything but feel fear. I remember a conversation Mary and I had, it would have been maybe six to twelve months ago now, I can't remember exactly, and Mary was asking me at the time, because she wanted to write a blog about being present in your body. I was reading what Mary had written and she listed all these different things about how to stay present in your body. And she listed all these things about drink and eat and...

Mary: I haven't posted them on the blog yet; you're spoiling the suspense! (Laughs)

Anyway, all these different things.

Mary: I'm joking. Share them.

And I said to Mary, "Look, darling, I don't know why you're writing this blog." And she said, "Well, what do mean? What's wrong with it?" Mary often goes, "What's wrong with it now?" (Laughs) She doesn't do that anymore but that used to be the case. And I said, "Well, you don't realise that everything that you've said would automatically happen if you didn't have any fear." So you know how people write all this stuff about how to be present in your body and all that stuff, the only reason why you're not present in your body is because you're afraid and you're not feeling your fear. That's the only reason why you're not present. Fear in fact is the main reason why you're not doing most things.

For many of you, you've now listened for three to five years of presentations involving Divine Truth. For many of you, you've been to like 60, 70 or 80% of the talks we've ever given. Now I would call that dedication. Now there's a reason why you're dedicated like that. There has to be a reason. There has to be a soul-based reason why you want to do that given the fact that you've hardly progressed in that time. (Laughter)

So I honour the fact that you have inside of yourself a desire for love, truth, humility, faith and will. Inside of you there is a desire for these things, a desire for love, a desire for truth and so forth. Many of you have a desire for these things inside of you, you do. But you know what causes you do dishonour these desires? Just fear. Every single time, whenever you fail to honour these things, love, truth, humility, faith and will, it's always because of fear. Always.

LOVE	
TRUTH	
HUMILITY	FEAR
FAITH	
WILL	

Fear prevents us from honouring love, truth, humility, faith and will

And can you see from that concept that fear then must be the thing that you address the most? Because without letting go of it, many of these things - love, truth, humility, faith and will - will not be possible. Many of them will not be possible. Every time you honour fear you will not be able to be loving - ever, actually. You will not be able to be loving. So you can think you want to be loving as much as you want but if you honour fear, you will never be able to be loving.

In fact perfect love throws fear completely aside. When you perfectly love there will be no fear in you. The only thing preventing a person with a desire to be at-one with God from being at-one with God is the fear that exists inside of them that they are unwilling to release because if they released the fear, the sadness will just come out of you. It'll just come out. The only reason why the sadness isn't just coming out is because you're afraid of it. So it stays in.

So can you see that the majority of work that you will need to use your will to do will be surrounding fear? Now for the majority of you, you don't want to know that. This is why I've given so many talks about fear because fear is the thing that stops you from being all of these things - love, truth, humility, faith and will. And it's your exercise of your will to avoid fear that causes you to not do any of these in a perfect way. So you can't love while you're in fear. You don't even want to hear the truth when you're in fear let alone do it. When you're in fear you don't want to even hear it. You cannot be humble while you're in fear, it's impossible. You will most of the time revert to rage or at least to addiction when you're in fear and you don't want to feel you fear. You won't be humble. You won't have any faith when you're in fear because the only thing you believe in is your fear. That's the only thing you really have faith in. [00:07:03.18]

So instead of having faith in God, faith in God's Laws, faith in the process, faith in love, faith in truth, faith in humility, you'll have no faith in any of those things while this fear remains in you. You can think you can do it; you will not be able to. While this fear remains inside of you as a feeling and doesn't come out, and the only way it's going to come out is by you feeling it, it's impossible for you to love, impossible for you to want truth, impossible for you to be humble, impossible for you to focus on faith and to use your will appropriately. When I say impossible to be humble, that's probably the only thing that's not impossible. But when you put fear above everything else, then it will be impossible. You have to start seeing this as just an emotion. It's just an emotion. The majority of you don't see it as an emotion; you see it as a monster. That's how you see it. You don't see it as an emotion. It is just an emotion, that's all.

FEAR
 JUST AN EMOTION

6. An example of a participant who uses many strategies to avoid fear

Participant: I've lived in fear and terror and have been aware of it before I met you. It's been my major thing. I don't do any of that stuff - love, truth, humility, faith and will - because of that fear. I'm really aware of that.

So you are now well aware that your fear is your God, basically.

Participant: Yes. I was beginning to access some terror and fear and now I just feel that I have lost my confidence in doing that. I want to do it! - I don't care about crying and stuff like that. (Participant is crying)

Now can I just stop you for a moment? The comment that you have lost your confidence in doing that, can I say that your confidence was misplaced in the first place. You had confidence in yourself doing it. The person you need confidence in is not yourself. The person you need confidence in to process fear is confidence in God. So when you say you have lost your confidence in doing it, I don't think that is necessarily a bad thing. Because the real person you need confidence in is God.

GOD

God's got your back. And you don't believe that at this point, that's the problem.

Participant: I have accessed that feeling of reliance on Him during that, for little bits.

When you did process? Yep. Good.

Participant: But now I just feel like I'm blocked by everything. You know by self-pity, punishments, spirits.

So let's list some of the things you're blocked by. So self-pity, self-punishment.

Participant: Spirit influence, a huge investment in my facade because I'm so afraid of being judged and rejected.

So you're worried about external judgement of you. Of course a lot of these things are internal judgements, aren't they?

Participant: In my addictions, I just see them and I'm aware of them and yet I just can't seem to make that step.

To avoid them?

Participant: To let go. It's like they've got a strangle hold on me that I just can't seem to let go of them. It's really, really difficult.

Alwyn can I just say to you, it is wonderful what you are saying. Because these are the primary reasons why most people don't deal with their fear, all these things - self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement and addictions. What you're expressing really, very well, is exactly what the majority of people will need to look at while they're working through fear. But please continue. [00:11:45.23]

Participant: I also have come to not feel like I'm relying on other people saying what fear processing looks like and feels like.

So what would you call that?

Participant: Sort of comparing and worrying that I'm not doing it.

Doubting yourself.

Participant: Doubt yes.

But really what it is, is seeking confirmation from others, isn't it?

Participant: Yep.

Which can you see is actually just a fear anyway? In other words you're not going to do it yourself unless somebody gives you confirmation that you're going in the right direction. So that's really just a fear of going in the wrong direction yourself.

Participant: Yes, I mean I think those are ...

Your primary ones?

Participant: The primary ones that I feel. And because that fear is with me all the time it's not like I'm ever happy. You know, I can cry and make myself feel okay, but it doesn't work like that for me, it's just ...

Exactly. The majority of people in fear feel the same way as you do, to be honest. So let's look at some of these things because some of them are things that we do in order to avoid, and other things we do because they're a part of our fear that we need to break down. And other things are happening to us because we're attempting to get away from the feeling. So I'll try to help with each one of these things in terms of what's actually going on.

6.1. Self-pity, avoidance and commiseration

SELF PITY
SELF PUNISHMENT
SPIRIT INFLUENCE
EXTERNAL JUDGEMENT
ADDICTIONS
SEEKING CONFIRMATION

Self-pity. What do you feel self-pity's about? Any ideas? Do you have any ideas yourself?

Participant: Well it's like you said yesterday about, there has to be another way. I don't know, I haven't found it.

It's a way of avoiding, it's a choice to avoid, I agree. And what you're trying to choose to avoid is responsibility for whatever is going on. So it's usually responsibility to feel an emotion. So instead you have pity on yourself about having to feel the emotion rather than actually feeling the emotion itself. It also is born from a desire to have other people feel pity for you. So quite often when a person goes into self-pity, they're also really wanting other people to feel sorry for them but nobody is, and so they take on that role themselves. [00:14:37.11]

Mary: So is that commiseration? Desire for commiseration?

Yeah desire for commiseration internalised, if you like. You want yourself to commiserate with yourself about having the emotion rather than actually taking responsibility and feeling the emotion. That is a great way of avoiding fear. A lot of these are actually avoidances of fear you'll find.

6.2. Self-punishment and fear of violence

Let's look at self-punishment; self-punishment is a great way of avoiding fear because what you do when you punish yourself is you prevent anyone else from punishing you during that process. And what it indicates is that you're actually afraid of other people punishing you but you don't want to feel that fear and so what you do instead is punish yourself and that way you get away with it.

Participant: I think you mentioned that, or Mary did, as barter; bartering with God and bartering with others to avoid it.

Exactly, yeah. And there is this feeling that many people have from their childhood, which is an actual feeling, in that many of us had it created while a child, that when we punish ourselves, we get away from our parent punishing us. So there is a very strong motivation of avoiding violence in self-punishment. So what you're often trying to do when you're self-punishing is you're trying to avoid external violence perpetrated by somebody else, towards yourself. And so you punish yourself first, in order to avoid what they would do if you didn't punish yourself. So again, this is really a fear of other people.

6.3. Spirit influence and fear of external judgement

Now spirit influence is a lot about fear of other people. The reason why we get so influenced by spirits frequently is because we're terrified of what other people think, what other people do, what other people say and so we are extra open to absorbing what they tell us and because we're extra open to absorbing what a person tells us, we're also extra open to absorbing what a spirit tells us. And the spirit tells us to do this or do that, we may even think it's our own feelings even, that's how much or how willing we are to do what somebody else wants us to do.

Now many of you learnt that when you were a child as well. The way you learnt it was the parent projected at you a certain emotion of rage when you didn't do what they wanted. And because when you're a child you're very sensitive to that, what happens is that you then learn that as long as you do what mummy or daddy want, you won't get the feeling of rage projected at you. And you also learnt that when you got the feeling of rage projected at you it meant automatically that you'd done something wrong. Now some of you rebel against that but the majority of us don't. The majority of us go into doing what the parent wanted instead. So this is what partly attracts the spirits with us as well.

This is also why we are so sensitive to external judgement because we're basically on hyper alert. If you can imagine it like you are in a radar scanning everything around you, 360 degrees around you, you're scanning everything and you're going, okay, there's a bad feeling.

Participant: Yeah, I call it the rejection radar. I know it.

And most people in fact know of it, they can scan a whole room and there's the person I've got to be afraid of, because they can feel what the barrage is coming from that person. And many of us have this very sensitive radar from a very young age; we learnt to be very, very sensitive about everything that's happening around us.

We've got this radar, and we're not concerned about any good emotion in that place. So if somebody loves us, we skip over that because that's a feeling that you don't have to worry about. If somebody approves of you, skip over that. Somebody really quite likes you, skip over that and you skip over most things with the exception of only the things that you know are going to be traumatic to experience. What this does is it makes us desensitise to loving emotions, because we skip over them in our scanning and we are ultra-sensitive to any unloving emotion. You know that feeling where you're ultrasensitive to the unloving emotion and not sensitive at all to anybody really loving you or caring about you? When you're going around and you're scanning, this is how you see the world now - anything that's loving is safe, anything is out of harmony with love is not safe. And now, instead of love, our focus becomes avoiding what is not safe. That's our primary focus. So this makes us very, very open to the absorption of external judgement. [00:19:46.20]

So if someone has a bad opinion of me, so when Robert has a bad opinion of me over there, I can feel that immensely. Oh it's just terrible, I can't handle it. And yet when Robert has a nice feeling about me, I can't feel it at all. I'm not even open to feeling it because I'm only open to being sensitive to the things that are bad because they're the things that I'm trying to prevent. To be frank with many of you, you know these feelings. Many of you know this is what goes on. But for yourself and most people who are in a lot of fear, this is a heightened sense of awareness, of everything going around as long as it's unloving. It's not a heightened sense of awareness of loving things; you don't know who's even loving you in that moment. Because of this you're very, very tempted to ignore love and only respond to any form of judgement that comes into your sphere of awareness. And so you're very sensitive to external judgement.

Someone just has to say, "Oh, your hair's too long," and bang, you'll go and get it cut, that kind of thing. Or they might say, "Oh, you don't suit pink," and you never wear pink the rest of your life and you get your whole wardrobe of pink and throw it in the dustbin. That's how sensitive we can become to just a comment. That's just an opinion but we don't see it as an opinion, we see it as the truth about ourselves because we're so open to it. And as a result of that too, the spirits who are around us can suggest things to us that are totally out of harmony with love and also totally wrong and yet we'll just take them on board. We'll just take them on board every time.

6.4. Addictions

Now because of all these strategies that we use - self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement, addictions and seeking confirmation, we then revert back to trying to have an addictive lifestyle. So what we do is we have all of these terrible feelings that are going on that we're not willing to experience because we feel we're going to be overwhelmed by experience, and what we do instead is we focus on addictively trying to avoid such things. Of course the more we try to avoid it, usually you finish up attracting even more of it, and before we know it, we're living a whole lifestyle of addiction but we're still not really avoiding any of it - that's what often happens for a person who has a lot of fear.

SELF PITY	AVOIDANCE
SELF PUNISHMENT	COMMISERATION
SPIRIT INFLUENCE	FEAR OF OTHERS
EXTERNAL JUDGEMENT	FEAR OF VIOLENCE
ADDICTIONS	IGNORE LOVE
SEEKING CONFIRMATION	MANAGING OVERWHELM

6.5. Placing love, truth, humility, faith and will above fear

All of this is occurring for only a few reasons: because we are unwilling to do a number of things inside of ourselves.

We are unwilling to put fear down a peg and place these qualities that we say we want to develop love, truth, humility, faith and will above the fear.

LOVE
TRUTH
HUMILITY
FAITH
WILL
FEAR

In other words internally we're not willing to use our will, we're not desiring even to use our will, to place what we believe are character traits, which are of extreme importance for our future life, and we're not willing to place them as a list in a priority list order, above the importance of dealing with our fear or trying to prevent our fear. We have what I would classify as a concept of character, we are choosing to base all of our character on fear rather than to have all of these character traits, love, truth, humility, faith and will, and make fear submissive to these particular things.

[00:23:39.19]

So at the moment you could say that your fear has placed itself on the top of this list and love, truth, humility, faith and will have become submissive to fear. What we need to do internally is to place all of these things above our fear and put fear on the bottom of this list.

Now the question then becomes, how do I do that? That's what's got to happen, how do I do that? Does anybody have any ideas of how you would do that? How do you go ahead and do that?

Participant: Can we just do everything opposite to what fear tells us to do?

That's one way. One way is to do everything the opposite to what the fear tells us to do. Now when I had a discussion with a group in 2008 that was my suggestion. It was a discussion about "The Human Soul - Fear is Your Friend" and in that discussion I made the one single suggestion, that's probably the most important suggestion about fear, and that is do everything the opposite to what your fear tells you to do. Everything. That requires a very strong will to do that, yes I agree, but if you choose to do that, that one choice will change your entire life, very, very rapidly by the way.

The second thing also needs to be engaged. What do you think the second thing is? Once you choose to do everything the opposite of what your fear says there's one other thing that you're going to need in order for progression to occur, and what's that? To feel the fear rather than avoid it. So there are only two things we really need to do in order to address fear.

By the way you can address fear without God at all. There are plenty of people historically in the spirit world who have done this. They've let go of most of their fears without having any relationship with God, so it's possible to do this without any relationship with God. With a relationship with God it's much, much easier of course because you always remember this relationship, you always remember where you're working towards and as you release fears, you'll feel a closer relationship with God. So that will give you faith that it's all working whereas a person without that doesn't get that. Without the desire for God, you don't get that. So without God you can do this or with God it will be much easier.

So you do two things - you do everything the fear tells you not to do, and you do nothing that the fear tells you to do. That's what you choose. Nothing the fear tells you to do, everything that fear tells you not to do, that's if you're aware of the fear. Now when we begin many of us are not aware of all of our fears, so we can only do it with a few things, but eventually your awareness of fear grows through this process and you realise, oh I'm afraid of that as well, oh I'm afraid of that as well and so you put that thing on the do not do list or never do list, and you honour love, truth, humility, faith and will instead. But for this to work you must choose to feel your fear as an emotion, you must choose to do it. Because the reality is if you don't choose to do it all that will happen is your fear will heighten and nothing will be released. And what do you think life's going to feel like after that? That's a pretty scary life because nothing changes. Your fear has been heightened, but you haven't chosen to change anything.

So the second thing, which is one of the primary things we need to learn, is be humble to the experience of the emotion of fear. So once we do those two things, you'll find your entire life will change very, very rapidly. That's all I chose to do, I made a list - and this is why I've encouraged you to make a fear list. I made a list of all of the fears I was aware of at the time. Now even right now I've got fears that I'm not aware of, because if I didn't have them I'd already be at-one with God. So I know that I've got fears I'm not aware of, so one of the options is to start praying about what am I not aware of, because that's very important. But most of us have a long list of fears that we are aware of. So what I'd suggest is for you to write down that long list of fears you're aware of, and write down all the things you do as a result of wanting to make those fears go away or what addictions you have as a result that cause those fears to go away and choose to not do it anymore. Choose. [00:28:59.05]

Participant: So how I've gone about doing this is I've avoided all those things and I'll get up in the morning, and I'll feel fear and I'll go off and feel the fear, not doing any of that stuff, doing something that triggers me, it's just there and I do it.

So my suggestion is go now and do the things that you're afraid of doing and choose to feel your fear while you're doing them. Choose to feel your fear while you're doing them. If you find you can't feel your fear while you're doing them, imagine yourself doing them and already some fear will come up and you'll be able to feel that first and then eventually you'll get to the point where you'll be able to take an action where you can feel fear while you're doing it.

6.6. Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves

Mary: I had a couple of questions, Alwyn. One was, you said you had some confidence doing this and something changed. Did you go back and discover what had changed, what event happened that made you change?

Participant: I was talking to someone who was working with me and they were talking about that I had to feel what was in my body and that sometimes I was using fear to not feel my fear in a way, to not get to stuff and it just somehow put me off kilter...

Can I ask who did that?

Participant: It was someone here and I don't want to...

Oh right, a therapist who you were going to see.

Participant: Yes.

Can I suggest to you whoever that was, and I don't mean to offend the person who it was, who is obviously here, but she has no idea. And I've probably already told her she has no idea.

Participant: It might have been my interpretation of it rather than them. It's not necessarily them.

Yes but you know what we find with most therapists? They have a deep desire to keep you away from your fear because one of the reasons why many therapists choose therapy is because they're afraid and they don't want to address it.

Now Peter came to me yesterday and had a chat with me about an issue that he was facing and he had got some advice from somebody else who has exactly the same problem in a larger degree than what Peter has, and that person gave him advice which at the time Peter accepted. And I said to Peter, "The person who advised you, he has the problem worse than you do." Now how can he who can't see his own problem, how can he accurately advise you what the problem is? He can't even see his own problem, so how can he advise you what your problem is? He's not going to advise you accurately on your problem. Now what we see a lot of therapists doing, is not accurately advising people about their problems. A lot of therapists want to lead the person down a certain path because they have spirits with them leading the person away from their emotions, not into them. They view that as a success and it's not success.
[00:32:37.23]

Participant: I've had confidence in this person and they have helped me with stuff.

Of course. There are things they will be able to help you with but they'll only be the things that they themselves have personally dealt with to a degree. So any therapist you go to is going to be able to help you as long as they don't have the same problem. And the problem is that many of the therapists do have the same problem so they cannot help you with those particular things.

Now what I'm suggesting to you is that many therapists have a large degree of fear so they often do not help people with fear, and I find quite frequently do not. I've only ever had one therapist who helped me with fear and do you know what, the three or four months that I went to him, he never said a word to me. He'd just say, "Get on the table," I'd get on the table, two hours later, "Get off the table." And he never spoke any other time. He never suggested anything to me, he never made any suggestions, he never did anything. And you know what I felt from that? He had an intention for me to go through whatever came up.

Mary: When you're receiving therapy - you can't push through the layer you're at; you have to feel the layer that you're at. So if someone is advising you to push through what you're doing rather than experience what you're doing, it can't help. That resistance can't leave your soul unless you feel it.

So the reason why Corny started the healing group thing was because a lot of the ideas about therapy that are on the planet today don't help people, that's why people go back to them over and over again for years and years and years. They don't actually help - many of them don't. The only way a person can truly help you on an issue with fear is if they've dealt with all of their fear. And how many people on the planet have done that? Zero and that includes myself. Zero.

So I am not going to be able to help other people in certain areas. Now of course I've dealt with lots of my fear and the stuff that's left, a lot of it is about my identity, about being Jesus and my memories about what I used to do in the spirit world. You don't have all of those things to deal with so there's a high likelihood that I'll be able to help you with most of your fears. But I can't help you with everything because I haven't dealt with everything. And that applies to

everyone. The only person who can help you with everything is God. And the only thing you can do is to trust that process with God, trust that process with God.

6.7. Working through issues by examining what occurred when the issue started

Mary: If I can just explain why I asked you that question, it was very good what we talked about in terms of therapy but it's something that you can do to help yourself. If you felt that you were in a place, and this goes for everyone, where you were feeling more humble, you felt like you were accepting more truth about yourself, you were using your will, you had faith, so you were feeling more positive, even though you felt afraid, you were feeling positive, and then something happens and suddenly you're in this place of self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement, addictions, seeking confirmation, where everything feels terrible and you're down on yourself and you've got no faith anymore, go back to what happened.

And what you felt at that time.

Mary: What happened and what fear you avoided at the time because when you deal with that, that same trigger can never send you into this downward spiral again.

Can I just also say, Alwyn, I feel like, similar to Avarna, you've made steps that other people here have not yet made and that is that you are very self-aware when it comes to your fear and aware of the ways that you avoid it. A lot of people, just like I was five years ago, are like, "I'm not afraid." A lot of people still feel that even though they might intellectually say, "Yeah, yeah, I've got fear." I can feel that you know it; you know it that you've got fear, so that's a good thing; it's a step in the right direction.

So stop seeing it as a step in the wrong direction. It's very, very good that you're now aware of a lot of things that you weren't aware of before. And while you've been aware of your fear prior to meeting us, you probably haven't been aware of all the ways you've used to avoid it, or all the ways you've used to control it, or all the ways you've used to have a happy life and while it's inside of you. Now you are. So this is very good. [00:37:43.22]

Mary: And you're also learning a very valuable lesson about what happens when you avoid a fear. It opens you up to a whole lot of negative things and if you can retrace your steps emotionally to that point where everything started to go pear shaped ... and I'll often say that to people, what happened in the relationship where suddenly things went from feeling like they were progressing to now they feel like everything's stagnant and we feel terrible or in your own progress? Whatever it is, go back and find what is the thing that I skipped. There is always a thing that you skipped and dealing with that will not only ensure that that same trigger doesn't lead you to self-pity, self-punishment, spirit influence, external judgement, addictions, seeking confirmation and so forth, it'll help you in a lot of other situations.

7. An example of a participant who had a relationship with an over-cloaked woman

Let's go for a guy this time, we've had a lot of girls.

Participant: Sometimes I feel both but I am a guy.

You feel that you're a girl? (Laughs) Is that what you're saying?

Participant: A lot of those questions from the ladies relate to me.

They do, many of the men in the audience are completely detuned from all of their fears however their fears are often very different to a woman's fears.

Participant: Yeah, which comes to my question. Some time ago I experienced a relationship with a person, which we would call a walk in. She thought she was an ET. And my question is, I had a relationship with this person and I want to know what the causal emotions are for me because I look at her as an effect in my life. I basically had enough of relationships at this time in my life and I went celibate ...

And you almost decided you weren't going to have any more relationships for the rest of your life?

Participant: Yeah, my best mate thought I was gay and suggested I go down that track. And no I just can't do that, I knew I was heterosexual. So I did some ceremonies and did the natural love praying that I only wanted my soulmate, and many, many months later this lady turned up.

Whom you thought was your soulmate at the time?

Participant: Well she thought I was her soulmate.

So she used the right terminology and everything.

Participant: Yeah interesting, AJ. I didn't find her physically attractive but I found there was something in her that drew me closer to her.

Of course.

Participant: And we ended up entering a physical relationship later on as well. This is the key point; she was the most developed person in love that I've ever met in my entire life, in twenty-seven years of trying to find out what this is about, being on the planet. The only person who I've ever met in my entire life who's more developed in love than she is is you. I believe in hindsight that she's helped me find Divine Truth, find you I guess. Out of all the people that she could channel and communicate with in her journal writing, which was thousands of pages, she talked about you, Jesus, more than anyone else. But she was in communication with some pretty out there beings from the Arcturian realms.

So she believed she was an ET.

Participant: At the beginning of our relationship, yeah. And then she told me some things about Chris, who is the person who came to Earth through the normal channel. She was incarnated and Chris gave her permission for her to take over her body. So when I met her she was Eyeshe.

Mary: So who is Chris?

So her first name was Chris?

Participant: Chris was the female girl.

That's her, that's how she was born. And then there was this Eyeshe. So Chris gave her permission to enter, is that what you're saying?

Participant: Yeah the way she worded it was through the Christ Consciousness grid system, Chris gave her permission to enter her body because Chris didn't want to be here anymore. When I met her she was all Eyeshe, I didn't know anything about Chris. And it was six years after the transference happened when I met her.

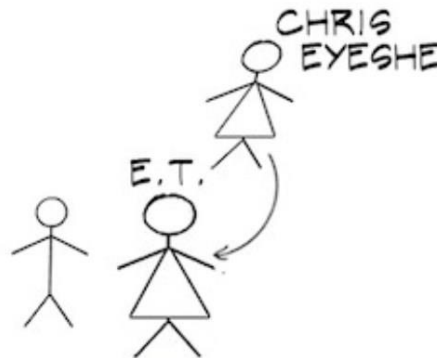
And did you ever find out during your relationship anything to do with Chris? [00:42:58.19]

Participant: Yes through the ex-husband and the daughter I found out a little bit.

So nothing from her?

Participant: Oh yes she was quite open to talking about Chris's life.

Okay, gotcha.



A participant had a relationship with a woman named Chris, who was over-cloaked by a spirit called Eyeshe, and who believed she was an extra-terrestrial

So what's the question?

Participant: I'm trying to keep it short but it's a whopper. It's a whopper burger, you know. (Laughter)

Well it's already a whopper experience so I get that.

Participant: I can't get my mouth around it. The question is she wasn't afraid. Like you display so much of a lack of fear, and that really what rocked my world, how she could present herself in public and do and say and stand up for everything she said. She didn't believe that she'd been here before and I felt that she'd maybe died as a baby.

Yeah, actually as a miscarriage.

Participant: Yes. So my question is what was in my soul that attracted this woman in my life? In my prayers, I was asking, on the New Age path I would like to experience the highest divinity of the feminine aspect being. Well you got that didn't you? (Laughter)

Participant: I felt like, it was a rollercoaster. I did get that definitely. I don't know where she is now, obviously we are not together. That was a long time ago.

The reality is that there are some terrible things happening with her and her life and with Chris of course. And the fact is that 'Eyeshe' is not as loving as what you believe her to be. The reality is that she fed most of your addictions. And in doing so made you feel like she was the most loving female that you'd ever met. And this is one of the reasons why you attracted her. You attracted a spirit, Eyeshe, who was willing to over-cloak a person on Earth, Chris. Chris of course was willing to engage the process because Chris didn't want to live on Earth anyway, so this person who was actually Chris absconded; she left herself to the extent that she allowed this Eyeshe to over-cloak her. Now this is because Chris didn't want to feel a lot of emotions, she didn't want to feel a lot of her life, a lot of the experiences that she was having, she didn't want to feel almost everything about her life. As a result she didn't want to be even in her own body and this allowed her to allow this spirit, Eyeshe, to over-cloak her to such an extent. [00:45:53.19]

By the way I wouldn't say that this spirit is loving. The spirit is a spirit who is willing to over-cloak another person. She gained permission, that is true. When I say gained permission, Chris did not want to live in her own body, so that automatically means the spirit felt she had permission to take over the use of the body. But a spirit in a good space of love would never choose to do such a thing.

Mary: They would want to help the person know why they don't want to live in their body.

That's right. So they'd never choose to do such a thing. So Eyeshe is not in a good space of love. However she would have heard your prayer, and she was perfectly happy to support every one of your addictions which would of made you feel pretty good in that moment. And even though you weren't physically attracted, eventually you entered a sexual relationship based on all the other things that you felt.

7.1. Addictions in the participant that were met by the spirit

This is where your issues get highlighted here. So your issues are what was she doing that made you feel she was the highest of the female divinity that you've ever met. What did she do to make you feel that way? Do you remember?

Participant: She made me feel special. She believed that I was very open as a man; I was quite open to learning new truths.

So she honoured your character. Okay. What did she do?

Participant: She believed that I was grounding her because she hadn't experienced an Earth-bound body before and that by using the Kundalini experience and the sexual practice that I was grounding her. In exchange she was teaching me unconditional love.

Whoa.

Participant: I know it's out there, I'm just telling you the beginning of the relationship.

No, it's not out there. Just hear what you said. It's not that it's out there. This is exactly what was happening. However can you see her version of unconditional love was a bartering system with you. [00:48:32.06]

Mary: Because you had to give her something. She was saying, "You're doing this for me, Alan, so I'm going to do that for you." That's barter, isn't it?

That's not unconditional love.

Participant: Yeah when I look back at it, through the process she didn't feel that I was her soulmate and I felt the same but I didn't know what the journey was about.

And you'd been fed a whole heap of natural love stuff and whole heap of New Age things and who knows after all of that what you believe, a lot of times. So you just go along with the experience a lot of the times.

Participant: Yeah. There are many things I could say but it's ...

Yeah so what else did you feel? So you felt you were doing her a service? I don't mean that in a rude way, like a sexual service, you felt you were doing her a favour?

Mary: Or even more than that she was saying to Alan, "You're special; you are doing these amazing things."

Participant: Oh she never actually said it in words, no. I just felt because a prayer had been answered that I felt special feelings about me.

You were doing the woman a favour basically. That's what she was telling you.

Mary: But implicit in that was also the fact that she was in a higher condition than you and you accepted that.

You accepted that she was in a higher condition than you.

Participant: By how she displayed herself with other people.

Mary: Didn't she say to you, I'm actually giving you the gift of unconditional love?

Participant: Yeah, later on in the relationship she wanted to know why we came together, she felt that it was always a purpose and that's what she felt it was. She didn't feel she was actually here to serve people, she felt she was here to serve mother Earth.

Mary: I suppose in everything that you're saying that you and she accepted that she was in a higher condition of love than you.

Participant: Oh definitely, yes.

Mary: So that's part of what's going on in this relationship.

You thought and felt that the woman was better than you.

Participant: Yes more evolved in knowledge and love yeah.

I don't feel that she led you to Divine Truth, by the way. I must say that. However there were a lot of things happening here that were about your addictions and a co-dependency based on addictions which you have since also engaged with other relationships. The same kind of things, actually. So this is telling you the feelings that you have that you don't want to feel. The fact is that you want to feel special from a woman, but you don't. The fact is that you want a woman to honour your character but you don't feel they do, you don't feel most women do that. You feel that you're a good man doing the woman a service of some kind, a favour. You think that's a good thing.

Mary: That you have a special role.

You need to do that.

Participant: An exchange of some kind.

You need to do that and you also have this thought quite frequently that any person that you choose to be with is in a better condition than you are. And as a result, you're quite easily led by women. A woman can tell you something and you feel like you have to consider it. If a man tells you something you go, maybe, maybe not. If a woman tells you something, you go it's probably true before you even analyse what's being said. [00:52:08.15]

Participant: Yeah, I get that.

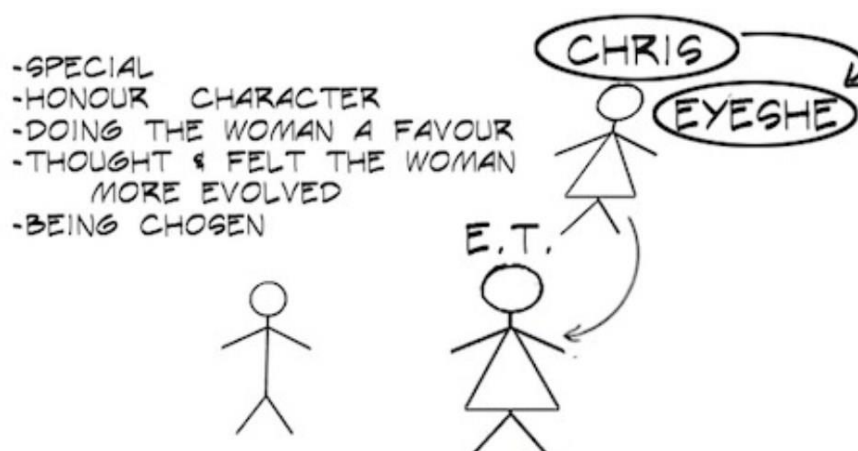
Mary: I can see one other common factor. Being chosen.

Yep, being chosen.

Mary: You're not choosing, someone's choosing you.

This is also a common factor in your relationships even now, other people choose you, you don't actually make the choice.

Participant: Yes definitely.



So if you have a look at all of these things, this tells you the list of unfelt emotions that you actually have that cause this attraction, which I don't actually feel has been beneficial for her or you, it just fed your addictions and fed hers. It fed the spirit's addictions and it fed yours. It even fed Chris's addictions even though Chris wasn't even aware so much of what was going on because all of her addictions are getting fed by the Eyeshe spirit. So the whole thing was all about feeding addictions. And in fact most New Age practices are pretty much all about feeding addictions. [00:53:10.12]

Participant: Yeah I'm more aware of that now because of your teachings.

So when we look at all of what's going on, the key for you now is to examine the similarities between this and every other relationship you've ever been in because in the end it is a relationship, even though it was with a spirit who was taking over somebody's body, it's still a relationship. It's very similar to every other relationship you've been in. You've wanted these addictions – feeling special, having the woman honour your character, doing the woman a favour, feeling the woman is more evolved and feeling chosen - and when you've not liked the relationship it's because you didn't feel one of these things. In fact the one reason why you wanted to have no relationships at all was because you didn't believe a woman was capable of feeling any of these things.

Participant: Yeah definitely.

So again if we look at it from this perspective, of love, truth, humility, faith and will. There is so much fear in you about these issues that you'd rather have the addiction met than have the fear exposed and you're even willing to do it with a person whom you're not sexually attracted to. So it is very interesting how strong these addictions must be to actually overcome the lack of sexual attraction. They're so strong in you that they overcome the lack of sexual attraction and you actually engage sexually even though there is a lack of sexual attraction. That's how strong these addictions are.

Participant: And pandering to the female. I'll get an addiction met here if I pander to them.

Mary: Can I just also before you go into this - point out Alan, that you haven't yet even realised that there's an addiction.

There are still elements inside of you of this relationship that you feel are good and loving and should be a part of a loving relationship. If you want to grow towards God and heal yourself in love and actually have your soulmate relationship be really beautiful, it's going to require examining each of these addictions and saying, "Is that really loving or is that something that I'm avoiding in this interaction in this emotional exchange?"

So if you look at some of these addiction, for example about being chosen, it's about you not wanting to have to make the choice yourself. It's about having a lack of personal responsibility when it comes to relationships. So with every single one of these addictions, feeling special, honoured, doing the woman a favour, feeling I felt woman more evolved, being chosen, something is going on inside of yourself where you want an addiction met, and this spirit is seeing all of these addictions. Remember a spirit can see all of the colours of every addiction and they know exactly what these addictions mean. All they have to do is feed every one of those addictions and you'll feel like you're the most loved person on the planet. [00:56:01.15]

Participant: And I did at the time. I feel I've manufactured most of them because of the lack of love that I had in my

childhood from my mother.

I agree. And this is all about stuff that you didn't feel when you were a child.

Participant: Yeah that's right.

But as Mary pointed out to you just now, and I don't think you really truly have got it, you still believe all of these addictions are good. You still want them all. And each relationship you've engaged since, you engaged at the beginning because you thought you had each of those things and then after a while you've realised, oh maybe I haven't. But each time you've always sought these particular things and in fact these things prevent you from identifying your soulmate.

Participant: And I feel they take me away from my true self.

They do, greatly, yes. Of course.

Participant: I'm just becoming more aware of that now.

7.2. Tying in the five basics required for progression towards God with the addictions driving the relationship

So if we look at using again the exercise of your will here, see if I had faith that I needed to deal with my emotions and find my emotions, and I had the humility to do so, can you see that whenever you felt special with a woman you'd go, "Oh this is interesting because this is one of my addictions." And you wouldn't want to meet this addiction anymore, you'd go, "There's something wrong here, I'm feeling attractive because she's making me feel special. It's not necessarily because I'm sexually attracted to her and I'm attracted to her other qualities and other attributes, it's basically because she's making me feel something that I desperately need to feel and I don't feel able to feel without her in fact."

This is where it's imperative that you're truthful with yourself, and I don't feel you are being truthful with yourself even now. As Mary's pointed out, you're aware that this is what's happened but you're not truthful with yourself about the actual addictions that have driven it. You still see many of these things as good things. You still see many of these as things that you're seeking for in a relationship, not being aware that these are actually telling you what your addictions are all about. You're willing to engage in a relationship with a person who might not even be there and has been over-cloaked in order to have many of these things met.

So what happens in this case is the spirit notices you with all of these injuries, and she goes, okay, it's going to be really easy to have a relationship with this guy. All I've got to do is make him feel special, honour his character, show him how he's doing me a favour and honour that, honour the favour that's happening and all I've got to suggest to him is his perhaps not quite as evolved as myself and that's why he doesn't really know what his attractions are, and also make him feel like he's been chosen by me for a certain purpose and that's going to make him feel really good about himself, something that he wouldn't normally feel. And if I'm a woman spirit and I do all that for you, you'll fall over backwards; you'll even spread your legs as the saying goes, from a female perspective. You'll even go to bed with them as a result.

Participant: Yeah, that lack of love sells the soul out pretty short.

Exactly. And this is indicating to you actually that there is a lack of self-love, a deep lack of self-love inside of yourself. That's the main reason. And instead of being humble to this feeling inside of yourself you're using your will to engage relationships in order to have the other person fulfil the lack of self-love.

Participant: And has this damaged my soul more? Exercising down that path?

Of course. Now when you say damage your soul more, of course most of the damage has occurred when you were in your childhood years, when all of this damage entered you, now you're making choices and decisions based upon it. And the choices and decisions you're making based upon it are just acting out the damage that's already there. My suggestion is to stop acting out the damage that is already there and now start repairing the damage, which will take you having a lot more strength of character in this regard than you've had before.

But it's a very interesting example that you brought up because you can see how spirits can interfere with the entire process so much just to feed our addictions - we often see that happening.

Mary: It's also really interesting I feel for a lot of us. Remember earlier I was saying to Karen how I used to believe the absence of fear was me feeling loved and happy, and I realise now that wasn't real at all, that was just me avoiding some stuff and I felt a bit relaxed and relieved. And as I pointed out to you Alan, a lot of these things you still have a feeling inside when you get them, "Oh I'm being loved."

Participant: I was getting a good feeling from it, yeah.

Mary: And this is where I feel us becoming more self-aware, eventually we begin to feel when an addiction is being met, eeww, that feels a bit icky.

It doesn't feel like love anymore.

Mary: But for a long time in our life it can feel like love and it requires self-reflection and really becoming more sensitive to ourselves to start to discern, "Am I getting something met here or is this actually feeling unconditional?" So it's good for all of us to recognise that maybe we don't actually know what love is yet.

Participant: Definitely, yeah.

7.3. Issues of self-love make us suggestible to poor advice

When we have issues of self-love too, if I can point this out, issues of self-love cause us to believe that other people are of greater development than they actually are. So we then become very susceptible to being influenced by other people when we believe ourselves to lack development in self-love and we believe other people to be better developed in love. The problem with that is we become very suggestible. In other words a person only has to make a suggestion to us and before we know it, we're doing what they've suggested. Even if it's out of harmony with these particular qualities of love, truth, humility, faith and will, we still go ahead and do it. [01:02:40.01]

7.4. Problems with seeking advice from others who have not worked through the same issue themselves (continued)

Mary: Can I say that, Alwyn, really that this is something that happened to you; someone suggested something to you and it sent you into this self-doubt and allowed a lot of self-punishment to come in.

Which is an indication of how suggestible you are.

Mary: Yeah, I was speaking to someone else yesterday and they had the same situation. They felt they were growing in something, they felt they were making more actions in harmony with truth and less addiction and they got feedback from someone to say that they were horribly in addiction. And I said well who gave you this advice, do you see them reflecting in their life qualities that you would like to have? If they're giving you advice about a relationship, are they even in a relationship and if they are, is it a happy one? Because if they're not, it's not really even logical is it? It's sort of like asking a kid in the first year of school to teach me handwriting. You know, he's just learning himself. We could get together and maybe experiment together but if I start taking all my cues from him and he's still learning how to form an A, my A's are going to start to look a bit shonky themselves. My A's do look a bit shonky... (Laughs)

English is not our first language. (Laughter) We don't have a third language either which is a problem. Mary does, but I don't.

Mary: I'm not very good in them either. So what was I saying? Just about being open to the suggestion of people who maybe don't have our best interests at heart because they're trying to get an addiction met through the exchange.

Oftentimes too they don't know they don't have our best interests at heart, so look at their life. If a person who's advising you of how to stay together in your marriage, or work through marital issues and the person is not in a relationship themselves that's happy, then how can they advise you to work through issues? It's obvious their attraction is showing them that they're either not in a relationship or they're not in a relationship that's happy, so they really are not capable of giving you appropriate advice, ever, actually, until they go through the process of having a relationship themselves and working through the issues that cause it to not be happy. Until it becomes a happy relationship or if you notice they're in an addictive relationship, feeding each other's addictions, and they're giving you advice, all they can really do is give you advice of how to meet each other's addictions. That's all they can do. They can't do anything else for you. So be very careful about accepting advice aside from the advice the Law of Attraction is bringing you.

7.4.1. Receiving truth from God through God's Laws

Remember the Law of Attraction is God's Law, the Law of Cause and Effect is God's Law, and these laws are giving you the right advice. A person coming along and speaking to you may be giving you the right advice or may be in error, depending on what they themselves have dealt with in their life. Depending on their personal situation and depending on what growth they have made, they may be able to give you advice but this is where it's difficult on Earth compared to the spirit world because in the spirit world you see the brightness of the individual giving you the advice. Therefore you'll be able to go, "Okay, I'm pretty dark and he's pretty bright so it's probably worth listening to him." But here on Earth because we can't feel love as God transmits it, in other words we don't feel God's Love, we have an addictive relationship with love. In other words we believe, as you pointed out Alan, that certain things are love when they're actually not. All of us on Earth who have this problem - we believe that certain things are love when it's not. So then we assume as a result of that that the person is more loving when they're not. [01:06:34.23]

The only person who we could really compare that with is God at the end of the day. What would God do in our situation? Then once we know that comparison or understand that comparison, we'll be able to determine who is as loving or who's bright. If we can feel God's Love and feel the person at the same time, then it's highly likely we'll have a fairly accurate viewpoint of the individual. But if we're not feeling God's Love at the same time we're feeling a

person then it's highly unlikely that our interpretation of what we're feeling from a person is accurate. And this is the main problem that many of us have. So what we would suggest is, focus first on this relationship with God, focus first on attempting to at least try to feel God, feel Love from God, feel what it's flavour is, what it feels like and then when you feel that kind of love from another person on Earth then you can be a bit more open to the advice they give you.

However if all you feel is an addictive type of a love, where they're feeding all of your emotions and feeding all of your addictions and you think you're happy and they're happy and everything is going great, but obviously it doesn't feel real and all those kind of things, and you can't feel God when you're in that relationship, if that's the case then I'd be very suspicious of believing that it's love and I would also be very suspicious of the advice the person gives you because the advice they're giving you is going to be based on their perception, not the truth.

If the person, through their personal example, is not demonstrating in their personal life that they have made changes in these particular areas that you're looking to make changes, then why would you gain their advice? It doesn't make any sense because they need advice from someone else on the subject as much as you do, or even perhaps more than you do.

Our suggestion there would be again, go back to God and look at the people around you who actually have a developed relationship that you want to have. A developed relationship with God that you would like to have. A developed relationship with their partner that you would like to have. A developed relationship with their friends, with family, with people in general with the way in which they treat people all over the world. Look at a person like that and then say, well that's the kind of person I can receive advice from if I want to become like that. That's our suggestion.

8. Closing words

Well it's time for us to finish. So hopefully you've enjoyed that little session of answering a lot of your questions. It's hopefully helped a bit with understanding how these things – love, truth, humility, faith and will - can be put into practice in practical situations. And probably what we'll be doing is talking more about those particular things. When we do have question and answer sessions in the future, a lot of our focus is going to be pulling people back to these basic qualities that need to be developed and then looking at what are the primary blockages to developing these qualities in practical situations. The majority of the time you're going to find we'll be speaking about fear. So if you didn't get a lot of the things about today's discussion in terms of your personal life then I'm sure there'll be many more questions asked by different groups that will be able to help you do that.

Mary: Thanks for your time everyone. (Applause)

Thanks for your donations again guys and also I don't know when we will see all of you next, so we'd like to wish you well with this – love, truth, humility, faith and will in the development of your character if we can do that. Thanks guys. (Applause)

Relationship With God:

Faith & Prayer – Session 1

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Session 1

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) on 11th May 2013 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series. In this seminar Jesus describes the qualities and attributes of faith; that faith is based upon facts, faith is based upon past experiences, how to develop faith through experimentation, and the most important areas in which to gain faith.

Table of Contents

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 1

- 1. Faith is based on past experiences, God's Laws and facts
 - 1.1. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics
 - 1.2. The direct relationship between faith, law and facts
 - 1.3. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics (continued)
 - 1.3.1. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight
 - 1.3.2. Discovering principles of the Law of Gravity
 - 1.4. Characteristics of faith
- 2. Discovering facts without prior assumptions
 - 2.1. Knowing laws as certainty
 - 2.2. Having inspiration to discover laws
 - 2.3. Both science and faith are based on facts
 - 2.4. The importance of continuing to seek facts
 - 2.4.1. An example of treating physical sickness
 - 2.5. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God's Laws
 - 2.6. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight (continued)
 - 2.7. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God
 - 2.8. Focusing on God rather than God's Laws
- 3. Faith is based upon facts (continued)
 - 3.1. Discovering facts is a process that involves making mistakes
 - 3.2. Faith is not based upon opinions
 - 3.3. Discovering facts is a joyful process
 - 3.4. Discovering facts involves personal experience
 - 3.4.1. An example of listening to Divine Truth
 - 3.5. God is constantly presenting us with facts

[4. Our actions are driven by a belief that they will be of personal benefit](#)

[4.1. Rebelling against God's Laws](#)

[4.1.1. An example of being angry with the Law of Attraction](#)

[5. Experimenting to gain faith](#)

[5.1. Finding incentive to experiment with spiritual and soul-based laws](#)

[5.1.1. Determining how long we spend discovering new laws](#)

[6. Solomon's Padgett message regarding Divine Love, faith and prayer](#)

[6.1. Focusing on faith and prayer](#)

[7. The experience of love](#)

[8. Faith and prayer lead to love](#)

[8.1. The benefits of focusing on discovering the laws of Divine Love](#)

[8.2. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love](#)

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 2

[9. Faith is based on past experience, God's Laws and facts \(continued\)](#)

[9.1. Readily accepting physical laws that are obvious](#)

[9.2. Difficulty in accepting undiscovered laws such as interstellar transportation](#)

[10. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love \(continued\)](#)

[10.1. An example of a participant who is disappointed with her previous experiments](#)

[10.2. Faith is not innate within our souls and needs to be developed](#)

[10.3. Desiring God to take our pain away blocks a connection with God](#)

[11. Necessary areas in which to develop faith for a relationship with God](#)

[11.1. God exists](#)

[11.2. God loves](#)

[11.3. God's Laws are loving](#)

[11.3.1. God loves me](#)

[11.4. God's Attributes and Qualities](#)

[11.5. Jesus is trustworthy](#)

[11.6. Desire, longing and prayer would be natural if we had faith in God](#)

[11.7. The truth about the human soul](#)

[11.8. Jesus is trustworthy \(continued\)](#)

[11.9. The truth about the human soul \(continued\)](#)

[12. An exercise to examine and build faith](#)

[12.1. Faith carries us over false beliefs about love](#)

[13. Closing words](#)

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 1

Welcome today. The plans are that we talk to you about Faith today and tomorrow we'll be talking about the subject of Prayer. So they are the two topics we'd like to discuss with you today and tomorrow.

1. Faith is based on past experiences, God's Laws and facts

What do you feel faith is? Have you given it much thought? The way I see faith is probably different to the way most people see, faith. I see faith in every single aspect of our day-to-day life. Most of us have learned faith by the time we are three years of age, in fact. Not just faith in God, but we have faith in many other things.

For example, most of us, by the time of three years of age have some faith that somebody is going to feed us when we are hungry. Why do we have that faith? Usually it is because of the past experience that we have been fed every time that we were hungry. And so after a while we get to the point where we realise that we don't need to worry about hunger so much, particularly in the Western world.

Now of course there are people in other countries who do not have that faith, and the reason why they do not have that faith is because they have not had the experience of being fed every time they were hungry. And because of that they don't necessarily have a faith that they are going to be fed whenever they are hungry. Can you see straight away from that little illustration that faith is based upon what has happened to us previously, to a degree? [00:06:27.07]

1.1. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics

Let's say you're three or four years of age, and you decide to jump up into the air. Now all of you have a faith that you're going to come down again. You don't know the Law of Gravity, in the sense of understanding it technically and scientifically, but you do know it from a personal experience. You know what the Law of Gravity is going to do because by that age you have become so used to the fact that every time you jump you're going to go down rather than up into space.

Now imagine a life where you were worried about jumping for a moment. "I can't jump today! I can't jump today! I might fly out into the universe if I jump today!" Can you see that faith is based upon some kind of law as well? So in the case of the Law of Gravity, what happens is that we have faith that whenever we jump we will return to Earth, and we know it as a certainty. And the reason why we know it as a certainty is because it is one of God's Laws. One of the laws of the universe is the Law of Gravity, and so the Law of Gravity will determine what happens when we jump.

We come to trust these laws, these physical laws in particular, every single moment of our lives, without any thought whatsoever. They become a part of our very existence in fact. Every one of them requires our faith to a degree but because we now know it as a certainty, we don't consider it to be faith.

Now if you look at what has happened historically with regard to the Law Of Aerodynamics; how many of you decided when you were children that you wanted to flirt with the Law of Aerodynamics, and you strapped a pack to your back, or something like that, or tried to jump off a building with something above you that would hopefully flare out and catch you by the time you hit the ground? How many of you have tried that? And how many of you are men? (Laughter) Quite a number, yeah. That's normally the way it is.

Well I used to do that too. I'm very lucky to be alive actually in a lot of ways (laughs) because I loved the whole concept of flight ever since I was a child. So what I did was I made this kite and then I'd jump out of a tree, and it's fortunate that actually the trees weren't very big where I grew up otherwise I would have probably come to a lot more grief than I actually came to.

I was fascinated too by balance and those kinds of things. I remember seeing as a child the whole concept of somebody doing a tightrope across Niagara Falls. Did you ever see those pictures? When I saw those pictures I was just fascinated. I decided I wanted to be a tightrope walker. So what I did was I got up onto our fence, which was one of those old wooden fences with wooden slats about six foot high, and I got out one of my father's bars, which was a steel rod bar that was about twenty or thirty feet long, and I was balancing with this bar, walking along the fence. And of course I fell off and broke my wrist. So that's what happened to me. [00:10:03.01]

So like I said, most of us have probably experimented with these kinds of things - flirting with the laws. If you think about the Law of Aerodynamics, what caused man to decide to try to build a flying machine?

Participant: Birds?

The birds. Watching the birds. Most of us, when we're little, we watch it with fascination. It's like this underlying fascination. And inside of us builds this feeling, this feeling starts to develop of, "I would like to be able to do that." There are all sorts of reasons why we have that feeling when we look at a bird. For example we have the feeling of freedom and many people who become pilots have that sensation, where they love the sense of freedom that they feel when they're piloting.

So many people historically decided to flirt with the laws to find out whether there were any laws that controlled flight. Now obviously the fact that birds could do it had a huge impact upon our choices - the fact that we knew something was doing it meant that we could have some trust that it could be done. And of course that makes faith a lot easier if somebody illustrates that it can be done before we actually go ahead and do it. That helps us have a lot more faith that we can personally do it.

Participant: I wonder if we're influenced by the fact that in dreams sometimes we fly?

Yes, certainly. There are all these kinds of events that do occur in the sleep state. When we're asleep obviously our body separates from our physical body and we are in the spirit world in that state, and in the spirit world we can fly of course; we can move about quite easily. So there is feeling or a desire to do it when we're awake, which obviously has influenced mankind for a long time.

The earliest recorded time in history where there was some kind of reference to flight was 1700 years before my first century life, 1700 years B.C. And my suggestion to you is that it happened a lot earlier than that, but that was the first thing that we actually have a record of now. But if you look through history, we flirted with kites and then we flirted with gliders and then we flirted with balloons, and then we flirted with what was called "lighter than air" flights, which was all the balloon type flights, and then we started flirting with "heavier than air" flight, and learning how to control that.

This is where people like Whitehead and the Wright brothers and other people like that in history were flirting with the laws that control flight, the laws that control the three or four ways in which you can manoeuvre a craft. And as they did this, they were building on their knowledge of law.

1.2. The direct relationship between faith, law and facts

There is direct relationship between faith and law. I'm not talking now about man's laws, I'm talking about the laws of the universe - the laws that govern our very existence. So for example, with the Law of Gravity, which most of us are aware of, and we become aware of at a very young age - that is a law that is a fact. It's a fact. It's one of the scientific facts of the universe. The fact is that every single law that we have developed trust in, is based upon facts that we can measure scientifically, that we have some kind of justification for believing in. Otherwise we wouldn't believe it, would we? We wouldn't accept it. [00:14:23.11]

1.3. An example of the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics (continued)

Now with the guys who started working on the other laws, the Laws of Aerodynamics - they are all laws, they are all facts; it's the science of discovering what laws govern the manoeuvring of a vehicle that is in the air i.e. flying. These are laws all based around facts; things that we actually know. Now we didn't know them at a time. For example, it wasn't known until quite recently in recorded history that gravity could be measured in terms of its acceleration. So it had a speed and acceleration that would occur through gravity on the Earth and that every mass would have a different value of gravity, depending on the size of the mass. Those kind of things were discovered fairly recently, in the last five or six hundred years. And it was only by people doing what we now call experiments, that we came to understand the laws involving the Law of Gravity, for example.

GRAVITY = LAW = FACTS
AERODYNAMICS = LAW = FACTS

If are against experimenting with your life then I suggest you're not going to find out many laws of the universe, and you'll be reliant on other people who are more courageous than yourself, who are willing to experiment. My suggestion though is to have the courage to engage in experiments because the more we experiment with life, the more we begin to learn about the laws that govern our life. As we learn the law that governs our life, we then come to see those laws as facts and once we see them as facts we have some faith in what will happen in our future based on those laws.

EXPERIMENTS

Faith isn't this thing that most religions tell you it is. Most religions tell you that you have just got to believe and there's no reason behind it. Or you've just got to accept it, and there's no proof, when there is no proof. That is what they will tell you. And what I am suggesting to you is that if we look at our physical life, we can see that this is not true. The reality is in our physical life we have learned different laws, through a process of experimenting and finding out eventually that there are facts that involve the process of discovery of law. And these facts determine what we can have faith in, in the future.

FACTS
—
FAITH

So for example, with the Wright brothers, with their design of their aircraft, they realised that if they had this shape of a wing that would cause more air to flow over the top and therefore be thinner than underneath, then it would create lift. There was the principle of lift. And this was a law that they discovered through the design of gliders; before they actually made their own aircraft that was powered, they designed gliders. And there were many experiments for almost a hundred years before they came about that had proven these facts. So from their perspective, building an aircraft was not something that was beyond imagination. All they realised is that they understood the law.

Now when we were children, do you remember those little helicopter things that you could buy? I don't know if you remember; they're usually made of plastic with a handle and you pull the handle and it spins this blade that's got a certain shape and all of a sudden the blade takes off and flies around. Yes? You remember those? I suppose they don't have these toys much anymore but anyway. I'm showing my age now. But you pull it and off it flies and lands down, and it's fascinating for children to watch all of these laws in action. And so when most children get one of these devices at a very young age, like the Wright brothers, they go, "Wow!" There's the spark of their interest in some of the laws.

1.3.1. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight

In the case of the Wright brothers they wanted to discover more about the laws because there were certain things that were not discovered, and that was how to manoeuvre and control flight. There were plenty of people who were going up in hot air balloons and then coming down somewhere where they didn't necessarily want to come down at some point in the future. They were comfortable with the whole concept of a hot air balloon flying, because of the lighter than air concepts, but they didn't know how to control their flight, and man, after that point in time, wanted to focus on control of flight. So this is where a lot of experiments were done by Whitehead, the Wright brothers, and others who were attempting to control flight.

Now the very first flight only went for something like nine seconds or twelve seconds - I can't remember the actual figure - and they only went for something like ninety feet. But it was a controlled flight where they could manoeuvre the craft. Within two years or three years or so, they were flying twenty minutes at a time, with their craft and flying up to forty-five or fifty kilometres in terms of distance.

Do you know how far we fly now? Well we fly all around the world, don't we? And there are aircraft now that have eight hundred and sixty plus passengers flying at nine hundred kilometres per hour for fifteen thousand kilometres: so that transition has been made in just over one hundred years; just over one hundred years for that entire transition. But all of that transition was based upon laws and facts.

Now the people who were so-called visionary could vision the future of this. So you had people like Leonardo Di Vinci, for example, who would construct or design or draw flying machines. Now this was hundreds and hundreds of years prior to it actually occurring. So they had dreams that it could occur, and imagination, but it was not based upon some kind of weird science, or some kind of disturbed mind that caused them to believe all those things. It was based on what they could observe as facts.

1.3.2. Discovering principles of the Law of Gravity

So what I'm trying to get at here is that there is a direct relationship between faith and facts; a direct relationship between faith and laws. Now on Earth we haven't always known of the law, and so what we have had to do is we've had to imagine certain things and then try experiments that would determine what the law would be. And then once we measured the results of these experiments, we decided to experiment some more with greater experiments and bigger experiments but using the same law. So there was a focus on understanding the law. [00:22:32.13]

We determine the Law of Gravity is a law by the time we're three years of age; we are fully conscious of its operation even though we are not necessarily aware of the intricacies technically regarding the law. So most of us we wouldn't know, for example, when we're three that the acceleration of the Law of Gravity on Earth is 9.8 meters per second per second. We wouldn't know that. And most of us as adults are probably not that aware of that either! (Laughs) Unfortunately. You were probably told that sometime in your history when you were at school.

Now we know that because it's been measured - the acceleration of the Law of Gravity. We know that. We also know that it's developed by the differentials in mass. So we know that if something's bigger it has a greater gravity than something that's smaller. This is why when they calculated all the calculations regarding going to the moon, they were aware that they'd be able to make a step and sort of fly through the air a bit before they hit the ground because the mass of the moon is much, much lower than the mass of the Earth, and so therefore there is less gravity. And because of the calculations of the relativity between mass and gravity, we can actually work out the actual gravity of any mass. So there are a whole lot of scientific principles and technical principles associated with knowing the law that defines gravity and the relationship between that law and mass itself, and the creation of gravity from mass.

And of course we know that every material has a different mass so if something's made of a gaseous ball, for example, it's going to be much, much lighter and therefore have less gravity than something that's made of a solid core that is much heavier, and will therefore have more gravity associated with it. These principles can all be calculated.

We are still in fact coming to understand gravity. Did you know that? There is still quite a lot scientifically that we do not know about gravity. For example, there's a measurement of what is called dark matter that determine gravitational fields, that's matter that we cannot measure using any normal techniques. But we know it's there.

Now these are all principles where we're still coming to understand the Laws of Gravity. And of course it also brings us to the Laws of Gravity and how it affects light. So how it affects the things we see. It actually curves light if the mass is great enough.

So for the little child who is three, if we just go down that one level of investigation of "let's find out everything that we can possibly find out about gravity," by the time they're a scientist at forty, they'd still be working through many, many things that they need to know about this one single force or law. It's very different knowing the technicalities of something, is it not, compared to actually being involved in its operation? So the child at three is involved in the operation every time it jumps into the air, but it doesn't know the technicalities of how it affects the operation of the universe at that point. There are more things to discover. [00:26:05.14]

And so it all with all of God's Laws in fact. All of God's Laws are facts, but the more we investigate them, the more we realise we don't know, and that is generally the case with most scientific discoveries. And it's also the case with most of these principles that we can discover in terms of physical principles.

[1.4. Characteristics of faith](#)

Now why have I raised all of that in a discussion about faith do you think?

Participant: I was just getting a feeling of my own soul's gravity and magnetism and how it relates to Law of Attraction and God's Laws and experimenting.

Alright, you're way too technical for me already. I'm sorry! (Laughs) Why do you think I have presented this firstly as an introductory concept to the term of faith, do you think?

Participant: That we gain faith through experience?

We gain faith through experience and experimentation, yes. Is there anything else that we can gain from this analogy?

Participant: That it's not like wishing or a hope that there's something that exists - it's a fact, it's proof, it's a law.

So faith isn't blind, it's not a wish, it's not a hope. Yep, I agree with all of those things. Joy?

Participant: The fact that it's based on facts and so there are so many more observable facts, whereas I know I have lived my life just in opinions, which are not the same as observable facts.

Exactly. So it is very different to an opinion. So these are all things that faith isn't. It's not an opinion, and it's not a belief. Not a belief. Not an opinion.

For instance there are many people historically who believed that the Earth was square - that's a belief. We discovered through circumnavigating the Earth that it's round - that's a fact. There's a big difference between belief and fact. So we need to understand the difference. It's no good believing in something that's false because that's not a fact.

People say that you can have faith in something's that false. I don't agree. That's not faith, that's wishful thinking. It's not the same as faith. Completely different. And I'm not here to encourage you into wishful thinking, that's not what we want to do here.

So these things - blind, wishful, hopeful thinking, opinions, beliefs - these are all things that are not the domain of faith. Faith does not accompany these things. They're all different kinds of qualities - some of which are good, in other words having hope is a great thing; and some of which are not necessarily good, like when we have a belief in something's that completely false it can mislead a lot of our life if we're not careful. So that's not helpful. So I'm not suggesting to you that you have faith in things that are not based on facts. This is very important to understand. [00:29:57.21]

2. Discovering facts without prior assumptions

Participant: I see the analogy that you're starting to paint that in God's Universe, He and She has created all these laws.

Exactly. Let's say at the beginning we don't even know if it's a He or a She.

Participant: No.

And we don't even know if it's a God. (Laughs)

Participant: Exactly.

If we really start properly

Participant: Yeah. And in my investigation on the scientific side as opposed to the spiritual side, I've found that when I start to investigate the laws I think you touched on it, that you can spend forty years just trying to understand gravity,

and I have a little sort of aphorism that everything that God creates is infinite.

But even that might be a supposition right at the beginning.

Participant: Yeah. Exactly, that's just something I intuitively feel.

Yep.

Participant: That He doesn't, or She doesn't, have limits.

That again is another supposition! (Laughs)

Participant: Is an assumption.

Can you see what we do? I know you're getting to a point, Graham but we often start discussing matters and we make a lot of suppositions, many of which we personally might feel that we have established but the audience themselves may not have established, the person who is listening to us may not have established these particular things.

Can you see with every discussion unless there is some establishment of factual evidence, it really is pointless to continue the discussion, isn't it? It's like saying, "You've just got to trust that I'm talking about gravity." Now with gravity it's easy because it's a physical thing that we can all experience. We jump up, we fall back down to the Earth - we've experienced that in that moment. Obviously there's a law in place that controls that, and it's a fact. It controls it a certain way on Earth every single time, and that's a fact.

You know how in the 1800s a lot of people used to strap feathers to their arms and then flap and hope to fly? Well a scientist in 1800 finished up calculating through mathematical formula that it's impossible for a person to strap a heap of feathers to themselves and try to lift their own weight off the ground through the power of their own arms. Every single thing that becomes fact can be justified through some kind of mathematical or scientific process.

Is there a point you wanted to make, though?

Participant: So if we discover the facts relating to these laws, we get more faith through experience of those laws.

Yes. Well, I want to take the analogy of faith a lot further than that actually because we want to break it up. So when we talk about faith, and this is where I'm leading towards, we want to see what is involved with faith completely, not just this initial discussion.

2.1. Knowing laws as certainty

So what I'm illustrating firstly is that with regard to physical laws, most of us have quite a strong and in fact such a developed faith with these physical laws that we know them as certainty. In other words, faith is no longer necessary because now we know for certain that that belief is true. We don't know everything about it necessarily but from an experiential perspective we do know that's it is true or certain, and we have complete trust in its operation - so much so that we're willing to send people from the Earth 250,000kms away from the Earth to the moon and back again knowing that they'll be able to come back. And that the astronauts who were coming back had complete confidence in the laws knowing that those laws would bring them back home as long as they engaged the laws correctly. [00:34:28.03]

Now in their case they had to engage lots of laws. They had to engage the laws about what they would be able to do in terms of manoeuvring the craft, how they land on the moon, how they would exit the moon. How they'd land back on Earth. They had to engage all the laws and principles of sling shooting around and acceleration; principles of gravity controlling all of these particular things. There were huge amounts of laws that were engaged in one operation and yet we could do it with complete confidence that it was going to come about - it would be certain.

2.2. Having inspiration to discover laws

Participant: AJ, the facts start in your mind, don't they? And then the faith comes from your soul?

Well this is one thing I want to talk about is that: before the Law of Gravity and the Law of Aerodynamics were discovered, somebody had some kind of feeling that they were able to be discovered. They might not have known the Laws of Aerodynamics, for example, but they had a feeling that they could be discovered. They didn't even know all the Laws of Gravity, they didn't know that they could measure it, for example, but somebody had a feeling that that could be discovered too.

So where did this feeling come from? Now these feelings don't just come from our mind, because there are all sorts of places they come from. Even little children have these feelings and they don't necessarily have a developed mind enough to engage those particular feelings. So these feelings come from other places obviously - let's call it our soul, shall we, because we don't even know whether we've got one, do we? (Laughs) If we really approach the universe around us as a completely blank slate, we don't know anything when we begin, and there are things that we learn through the process of experimenting and flirting, if you like, with the laws that are involved, discovering the laws. That's the key part. There is a relationship between this and faith and then I want to talk about spiritual faith.

2.3. Both science and faith are based on facts

Now Graham made a comment just earlier that he felt there was a separation between science and faith. I cannot agree with that. I believe that there is no separation between any scientific principle and faith and spiritual development and physical development and soul-based development. All of them to me are all based upon law. That means they are all based upon facts. Now if they're all based upon facts, it's just a matter of whether I'm willing to engage an experiment to discover the facts, that matters. And if I'm not willing to engage the experiment, then it's highly likely that I won't discover all the facts. But if I'm willing to engage the experimentation process, then it is highly likely that I will discover more and more and more facts as a result. Those facts will lead me to having faith about new things that I didn't have faith about before, and then I have a desire to develop and find out about those facts that govern the operation of those particular things. [00:37:56.04]

2.4. The importance of continuing to seek facts

So I see it as all aspects of our life are completely based upon facts. And in fact, if it's not based upon facts or reality, my suggestion to you is that it's just an opinion, it's blind and wishful thinking, and it's pointless as well. You're far better off not having an opinion rather than holding on to an opinion that is not based upon a fact. Often a person who doesn't have an opinion is willing to receive the fact before a person who has a pre-conceived opinion.

This is a problem that we find with most of our development on the planet. We finish up developing a certain process down a certain path and then everybody starts believing that's the fact, and that's the only fact, and as a result we stop investigating. We stop investigating the new facts, the new truths, the laws that govern these particular things. And when we stop investigating what do we do? We stagnate - not only just ourselves - the whole of humanity stagnates in different areas as a result of the whole of humanity having a concept that is fixed in a certain belief system that is not necessarily a fact.

2.4.1. An example of treating physical sickness

To give you an example of that; the majority of the medical profession today will tell you that every physical sickness has a physical cause and scientists are constantly focused on finding the causes of physical diseases so that they can fix them with a physical solution. How many of you are sick? And these physical solutions do help, do they not? Temporarily, many times? But we still grow old and we still die anyway, so that doesn't seem to be stopped at any point. Although scientists are even working on that now - how to fix up that gene that's in our body, the death gene, that causes our body to go into this place of not replicating its cell structure properly and dying. They're even working on that because there are physical laws associated with that too.

But if we examine all of these physical laws, we are so focused on the physical that we forget the concept in our mind that there might be other laws that govern this; other laws that we're not aware of that are governing what's really going on.

Now if we're not a blind person who has a lot of wishful thinking and we believe in things and have opinions about things that might be true or might not be true, and we stop worrying about all of that, then we would be willing to engage in experiments to find out the truth about the matter. However, if all of us collectively decide at a certain point in time that we've already found out all the truth that we need to know about those particular things, or we all believe that such truth is not available at all, then you can see that no one is going to stretch the limits, and move into a new domain of law that is previously undiscovered?

2.5. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God's Laws

Now the reason why I love the scientific principles is because I'm a scientist myself. The trouble is on Earth at the moment there's no university that you can get the kind of degree that I'm interested in. Now the reason why I say that is because I have always, all of my life, been interested in the principles governing the laws that control the individual person, and what happens to the individual person.

Quite early in my life in the first century, I understood these principles of the Law of Gravity. While I did not know that gravity was 9.8 meters per second per second in terms of its acceleration, I did understand the principle of gravity and I saw that as a fact, as a law. And then I knew that there were laws that we had not yet discovered, but I saw all of those laws were attributed to the physical existence of man. And I started thinking - what if there's a whole other existence of man? What if there's a spiritual existence of man? And by spiritual I didn't use that term - I asked what happens when a physical body dies, what happens if life continues on? We now call that the spiritual life of man.

Then I went even further and said, what happens if there's this thing underneath all of these physical and spiritual things, and I came up to term the soul that many people before me had called the soul.

My interest wasn't generated by, "It all came up in my mind, where I thought maybe there is such a thing as a soul". I just looked at all of the writing that I could read in the first century; all of the different things that I read in the prophets of the Bible and things like that, and I thought, hmm, maybe there is a soul too and maybe there is a spirit body as well as a physical body.

While I knew there were physical laws, it made sense to me that there must also be spiritual laws, and there must also be laws that govern the soul. That's a fairly logical supposition, isn't it? Given the fact that we all are bound by physical laws, it would make sense that if there is a spiritual existence or a spiritual part of man that there must be whole set of laws that govern that. And it would also make sense that if there is a soul-based part of man, that there must be a whole set of laws that govern that.

PHYSICAL = LAWS
SPIRITUAL = LAWS
SOUL = LAWS

And so I set about, through my relationship with God, to discover those laws. That's a pretty logical decision, don't you think? It's amazing how many of us don't decide to do it though. But it is a very logical decision... and I know, Rob, you just said courageous, to me it didn't feel like any courage whatsoever, because I just felt like, well no, I've trusted these physical laws all of my life, why would I not trust there would be other laws governing these other parts of us? Of course it makes sense logically. [00:45:07.18]

So there are laws that govern these other parts of us, and it just requires that people set about trying to find them, doesn't it? Like being willing to undertake the experiments that finish up finding these particular laws that govern them.

Participant: I could accept that if there are physical laws, there are spiritual laws and soul laws, but what I can't get to is how did you discover from physical to spiritual to soul?

Exactly, it's a very good question. And the answer is really simple. I realised that if there was so much law there had to be somebody who created them. So all of those things told me that if there were laws that governed my physical existence, which I could see in operation all the time, and I could feel in operation all the time, and I could engage with complete trust. I then assumed that there must be the same for the spiritual and soul-based conditions. I thought this is proof, and in fact to me it is one of the major proofs, of the existence of God. Because theoretically, if God didn't exist, then we live in an anarchy-based universe, and in an anarchy-based universe there would be no laws, theoretically. The fact that there are laws that govern our universe tends to indicate that there was a person who formulated these particular laws. Do you see the relationship? Most people don't see the relationship actually, I feel. Most people don't understand that we are governed by laws that are solid and firm. In fact in our country, if you think about it, here in Australia, we have hundreds and thousands of laws. Who created them?

Now most of them don't govern even our physical existence, most of them. They are just figments of our imagination but they do control our lives because we all agree to observe them. In the case of physical, spiritual and soul-based laws, what I observed was that whether we chose to observe these laws or not, we were forced into observing them. So the person who decides to step off a cliff without the aid of aerodynamics found that gravity had its effect. It was an immutable Law of God, it was something that would not and could not be changed under any circumstance unless there was a higher law, which negated its effect.

2.6. Discovering the laws underlying controlled flight (continued)

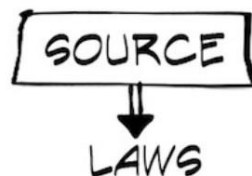
So in man's case at the moment, the Law of Gravity can be negated through these Laws of Aerodynamics. And when I say negated it's not like the Law of Gravity ceases to operate; the Law of Gravity continues its operation but the Law of Aerodynamics, being a powerful law in itself, can overcome the forces of gravity under certain circumstances, and all we had to do was discover the circumstances. Somebody had to do a heap of experiments, sometimes at the result of the loss of their own life, in order to discover the circumstance.

Do you know with the Wright brothers were never married? Both Orville and Wilbur Wright didn't get married, they didn't have children, and they made an agreement with their father that they would never fly together because they had all this knowledge about the Law of Aerodynamics and they thought if both of us die at the same time then the development of these laws would all be halted or made stagnant. So they decided instead to have one fly one time, one fly the next time, one fly the next time and so forth, and there was only one time in their entire life when they flew together.

They did have accidents by the way. There was a time; a couple of years after their first flights, when I think it was Wilbur had quite a large accident. He was flying with a passenger and his passenger died. So it's not like they didn't have trouble in the process of the discovery of these laws and putting them into application. But if you think about it, they were willing to engage the experiments. [00:49:57.21]

2.7. AJ's experience with discovering facts about God

Now what I'm suggesting is, it makes sense if there are laws that govern the physical universe they had to have come from some source. There has to be something that created them. It also made sense to me that the same source that created the physical laws probably also created the spiritual laws that govern our existence. And the same source that controlled our spiritual existence also created the laws that controlled our soul. It made sense to me that that would be the same source.



Then I made one assumption, and it's a very simple assumption. What if that source is good? And what if that source wants to share the truth about all these laws with me? And then I started going, ah, maybe my better option was to stop trying to find the individual laws and to focus on the source of them first because the laws involving the source would actually probably tell me a lot about all the other laws. So from that time on I focused my attention in finding out the laws that govern my connection with the source.

PHYSICAL = LAWS => SOURCE
 SPIRITUAL = LAWS => SOURCE
 SOUL = LAWS => SOURCE

2.8. Focusing on God rather than God's Laws

So can you see from a logical perspective, it makes complete sense in your life to firstly experiment with the laws that govern your interaction with the source of all laws than it does to actually experiment with the laws that that source has created?

Now what mankind does, and we've become addicted to doing this by the way, is we've decided to forget about the source because most of us believe that such a connection with the source, where the source wants to tell us everything, is not possible. We've told ourselves a belief and in the process of telling ourselves this belief, we've closed down all investigation or experiments into that, and we've given up the process of experimenting in that particular area. Instead what we've done is we've focused more of our attention on trying to discover the laws themselves.

Now given an eternal and everlasting and infinite universe, which science has now discovered is continuously expanding, it would make sense that if it's continually expanding and it's infinite, that it would make sense that the laws that are created within this universe are probably also, if not expanding, already infinite in number. And I don't know about you, but if I spent forty years studying the Law of Gravity, and then forty years on the Law of Aerodynamics, and then forty years on who knows what other laws I might be discovering, can you see my life might be chewed up pretty rapidly? Particularly my life on Earth. [00:54:03.24]

Then let's say I pass into the spirit world, which I know exists, but let's not assume that it exists, because most people don't assume that it exists; for most people there's only eighty years for most people to discover most of these laws. So what do they do? They go, "That's all a waste of time, I might as well just have some fun!" And this is where a lot of our viewpoints of life come from - this idea that it's impossible for us to discover everything so why bother trying to discover anything? Why not just live in it? And many of us have chosen to do that actually. Many people on the planet choose to do that.

But I'm suggesting that if the physical laws are infinite in nature, the spiritual laws are infinite in nature - it would make sense that that's the case - and the soul-based laws might be infinite in nature too, then boy, that's going to be a lot of my time chewed up trying to find out about these laws. And in the end I still won't know the source. I still won't know the source of the laws. What if I have the option of knowing the source of the laws and the source of the laws tells me all the laws? Now that would be a much better option I feel. And that is where I feel it's a much more logical thing to try to do - to work out whether there is such a thing a connection with the source.

3. Faith is based upon facts (continued)

If we get back out discussion about faith, can you see that the kind of faith I'm speaking of is not the kind of faith that is blind; it's not the kind of faith that's just a belief system without any backing; it's not the kind of faith that's just a concept in your own imagination, but it's actually based on reality. It's based on scientific, verifiable, facts. That's the kind of faith that we need to have.

Participant: I see there's a problem with facts.

Sure.

Participant: Some people choose to believe some things as facts and other people will choose to believe they're not facts.

Yeah see I'm not speaking of that. What I'm speaking about is; what is the actual fact.

ACTUAL
FACT

Participant: Yes, I know but you're quoting science all the time and even scientists can't agree. I was reading in The Australian this morning how a few decades ago scientists were saying that the fact was that people with schizophrenia were no more likely to be violent than normal people. And now scientists are saying they can be up to nine times more violent than normal people. So what was scientifically agreed facts a few decades ago was different to what is scientifically agreed now.

I agree, but if somebody didn't do the experiment, trying to find more facts, we would never know that.

Participant: But like if you have a belief in something, you tend to find facts that support that belief.

But sooner or later, with the way God's Universal Laws work, if you have a sincere desire to experiment, you will soon find out through a process that everything that you previously believed about that particular thing might be wrong. So I can't see how that is different to what I'm saying.

3.1. Discovering facts is a process that involves making mistakes

Participant: It just seems to me it's a long drawn out process discovering what are actually the facts.

Oh I agree! I agree. Like with the Law of Aerodynamics, it was a 3700 year process. So I'm not disputing that it's a long process. What I'm saying though is that in the end we now trust it with our very lives, do we not? And we know it to be a fact because we experience it. And it's very different experiencing it than just theorising about it.

What I would suggest to you is that the first example you gave were people just theorising without having the facts at their disposal. But once they measured the facts by getting all the so-called schizophrenic people together and working out what happened with their life, once they could measure the facts then they realised that original postulation was incorrect. And this is okay, I feel. It's the discovery of facts like that.

Participant: Yeah, I know, and I agree with you totally. I'm not trying to...

So what's the emotional problem you have with it? Can you see the emotional problem you have with it is you don't want to take that long. Can you see that? And you want to know, what is the actual fact right now.

Participant: Yeah.

And I'm telling you it's impossible for anybody to give you that information, even God can't give you that information, given the current development. All future discovery will be a process. Now again it's logical, and this is something I feel you don't really understand at the soul level. Many of you do not understand this at the soul level because if you did, you wouldn't be so frightened about hearing truth. And you wouldn't be so frightened about making mistakes. Because if you understood at the soul level that your life from now on is going to be a process of discovery of new things, you wouldn't decide to wait around until somebody tells you the truth of it - you'd be a part of the discovery.
[00:59:42.07]

Many of us don't do that and the reason why we don't do that is because we're afraid, and this is where our fear has a major impact upon our willingness to engage the process of our life. If you truly understood the truth that we live in an infinite universe, and that only God knows everything, because God is the source, the one who created it; if we understand that fact, then we would not be so hung up about the fact that we don't know things, and we would not be so hung up about making mistakes. We'd be perfectly okay with making mistakes.

Many of you are not okay with making mistakes at all. I know that because when you ask me for my opinion about Earth changes, for example, and I tell you this is what I feel today, you then go away hoping it's a fact. What have I just said about opinions?

3.2. Faith is not based upon opinions

What did I say opinions were? They're just suppositions, but they are not facts. When you asked me for my opinion about something, and if I don't know if it's a fact, I tell you well this is my opinion at the time, and yet you go away thinking or wanting it to be a fact. That's totally ludicrous. Why would you do such a thing?

OPINIONS

I know certain things are facts because I've had my own experience with those particular things, and faith is one of those things that I know is a fact; that we're talking about today. Tomorrow we'll be talking about prayer, and I know it works as a fact. I've had a whole life of it as a fact - two thousand years of life of it, as a fact. I know it works, I know what it does.

These are facts that I'm presenting to you. That's different than you asking me for my opinion about what might happen in the future. I've got no idea - that's a fact. (Laughter) I've got no idea. I only have an opinion, just like you might have one. Because nobody would know that as a fact, except perhaps God who created all the laws involved that create the future. But I don't know. I cannot predict your future. Many of us want the prediction of a future. Why? Because we're afraid to engage our day-to-day life discovering and experimenting with our life to determine what the facts are. That's why we don't engage. And this is the problem that we have. So opinions are not worth much.

3.3. Discovering facts is a joyful process

So when the scientific community says, "We believe..." to me they are just presenting their opinion without knowing the full facts yet. So I am not totally addicted to going, "Well that means that's true and I can base my whole life on that." I would suggest to you that you're very unwise doing the same because there is so much more for us to discover, and in a infinite universe it makes sense that we're going to have more to discover, does it not? Every single day there'll be more to discover. Do you want to engage the discovery or are you just going to sit back and have your experiential life without discovering more, waiting for other people to do all the discoveries for you? The irony is who's the person that is going to enjoy those discoveries the most? It's the person who discovers them, not you. And that's a fact.

[01:03:43.11]

The reason why that's a fact is because the people who come along afterwards have not had to go through the process, and since they have not had to go through the process, they don't have a full appreciation of what's involved in understanding these facts. And if you don't have a full appreciation you don't have gratitude and you don't really engage it. So I'm suggesting that unless you're willing to live your life like this, as an experiment, and unless you're willing to discover more and more and more of God's Laws as an experiment for you personally, you are not going to have the same kind of joy as a person who does those things.

3.4. Discovering facts involves personal experience

There's also another reason, and that is this. If I'm a person who's a pianist, and I'm playing the piano and I play it beautifully, and you come up to me and you say, "I would love to be able to play the piano like you do," I can tell you as a fact that you are able to play the piano as good as anyone who's ever lived. Now that's a fact. But is it ever going to be your reality unless you have some faith that you can make it your fact?

You see just because facts are presented to you, it does not mean that you believe them or that they will affect your life in a positive direction. A person can get up in front of you like I am and tell you fact after fact, but unless you personally engage something where you want to experience that particular thing, you will not ever have the benefit of those facts in your personal life.

Participant: It just doesn't seem very efficient. Like the Wright brothers discovered the Laws of Aerodynamics, and we all benefit from those, so we can't rely on Jesus to discover all the laws of the soul...

By the way they didn't discover all the Laws of Aerodynamics. It started many, many thousands of years prior to them in fact

Participant: So there was a succession of people who had that desire.

Yes.

Participant: And they discovered those laws.

All with limited lifetimes.

Participant: And now we all benefit. What I'm saying is that we don't need to discover the Laws of Aerodynamics for ourselves.

No, but when you fly you certainly appreciate knowing them and understanding them as a fact, do you not?

Participant: Yes.

Okay.

Participant: I'm still feeling like, well to me the fast track is to find Jesus because he's worked out all the laws of the spirit life (laughter) and the soul and learn them from him, as opposed to wanting to experiment myself.

But what I'm saying is even if you find Jesus, and you listen to every single thing he says, which is quite difficult as you know from personal experience (laughter), and apply absolutely everything, unless you engage a process that he describes, you will never know these things as a fact. So this is a problem.

Now don't take the analogy too far with this physical thing that I'm talking about because we've got to get into the discussion about faith and what that really is, as a part of this. But it's important for you to realise that you can listen to somebody present to you fact after fact after fact after fact and have no appreciation for it whatsoever, have no

appreciation for how it's going to change your life in any way, have no appreciation of how it's going to affect your future, and have very little desire to engage any of it. That's a fact too. You can choose to do all of that. So it requires more than just the presentation of facts and listening to somebody present facts to you before you will engage the process of changing your own life: far more. And this is where faith is involved.

3.4.1. An example of listening to Divine Truth

Participant: Which is proven by the fact that we've listened to you for four years and not necessarily done the first thing that you've shared with us.

Yes. Many of you come up to me four years later and go, "You know that thing you said four years ago? I'm just realising that I don't know anything about it!" (Laughter) And I go, "Yeah, that's right!" That's what it's like unless you engage this other process, which we want to talk to you about.

Already you as an audience are starting to see the flaws with the normal types of faith. See what I'm talking about is this faith based on facts, but you're starting to see the flaws. The flaws are, well the trouble is I only have a certain amount of facts. So at any one point in time, I've only got a limited number of facts. I haven't got all the facts. So therefore I don't know all the reality, I only know a limited reality. You're starting to see that.

You're also starting to see that unless you personally experience something, while it might be a fact, it doesn't mean it's a fact for you. So it might be a fact in terms of how the universe operates and how everything works, but it might not be a fact for you personally until you go through some kind of different process. [01:09:18.03]

This is why we start presenting facts after fact after fact after fact, and many of you now have come along to enough sessions to have quite a lot of facts presented to you. But some of you have done that without changing at all. Why? Because it has yet to engage something inside of you that causes you to desire to actually take some action based upon these facts.

So now we're starting to see that there is a relationship between the fact, the actual reality, and whether you will choose to act upon them. Isn't that interesting? (AJ looks at "facts" and "acts" on the whiteboard) Acts, facts. Hmm. Funny, the English language sometimes.

FACTS
↓
ACTS

3.5. God is constantly presenting us with facts

You see quite often we are presented with fact after fact after fact in our personal life, and God's doing this, by the way, with you every single moment of every single day of your entire existence, whether it's here on Earth or in the spirit world, God is presenting you fact after fact after fact after fact.

So when you have an accident, like I did this morning - I was just working on a redundant array server, and it had a

very sharp edge and it cut me across my left hand and I go, "Hmm, that's an interesting fact." God is just telling me something here. No accident happens by chance. I've learnt that enough about all of the other laws to know that me cutting myself on my left hand just before a seminar, and having to patch myself up with superglue so that I don't bleed everywhere, has some kind of significance. And I've just got to find what that is. I've just got to find what that is.
[01:11:20.18]

4. Our actions are driven by a belief that they will be of personal benefit

Now often we can listen to a whole group of facts and never act upon any of them. What are the facts you act upon? Have you given that much thought? I'm not asking what ones they are; I'm asking what group of facts do you act upon?

Participant: Usually the ones that I'm not afraid of.

The ones you're not afraid of, yes. Let's make a bit of a list here. Ones we're not afraid of.

Participant: Family beliefs.

Yeah but I would say that a lot of them aren't facts. (Laughs) I'm talking about the actual facts that you act upon. What are the ones you act upon?

Participant: The ones that keep me inside of my comfort zone?

Well let's not analyse it too much. What is it about the ones that make you comfortable? What is it?

Participant: The ones that I already know.

They're the ones you already know, but some of the ones that you don't know you act upon, so that's not always the case. But think back to your comfort zone thing. What is it there? You like them, don't you?

Participant: Yes.

And your like of them causes you to act upon them. Isn't that true? And that's what causes us to act. You see the way God's presenting us the truth is that God's presenting us the truth of millions of facts, so many facts that we don't know them all, and one person in a lifetime can hardly discover any of them. And what causes us to act upon them, is not the facts themselves, it's if we feel there is a personal benefit to acting upon it. And if we feel there's a personal benefit, we will act upon it but if we don't feel there's a personal benefit, then we will not act upon it?

Participant: You said something a long time ago that I don't think I had faith in but I hoped and over the time I verbalised that hope, I felt, I haven't acted on it really although I verbalised it to other people, and other people were convinced that I had total faith in it, I believe at the time. But God in my Law of Attraction is showing me now it's the truth.

Yeah. Well this is what we want to talk about more - how faith and hope finish up as trust, which is the end result where we have full complete confidence; how these things are all related and what motivates. But what we're trying to get at, at this point, and this is the important point that I'm trying to make, is that your deciding to act doesn't depend

upon the facts so much, it depends upon whether you feel there's a personal benefit. That's what it depends upon. So many of you are willing to act upon things that are not facts because you believe there's a personal benefit. And many of you are willing to actually try to break God's Facts in order to get the personal benefit. And that's a problem if we're really ever going to become harmonious with the laws that govern our very existence.

4.1. Rebelling against God's Laws

So a lot of the times what we're trying to do is we're not really trying to discover law. You know what we're most of us trying to do instead? We're trying to rebel. That's what we're trying to do most of the time.

REBEL

Why do we try to do that? Because we do not believe that finding and discovering more laws that God has created, will give us freedom. We believe what it will do is constrain us. We believe it's going to restrict us further by knowing the laws. And so we've come up this term, you know the term - "ignorance is bliss". Isn't that the term that we often use?

IGNORANCE
IS
BLISS

I can tell you as a fact that ignorance is not bliss. Bliss is knowing all of the laws and living by them. That's bliss. So it's not ignorance that's bliss, it's knowing everything, all the laws that govern your existence and living by them, that brings you bliss. [01:17:02.01]

Participant: Wouldn't it be more wanting to live by the laws is bliss? Because I can live by the laws but I can be really, you know, angry about it or anxious about it or...

But the reality is, Jennifer, and this is something that you have yet to really understand I feel. The reality is that if you want to break the law while you're living by the law, you'll never experience the bliss that comes from living by the law because there's a law that governs that as well. And most of us have yet to discover the laws that cause our own pain as a result of our own rebellion or not even as a result of our rebellion - many of us are reluctant obeyers. We reluctantly obey.

REBEL
└ RELUCTANTLY
OBEY

How many of you would classify as a person who reluctantly obeys? You think about the laws of the land, how many of them do you reluctantly obey? (Laughs) Yeah.

So God's made this beautiful universe full of laws that are all created that will allow us to experience bliss if we engage every one of them, but the majority of us are not interested in finding the physical ones, we're not interested in finding the spiritual ones, and we're not interested in finding the soul-based laws because we want to be a rebel... without a cause! (Laughter) And there is no reason for doing it, but we want to be a rebel and the things we can't rebel against without getting a real problem, we reluctantly obey. Now under those circumstances you are never going to experience bliss, ever.

Mary: I also feel we'll never experience faith.

Exactly.

Mary: Because it seems to me that faith comes when we experience the facts, not when we hear them.

Yes.

Mary: And if our heart really wants to rebel then we never actually experience the fact, which builds our faith.

Exactly. For that reason the majority of you here in the audience have no faith in anything that I've presented to you because you're yet to want, to want to experience it. You reluctantly engage it many times. You go, "Oh there's the Law of Attraction again in my life," and you get all upset about it, as if God's making a mistake. "God made a mistake with that law, you know! I'm getting this attraction and my soul attracted it... I wish I'd never heard that! I wish I'd never heard that my soul attracts these events."

[4.1.1. An example of being angry with the Law of Attraction](#)

We were having a conversation the other day, someone was just angry that they were attracting that thing. That's the rebellion. You don't want to accept that there's a law involved that's perfect and that it's only our disharmony with it that causes these attractions. We don't want to accept that. We go, "No, no that's not my fault." If it's not your fault, then whose fault is it? If you've attracted something into your personal life and it's not your fault, then whose fault is it? Well to be honest, most of you believe it's God's fault - He shouldn't have made the law. "If He made the law different, I'd have a different outcome." This is the way that we often view it.

But we don't understand - the Law of Gravity is fact but it has some beautiful result, hey? Yeah. It meant that your very life lasted longer than about twenty-five seconds because otherwise you would have popped out of mum and flown off into space. (Laughter) That's a loving outcome - you had a longer life than twenty-five seconds. And there goes the Law of Gravity, another loving outcome. And the Law of Aerodynamics has loving outcomes. Even all the physical laws have loving outcomes. So why wouldn't you then assume that all of the other laws that govern the other parts of your existence all also having loving outcomes if you understand them and engage them. Why wouldn't you assume this? Because you know what? We're totally addicted to having what we believe are our "desires" met and so we only listen to the facts that meet up with our desires. We are totally dismissive of all the other facts, including dismissive of the very facts of what's happening to our life. [01:22:22.21]

So we get a sore or some ache here, a pain there, whatever - we're totally dismissive of these facts that are being presented to us, not understanding. The reason we are dismissive is because we want to rebel, we're reluctant obeyers

of the law. The majority of us have to work on that because if you truly want to ever have any faith about God and the future, you're going to have to learn to move from being a reluctant obeyer into wanting to understand the law and obey it, because it's the desire to understand the law and obey it that's given us the beautiful things that it's already given us.

So, we benefit from somebody deciding that they wanted to understand the Law of Aerodynamics. How many of you would have ever flown on your own desire if somebody else didn't discover the Law of Aerodynamics? How many of you would have attempted to go through what, say, George Whitehead went through or the Wright brothers went through where you spent a whole life discovering one particular thing, just so you could do it? How many of you would be willing to do that? I'd suggest not very many of us. There are some of us, but not very many of us, that are willing to do that.

And the reason why is because we feel certain things about law. We feel it's going to restrict us. Now there is no real reason why we could ever think that. Every time mankind has discovered a physical law that's an actual fact of the universe, it has always resulted in more freedom for mankind. So how can you then go, "If I discover or know about a law that applies to me personally, that's going to result in less freedom"? How can you do that? You can't. Not logically.

[5. Experimenting to gain faith](#)

[5.1. Finding incentive to experiment with spiritual and soul-based laws](#)

Let's move on to the point that I'm trying to make about faith, shall we? We've seen this relationship now that there are physical laws; we know that for certain; possibly there are spiritual laws, and possibly there are soul-based laws and somebody has to do some experiments to find out. Otherwise none of us are ever going to find out. And what I'm suggesting to you is what is going to make you be one of those people who experiments? You're going to have to see somehow that there is a personal benefit to doing it because that's the only thing that's going to drive you to do it.

Now the problem with most religious philosophies on the planet is that there does not seem to be much personal benefit to follow them because they feel restrictive, they feel they're imposing more and more constraints upon you generally. That's why for the majority of people they feel like, "I don't want to know more about religion. Every time I find out something more it feels like there's another restriction on me and another and another and another and another." And in fact there are whole books written about what restrictions should apply to an average person with faith.

If we examine faith generally on the planet, and now I'm speaking more about faith about the bigger things in the universe. At this point I've illustrated that we all have faith in physical things, and our day-to-day lives are proof of the faith that we have in physical things. Very few of us have faith in spiritual things, and almost none of us have faith soul-based things. That's the reality. What I'm suggesting is to gain faith there's got to be some kind of experiment, and our focus needs to change. Instead of focusing on the physical as we do, and we experiment often every single day with the physical, and instead of doing that, we need to start experimenting with the spiritual and with the soul-based things that we are attempting to experiment with. [01:27:02.05]

And there has to be a reason for you to do it because without the reason you won't do it. Without there being some desire that causes you to move forward in this regard, you won't do it. It doesn't matter how many facts are presented to you about the spiritual, and it doesn't matter how many facts are presented to you about the soul, you will not do anything about them. You will not unless you believe there is a personal advantage to doing it. If there's no personal advantage then there's little point in doing it, that is the way most of us would feel.

Now some of us have the more collective viewpoint in that we say if there is no advantage to humankind then I wouldn't do it. But that's just an extension of the individual restriction that we've placed, and what I'm stating is that if we are truly ever going to experiment with what is going on with our life, and what's actually happening in terms of God's Laws and so forth, what we need to start doing is experimenting with the truths of the universe rather than just focusing on the physical. And I'm suggesting there are far more truths than the physical.

Let's look at the relationship between these now and we've established that there are physical laws, and those physical laws, the more of which we've discovered, have created freedom to a degree. In the process of discovering freedom, they give us more joy in our life - supposedly - in some cases. Isn't it fantastic that you can go from one country to another country and see the world now when a hundred years ago to do that you had to do it by a ship? For the previous five thousand years you had to do it by a ship and you had to be pretty brave because a lot of the ships weren't that stable and safe.

Yet now we can just go, "I'd like to go to Bali." You fork out a few hundred bucks to whichever carrier is going to carry us, and they've engaged all of the laws involved, getting us safely from Australia to Bali and back home again. We can go there in two weeks, and when we say in two weeks, I'm not saying that it takes two weeks to get there - it takes four, five hours to get there and then we're back home, we spend all of the time enjoying that particular location and come home, so it has improved our joy and our freedom. [01:29:48.20]

And I'm suggesting to you that the discovery of spiritual laws results in even greater freedom with even greater joy, and I'm suggesting to you that the discovery of soul-based laws results in the most intense freedom you can ever experience and therefore the most intense joy you will ever have. That's what I'm suggesting.

PHYSICAL LAWS ⇒ FREEDOM ⇒ JOY
 SPIRITUAL LAWS ⇒ FREEDOM ⇒ JOY
 SOUL LAWS ⇒ FREEDOM ⇒ JOY }

The problem is most of us don't believe it, and your day-to-day life is fact that you don't believe it actually. If you look at the amount of time you spend engaging any of these laws in an understanding manner in your day-to-day life, what would you find? Remember in a previous talk I said, "What is your treasure?" We talked about what is your treasure, and I said add up the amount of time you spend on something and that's how dedicated you are to finding out about that particular thing.

[5.1.1. Determining how long we spend discovering new laws](#)

So let's look at the amount of time we spend discovering new physical laws. How many of you do that? Discovering new physical laws? How much time in a week would you spend? For the majority of us it would be zero hours on that because we're very reliant on: "A scientist does that for me." We're reliant on other people doing it, so we do zero hours.

How much time do we spend trying to discover the spiritual laws of the universe? These are the kind of things that affect the relationship between the spirit body and the material body, what happens in my spirit body, what happens in my physical body, what's going on between these two bodies? How is it that my physical body gets disease? How is that related to my spirit body somehow? What's going on in my spirit body that causes those particular things? All of these kinds of investigations. Communicating with people who have passed, people who live in the spirit form only, seeing them, connecting with them, sharing moments with them. In a conscious manner, how many hours a week would on the average would we spend doing that? For many of us it's zero there too. But let's say for some of you it's not the case so you might spend a few hours a week, let's say.

Can you see we're not going to end up finding out very much with this kind of a lifestyle? Let's go on to the soul-based laws. So this is the kind of thing where we're experimenting with how the soul affects the spirit body, and how the soul affects the material body and what things inside of the soul are working. What laws can I discover that govern the operation of my own soul and govern how my soul works and exists and experiences things in the universe? How information is fed into the soul, how the soul union can be engaged, how the other half of your soul can be engaged and so forth. How many hours a week would the average person spend on that do you think? Well again, it's probably zero. Now, for many of you, you've now started that process, yes? But if we're sincere about it, we're probably only spending a few hours a week, many of us. So we might spend two or three hours a week.

How many hours do you spend eating? (Laughter) For a lot of us, we'd like to eat the whole day. We graze, shall we say. But if you compare the amount of time, let's look at it. Let's say breakfast is quarter of an hour, lunch is twenty minutes, half an hour maybe, dinner time you might spend half an hour to an hour on that, so it's about two hours a day. Let's say two hours a day, times by seven days a week, fourteen hours. We spend more hours eating than we do discovering the very laws that govern our entire existence.

How many hours do you spend having a cup of coffee? Zero? Cup of tea? (Laughs) Can you see that quite often we are engaged in the things that we believe we're benefiting from, but the reality is we as a human race and personally would benefit far more from the examination of these laws than we can even imagine at this point in time. Yet we don't engage the process. We don't engage the process. Why don't we engage the process? Because we do not have faith. That's why we don't engage the process. We do not believe, truly, in our heart, that engaging the process of the discovery of these things - physical, spiritual and soul-based laws - will bring us any personal benefit. And this is the kind of faith we're going to have to develop if we're truly going to change. And the laws that are facts - these are facts of the universe.

There are facts that govern the physical universe; there are facts that govern the spiritual universes. There are facts that govern the soul-based universes, all of which are important to your future existence, and unless you develop some kind of faith, which incorporates a desire to discover them, you will never change. You will never discover them. When I say you'll never change, of course you will change because the whole of God's Laws are governed towards you changing. Sooner or later you're going to have to change, even if you don't want to, but it's going to be a slow, laborious process unless you engage this faith.

6. Solomon's Padgett message regarding Divine Love, faith and prayer

Now in the Padgett messages there's a very, very short message by Solomon. Myself and Mary have discussed it and we've placed a recording of it on the Internet, which you will see probably arrive there next week. It's a message from Solomon from 1915 that was given in the Padgett messages. But basically it says this.

Padgett said, "What are the most important things in all the universe?" Now that's a pretty big question. Now can you imagine yourself sitting down there, writing to a spirit who was channelling to you, and you saying, "Please tell me what you believe are the most important things in all the universe." What would you be expecting to get as an answer? Well Padgett never expected his answer because Solomon said to him, "Three things. One on the part of God and two on the part of man." The thing on the part of God he said was the most important thing in all the universe was God's Personal Love for each individual human, the Divine Love. That is the most important thing in all of the universe that you could ever engage. That's what Solomon said.

And by the way, this is a guy who's lived three and a half thousand years, actually he's lived a bit longer than that, and therefore has a fairly good idea that he's saying the truth. And then he said that on the part of man there are two things that are the most important things in all the universe. You know what he said they were? The first one was faith and the second one was prayer. He said this because Divine Love, God's Love, is the thing that you can receive that will transform your entire life and it leads to complete bliss. And faith and prayer are the only two things you need in order to receive it.

DIVINE LOVE FAITH PRAYER

And this is a man who has spent three and a half thousand years examining the laws of the universe. So I don't know about you, but I think it would be wise to have a listen to what he's got to say with regard to what he thinks is the most important things. He's saying that from God's perspective, the Divine Love is the most important thing that you will ever work your way through to experiencing in your entire life, in your entire existence. It is more important than your cup of tea and even more important than your meal, actually. It's more important than anything you can imagine in terms of transforming your life. [01:39:22.10]

Solomon said that there are only two things that you need in order to receive Divine Love. Faith is one of them and prayer, which is the longing of your heart, the desire of your heart projected towards God to receive it, is the other. They're the two things you need. And I've gone a long way around to saying it, but that's why faith is our topic for today, and prayer is our topic for tomorrow - because they're the only two things you are ever going to need in order to discover all of these things. All of these things will come to you through this process of discovery and proper application of faith and prayer.

6.1. Focusing on faith and prayer

Now what I see is that many of you are worried so much about all sorts of things in your day-to-day life. You hear the Divine Truth and you get it presented to you and then what you do is you go, "Ah I've got to think about the Law of Attraction here and I've got to work out how that's affecting me there and what addiction I'm in here and what's going on there." No you don't! Do you think I do all of those things? All I'm doing is telling the truth about those things, and they all influence these two things - faith and prayer. The reason why we've talked about them is because they all influence faith and prayer.

Your faith is so severely influenced by so many things that you'd be totally shocked, in fact. Many of you for example have this feeling in you of rebellion. Remember just before I asked about that and almost everybody put their hand up about that one. Do you know how much that feeling affects your faith? You have a direct desire to not know the truth - that's what rebellion is about - a direct desire to not understand, a direct desire to not understand the law.

Now do you think you're going to ever get closer to the creator of the laws if you've got a direct desire to rebel against every law that that creator created? That doesn't make too much logical sense to me and I'm sure it doesn't to you either if you think about it. But this is what we do. We are constantly trying to avoid the creator, the source, and avoid the experience of Divine Love, and as a result we can't grow, we can't change.

7. The experience of love

One of the things Solomon said in this message was this. He said when the love comes then faith will come along with it. So what did he mean by that do you think? What is love? Let's describe it as an emotion. How does it feel? How does it feel to you - love? How would you describe it as a quality? Can you describe the kinds of things that you give a feeling of love?

It's interesting, isn't it, that we've discussed love for five years and when we start talking about it we still are pretty confused, yeah?

Participant: It cleanses and purifies, so...

Yeah see now you're talking about its operation. I'm not wanting to know about its operation, I want to know about its feelings. What's the feeling?

Participant: Warmth.

Participant: For me it's a surrendering, it's a giving up to...

That's another operation. It's not a feeling.

Participant: From what I've experienced it feels soft and gentle and...

So it has a gentleness to it. I would agree with that. A gentle softness. Like a pillow is soft as well. So I don't know...

Participant: I was going to say it's softening as well but also that it touches; it kind of melts the heart.

It does, but that is an operation again. It's similar to the operations before. Do you know why you're having so much trouble knowing? Because you don't experience it very often. That's sad, eh? That just tells us how sad it really is, isn't it.

Participant: For me it's a feeling of security where there is no fear. It nullifies fear.

Can we see how each of us are going down this track of going it's not this and it's not that and it has this operation and it has that operation but we're not actually describing the sensations are we, in terms of qualities.

Participant: Pleasure?

So there's a joy or a pleasure in it, isn't there? That's a quality, certainly. What kind of joy or pleasure is it though? What kind of joy or pleasure? There's a flavour to it, isn't there?

Participant: I feel supported and understood.

Yep. But somebody can understand you and have no love for you at all. So that doesn't necessarily guarantee love either, does it?

Participant: Generosity?

It's got a generosity to it, yes... shall we call it giving.

Participant: Along those lines I was going to say it's a gift from God.

It's a gift; let's call it a gift. Many of you don't see it as a gift; you see it as an expectation, that's why you don't experience it very often. You go, "I want my husband to love me and if he runs off with another woman then he doesn't love me" - that's your expectation... that didn't go down well! (Laughter) [01:46:47.05]

Participant: It's not very peaceful to hear that!

Not very peaceful to hear that! You see if you truly loved your partner it would not affect you when they went off with another person. You would still love them if it was truly present. You would still have feelings for them of kindness, compassion. These are the kind of things that we need to be listing here - qualities like kindness, compassionate. Yeah, those are the kind of qualities that are really about love.

Participant: Forgiving?

It's forgiving, yes. But really that's an operation, isn't it. We're looking for feelings here.

Participant: Feeling inspirational, enthusiasm.

So it inspires, and you've missed out one really good one. It's about enthusiasm but it excites, doesn't it? Like how many of you go, when you were teenagers and you fell in love and you went (AJ says in a bored voice), "Oh yeah, I'm in love. Yeah." As if! As if. It just excites you with a passion, doesn't it? It creates passion, longing. Longing within the soul. These are all the things that love does.

Participant: Could I say bliss?

Bliss but yeah, bliss is an overused word nowadays, isn't it. Like people say they're in bliss when I look at their life and I go, "You're not in bliss!" (Laughs) You know. I feel we need to be more specific.

Participant: For me it often is electrifying and enlivens. You know my whole body comes alive and I can't sit still. It's like there's a million things going on, and even though I'm really tired, I can't possibly sleep because I'm just so alive.

Yeah exactly. It is like that, isn't it?

Participant: It feels delicate and sweet to me.

Sweet, yeah, delicate. Nice words. Sweet. Delicate.

JOY, PLEASURE, GIVING, GIFT,
KIND, COMPASSION, FORGIVES,
INSPIRES, EXCITES, PASSION, LONGING,
LIFE, SWEET, DELICATE

Feelings associated with the experience of love

When you think about it, it's not often that we experience these feelings, unfortunately. The reality is that all of these feelings, if you think about those feelings, they are all a measure of how enjoyable your entire life will be.

8. Faith and prayer lead to love

What I'm saying to you is that faith and prayer are going to lead to these qualities of love.

Now do you know why the majority of you are not finding those things in your experience of the Divine Truth? Because you're hearing facts without having any faith or prayer. You're hearing facts, you're having fact after fact after fact presented to you in these kind of discussions, but because they're not becoming a personal experience in any way it's not going to lead to any joy. And instead you become traumatised. So many of you are worried. The more you hear the more worried you become. Have you noticed that for some of you? "Oh am I doing this? What am I doing? Have I broken that law? Oh I don't know! What am I doing now?" Isn't it how it is for many of you? You go, "Oh no, what's happening now? This and that." And the reason why we're doing all of that is because we are so worried about making mistakes and the more truth we hear, the more worried about making a mistake we become.

Now do you think a person who's living in faith worries about making mistakes? No. The reason why is because they know they've got nothing to worry about. The more things we can faith about, and the more this faith moves us to action - and prayer is an action, a feeling that comes from our soul, so it's something we have to act upon - and the more Divine Love that we receive, the more feelings of love becomes our result.

Now I say to you - who wouldn't want these feelings of love? Unfortunately most of us have no faith we're going to get them if we engage prayer. We believe we're going to get them by engaging something else, for example by figuring out the Law of Attraction. Has that worked for you? Do you feel happier doing that? No? I don't know anybody who feels happier doing that. Or somebody who's trying to live by the law, thinking - what law's this? What law am I breaking here? What law am I breaking there? What do you become? (Laughter) Paranoid? Yes I agree with that one. Neurotic? Yes. I agree with that one. That's what you're becoming. Some of you are becoming that. Have you noticed? Have you noticed your own neurosis developing? (Laughter) That's not Divine Truth. That is you being afraid of the laws. You're afraid of God, you're not willing to address those particular emotions.

The more emotions you're not willing to address, the less of the feelings of love you will finish up receiving and having and possessing as a part of your very life. Faith and prayer, these are the two things that are going to lead you there.

8.1. The benefits of focusing on discovering the laws of Divine Love

So what I'm saying to you is while it might not make sense to you yet, it makes sense to me that if when mankind discovers more physical laws that results in more freedom for mankind, and as a result it results in more joy of the experience of life, then I am suggesting to you that if you focus on also discovering these soul-based laws in your day-to-day life that this is also going to result in more freedom and more joy in your day-to-day life. And I'm suggesting to you that the biggest law possible that you could ever discover is the Law of Divine Love. [01:54:38.08]

LAWS OF DIVINE LOVE

I'm suggesting to you that if you focus most of your life and attention on the discovery and application of that particular law and you find out everything you possibly can find out about it; and you put it into practice, not just think about, but put it into practice - not because there is no benefit but because there is going to be a personal benefit to you that's the greatest benefit to your entire future existence, then I suggest you will engage those laws. If you understood the power that these soul-based laws have upon your very existence now and for your eternal future you would not hesitate to engage these laws.

Before when we were talking about how many hours we spent engaging the laws, how many hours would we spend? How many hours in a week is there? Let's help you. It's 24 x 7. What is it?

Participant: 168.

That's exactly right. Many of us don't even know how many hours we've got to discover the laws let alone discover them.

Now you think about it. When you're asleep you're still awake - you're awake in the spirit world. Now if you have a longing in your own soul to discover law you would want to discover law 168 hours of the week. If you knew that it had such a powerful effect on your future existence that's what we'd probably want to do.

Now we can discover law while we're having a cup of tea - that's the beauty of this. You can still eat and you can still sleep and you can still do all these other things that you need to do for your very life and still discover laws 168 hours of the week. You can discover laws while you're asleep in your sleep state. Many of you won't know that until you go to the spirit world and you remember your sleep state, and then you'll realise that you were discovering laws then too.
[01:57:08.14]

But the majority of us we're not discovering laws, we're avoiding them. And what I'm suggesting is if you truly had faith in God's Love, you would not be avoiding law, you would not be avoiding prayer. It would become a high priority in your day-to-day life and existence.

8.2. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love

Mary: So just going back to what you said at the start of the talk about the Law of Gravity, you were saying we all have like unquestioning faith in the Law of Gravity. That's because we experience it all the time.

We experience it all the time and experience the benefits of it. We can feel the benefits of it all the time.

Mary: Right. So that tells me in order to grow faith I must have an experience.

Yes. And this is what Solomon was saying.

Mary: Yes.

If at the moment, let's admit to ourselves, shall we, that at the moment we don't have a very strong faith in God. For many of us we're not even really sure whether God exists yet, if we're really honest with ourselves. For many of us we don't spend much of our time in the course of a day asking or talking to God about anything. Isn't that true? So that might be the average state that we have. Now can you see that if I just engage the experiment, and what's the experiment? The experiment is longing for Divine Love and seeing whether you receive it, and if you don't, trying to understand the laws that are involved why you're not receiving it. That's the experiment. And if you engage that experiment once it happens once and you know it, do you think you would then have more faith or less faith in it? More, of course, wouldn't you?

It's like if I said to you, "Look you can all run at that wall and you can all run straight through it," and for the first person who runs to the wall bangs into it, it wasn't possible. So the very first person who does that is going to get a

feedback system knowing that it wasn't possible for them. Does that mean it's not possible? It doesn't, does it? It just means that I don't understand the laws engaged as to why that would happen. [01:59:42.23]

So if I'm not receiving Divine Love it's exactly the same. So if I think I'm praying and I think that I've got some kind of longing for God and instead what I do is I'm hitting that wall and bouncing off and nothing's really happening aside from me feeling like I'm hurt, then I must understand that I still don't understand the law that engages the reception of Divine Love.

So you see this is why it's very important for us. We need to engage the desire for prayer and when we realise that we don't get a response then we need to know that there's something that we don't understand here. There's some kind of law that we're not getting because there's millions of Celestial spirits who have gotten this law. So that tells us it's possible. There are plenty of other people that have done it; that tells us it's possible. So if it's possible but we don't do it then there's got to be something to do with our engagement of the law, our understanding personally of the law.

Mary: When everyone listens to you I feel their faith increase and I feel that's because they see a demonstration of fact in yourself. But that's not the real thing that grows our faith.

No.

Mary: It's having the experience for ourselves.

It's having the personal experience yourself.

Mary: But it keeps occurring to me as you're talking that we can also have faith in the process of experimentation.

Exactly.

Mary: And this is what you're describing. A lot of us feel like the experiment part is our faith, don't we? And then we go, "Ah, faith feels like I'm stepping out into the unknown and it's a big risk." From what you've said actually it's based on fact and that leads us to experiment, which is not faith, that's experimenting.

Yes.

Mary: And I can have faith that if I just keep experimenting...

Yes. Experimentation is important for us to eventually gain faith because without experimenting we will never have any faith.

Mary: We don't have an experience.

We won't have an experience. So we need to experiment. But the problem with experimenting for most of us is we are terrified of experimenting. You think about how much terror you have in your day-to-day life of trying something new, which is an experiment. The majority of people have huge amounts of terror involved with something new.

For instance if I said to you, "Right just stop for a moment. What I'm going to do now is in five minutes time I will starting out picking out people from the audience and you've got to come up here for five minutes and explain the

principles of Divine Truth to the audience of two hundred people.” How many of you would willingly and with great joy engage that experiment? Can you feel the fear? Now I know there are some of you that might but can you feel the fear? The fear goes, "Woooo." And what does fear do? It stops you from being willing to make mistakes.

That is involved with experimenting; a willingness to make mistakes. I'm willing to make thousands of mistakes. I love making mistakes. (Laughter) I'm serious! I do! Do you know why? Because without them I can't find out the answers to my experiments. So to me making mistakes is a very important part of this. You've got to be willing to make mistakes. Most of us are so unwilling to make mistakes that we don't even develop a desire to do something even when we have a spark of faith. We go, "My faith would motivate me down that track but I'm too frightened," so I go down this track instead. What's what we do. [02:03:54.18]

So what we would like to do after we have a break is we want to talk more about faith but this time what to have faith in, what kind of things are going to help us in the laws of Divine Love; the discovery of the greatest law. Remember I said to you that the laws of Divine Love are the greatest laws; the greatest laws of the universe are the laws of Divine Love. They will have the biggest effect on your future existence. At the moment most of you have no idea what I'm talking about and that's okay. I'm just trying to encourage you to believe, or at least have some faith, that this is the greatest law you could ever find out about. And what I'm suggesting is experiment with it. Allow yourselves to do the experiment, the big experiment, which is this connection with God.

Remember I said the connection with God is the thing that is going to give you all other truth. All the other facts of the universe will come to you through this connection. If you engage the connection first, that's going to be a very rapid process. If you do not engage the connection first, you know what will happen instead? What will happen instead is you'll have to do the individual step-by-step thing where you've got nobody telling you about what are the laws of the soul, and you have to discover each one of them personally.

Now many of you are engaged in this process unwillingly. Every single moment of every single day you're engaged in the process of unwillingly experiencing the results of God's Laws on the soul without wanting to know what's going on. Many people on the planet are doing that and most in fact people in the spirit world are still doing that. And what I'm suggesting is we need to change our tack, have some faith in God and start experimenting with this greatest law.

So after the break I want to talk some more about faith, what to have faith in, and then we'll leave it open to tomorrow with the discussion about prayer, and what we need to do with regard to prayer. Thanks, guys. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 1 Part 2

Okay let's get back to our discussion about faith. This is part of the Relationship with God series, if I haven't mentioned that to you before. What we've learnt so far is that there are certain things that we could call are the actual facts of the universe. So can we call them absolute truth? And absolute truth is the domain of God. So it's God's Truth. God of course knows everything that God has done, and therefore knows all of the absolute truth about the universe.

FAITH
 ACTUAL FACT = ABSOLUTE TRUTH
 = GOD'S TRUTH

So fact is a very important part of having faith.

9. Faith is based on past experience, God's Laws and facts (continued)

We gave the illustration of when we were younger, learning the fact of gravity, which is a fact that we learned and experienced way before we actually understood it from a technological or from a scientific perspective. And this is one thing we need to come to understand; once we experience something, once the fact becomes an experience, then it becomes a fact for ourselves. And we don't have to know everything about the experience, all we need do is experience it and it's now a fact. We don't need to know that gravity is 9.8 m/s^2 , we can feel that if we let something go or drop something off a cliff or something like that, that it accelerates towards the ground. We know that occurs, and of course the higher you are, the more the acceleration and therefore the larger the impact. So if I fall from a desk three feet high, that's going to be a lot different effect than falling from a building that's thousands of feet high. It will have a different effect because I'm accelerating until I hit what's called terminal velocity, which is the wind resistance preventing me from continuing to accelerate.

These things are absolute facts. You can't change them. They are therefore the Laws of God. They're parts of the Law of God's Creation. When they become my personal experience, now I feel this absolute fact. That's the personal experience. So experience is a very important part in developing faith about future things because once I've had the experience about a past event, that gives me faith about a future event. And when I say a future event, a future probable new piece of knowledge that I can learn. [00:19:06.05]

ACTUAL FACT
 ↓
EXPERIENCE
 ↓
 FAITH

So, once I've had an experience I then start to have more faith in future possible experiences. Can you see that if you don't have any experience at all, it's very, very hard to have faith in future possible experiences? So for this reason the first experience becomes a key factor in developing our faith.

9.1. Readily accepting physical laws that are obvious

Now we referred all of this of course to physical laws, didn't we? We were focused on the physical laws before. The laws that are physical in nature and operation, and all of us have a large degree of faith, so much so that you could say our faith has become certainty. This is what happens with faith as it grows and grows and grows through experience; eventually you get to a point where you know for certain what the outcome is going to be.

PHYSICAL

Now with regard to the Law of Gravity, we know for certain what the outcome is going to be, living here on Earth for the period of time that we have, we have a certain type of experience and this experience tells us with certainty that if I jump off of anything I'm going to fall to the ground at a certain speed, or a certain acceleration is probably the more accurate term. So these are physical laws but interestingly enough with the physical laws I don't go, "Oh, I don't believe that," because it's obvious. We just automatically believe it whenever it's obvious. And we've grown up with it and through our experiences it teaches us that it's obvious and so we automatically believe it.

9.2. Difficulty in accepting undiscovered laws such as interstellar transportation

The other thing that we've spoken about is if nobody has experienced anything on a certain subject, then it's very, very hard for the first person to have faith on that subject. Can you see why that would be the case? So if none of us had any experience whatsoever with, let's say, interstellar transportation.

Have any of you got experience of that yet? (Laughter) No? Okay. So interstellar transportation, let's call it that. Well to be honest if you were all reincarnated beings you would have had some experience with that. The fact that you haven't had any experience with it tells me that you can't be reincarnated beings for a start. So interstellar transportation - it's a way of moving yourself through space to another location in space and in between there is no atmosphere in order to exist. So there are what we would call boundaries of light years of space between all of these locations.

Now not many of us know much about interstellar transportation from an experiential point of view. You imagine you're the first person trying to find out about the law, what would you do? Well can you see what you would do is what mankind has already started doing - that's why the space thing began. Mankind had to learn how to live in a vacuum by producing some kind of like craft. So that's the beginning of the exploration of the knowledge of interstellar transportation. We've already begun it as a human race, ironically. We've already begun the investigation of space type of transport but we've had to learn a lot of laws in the process.



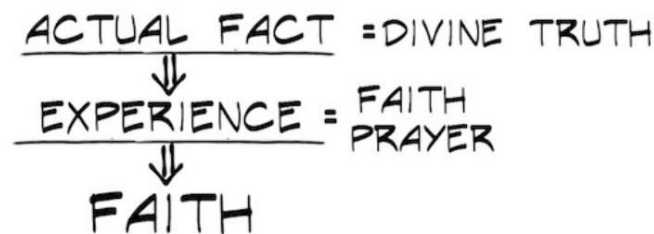
You think of how many physical laws they had to learn in order to put man on the moon. There are literally thousands

and thousands of physical laws that were engaged to put man on the moon. Systems that had to be created for the survivability of mankind in a vacuum, systems that had to be created for the survivability from atmospheric matter heating their craft and potentially damaging the craft, systems of support of life, systems of how they were going to eat, how they were going to sleep, how they were going to pee, how they were going to poo. All sorts of system that were all put together and that's the beginning of the investigation of this process. We're very passionate about these things. We're so passionate that NASA spent billions and billions and billions and billions of dollars on this in order to be these people that got to the moon and back, and there was a whole series of learning that had to occur through that process. [00:24:51.08]

But that's only a small part of the entire process of interstellar transportation. Can you see that once you do it once the next time you do it is going to be much easier? And then the next time it's going to be easier again. And if you found through this process some laws that govern the physical, spiritual and soul-based part of man that allow you to do it, why, wouldn't you be engaging it every day? If you knew there was an Earth, 600 light years away in a constellation somewhere out in space, where there's people that you could meet, and you could travel there at the flick of a switch, wouldn't you do it? Why wouldn't you? Can you see it would enhance your life as well, wouldn't it? You'd get to meet people in a whole different Earth, like a different environment. That would be pretty amazing, getting to talk to them, find out what their life is like, find out whether they're ahead of us or behind us in development. All these things. There are so many fascinating things, in other words there are so many joys that we would have as a part of that discovery.

10. Gaining faith by experimenting with the laws of Divine Love (continued)

What I'm suggesting to you is the biggest thing to discover has been discovered, because it was discovered in the first century, but has yet to be fully engaged by the majority of people on Earth, is the actual fact, which is God's Truth, the absolute truth, about Divine Love, God's Love. That is the most important thing you can experiment with.



Now to have the experience of receiving Divine Love, two things are required. I mentioned them before, and they are faith and prayer. But before you're going to find out anything about it personally, you are going to need to experiment.

Can I state to you the biggest issue that we have is that most of us are totally not willing to experiment. We are a part of this society where we expect instant results and as a result of this instant result philosophy, whenever we don't get an instant result we believe someone else other than ourselves is at fault.

So whenever somebody mentions to us, "Have faith in God and have faith that this Love is available to you, and long for the Love," and you sit there for five minutes longing for the love and say, "I don't feel anything! That means it's just a crock of shit." That's what the average person might believe. Or, "I don't feel anything. This is just because it doesn't work. It's not true."

Now I'm saying to you that the reason why this happens to us is because we're not willing to experiment long enough. A really dedicated scientist doesn't come up with a concept or an idea, spend five minutes tinkering with it, and then go, "Yeah it's a crock of shit." (Laughter) Does he? The whole principle of that would be ludicrous if you were a scientist. And yet that's what we do with our soul. We do that with our soul. It doesn't make any sense. We need to stop doing that and realise that if we wish to have an everlasting future existence and we wish to grow everlastingly in this

existence that we've engaged, what we want to do is to start seeing the importance of our own development and therefore focus on developing the experiment. [00:29:19.16]

The experiment is very simple. Have some faith in a few things, which we'll mention in a minute, and pray. We have to define prayer in this process obviously, which we'll talk about tomorrow. But we'll talk today more about what kind of things to have faith in.

10.1. An example of a participant who is disappointed with her previous experiments

Participant: I have difficulty with faith in that I went and did several different things for many, many years, experimenting - what I thought was experimenting - and giving it my full only to feel that I went down the wrong path and many, many years in that. And now I've come to at least intellectually realise that I must be doing something wrong...

So you're disappointed?

Participant: Yes.

Yes. And you know what happens with emotions that we don't allow ourselves to feel? (Laughter) Well you should know by now! We've talked about it for five years. Whenever you don't allow yourself to feel disappointed you carry around your disappointment. So instead of letting it go, you carry it around. And when you carry it around it infects your next engagement. And this is what's happening for most of us with regard to our relationship with God. The reality is most of us have not experimented strongly with our relationship with God. We've had moments in our life where we have, but it's not been a great passion of our lives most of the time because we have had times of disappointment in the past when we've tried to engage a relationship, it hasn't worked.

So what have we told ourselves? "Maybe it's not possible. I'm tired of having to go through the grief of disappointment." But can you see that if I was willing to experiment, if you imagine I'm a scientist and I'm there with my experiments, with all of my apparatus there, experimenting something, and I try one experiment with one substance, doesn't work. Does he go, "Argh! I'm not doing any more now!"? Does he do that? No, see his faith and his passion drives him through that disappointment. He might even have a big cry. You look at a lot of scientists do have very emotional times throughout their developmental phases of whatever they're developing because it's pressure, pressure, they don't get the results they want, all of sudden they're having emotional experiences. They feel, "Argh it's all too overwhelming! I'm losing money; I'm worried about finances now." All of these emotional experiences continue happening but what keeps driving them is their faith that they will eventually find the solution. And they don't stop just because they're disappointed.

Participant: When we're talking about the qualities of love before, one of those ones that we didn't mention was patience.

Yeah. And it is true that we are always patient, even with ourselves - especially with ourselves, when we love. Yep.

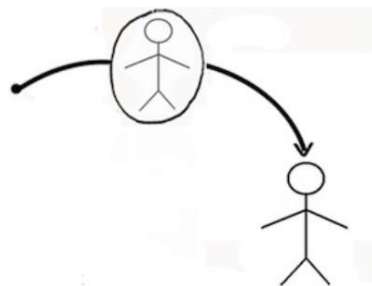
10.2. Faith is not innate within our souls and needs to be developed

Participant: Hi, AJ. I've always believed that faith was a quality that was created in my soul when I was created. Just something indescribable, it was just there. There were no words.

And it's not. Remember the original message that I quoted was from Solomon, and in that original message he said, what is the thing on God's Side? It was the Divine Love. And then he said the thing on the human side was faith and prayer. Faith is not something that God had instilled in us by nature; faith is a quality, like many other qualities, that we are going to have to develop in our life. And whenever we have a feeling within us that's there already that we haven't developed, usually it's not from ourselves. It's usually from our guide, like our spirit guide or our spirit guardian giving us that impression. But it's not our own. [00:33:43.15]

There have been many people come up to me the first time they've met me, and say, "I know you're Jesus." And I go, "How do you know I'm Jesus?" "I just know!" And I say to them, "I'm sorry, mate, but you don't know. You've got no idea. You weren't with me in my first century life, you weren't with me in the spirit life, you know none of my experiences, and you have got no idea. All you've got is a spirit telling you that they know, and you think it's your feeling."

Many of these feelings that we think we have are not actually our own. They're feelings that come from other people, spirits that we cannot see, many of them.



Spirits with us can give us feelings that we falsely believe are our own

What I'm suggesting is faith is a personal quality, not a quality that's given to you. It's something that you're going to have to develop within yourself. Nobody else can give it to you.

Participant: So is that like a Christian belief that faith is just there.

Yeah there are many Christian beliefs. One of the Christian beliefs is that God even chooses the people who have faith. That is not true. There is this whole concept of the chosen people, or the chosen race. That is not true. None of these things are true. And if you think about it, if God is a loving parent, none of these things could be true because a loving parent would give the same opportunities to every child, not just to a few. So all of us have the same opportunities available to us to develop faith but it is a quality that we need to develop by choice through a process, not a quality that we're going to be able to even intellectually develop, and it's not a quality that we're going to be able to have somebody give us.

The reality is, I could levitate before you and it would still not cause your faith to grow. Why? Does anyone know why that would be the case?

Participant: Because we haven't experienced it.

Exactly. Just because someone else can do it, it doesn't mean you can. It just means they did. And it doesn't mean you believe you can. True faith is all about you believing you can, not anybody else telling you that you can, not anybody else explaining to you that you can, not anybody else convincing you that you can, but actually you coming to believe within yourself that you can, and that is a personal experience. That's not something anybody can give you, that's something that you need to embrace for yourself.

It's like somebody can play the piano and you can come along and say, "That's beautiful playing of the piano. I know I can do it." Fair enough, you know you can do it, but until you do it, you won't believe you can. That's the reality. And this is why the personal experience is essential with faith. If you try to avoid the personal experience you will not gain faith. You can't have somebody else develop your faith for you.

Participant: Quick question, AJ. I thought the seed of faith was always in us? Because like in my experience I always had some sort of faith but like...

But like I just said, Fab, for a lot of us, here we are, sitting on Earth, we have a spirit guide who has faith because they have had a personal experience and all they're doing is telling us, "You can do this. You can do this." They're trying to encourage you to do it for yourself but until you do it for yourself faith won't really exist. All that's happening is you're being influenced by someone who's a positive influence on you, and they're showing you that it's possible.

So when you come along to these discussions with me, all I'm doing is trying to show you that it's possible but I can't do it for you because nobody can. Even God cannot do it for you because to do so God would have to break the Law of Free Will. So even God cannot do it for you. You are the only person that can do it for you.

There are so many qualities actually within you that you have the potential to develop that only you can develop through a process. And only you can do it. Nobody else can do it for you. So many of us want everyone else to do it for us. We're addicted to other people doing lots of things for us. That's how we live our lives most of the time. [00:38:52.11]

10.3. Desiring God to take our pain away blocks a connection with God

In the break Graham came up and he was asking me about why he wasn't feeling God's Love entering him, even though he believes that God exists and so forth. I described that it's like this. Most of us have these holes within us; let's call them a hole full of pain. What we want is the pain to go away, so we choose all sorts of methods for the pain to go away. One of the methods is we project out to other people, "Please make my pain go away," and they then give us a feeling that makes our pain go away. Now that's called an addiction.



We use addictions to help cover up our pain

You know what most of us expect from God? We expect God to meet our addictions. In other words what we want in a relationship with God is when we're longing for God's Love we're not really longing for God's Love most of the time, what we're longing for is for God to make our pain go away. Is that not true? You think of how many times you've actually prayed to God in your life, most of the time isn't it when you're longing for God to make your pain go away?

Now the beautiful thing about God is that God never feeds your addictions. Other people will come along by the way and feed them, but God will not. What God wants is for you to get to that pain and get rid of it. So when you have faith and you really long for God's Love, God's Love starts entering you and then the pain is exposed, not covered over. It's exposed.

Now when many of you start having your pain exposed, what do you do? You try to cover it back over. And that shuts down the entire process. Because you do not have any faith that the pain can be released, you want God to make the pain go away. In other words you want God to enter an addiction with you. And God's going, "No, no, no. I'm not entering any addictions with you. I would like you to let go of this pain that's like your big black hole so that it's no longer there anymore and trust that when you do this I'll be with you, helping you through this process with you." But most of us don't want to do that.



God helps to expose our pain so that we can release it

What we do is we finish up doing this - we start having the pain exposed and we want the layer back, so we try to get the layer back. When we get the layer back, we close down the process. When we close down the process, we're no longer experiencing Divine Love. Experiment with that. Experiment next time. Next time, instead of going, "God I want You to get rid of my pain," instead of doing that, go: "God I want You to help me feel my pain." And see how much Love you receive during that process in comparison with the processes that you've already been having. Do the experiment. All we need to do is do the experiment.

If we do the experiments, you will find that the way God does everything is with pure intention. So what happens then is if I have this feeling of wanting God's Love, which is prayer, and I do not receive it, I know there's something in me blocking it. And I know that it's got to be something about my pain because that's where I always try to put a cover over, and I know that for sure.

11. Necessary areas in which to develop faith for a relationship with God

What I would like to do with you now is talk about some of these things that we need to have faith in if we're truly going to engage this relationship with God. Now I'm not talking about the faith that we can have generally about physical things, about, physical laws. Now I'm starting to talk about the real big law, the universal Law of Divine Love, and how you can go through the experiment by having some faith in some basic things about that law. So let's go through them.

Now of course the things that you have faith about you don't necessarily know are true at this point. It's just a faith that you're going to experiment with until such a point that it's demonstrated that it's true to you. So if we're talking about our relationship with God and receiving Divine Love, what do you think logically is the very first thing to experiment with? Any ideas? From a logical perspective?

Participant: Have some faith that God actually wants or desires to have a relationship with you.

Yeah, I'd put that down around four or five, probably. What's number one?

Participant: Desire?

Yeah I'd put that even further down, actually.

11.1. God exists

Participant: That God exists.

Ah! That is a big one, is it not? How can you have a relationship with a God that you don't believe exists? I'd say that's pretty hard, myself. It's like saying, "Look Joy doesn't exist." How can I ever have a relationship if I don't believe Joy exists, with Joy? Impossible. So this is the very first thing to experiment with. Don't you think? This is the very first thing to concentrate some effort on. Does God exist or not? It's a big question. There are certain things that I can do to find out whether God exists, but it's worth answering that question first, isn't it? Okay.

So having some faith that there is the potential that God exists and then making some experiments that might prove to yourself that God actually does exist would be a great way to start. Forget about the religious indoctrination you've had in the past, forget about the religions and what they believe about it all, forget about all of those different things, focus on firstly on this thing - do you feel inside of your heart that God exists and if you don't, how can you ever have a relationship with a God that doesn't exist? Impossible. To you, whether God really exists or not is immaterial. If God doesn't exist to you, you're never going to have a relationship with God. [00:46:21.14]

So firstly we need to start looking at whether God exists.

11.2. God loves

What's next, do you think?

Participant: That God loves?

God loves. This is where most religions on Earth have already failed - point number two. What do most religions on Earth believe what about God? That God is angry, punishing, will destroy the wicked, destructive, and so forth. All of those things are not about love. Already the test of most religions has failed in regard to faith because they haven't established a faith in a God of love.

-ANGRY
-PUNISHING
-DESTRUCTIVE

To be honest, the majority of you have yet to establish a faith in a God that loves. It's not that easy establishing that kind of faith because in the day-to-day life that we have, we often feel like we're being tormented or punished for something, and all these other feelings that we have, and so we don't necessarily see it as it truthfully is. So in the end we start thinking that maybe God's this angry God, like my daddy was, who punishes me every time I step out of line and only rewards me when I do the right thing. That's how we see God. That's not a God of love. What we're seeing is a god, what I would call an autocratic god. We're not seeing a God of love; we're seeing a god of rule, of iron, usually.

All of these Bible concepts that Jesus would come and destroy the wicked, and God will bring the great day of the war of God the almighty to the Earth, and that's actually a quotation from the Bible, believe it or not - that God is a god of war and will actually bring destruction to the Earth. There is a Christian belief from many Christians that they believe that the Earth will be burned with fire in the last days. A mass murderer - that's the god they believe in. God is no such thing.

If we can't accept a God of love how could you ever ask for love from God? The majority of us have huge blockages to understanding that God is a God of love. If we just had some faith, and if we went, "Right, okay, I'm going at least even start with some intellectual concept that God does love and whenever I feel that God does not love, I might be out of line with that concept," would be a great place to start.

11.3. God's Laws are loving

What would you say would be the next thing? Three?

Participant: God wants to have a relationship with me personally?

Yeah, I'd put that further down the list somewhere. What's the structure in which you live? Here's your clue.

Participant: That God did create everything in the universe.

Okay, which means that God created what?

Participant: Me!

No before the universe could exist something had to...

Participant: He created the laws.

Yeah. There had to be a structure in which the universe could exist in order for the universe to exist. The structure is the laws. So here's number three - God's Laws are loving.

Now if we had some faith that God's Laws are loving, we would be very circumspect about our lives if we had some of that faith. Every time we had a negative event, we'd be going, "Well there's a law involved here that's caused this negative event to be a part of my life. There's got to be something in me that attracts these events. There's some law that's in operation here causing these events." If we trusted that, we would believe that, if we had faith in that.

Most of us don't have faith in that. What do most of us do? We go, "Something bad happened, God's a bastard." They even call things that happen "acts of God". The whole insurance industry has it all written in legal terms about "acts of God". Who's an insurance broker here? Is that not true? "Acts of God," all in legal terminology.

Mankind has this presumption that anything that's bad happens must be God's fault, and many of us have this emotion inside of us about our personal lives. Anything bad that happens must be somebody else's fault and the underlying viewpoint that we have is that ultimately it must be God's. [00:51:49.05]

Now that is going to stop you from ever wanting a relationship with God, if you believe that. Why would you want a relationship with a God who's a mongrel and makes terrible laws? (Laughter) It's like saying, "Oh I want to have a relationship with Stalin because he's such a nice fellow." (Laughter) Stalin was a mass murderer, yes? Well God's a far worse mass murderer according to the Bible. At one time in the Bible history it says that God destroyed everyone except for seven people. Now isn't that what you call a mass murderer? Now if you believe in a God like that, do you think you're going to want to have a relationship with them? Or do you just think you'd be scared shitless about having a relationship, as we say in Australia. Scared. And this is why most people in the world are totally frightened of God - because there are these concepts of God that are almost in every religious faith.

Do you know on the planet at the moment there are 2.2 billion Christians? There's about 1.9, I think it is, billion Muslims. If you add up the religious faiths, it turns out that I think it's about 84% of people on the planet actually have a religion. The majority of people do have a concept that there is a God that exists, so they have no trouble with number one - God exists, but the problem is number two - God loves, and number three - God's Laws are loving. They have no concept that there is a God of love that exists or a concept that all of God's Laws are loving.

How can you expect to ever want a relationship with a God that has no love for you, and is willing to punish you till hell freezes over, as the saying goes? It's going to be very, very hard for you to want a relationship with such a person I would suggest. There is this constant thought that God is arbitrary in the way that God delivers punishment. In other words, God decides, "Ah I like that fellow, I'll let him get away with murder. I don't like that fellow very much, he's just got to swear and I'm going to punish him." There is this concept that people have on this Earth that God is arbitrary in the way in which God delivers justice. If we believe these things, that God is love and that God's Laws are loving, that would not be possible.

There are also these concepts where some religions view themselves as more important than others. They see themselves that we're the ones who are saved. Now if God loves all of Her children, who's God interested in saving? All of Her children. Not just the children who have a certain intellectual concept or a belief system or a doctrinal structure, but rather children who just want to have a relationship with God. God would even want to save the ones that don't want to have a relationship with God, and in fact God has a whole way of saving such people. But most of us don't believe it. Most of us don't believe any of those things because we've grown up in an environment, in a family environment generally, where sooner or later somebody punished us whenever we got out of line, and they rewarded us whenever we were in line, and so that's what we think God is - a person who rewards us and punishes us, depending on whether we're in line or out of line. That's what we believe.

Participant: Would it be important to clarify that there is one true God?

Yeah, well that's what I was speaking of here when I say, number one - God exists. There can only be one, I would suggest. If there is one at all, there only can be one, not hundreds and thousands and millions of them. There is one Supreme Being who was the source of all things, if there was ever such a being, there has to only be one. If we believe there's hundreds of thousands of gods, then my suggestion is sooner or later you'll find behind all of those gods there is one who all of those people, or all of those gods, accede to. But again you don't have to make the assumption, you can do the experiment. Try to believe in a hundred thousand gods and try to connect with every one of them and see where it takes you, and see whether that takes you in the same direction as connecting to one of them and seeing where that takes you, the one that's supreme. [00:56:25.23]

1-GOD EXISTS
2-GOD LOVES
3-GODS LAWS ARE LOVING
4-GOD LOVES ME

We make an experiment of every single thing. Every single thing. But it's a personal experiment. No amount of somebody talking to you is going to convince you unless you go through your own experiments. Now you can get together and share your experiments with others and they go, "Oh, that's a good experiment. I'll try that too." You could easily do that. But in terms of telling someone the results of your own experiment, then all you're doing is doing what I'm doing (laughs), and it's not very effective, is it? Have you seen that? How many of you have had the personal experiment that you know for certain you've received Divine Love after five years of listening? How many of you know? That's not a large percentage is it? So having someone tell you doesn't make much difference, it's only when you engage the experiment that things will change.

What else could we have faith in? So we've talked about God exists, many of us here have flirted with that one and sort of have a tick on it. Many of us here are not so certain about this one - God loves, or this one - God's Laws are loving. In fact on a daily basis I hear many of you cursing one of God's Laws, called the Law of Attraction. You don't like that law very much at all. So that's not a belief that God's Laws are loving, is it? And in fact the majority of us still are flirting with the idea or concept that there is a loving God. I can understand why, because historically for tens of thousands of years on this planet there is the underlying idea and concept that's been prevalent that God is a punishing, wrathful God, who destroys people that we've got to sacrifice for. Years ago they used to sacrifice their own children, the first borne of their own children, for this God. And they felt that whenever they did that they would have a good harvest, they would have a good life next year and so forth.

What's the difference between that and the sacrifice of Jesus for God? Not much. It's now one person sacrificing his life for God. Does God require a sacrifice at all? No, but many of you believe you are sacrificing every day still with your relationship with God. So that means you still believe it - that God requires sacrifice.

You see just because you're told something, it doesn't mean that anything changes in your heart. You can be told thing after thing after thing, the truth even, facts about God, and not believe them. You're only going to believe them when the facts that God exists, God loves and God's Laws are loving start to become your personal experience with God. And the only way you're going to do that is to have a personal experience with God, and that's completely independent of anybody else that's ever lived or ever will live. There are things people can do to help you, they can tell the truth of their own experience, but even that is not going to convince you. Something inside has to change before you'll be convinced to try the experiment.

[11.3.1. God loves me](#)

Let's go for another thing we need to have some faith in. So far the list is about God universally. Now let's look at God personally as some of you have already raised. So what was one of the ones that you mentioned, Graham? That God loves me. Now can you see that if I believed that God is love the only thing limiting my belief of that God loves me is whether I feel I am loveable. Can you see that if I actually knew that God was a God of love in my heart, then the only reason why I would not believe that God loves me is because I feel that I am unworthy of being loved. And even then it would be a challenge, wouldn't it? If you accept that God is love then you surely would have to accept that God loves me.

[11.4. God's Attributes and Qualities](#)

Participant: So on that thought if I had a feeling that God just slipped off on the assembly line on that day and made me a bit faulty...

Made a faulty mould?

Participant: Yeah!

Just for you!

Participant: Just for me! Because I'm special.

Yeah God's an idiot sometimes, eh? He just has a day off, bang! Look what happens! (Laughter)

Participant: It was that seventh day that He rested, you know.

The seventh day He rested! You were made on the seventh day that He rested! Who made you then?

Participant: Exactly!

Exactly.

Participant: So that would come under believing God is a God of love, who is perfect?

Exactly.

Participant: It's the same kind of thing?

Yes. Exactly. We could even put that above God loves me on our list.

Participant: Yeah God is perfect. Okay.

But let's globalise it and say, what we're seeking for is what are God's Attributes and Qualities? And one of those attributes is perfection.

Participant: Or infallibility, I guess I'd call it too.

Yeah, pure infallibility. Perfection. See none of us will ever have that. We all seem to think we will at some point but we won't because we're continually growing towards God. God is the one that has it and we can become more perfect, but whenever you expect yourself or someone else to be perfect, you're way out of line with God because only God's perfect. We can approach perfection. You must become perfect as your Heavenly Father is but at the end of the day, we must acknowledge God's attributes and qualities at some point. We need to know what they are. How can you have a relationship with someone that you don't know what they are and don't even trust what they are?

So these are still universal issues, and I'd like to put a few more universal issues that probably none of you are ever going to come up with. Any more universal ones do you think we could add to this list that are not a part of those things?

Participant: That God is an entity? Or personable?

Yeah I feel this is all about God's attributes and qualities.

Participant: Infinite.

Infinite? Yeah I feel that's a part of God's qualities and attributes as well.

Participant: God loves all His children equally.

Yeah I think that's a part of God loves actually.

Love is not something that can be unequally displayed. If it's unequal then it's not love. Do you follow me? Then it's a bartering system or some kind of transaction where we're getting something back from this person that we like better than the other person. If you truly love, you love everyone the same. God truly loves us, so God loves all of us the same. And it's immaterial what we do, whether we're evil or whether we're good or whether God loves us still. We might not feel that love of course, because of our condition, and in fact many of us don't feel God's Love because of our condition.

Participant: I was going to say God was impartial, but that comes under just what you said.

Participant: God rules.

Yeah I think that's a part of God's attributes and qualities and part of God's Laws are loving. I don't think you're going to guess my next one because it's not about God. (Laughs) So now that I've given you that clue do you want to have a guess?

Participant: That faith might actually work?

Well that's why we're having faith, is to work out that things might actually work.

Participant: Or prayer might actually engage this and work?

Yeah, no I'm thinking more universal still, not individual yet. Not individual yet. Do you want me to tell you? Okay.

11.5. Jesus is trustworthy

(AJ writes on the whiteboard - Jesus is trustworthy) (Laughter) I told you none of you would guess it! (Laughs) (Applause) The reason why I bring it up though is because I've had a personal experience with God, a personal experience that many of my brothers and sisters in the spirit world have also had. And when I talk to you about God I'm saying to you that God exists, that God is a God of love, that God's Laws are all loving, I'm telling you about God's Qualities and Attributes, and what I'm saying to you too is you can trust me with it. You can trust a lot of these things.

When I say that I'm giving you a personal opinion, so when I say that, so when you ask me questions about Earth changes and other things like that and I say I'm giving you a personal opinion, don't trust that! (Laughter) You follow me? Because it's just my personal opinion. It's as much value as your own personal opinion, and I'd say that's next to no value at all, just like mine. (Laughs) [01:07:06.12]

But when it comes to the Divine, the experience that we've had, now you can trust that. You can trust these truths. Do you understand? Many of you don't trust me yet. You know how I know? Because you haven't started the experiment with God yet. Many of you have come along for five years listening, and why are you doing that? Because you like what you hear a lot of the times. That's why you do it. But you don't like it enough yet to do the experiment. But it's only the experiment that will give you the faith and then the certainty.

I wanted to remind you that what I'm talking about here can be trusted. And that's a universal thing. There are a lot of people on this Earth - 2.2 billion people on this planet - who have based their belief systems on some things that they thought I said 2000 years ago, that I did not say. I'm suggesting to you, if you're going to have any faith at all in God, trust what I'm saying to you about God. You don't have to trust me necessarily, although in the end you're going to have to come trust me sometime. You're going to listen to me for five years, what's the point of doing that if you don't trust me? At some point you're going to have to believe that I am trustworthy. You're going to have to accept that at some point. And when I say have to, I don't mean that you have to be forced to, I'm saying that sooner or later you'll have to come to see what I'm saying about God as being truth if you really want to have any faith.

Now most of you are still resisting that quite a lot. So when I talk about a loving God, you sit there inside going, "Grr, I don't like God at all. Look what God's done to my life." There's so much rage inside a lot of time. Igor and I had a lovely chat about this and Igor said, "You know I just realised the other day I've got so much anger about God. I just need to tell God God's a bastard and get it out of my system." And to be honest that's how many of you need to do things first. You need to let go of this pain that is inside of you, through this experience that you've had that's been out of harmony with love and truth, where you've believed things in the past about God that are completely false but you've accepted them so much so that you're lived your life by them for a long period of time and had a lot of pain as a result. You're going to have to let that go somehow emotionally if you're ever going to have a relationship with this God of love.

So I'm saying you can trust me and sooner or later everyone on this planet, if they want to have a relationship with God, is going to trust somebody who already had a relationship with God. And the reality is there are lots of Celestial spirits now who have a relationship with God and all of them are trustworthy.

11.6. Desire, longing and prayer would be natural if we had faith in God

Okay, so once we've got through all of that, can you see that the desire for God, or shall we call it what it really is, a longing for God, which is, if we want to define that as well, prayer, would be natural, would it not? If you fully understood everything about God, even before you understand yourself, would you not want to have a relationship with this God, if such a relationship was possible? I would suggest that we would. [01:11:06.06]

11.7. The truth about the human soul

Now below that - desire, longing and prayer - there are many other things that we need to start having faith about, and may I say they all revolve around yourself and your own capacity? You need to have some faith that you can change. You need to have some faith that you can become more loving. You need to have some faith that if you give up your addictions you're going to be happier, not sadder.

There are a lot of personal things that you need to develop faith about that are all a part of finding out the truth, the actual facts, about the Laws of Divine Love. We need to have some faith that when I ask for love and don't receive it that it must be something going on with me because it certainly wouldn't be anything going on with a God of love who's perfect, who made perfect laws that govern how the operation of love works. It has to be me that's blocking that all, and I need to have faith in that - that it is me; that I have the power, through my will, to change the future of my existence if I engage this faith.

So I need to start having some faith in myself. Many of you are willing to start engaging some faith in God and at the same time you're still trying to avoid any faith in yourself. You can't do that and obey the Laws of Divine Love, which are the highest laws in the universe.

11.8. Jesus is trustworthy (continued)

Participant: I'm sort of struggling with the Jesus is trustworthy comment. From the perspective that I'm not too sure that I trust anything much at all.

I'd agree with that. Most people don't. And in fact the problem is worse in the Western world than it is in any other place; we've become so jaded. As a society, we think that everyone's got their own agenda, we think there are no good people, there are only people who are going to manipulate us and so forth. Why do you think the media have been on and on and on at us about cult and all that kind of stuff? For the majority of the time it's because they're afraid because they do believe there's no one you can trust, and you certainly can't trust a guy who says he's Jesus. There's been plenty of experience of that in the past too, hasn't there?

Participant: But it's not so much you; it's my doubt or my jadedness.

Exactly. So when you guys think of me as AJ, have you noticed that you can trust me more? Isn't that interesting? I find that interesting. But when you think of me as Jesus you start thinking you can't trust me at all. Can you see the problem?

AJ - JESUS

This is the problem we've had with the growth of Divine Truth - as soon as I say to a person who I am, most people run away. The media wants to say that they come to me because I'm saying who I am. No, for most people it's opposite. My personal experience has been the opposite of that. Do you remember the very first time I said to you that I was Jesus? Some of you were present, remember in Peter's hall there that Peter's got on the side of his house, on that very first time that I said it publicly, five and a half years ago. Some of you were there. And you remember the feeling? I remember Mary told me that she was just going, "No, no! Don't say it! Don't say it!" (Laughter)

Mary: I wasn't even there! I was watching the DVD! (Laughs)

Exactly! (Laughter) If I just said, "I'm AJ, and I'm going to teach you these truths," many of you might have accepted them by now. But because I'm saying I'm Jesus many of you still have a large problem with accepting them. I'm saying to you, if you can at least see my character is trustworthy, you would at least start the experiment. I'm not asking to have anything from you aside from starting the experiment. I'm not even asking that from you. Many of you have yet to engage the experiment and I've talked to you for five years. Surely by now you'd realise that I don't have much investment in you doing it! (Laughter) I just present material, present material, that's all I'm doing to you, and hoping

that at some point in time there will be a spark of faith inside of your soul that causes you to engage the experiment.

11.9. The truth about the human soul (continued)

I feel a part of this experiment is the next thing I'd like to talk to you about, and that is the truth about the human soul. In the process of engaging the experiment with God, you will come to have some faith in the human soul. You will have faith that you have a soul and that you are one half of it. At the moment the majority of you still have no faith in all of these other teachings that I've taught you. They're just intellectual concepts that you've been presented with and there's not been a personal engagement of them because there's not a personal engagement with God. [01:16:47.00]

- 1-GOD EXISTS
- 2-GOD LOVES
- 3-GODS LAWS ARE LOVING
- 4-GOD'S ATTRIBUTES & QUALITIES
- 5-JESUS IS TRUSTWORTHY
- 6-TRUTH ABOUT THE HUMAN SOUL

12. An exercise to examine and build faith

So this is what I would like to leave you with tonight. Make a personal list of the things in which you know you don't have faith. So instead of trying to run away from them all, face them. Make a list of all the ways in which you don't have faith, starting with God, and be honest with yourself about it - really brutally honest with yourself about it. And then when you see that list, have faith that you can get answers to every single one of these issues you have with regard to God and your own self and your own life.

Now I suggest to you that if you have that kind of faith, the next thing that you will do is act. You will no longer be putting off actions. You will no longer be waiting for someone else to do it for you. You will no longer be reliant on someone else, including Jesus, to do it for you. You will wish to engage a personal relationship with your own parent, God, because you start to have some faith that there are going to be personal benefits in your own interaction with God.



At the moment many of us do not believe this, and that's why we are addicted to doing all the things we're doing on

Earth, addicted in our relationships with other people, because we're so focused on getting all of these things met through those addictions, because we don't want to go through this experience with God for lots of different reasons. What I'm suggesting for you to do as a higher priority is to note down the areas where faith is lacking and start developing some experiments where you can figure out how to get some faith in those areas.

First you want to know where faith is lacking, and then you want to make some experiments for yourself that nobody else has control over, that you are willing to engage because you want to experience your own life rather than rely on other people to experience your life for you.

My suggestion would be to experiment with all of these truths about God first - that God exists, God loves, God's Laws are loving and God's Attributes and Qualities. You can forget "Jesus is trustworthy", experiment with all these truths about yourself next. That would be my suggestion to you.

Faith is going to be a key part in dragging you through all of those experiences. It will also provide joy. It's very rare that you see me in a down and out condition, is it not? Now I do cry but I cry as the result of receiving Love, having the pain exposed and letting the pain come up when I'm receiving it. I don't cry just because I'm frustrated and I didn't understand this law and I didn't understand that law, and all these kind of things. It's unheard of for me to now cry in those particular areas because I've found that all I need to do is receive Love and all of these pains will come out of me.

I'm suggesting to you to trust that same process - receive the Love, allow the experience of all of these painful things that will come out of you. It will come out of you if you let it. If you don't let it, it will stay in you and you'll be like this bottled up person frustrated that you're trying to receive Love, frustrated that your faith isn't growing into full confidence, into full awareness, into full trust. In five years time we'll be talking about this and you'll be going, "Yeah I still don't know if God exists," and that would be a shame. It doesn't matter what happens to me, it would still be a shame for you to come down five years later and say, "I still don't know if God exists yet." It would be much better if you knew for certain one way or the other. And if you feel for certain that God doesn't exist then try that as the experiment. [01:21:49.07]

12.1. Faith carries us over false beliefs about love

Participant: What about faith in love itself? If we have false beliefs about love, they're going to prevent us from receiving God's Love.

I agree, it's a big issue, isn't it? Like most people on the planet think that love is weak, love has no strength at all, there is no security in love, people fall in and then go out of love all the time, and you can't rely on it. If you're talking about love with a partner then there's no reliability with it, I agree. But do you know what's going to help you get over that? You'll start receiving God's Love and find that it's totally reliable every time.

Participant: Doesn't that require for me to deal with my false beliefs about love to receive God's Love?

Certainly you're going to have some faith that God loves you all the time. That's where the faith will carry you through the false belief. It will in fact carry you over the false belief. The false belief is that maybe God doesn't love me, or maybe that you can't trust love. But if you have faith it will carry you over the false belief. You won't live by your false belief anymore, you will live by faith.



Faith carries us over false beliefs

If you live by faith that means that you have a false feeling, a false belief, but you're willing to accept that maybe it's not true. Most of us are not doing that yet. Most of us are still saying, "I've got a false belief that you can't trust love, and I'm right! Don't you tell me that I'm wrong!" That's how most of us react when it comes to love. And I'm saying, no, if you really have received some Divine Love you will gather some faith that the false belief that love is not strong, that love hasn't got any stability. All of those false beliefs will disappear if you go through this experiment with God and you won't live by them anymore.

The majority are still by living by them. They're still going to themselves, "Yeah, there's no power in love. You look at what happens, last week somebody said he loved me and this week he's off with some other woman. That tells you there's no power in love." No it doesn't, it just tells you he's a fickle person who didn't love you in the first place! That's all it tells you. It doesn't tell you anything but you're believing it as a false belief. If you had faith and you actually had experienced some of God's Love, you would understand the constancy of it, and that it never disappears.

Participant: And it never takes from you.

And never takes from you, which is your primary fear, yes? That love is going to take from you. You'll find that. Of course love doesn't feed your addiction either, which is something you also want to have happen, so you'll find that God's Love doesn't do that either. So there you are wanting the addiction, swearing at God because He's not meeting your addiction. Feel all of that, let it all go, and have some faith that God, when you feel God's Love, it's when you're in a pure space.

What I find is that a lot of these false beliefs would just disappear from people if they had this allowance, and they always focused on the faith, a faith which involves the heart and the mind together - the logic and the experience. If they had some faith that God is a God of love. I can trust God. God's Laws are all loving; I can always trust that they're working perfectly. Always. And so if something's not working in my own life I know it must be because I'm out of harmony with the law somehow. I trust that even though I might not believe it yet. I have a faith that that is true.

When I say true belief, what I'm talking about now is actual fact will eventually come to me if I go through the experience and the experiment. So the actual fact is love is not weak like you believe it to be. But you won't know that fact until you first experience love like that. The majority of us on this planet have never experienced a love like that. All we've experienced is fickle love, and that's not love. But we called it love, and we believed it was love but it was just fickle addictions being met. When it's true, when love is true it's constant. [01:26:29.15]

If you notice it doesn't matter how angry you get with me, it doesn't matter how annoyed you get with me, how many terrible emotions you project at me, the next week I still love you. Have you noticed that? Many of you haven't noticed that yet. It's been five years and you still haven't noticed that. (Laughs) But if you noticed that you'd go, "Okay, if AJ's just got a little bit of God's Love in him, God must be infinitely more like that." God's not fickle with God's Love. You can be angry with God and God's still going to love you. You can be sad with God and God's going to still love you. You can be ashamed of God and God will still love you. God's not fickle. The only time that you will actually feel that is when you're open to the experience with God.

So my suggestion with regard to faith is, as I said, note down all of those things that you feel you do not have faith in, and then produce some experiments over the coming months that will help you develop faith in these areas through experience, by actually finding out how the laws operate yourself. Not anybody else - you, yourself. You can ask questions of people and work out things and read things and do all sorts of things to find these answers but do it as a high priority. Stop putting it off. Stop going to yourself, "Yeah I don't know if anybody can really work out whether God exists. I don't know if a God of love really does exist. That's not been my personal experience. I don't know if all God's Laws are loving. I don't know what God's Attributes and Qualities are, so I'm just going to ignore the whole thing and hope that at some point in the future it all comes to me somehow." It's not going to come to you that way.

No scientist, of which all of you are, has ever sat back in his lounge chair watching the telly and waited for the laws of the universe to be discovered by sitting on his backside. He might have discovered a law about the soreness of his backside at some point, however. (Laughter) The issue is we have to act if we truly want to find out for ourselves, what is the truth. We have to.

It's the same as you if you were a scientist looking at physical laws; you'd have to do something, you'd have to act. You'd have to have experiments. So treat your soul the same way. That's what I'm recommending to you. Have some faith in God's Goodness, and where you don't have faith, work on faith first because faith is what's going to draw you into your desires and draw you into a desire of having a relationship with God. Faith is going to do that. Faith is the underlying motivation for you to develop a relationship, and that's what I would like to suggest to each of you to do with regard to faith. [01:29:38.04]

13. Closing words

So as I've said, we produced a discussion about Solomon's message about faith, "20130410 Padgett Messages - 19160420A Solomon" and it will be on the Internet next week. My suggestion is incorporate that as a part of your understanding about faith. Have a listen to that presentation about the importance of having faith in this relationship with God.

Thanks for your time today. Thank you. (Applause)

Relationship With God:

Faith & Prayer – Session 2

By

Jesus (AJ Miller) &

Mary Magdalene (Mary Luck)

Session 2

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) and Mary Magdalene (also known as Mary Luck) on 12th May 2013 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series. In this seminar Jesus and Mary describe the qualities and attributes of faith; that faith is based upon absolute truth, faith holds on to absolute truth in all circumstances, faith is based upon experiences, and faith has similar qualities to love and truth. They describe prayer as a sincere longing for God's Love, outline some of the benefits of receiving God's Love, and describe how to develop a sincere longing for God's Love. This seminar follows on from "Relationship with God - Faith and Prayer Session 1".

Table of Contents

Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 1

1. Introduction

1.1. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally rather than intellectually

1.1.1. Feeling through addictions

1.2. Focusing on building faith and our relationship with God rather than emotions

1.3. Engaging the Great Experiment

2. Faith is based on absolute truth

2.1. All faith in false beliefs eventually dies

2.1.1. Faith in false beliefs resorts to violence in order to maintain itself

2.2. Being ethical shows us the truth

2.2.1. An example of violence on Earth

2.2.2. An example of cold wars between countries and within families

2.3. It is better to have no faith than faith in false beliefs

2.4. We only know truth when it is in our heart rather than our mind

2.4.1. Emotionally learning the truth that violence is not loving

2.5. Being truthful about longing for God's Love

2.6. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally and with faith rather than intellectually

3. Faith holds on to absolute truth in all circumstances

3.1. An example of believing God is punishing

3.2. An example of false beliefs about love

3.3. Gaining faith in absolute truth through experimentation

3.3.1. An example of a participant getting confused when she is afraid

3.3.2. Experimenting based on intellectual faith

4. Faith is based upon experience

4.1. Building faith through experiences changes our lives automatically and permanently

5. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes

5.1. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love are infinite in nature

5.2. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love have joy

5.3. God created the human soul to grow infinitely in love, truth and faith

6. Faith is based on absolute truth (continued)

6.1. The basis of faith found in Christians is a focus on God's Love, ethics and morality

7. Faith comes when Divine Love comes

8. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes (continued)

9. Faith creates action

10. Audience questions

10.1. Faith remembers past experiences

10.2. Developing faith in ourselves and in God

10.3. Mistakes are acting out of harmony with love, not a lack of knowledge

10.4. An example of a participant struggling with her identity and false beliefs

10.5. Divine Love transforms the soul from its normal state

10.6. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing for it

10.7. Error must be released from the soul before truth can enter it

10.8. Removing blockages to receiving Divine Love allows Divine love to purify the soul

10.9. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing and humility

Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 2

11. Prayer is a sincere longing for God's Love to enter our soul

11.1. The human soul was created with the potential to become the perfect natural human

11.2. God exists outside of the universe

11.3. God's Love can physically enter our soul

11.4. Prayer opens the human soul to Divine Love

11.5. Discerning what is a sincere longing

12. Developing a longing for God

- [12.1. An analogy of developing a longing for a relationship with another person](#)
- [12.2. Working through unworthiness feelings towards God](#)
 - [12.2.1. Having faith that error is not a part of us and can be released](#)
- [12.3. Getting to know God by forming a relationship with God](#)
- [12.4. Observing God's Nature by observing beauty in the universe](#)
- [12.5. Finding the cause of emotional issues rapidly with the help of God](#)
- [13. Prayer must come from the soul to be effective](#)
- [14. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing](#)
 - [14.1. An example of wanting God to take our pain away](#)
- [15. Audience questions](#)
 - [15.1. An example of a participant processing emotions but not feeling closer to God](#)
- [16. Prayer from the soul is transmitted to God instantly](#)
- [17. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing \(continued\)](#)
 - [17.1. Being truthful about our feelings towards God](#)
- [18. Benefits of receiving Divine Love](#)
 - [18.1. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature](#)
 - [18.2. Divine Love gives new capacities to the human soul](#)
 - [18.2.1. Teleportation](#)
 - [18.2.2. Feeling others' souls accurately](#)
 - [18.3. Divine Love prevents sickness and aging in our bodies](#)
 - [18.4. Divine Love gives freedom to physical experiences](#)
 - [18.5. The importance of prayer](#)
 - [18.6. God respects our free will](#)
 - [18.7. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature \(continued\)](#)
- [19. Blockages to receiving God's Love](#)
 - [19.1. Treating our brothers and sisters out of harmony with God's Love](#)
 - [19.2. Finding the blockages within ourselves](#)

20. Audience questions

20.1. Receiving Divine Love when the longing is sincere

20.2. An example of a participant repeatedly asking the same question

20.3. An example of a participant expressing more natural love

21. Experimenting with faith and prayer

22. Closing words

Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 1

1. Introduction

G'day, everyone, how are you this morning?

As you can see, Mary's joining me today. (Applause) We want to continue with the discussion about faith for a little while longer this morning before we get onto the subject of prayer. The main reason why is because I didn't cover everything I needed to cover yesterday about faith, and so I wanted to introduce a few more topics to you.

Mary: I felt there was a little bit of resistance in the audience yesterday. A few things were confronted. I always sit there like a little cheerleader going, "Put up your hand! Ask your question! (Laughs) You know, just say it! It'll be okay!" (Laughs)

Mary: Often I can feel Jesus is explaining something but there are a lot of questions in people's minds, but nobody just says, "Look I don't get it." And I feel like when people take what feels like a risk to do that, a lot more clarity comes for a lot of other people. So I'd like to encourage you guys to just go, "I don't get it."

Participant: I've heard you say in the past that when you become at-one with God our faith will actually increase that we can do that.

It will but unfortunately it's only an intellectual kind of a faith that grows under those circumstances.

1.1. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally rather than intellectually

Participant: The other thing was I think I've become one of those neurotic paranoid people who is so worried about being in addiction and figuring stuff out. You said yesterday you don't do that. I'm going, "What?!"

No. No I'm not very neurotic.

Participant: No, no I realise this!

Mary: Or intellectual.

Even though others might claim I am. (Laughs)

Participant: Yeah. I think it's all that injury about wanting to be perfect and do it right, so I've heard you say that you write lists about addictions and...

Well one of the biggest problems that most people face is you're still trying to do everything intellectually rather than emotionally. When you do that, you end up with these kinds of problems, the kind of problems where you're getting worried about everything and what's going on, you can see the addiction but nothing's really happening. You're trying to heal it but nothing's going on with that either.

You end up in this space where you're really just trying to do what anybody else who's heard any truth in the past would do, and what most people in religions do; that is they hear some truth and then they become very concerned about having to follow it, and they use all of their might. If I could say "might" in the sense of all of their intellectual strength and all of their effort goes into trying to follow it, but they don't realise there's some kind of resistance in their soul to following it. If you get rid of the resistance in your soul, then everything's easy.

So if you're only focused on the resistance in your soul that is far more powerful than focusing on everything else and doing everything else.

1.1.1. Feeling through addictions

Mary: So we've often spoken about before and I feel the most powerful way to deal with the addiction is to feel how much you want it. A lot of people go, "Oh I got that addiction. I've got to stop it, got to stop it. Okay what's the causal? What's the causal? How am I going to get there? Okay. Have I got there? Do you think this is the causal, Mary? Should I be feeling this?" And my response is always, don't act on the addiction but feel how much you want to because that's the beginning of the emotional process.

Participant: So when you say feel how much you want it, and experience it, go to God with the anger of "I want this", not just feel it without the expression?

Mary: Yeah - in whatever way the emotion presents itself, let yourself feel that. Now initially that might be anger, which is really about, "I can't have this addiction and I want it!" but under that there's a lot of other really needy feelings that lead to sort of sad feelings - all those feelings that are really present if you just let yourself feel your addiction.

Participant: I got confused about that because one of the talks you did years ago about entitlement was to just cry every time someone doesn't treat you the way you want to be treated. I then thought well that's just crying about an addiction not being met.

It is.

Participant: So you've got to go through that process.

Yes, you do. You have to see that you wanted the addiction met and that your crying is the result of you wanting it met so much that you're unwilling to look at its cause.

But now we're getting into a discussion about emotions... again, actually. (Laughs)

1.2. Focusing on building faith and our relationship with God rather than emotions

I want to focus on faith because I feel this is one of our primary problems. Many of you are so focused on emotion and still focusing all of your effort on emotion, and the main reason why is because you don't have any faith. You haven't got this experience happening with God and so you are having to go through and work through every single emotion by itself on its own with no assistance from God, really, through the process. And of course you feel sometimes very confused about that, and you don't know what the truth is, and you don't know what an error is and so forth. It becomes very plain if you do it with God, with faith. [00:08:27.04]

Mary: A lot of us try to deal with the emotions so then we're good enough for God, and that's the opposite of faith and prayer actually.

Yeah. In fact myself and Mary were having a conversation maybe three months ago now where Mary was saying that she felt like she needed to do this and do that and do this and do that before she could pray for Divine Love. And I'm going, "Well why do you feel like you have to do all of those things?" She said, "Oh because I have to let go of all the untruth before I can pray for Divine Love." And I'm going, "Well, no, I've never said that at all. You don't." The truth is a doorway to love, but I've never said you have to let go of all of the untruth before you can receive any love. Because that's actually the Natural Love Path. That's exactly what you would do on the Natural Love Path.

1.3. Engaging the Great Experiment

Mary: The most powerful thing that got me to that realisation was just to engage the great experiment intentionally every day. Before then I was praying to God about heaps of things - bring me truth, help me be humble - all those things, but I wasn't asking for love because I thought I'm not good enough for that yet. I'm not going to get it. I'm going to have to be a good girl and perform before I get it. (Laughs)

How many of you are thinking that you have to be good enough before you're going to get any love? Yeah, the majority of the audience. That's not love then, is it? That's barter. That's what you've done with your parents and that's what you've done with society, and maybe even your partner still, but that's not real love. Real love is somebody loving you without you having to work on it or without you having to have it.

Mary: The thing that really hit me with that emotion was - and this is where exactly what Jesus is saying to you - the more you talk about this stuff it doesn't really help. If you just do the experiment every day, it gets you a visceral experience, such as, "Oh! I feel totally unworthy of this love now that I'm actually asking for it." It's just so powerful to engage the experiment.

So this is where faith will challenge you, you see.

This is why what we want to do this morning is just revise some of the main points that we learned yesterday about faith so that we can understand the basic principles of what a real true faith will do in terms of motivating you, in terms of helping you grow, in terms of growing your own passions and desires and so forth, and in particular in terms of coming into a relationship with God. So what we'll do is we'll first note down the main points that we learned yesterday about faith. [00:11:18.14]

Now what do you feel the first main point is from yesterday?

Participant: That we inherently learn faith by the time we're three years old, based on the experiences that we immediately have. You used the example of gravity.

Yeah I'd put that as point number three or four actually.

2. Faith is based on absolute truth

Mary: What's faith-based on?

Participant: It's based on facts and experience.

And whose facts?

Participant: Yours.

No. No, not at all. (Laughs). Whose facts?

Mary: Yours as in AJ's, or yours?

Whether it's yours or mine it's not wrong... the answer's wrong. (Laughs)

Participant: Absolute facts, absolute truth.

Absolute truth. So it's faith based on absolute truth. So it's absolute truth that we're focusing on and who has that? God. Only God, actually. Only God has absolute truth.

FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD

None of us for the rest of our existence will ever find out everything God has done. So all of you who believe that when you become at-one with God all of a sudden you're all knowing, well that's false. You're not going to be all knowing. You're going to continue to learn more things. You'll be at-one with God in love, in other words you will act in the same manner God would act in harmony with love on every issue, but you won't know everything. Get used to not knowing everything! (Laughs)

It's not bad to not know everything, honestly. For most of us, when we were children were brought up in this environment, particularly by the time we got to school, we were punished for not knowing things. Many of us come from that generation where there was corporal punishment in schools for not knowing things, and many of us become so afraid about not knowing something.

Well God's not like that. God says, "No, you're never going to know everything I know!" (Laughs) That's what God's saying to you, "So give up this feeling that I want to punish you for not knowing too." God doesn't want to punish you for not knowing. God wants you to have a desire to discover. What we're trying to do is discover the absolute truth, but the absolute truth is God's domain, and faith is based on absolute truth, not your personal opinion. Not your personal belief. Not your wishful thinking. Not your hopeful thinking. It's actually based on truth. [00:14:07.21]

[2.1. All faith in false beliefs eventually dies](#)

Mary: What do you think happens to faith when we base it on a false belief or a false idea, or an untruth? What's going to happen?

So what Mary's saying is if you put a faith in something that ends up not being God's Truth, what finishes up

happening?

Mary: Such as, “My parents are all knowing!” (Laughs) When I'm three I might put faith in that. What happens to that faith eventually?

Participant: I become disillusioned?

Well no, it's even worse than that actually. (Laughs)

Participant: I get angry?

No, no. I'm not talking about your personal emotional experience. What I'm saying is, what happens to the belief?

Mary: What happens to the faith?

Participant: It becomes arrogance.

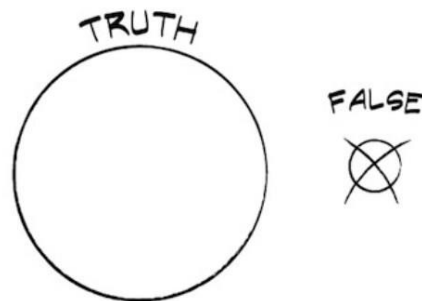
Well it does but it even gets worse than that. And it's not an emotion that I'm asking for here, by the way. It's something else.

Participant: You lose your faith.

Of course! Of course, it disappears. It dies. You see, the entirety of God's Universe is created around truth, which is related to God. So if you have faith in something that's not a part of this universal truth, sooner or later it's going to disappear. It's going to die. Of course all of God's Laws are totally oriented around killing it. (Laughs)

Mary: For your own good! (Laughs)

For your own good. (Laughter) So having faith in something that is false is pointless, and in fact all of God's Laws of the universe are governed to try to destroy that kind of faith. God wants that faith gone. It's not even in harmony with the universe. It's not in harmony with the object of your own creation. So any faith that you have that is based on false beliefs or false opinions is just going to die. [00:16:25.09]



God's Universe is created around truth, and faith in beliefs that are false will eventually die

Now a lot of religious faiths on the planet are so intent on holding on to what is obviously false beliefs. So let's look at

one of them - the false belief that there is a chosen race or a chosen religion. It makes no logical sense, it makes no reasonable sense, and it also makes no emotional sense because it means that God would have favourites and play favourites. So sooner or later that idea or concept is going to have to die. It doesn't matter whether it's in the Bible or the Quran or any other book, it has to die - sooner or later - because it's not a part of the truth of God's Universe.

God has these laws that are constantly working against the faith that most people on the planet have because most people have a faith in things that are false. That's great that we have this beautiful operation of God's Laws attacking, if you like, or actually rejecting, anything that's false. Sooner or later people on the planet will recognise, "Oh yeah, that doesn't make any sense." Sooner or later they will have to recognise these particular things because all of the laws of the universe are constructed to try to get rid of these false concepts and ideas that we've imbibed from long times in periods in human history. They've all got to disappear if we're ever going to have a loving operation on Earth with every single person and every single country; many of these false beliefs have to disappear. They've all got to go and God's Laws, the truth, the absolute truth about God, are constantly opposing these false beliefs and ideas. So any faith that you put in a false belief will be destroyed.

Now if you feel disillusioned as you mentioned, Laurleen, feel disillusioned. But at the end of the day it needs to go anyway. Every false idea you have from God's Perspective needs to go. You need to let yourself feel whatever emotion you feel. If you feel disillusioned, feel disillusioned, but let it go. If you feel angry about having been taught something that was false for many years, let that go. If you feel sad about having been taught something false for many years, let that go too.

2.1.1. Faith in false beliefs resorts to violence in order to maintain itself

Mary: Can you see how when we hold onto those emotions, it's almost like we want to stay outside of truth, in our false beliefs. We want to hold on to the error; we feel it is a bad thing that what we had faith in proves to be not true. We want to hold onto the fact that that was wrong when really, just as we've just pointed out to you, it's a good thing. It's a good thing that you were brought the truth, and hey, that belief's not going to serve you. There's a better one that is actually based in truth.

Not only that it's not going to serve you, it's not going to serve all of humanity. Any faith that's false will resort to violence in order to try to keep itself in play.

FAITH
FALSE

VIOLENCE

Mary: Can you relate to that? Things that you've had faith in, in the past, and you've been willing to get angry about, willing to defend.

Perhaps even feeling like you want to punch someone in the nose about. In fact whole wars - historically - have been caused by this. The Crusades of the Dark Ages, with the Christian faith attacking the Muslim faith and so forth was all about this - false faith, and wanting to retain their false beliefs and resorting to violence in order to perpetrate them.

Now if we have a true faith that would never happen because all of the true faith is, if you like, within the universal

structure of God's Truth. And all of God's Truths are loving. So we would never resort to violence just to protect a belief if we had true faith.

This is a very important thing to understand about faith. It's very important to understand this number one thing, and that is that every personal opinion you have, it doesn't matter where it came from, sooner or later in your future it has to disappear if you're going to be in complete harmony with God's Truth. [00:21:02.05]

Mary: If we know that faith based on false ideas and beliefs is eventually going to have to die or leave us, what's going to happen to the faith that we have of truth, the faith that is based on absolute truth? It's only going to grow, because it reinforces itself with love and truth.

So that's a very important principle about faith.

2.2. Being ethical shows us the truth

Participant: But the sad thing is that most of humanity has not got the discernment and the knowledge about what the real truth is.

I don't agree. If you apply the ethical standards upon most things in humanity, you can see that straight away all of us would know. The ethical standard is I want to treat you the same way I would like you to treat me, not how you treat me, but how I would like you to treat me. Now if that's my standard, I would have a large degree of knowledge of truth already. So whenever you start yelling at me I'd go, do I want to yell at her back? No because her yelling at me doesn't feel very good. What I would like her to do is stop yelling at me. I would never yell back at you as a result of that if I had that ethical standard.

I feel if we have ethical standards, and if all religions were based primarily on ethical standards first, we would not have any religious violence on this planet - none whatsoever, if we were all brought up with these ethical standards of no matter what your beliefs are, no matter what your circumstances are, no matter how you act towards me, I'm going to treat you in the way I want you to act towards me, not in the way that you are acting towards me. Now if that was taken as my standard, I would already have a lot of truth in my day-to-day life.

Mary: I'd know the truth about what's loving, what's kind, what's considerate, what's the way to treat my brothers and sisters.

And remember we're saying that all truth is based upon love and loving standards. So if that's the case, if I'm just being ethical in my day-to-day life, even without God, without any knowledge of God, or with God, it doesn't matter which way; as long as I had ethical standards, I would already have a large degree of truth.

So I don't feel we can say, "Oh but we don't know," or, "The majority of people on Earth don't know what's true." I can't agree with that. The majority of us do know and we don't give a damn. Do you understand? We do know how we would like to be treated, but we are willing to treat other people badly.

Mary: Because ours is a special case.

Yeah - because we have some kind of unique circumstances. We don't. If we look at it properly we cannot continue to justify bad behaviour from ourselves towards others - no matter what - how they behave towards us. If we continue to justify it, all we are doing is continuing the cycle of badness on the planet.

2.2.1. An example of violence on Earth

So what happens normally on this planet is that one person yells at another, so that person yells back, and then the other person who yelled first wants to yell louder, so he yells louder and the other person starts going, "Well I can't yell louder than he is now, so what I need to do is get out something like a rock or a gun or a knife or a bazooka and blow him away!" This is how wars have begun through this process of anger, rage, anger, rage escalating into violent rage, and none of this works. We should know this by now. We're intelligent people. We know that this escalating violence doesn't work.

If you think about your own day-to-day life, how often does it happen in your family? How often does it happen with your own husband and wife relationship where one gets a little bit antsy, the other one escalates, and the other one escalates and before you know it there's either cross words or no words for a few days, like a cold war situation inside of the family. [00:25:29.08]

2.2.2. An example of cold wars between countries and within families

We've had whole countries like Russia and America in a cold war situation for years and years and years and we don't go, "Wow, yeah, that's probably because in our own families we often revert to cold war situations." (Laughs) We don't see what's really going on. What we need to do is take more stock of ourselves, not the other person, but of ourselves. We need to be more honest about our own emotional condition.

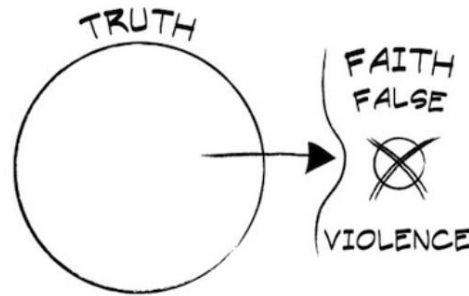
Mary: I was just thinking about all these countries quietly stockpiling weapons; how often we do that in our relationship. We quietly stockpile that.

It's like you've got an intellectual list of everything the other person's done wrong, and whenever some situation flares up, what do you do? You bring up the list. (Laughs) "You did this three years ago! And five years ago you did this!" and so forth. Isn't that the same as stockpiling a nuclear arsenal? (Laughter) And then you wonder why they're still stockpiling nuclear arsenals. Well it's because your own emotions dictate that kind of action towards another, instead of letting things go, instead of letting these damaging, harmful emotional conditions go. And why don't we let them go? Because we have no faith, no faith that if we are loving, things will become good. So we have no faith in love. That's the reason why we don't let it go.

2.3. It is better to have no faith than faith in false beliefs

Participant: I don't know if other people have had the experience, but you grow up with religious beliefs and you realise that a lot of those are false after a while. So you end up having no faith. So you're saying you're actually in a better position than having the faith in false beliefs?

Totally better position. Remember if we establish a religious position, many of the things we have a faith in are in false beliefs. And all of God's Laws are trying to destroy those beliefs.



God's Truth is designed to destroy false beliefs

It's great when they've all gone, not a bad thing! (Laughs) And a person says, "I've got no faith at all now." No - what they've often got in that place is a lot of anger and sadness. If you let go of the anger and sadness that your faith has been destroyed, you're now with a blank slate and you're now willing to learn the absolute truth from God in that place, and that's a fantastic place to be.

Mary: And ironically often, as you let go of the anger and the grief about it, truth just seems to flow. You go, "Oh, now I know that thing was right and that thing was definitely wrong."

Yeah. So I would not be concerned about the sort of the destruction of faith when faith is attached to false beliefs, because all false beliefs must be eventually destroyed if we're ever going to experience love on the planet. Any false belief we have about being unloving needs to go if we're really going to ever as a society change where we still honour each other's desires; we still honour each other's individuality; we still honour each other's right to make decisions and choices for their own lives; we still honour that they have different beliefs but we're unwilling to act out of harmony with love whenever anybody is in a different place than ourselves. Different culture, different religion, different gender, different whatever, it doesn't matter; we're still going to love them and that is the most important thing that we need to realise. And it's the false beliefs that stop us from doing that, and that's why in the end God wants you to get rid of them. (Laughs)

2.4. We only know truth when it is in our heart rather than our mind

Participant: I followed an Eastern philosophy that I understand now is not for me...

When you say it's not for you, is it just not for you, or is it false?

Participant: Well it's false.

Okay. Can you see even there's an unwillingness to state when things are false or true? When you've discovered something is false then say it, not just say, "It's not for me"; that's an avoidance of a conflict with another person who believes in those things. That's what that is. You follow me?

Participant: Yeah, it's family stuff.

So when you say, "Oh the Eastern philosophies that I had before aren't for me," all you're doing is expressing your fear,

and your fear is, "I can't say they are false. I've discovered that they're false, because other people might get challenged by that." And I'm saying - good! Other people need to be challenged by that! (Laughs) Because anything that is false is completely challenged by the universal truth. And it's not my truth - it's God's Truth. It's truth that God can teach us through a process. So we need to be firmer for this truth. We need to not just go it's "not good for me" anymore - it's not good for the entire planet! (Laughs) [00:30:50.05]

Participant: Yep I guess I'm reiterating what's happened in my family.

I know. (Laughs)

Participant: Yes. (Laughs) Because when I went down that path for twenty years and they kept saying, "Well what if you discover that you're wrong?" And I'll say, "Well, I'll be wrong." And now, like I've changed and...

You've discovered you were wrong.

Participant: Yeah and if I say anything they often go, "You're so arrogant. What makes you think you know?" And then I go, "Well I know only intellectually what you tell me, because I haven't felt it except parts of it."

Yeah see I can't agree with that.

You only know the things you've felt. So you can hear a lot of things from myself, and we've done nine hundred hours of talking that is recorded, so that's a lot of things to hear. It does not mean that you know any of them until you feel them. When you feel them you will not have an arrogance but you will have a firmness for everything that you hear. This is one thing that I feel we don't understand about love. Love is strong once it's based on truth. If "love", so-called "love", is not based on truth, it's as weak as anything... it's weaker than the weakest substance you can imagine because all we've got to do is throw a bit of stuff at it and it disappears. But love based on truth is not like that. Love based on truth stands up for itself. It's very different. [00:32:24.05]

Participant: Well, what I was trying to get to...

No worries! (Laughs) Keep going.

2.4.1. Emotionally learning the truth that violence is not loving

Participant: ... was that the love that we were taught under this Eastern philosophy was no violence and da da da. What I understand now is it was a lot of suppression.

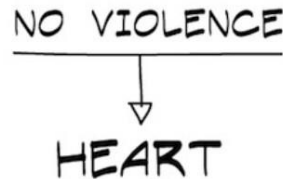
So can I say that the love you were taught to have no violence, for example, that's a good thing, is it not? No violence is a good thing.

Participant: Yeah but it was still coming out of me...

I agree. So the problem was not the teaching but the fact is that that teaching was not in your heart. That was the problem. So the problem with many beliefs on the planet is not necessarily the teachings themselves but the fact that the teaching of truth is not in your heart. No violence is a Divine Truth. God doesn't want any violence, doesn't want us

to be violent. So that's a Divine Truth. So that's a Divine Truth that we have a choice of either intellectually trying to follow or it's in our heart. I'm suggesting to you if you were still being violent with people, still being angry with people and so forth, then that means it wasn't in your heart, and that's the problem. The problem is it wasn't in your heart.

Now the real question then is, how do I get this teaching - that no violence is loving - which is the truth, into my heart? That's the real question. How do I get it there?



So no matter what philosophy I have and no matter what religious faith I have, the real question becomes if I know that this teaching of my faith that no violence is loving, whatever my faith is, is an absolute truth of God, because it makes logical sense, it's totally scientific and it makes social sense as well, and all the other places where it's logical to apply it towards, and if it makes total sense to me, then the issue that I face personally is how do I get that teaching in my heart? That's the issue.

I'm saying to you, it's very hard to get it in your heart through your own effort. The way to get it into your heart is to receive some of God's Love into your heart and then whatever is the reason why this teaching is not in your heart will be exposed, and you will have to process some emotion about it and you'll let go of the idea or concept that violence is justified under circumstances. That will happen in your heart.

Now remember when Rochelle asked the first question today, the issue is we get into our head thinking that we can practice Divine Truth by following what's in our head, but the reality is we can't. It can only happen by our heart being transformed, and our heart can only be transformed by two methods. One method is you using personal effort to change your heart every single moment of your life - that's one method. That's called the natural love method. The second method is you, through a relationship with God, receiving God's Love into your heart, which will automatically expose all of these errors that are in your heart and release them. That's the second method. That is the method I'm recommending to you because it's the fastest method to change. [00:35:53.12]

Most people who are members of religions do not actually change in their heart. They change their actions without changing their heart. And so what happens; an external circumstance of some kind comes up, such as somebody murders their own child, or some kind of very extreme circumstance like that, and immediately because this truth that no violence is loving was not in their heart, they revert to what is in their heart instantly - a justification, in this case of violence. That's why we have violence continuing even though most religions on the planet teach otherwise.

So if you look at most of the holy books on the planet, they all mention that it's not loving to be violent all the time. Yet what do we see? We still see religious violence. Why? Because the teaching hasn't entered the heart. If the teaching had entered the heart, there would be no motivation towards religious violence. There would be no motivation for violence of any sort if the teaching were in the heart.

So the key question then is, how do I get the teaching in the heart? That's the key question, isn't it? Because if we truly

want to change what goes on on this planet, we are going to need to have God's Truth written in our heart, not on a piece of paper somewhere, not in a book somewhere, but actually written on our heart so much so that it's an automatic thing for us to engage that particular truth.

2.5. Being truthful about longing for God's Love

Participant: Yeah. But what I'm feeling is, okay, if I'm believing that I'm praying, and it's not happening, then I'm doing something that is not... I haven't... I don't know what else to do if...

Well you're not being honest with yourself. If you're believing you're praying and nothing's happening, and you're not getting the answers you want, what you think you want, then you're not being honest with yourself. You're not really praying.

Mary: You have to do this - everyone, all of us, have to do this thing - get real!

GET REAL

Like many of you go, "Oh, I've prayed for Divine Love but I haven't received much," and I say, "Why?" And you go, "I don't know." What?! How can you not know? From God's Perspective, He wants to give you it, so what can be the only reason why you're not receiving it? Because you don't want it for some reason. That's the only reason! That can be the only reason. [00:38:29.18]

Mary: I often feel we have these ideas of ourselves that we want to hold onto. We want to go, "No, I was really praying," and really when we sincerely engage in prayer it is my experience that even if I don't receive Divine Love, I certainly get a lot more real with what's inside of me because it's a heart opening process, prayer. But often these things start coming up and we go, "No, no. Nah-uh. No, no I couldn't have that feeling," because I judge that one. "I actually just want God to meet my demands," or as AJ was talking about yesterday, "Just make my pain go away." Or, like I shared earlier, "I don't feel worthy of this love."

But we're not seeing in all of that, I feel, is that God is showing us every single moment of every single day what is wrong. So we've got to be pretty blind to not see it. Honestly, we do. We have to be pretty blind to not see it. Every law of the universe is created for you to see it, and if you're asking God, if you're engaging this biggest Law of Divine Love, the law that we started talking about yesterday, you're engaging this law accurately, and you're asking God to receive God's Love into your heart to help transform you, and you're not receiving it, then don't go blaming God and say, "Ah, maybe God doesn't want to do it today." Or, "Maybe God's gone asleep. Maybe I'll wake God up first. Knock knock knock! Wake up!" What is it that we're trying to do with God? God's there all the time waiting for us to have a sincere, pure desire for this love. So if we're not receiving it, we can only reflect that it must be something that we are doing. We've got to stop being blind to that.

Mary: Absolutely. Lots of us have decided we can see evidence of all these laws working. We have experiences and we think, "Ah, I can see that the Law of Attraction is really real," and then when we go to pray, we go, "Yep, but not on this occasion." (Laughs)

2.6. Engaging Divine Truth emotionally and with faith rather than intellectually

I think what we need to do is raise the next issue. It will help also solidify what we need to do with faith, because it's really important to understand how all of this affects your day-to-day life. Many of you are getting so complicated in your internal reasoning that you're going way, way away from the simplicity of something that a child can understand with regard to their relationship with God. It's very important that you give up all of this intellectual reasoning in the way that you're doing it, because a lot of it is driven by doubt and fear, which is the opposite of faith. Most of our intellectual reasoning's are all driven by doubts and fears.

So when I say God is a god of love, you say, "But what about when this happened on the Earth? Or that happened on the Earth? Where was the God of love then?" Well there's your doubt and fear coming up. Feel it. Allow yourself to work your way through it. If you've got rage towards God about it, let yourself process that. But get to the point where you've let these things go so that you're clear enough to be able to reason on this issue that God is love, for example. [00:41:42.00]

Now there's so many people, so many religions that say God is love - the New Age religion... I suppose they wouldn't like me calling them a religion... the New Age process of spirituality, the Hindu religion, the Buddhist religion, the Muslim religion and the Christian religion, all of those religions basically assume that God is a god of love and yet they don't act that God is. There's no belief in that in their heart. They justify violence constantly. They even think God justifies violence constantly, which is the opposite of love. So it's not in the heart; that is a problem. So the question is, how do we get it in the heart?

3. Faith holds on to absolute truth in all circumstances

So let's look at what the next issue is with regard to faith. What do you think it might be? The first point is that faith is based on an absolute truth. So what's next? I think you'll have trouble finding out what's next, actually, so we might as well read out what's next. (Laughs)

Mary: Faith holds onto absolute truth in all circumstances.

So the first point is that faith believes absolute truth, but it also holds on to absolute truth.

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH

Now what do we mean by that? Faith recognises that inside of yourself you have a lot of errors, faith recognises that.

3.1. An example of believing God is punishing

What it does is it says, "Obviously God is a god of love but inside of me sometimes I think God's not a god of love. Sometimes I think God's punishing me. Sometimes I think God's cruel. Sometimes I think ..." and put whatever after that about God that you believe that's out of harmony with love. "Sometimes I think God justifies violence. Sometimes I think God's not very just. Sometimes I feel like the things that happen to me are very unjust and that means that God's not just," and so forth. These are the kinds of belief we have inside of ourselves.

Now we honour the fact that we have these beliefs when we have faith, we honour the fact that we have beliefs that are out of harmony with love inside of ourselves. But what we do is we hold onto the truth of these things. So for example,

if my belief is that God is sometimes punishing and from an intellectual perspective even I realise in contrast to that, that God is never punishing, then what I would do if I had faith is that I'd always act in harmony with that belief even though it's not inside me yet. And I would be willing to emotionally process through that belief that is false at the same time.

Now many of you are trying to accept this belief that God is never punishing while not emotionally processing through the belief that God is sometimes punishing. Of course you're not going to have faith like that. You have to do both things. If you're going to accept this truth that God is never punishing, which you can recognise even intellectually and logically as a truth that is Divine in nature or that must come from God, and at the same time you realise that the feeling you have within yourself is that God is sometimes punishing ... if you're unwilling to process your way through the feeling that God is sometimes punishing, you will never actually finish up having the feeling that God is never punishing in your heart. The false belief will prevent the truth from ever entering your heart.

⇒ GOD IS SOMETIMES PUNISHING

⇒ GOD IS NEVER PUNISHING

So many of you are trying to act in harmony with this truth of God is never punishing without releasing this belief that God is sometimes punishing, and it's impossible to change that way. Impossible. Many of you have been doing it for years, and it's totally impossible. Many of you are becoming tired of doing it, and I understand why, because it's impossible. It's impossible to change this way.

Mary: There's often a lot of anger associated with these feelings that God is sometimes punishing, and unless we're willing to be humble to the process of feeling that and feeling what's underneath it, then we end up actually gathering evidence for a lack of faith. We see everything around us and go, "Yep, there's more evidence that this is true. Yep, there we go."

3.2. An example of false beliefs about love

Remember yesterday, Sam asked the question; remember, you said, "How can I have faith in love? I don't believe in love."

Mary: "It's going to take from me."

So if we substitute Sam's example into here, what are your feelings about love, Sam? What are your feelings about love? Your true feelings, the ones that you don't want to admit to anybody and yourself sometimes. (Laughs)

Participant: I feel that when I'm in a situation when someone loves me that means that they're going to take from me.

Love takes. Yep.

Participant: I feel like love sacrifices and demands.

Sacrifices and Demands. Yeah, Mother's day, a good demanding day! (Laughter)

Mary: Who's feeling guilty you're not with your mum? (Laughs) Or maybe you are.

Participant: It's just like this sucking feeling.

Okay, it sucks the life out of me. (Laughter)

Mary: And do you feel like there's duty involved, Sam?

Participant: Yes.

Mary: There are roles or duty.

Participant: Obligation.

Duty. Obligation. Now how many of you would have to admit that's how you feel about love? Quite a lot of us. Now I've said for five years that love isn't like that, and none of you have accepted the truth in your heart. You still feel these other things about love.

What is the truth about love that you've been taught for five years? That love is a gift. It never sacrifices. It never demands. I've said all of these things to you over and over again, yes? It gives you life, there is no duty, and gives complete freedom. Now that's almost the polar opposite, is it not, of the other beliefs?

⇒ LOVE TAKES, SACRIFICES, DEMANDS,
SUCKS THE LIFE OUT OF ME, DUTY, OBLIGATIONS

⇒ LOVE GIFT, NEVER SACRIFICES, NEVER DEMANDS,
GIVES LIFE, NO DUTY, FREEDOM

Now here understand, Sam, I'm not making fun of you, because I feel that the majority of people still have these beliefs about love. This is a very common way that we see love. [00:49:02.24]

God's Truth is that love is a gift, it never sacrifices, it never demands and so forth, whereas your truth is that love takes, it involves sacrifice, it demands and so forth.. This is your opinion, your belief. Now, how is God's Truth ever going to get into your heart while these beliefs remain in your heart? The answer is, it's not. It doesn't matter how much we talk about it, it's not going to happen.

Mary: What I've found is sitting in my anger about this set of beliefs not only causes me to emotionally gather evidence, look around me and go, "Yep, there it is again. Yep, there it is again. There it is again." And it reinforces itself.

"Proof to me, proof to me. It proves to me. I'm right. I'm right. I'm right! Love is sacrifice! Love is demand. Love is obligation. I don't want any part of it anymore!" (Laughs)

Mary: "Rrrr!" (Laughter)

Any man comes along, he says, "Ah, I love you, you're beautiful," and you go, "No you don't! This is what you're like!" (AJ points to Sam's definition of love on the whiteboard) (Laughter) Isn't that how it is? Why do you think half of you ladies are not in a relationship? Isn't that how you feel? So it's like, "Grr! No, no, I can't have that."

Mary: (Laughs) But what I found is if I'm willing to act in a little bit of faith and even emotionally entertain this idea of God's definition of love, immediately a lot of other feelings start to happen in relation to the erroneous beliefs about love. Suddenly my anger is like my defence mechanism. "Yep, and I've got lots of evidence." As soon as I emotionally exercise some faith, entertain that maybe my erroneous beliefs about love are wrong, not only do I start to feel more pain about my erroneous beliefs about love, which is exactly what I'm trying to avoid in my angry stance, but I suddenly recognise, hang on, there is loads of evidence for this second, truthful belief about love. But when I'm sitting in that rage about the erroneous beliefs about love I don't see them.

You won't see them. Yeah. So how do we get from (the erroneous beliefs about love to God's definition of love)? That's the question, isn't it? Well the first thing is we need to get rid of the erroneous beliefs about love. (Laughs) We need to also at the same time have faith that God's definition of love is the actual true position. You see at the moment many of you don't have faith that that is the actual true position.

Mary: So what would be the quickest, most rapid-fire way to do exactly what AJ just said? To get this erroneous definition of love out of me and have faith in God's definition of love? What would be the number one thing I could do? Not cry. Pray?

Participant: Act on God's definition of love?

Mary: No... well how would you act on the second one?

Participant: Um, don't sacrifice, don't demand.

Mary: No there's an even quicker thing you could do.

Participant: Experiment?

Mary: Yep how would you experiment?

Participant: I'd try that love is gift and that love doesn't sacrificing myself.

Mary: And who's the best person to experiment with?

Participant: God.

Mary: Yep. Ask God for Love. See how it turns out.

See whether God's Love takes from you or gives to you. See whether God's Love demands anything from you or just is. See whether God's Love sucks the life out of you (laughs) or makes you feel like enlivened.

Mary: And see what emotions start coming up in me as I ask and as I receive.

Yep.

Mary: This is in contrast to the way that lots of us have been trying, which is, "I'll just cry the erroneous beliefs about love out of me and then I'll be brave enough to ask God for Love and see if God's definition of love is right."

I don't even feel most of you have been trying that to be frank. Most of you have been trying, "No I want to keep believing love is demanding! How dare you tell me love isn't demanding! How dare you tell me that? I think it is! I think it is! Don't try to tell me something different!" (Laughs) That's how most of us have been.

Isn't that how the world generally is when we talk about love or truth or any other thing like that? "Don't tell me that! That's not right!" and they fight for this false belief. The reality is most of us are still fighting for our false beliefs because the erroneous beliefs about love has been our experience up till now with so-called "love". But we haven't recognised one thing, and that is none of the erroneous beliefs about love is love. What we've been experiencing isn't love. If we were taken from, sacrificed, we had demands made of us, it sucked the life out of us and we had duty and obligations, none of that is love. And we're still calling love. We still believe it's love, and that's our problem because if we started to see love as a gift, it never sacrifices, it never demands, and we believe that was love, do you think we'd be so upset about love? Of course not, you'd be wanting it. (Laughs) You'd want to receive it. Can you see we have to have some faith in that process that God's definition of love is the true position? [00:54:04.24]

So faith holds onto the absolute truth. Faith does not hold onto the error. Most of you are still trying to hold on to the error and of course you're not going to have much faith like that.

3.3. Gaining faith in absolute truth through experimentation

Participant: I've got some confusion about faith versus truth.

Yep.

Participant: Because you talk about faith being based on an experience, and so you have an experience and then the truth enters you.

Yeah. But it has to be a truthful experience. It can't be an error-based experience. See this is the thing where many of you started to get confused yesterday. You were thinking I was talking about one thing when I was talking about something completely different, and this is what we want to clarify today. If we continue to clarify what we were talking about yesterday ...

Participant: It seems like you need to take a leap of faith in order to get the experience to get faith?

You do. That's the point of faith.

Participant: Well this is why I don't understand.

But you take a leap of faith in the truth that you know at this point in time.

Mary: This is how I feel about it, is that in order to grow faith I have to experiment. So in that moment on this issue, there's not faith in me about this. I'm experimenting with it. That allows me to have an experience, which grows my faith. But this second point that we're talking about, Faith holds onto absolute truth, is that some of us have had experiences which have grown our faith in certain truths but then we don't want to act in harmony with them and so our faith can never grow.

3.3.1. An example of a participant getting confused when she is afraid

Participant: The... the...

But... but...

Participant: (Laughs) But... but ...

Sorry! (Laughs) What's the problem? Tell me the emotional problem?

Mary: You feel faithless.

Participant: I've got complete confusion.

Okay. Now what's your primary problem that we've always discussed with you? Whenever you go into confusion what do you do?

Participant: My brain stops working.

Exactly! Why does this happen?

Participant: Because of the spirits.

You've got a clever... Luli by the way is a brain scientist (laughter), and her brain stops working when she gets confused. (Laughter)

Mary: She's not used to being confused.

So why does this happen? You're not used to being confused. But what happens when you get confused? What emotionally happens?

Participant: I start to panic.

Yes. So what's starting to happen now is fear starts coming up in you. What does fear do?

Participant: Well that's what shuts down my brain.

Fear shuts down everything. It shuts down your ears, your eyes, everything. (Laughs) It shuts down everything! It's a terrible response. The reason why is because fear has certain psychological effects on us as well.

FEAR

So what happens is we hear something, and we hear something, and then there's the confusion grows, which is the real emotion that you feel - confusion grows. Instead of just sitting with what you're being presented with and pondering about it, you want to understand it right now. Why do you have to understand it right now? What happened in your childhood? You have understand it right now because right now means that now you're clever, now you're good, now you're daddy's girl again, all these right now things. You don't have to understand it right now. What we're presenting here, God's okay with you not understanding it for the next ten years. But you're not. (Laughs) And that's the problem. But go on. (Laughs) That's the emotional problem. Do we still want to work with the fear or what do we want to do? [00:57:54.22]

Participant: Well I sat in confusion all day yesterday and then I was following Mary's advice of voicing it today.

Awesome.

Mary: Ask the question.

That's good! Yep. But understand where your confusion is coming from. It's not coming from anything we're presenting. It's coming from this feeling that happens inside of you that when you get into confusion your fear is triggered. As soon as your fear is triggered now it's very hard to hear anything. It's very hard to understand in that place.

So what I'm suggesting is maybe watch this video over and let yourself have the fear, let yourself feel the fear, let that go, and then when you let it go, you'll go, "Oh, that's what they were saying!" And you won't need to have it reasoned upon and reasoned upon over and over again before you get it. And it's actually better that it happens that way because you get rid of some fear in the process, fear that is influencing all of your ability to understand.

[3.3.2. Experimenting based on intellectual faith](#)

Mary: Could I just talk about this one thing though that I think Luli is getting at? (Laughs) Yesterday we talked about faith growing through having an experience, didn't you?

Yep, but it has to be an experience based on truth.

Mary: Does anyone else have the question, what do you when you haven't had the first experience? Yep. So a lot of you have that question?

Yep.

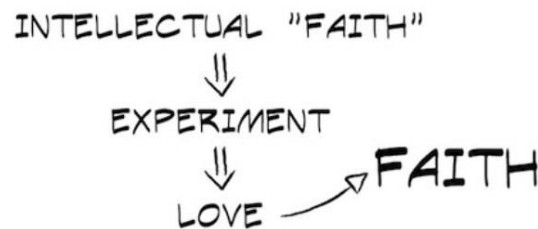
Mary: And that's where I believe we experiment based on some intellectual faith.

Yep. Do you understand the difference between an intellectual faith, which is really just a concept or an idea based on logic? Now most of you have some logic? Or maybe not? (Laughs) Is that an assumption? Logic is possible when we reason about things. Like God gave us a brain - use it. (Laughter) Most religions say, "No, no, faith is not about using your brain." I can't agree. They say, "Faith is all about there's this thing, it doesn't have to make sense." I can't agree with that either. It has to make complete sense. If you're going to have any faith at all, it has to begin with something making complete sense.

So what I'm suggesting to you is forget about this faith in all these abstract concepts and great ideas or whatever, and focus on what does make complete sense. That is what I would call an intellectual concept or an idea, or shall we put in quotations, "an intellectual faith", an intellectual concept or idea that this might be, because we don't know for certain, but this might be the absolute truth. Now the reason why many of you keep coming along to my presentations even though that's not in your heart yet is because you believe in your intellect that it might be the truth. [01:01:00.20]

Mary: But why hasn't the faith grown, the heart faith grown? What's the missing ingredient? The experiment?

Well I feel there are two missing ingredients, actually. The first one is the willingness to make the experiment, and we'll talk more about the experiment in a minute when we make our final list about faith. (Laughs) But another reason is that the experiment would give us love, and love is what grows real faith. Love results in real solid faith growing.



This is why the message of Solomon that was written on the 20th April 1916 in the Padgett messages, he said the love will come and with it faith. True faith. So true faith is a heart-based operation, not a head-based operation, but it has to be based on logic. It can't be based on just a concept or an idea that's wishful thinking. It has to have actually happened, not something that just we imagine happened.

We ask many people have you received Divine Love? And they say, "Oh yeah I think I have." What?! If you think you have, you haven't. (Laughs) Probably, if that's what you're saying. You will know when you have. You'll know. You'll know that you've received some Divine Love. Now some people say to us, "Oh yeah, I think I have and it felt really wonderful and I felt really happy for days and days and it was really great. Everybody was giving me exactly what I wanted," and I'm going, "Yeah, that sounds to me like a spirit giving you some addictions, not God giving you some love because God confronts all of your addictions."

Mary: In fact in this process of experimentation, trying an experiment and asking for and receiving love, even just the first step brings up a lot of emotion, doesn't it? We just talked about how most of us don't do it because we want to hold on to these ideas about love.

Most of you don't experiment for reasons. You're afraid, you're afraid that you're wrong. You're afraid of all sorts of things, afraid that God's not going to give you it, and that means that there's something wrong with you, and all these things.

Mary: And do you know why I feel lots of us get distressed when we start talking about this faith issue? It's similar to Luli like, "Hang on! What happens if I don't have it yet?!" (Laughs) It's because we are uncomfortable with that feeling of like, hang on, to get faith I'm going to have to do something that might feel a little bit scary.

Might have to take risks.

Mary: And I know from personal experience, every time the topic of faith would come up, I'd go into meltdown because I'd be like, well what is it? And how do I get it? And what if...? I just needed to have intellectual faith and experiment.

Yep. So let's write down more of this because as it fleshes out, and perhaps by the time we've presented everything as a summary of faith, we'll be able to ask more questions about that and get a concise feeling within ourselves of what it means to have faith.

4. Faith is based upon experience

So what's the next one?

Mary: Okay. Faith is based upon experience.

So this is faith based on experience.

Mary: So this is a lot of what we've already been mentioning, hey.

Now if the experience was painful, then that tells us that error was involved. If the experience was pleasurable, that tells us that there might be two reasons for that. One is that we're in our addiction, or two, that we're actually having a truth-based experience. Now if it's addiction it will eventually turn out to be painful in the long run. (Laughs) So in both cases it's going to turn out to be painful. The only one that's going to turn out to be pleasurable is the truth, if the experience has been truthful, based on absolute truth of the universe. [01:05:40.12]

PAINFUL = ERROR
 PLEASURABLE = ADDICTION = PAIN
 = TRUTH

So true faith is based on knowing the experience and it's very hard to describe because many of you are so intellectually bound with having certain experiences still, and trying to work out everything intellectually, that it's very hard for us to define to you what it feels like when you all of sudden become aware of a truth. It's not just the same as having a light bulb moment, as they say. It's not only a light bulb moment but rather it's a moment that actually affects the rest of your life from that instant onwards, because of the other qualities of faith, which we'll go through in a minute.

Remember here what we're doing is we're defining faith by giving you a number of points which all must be true. In order for there to be real faith, all of these points must be true; it must be based on absolute truth, it must hold on to the absolute truth, it must be based on an experience that you have, not just a thought that you've got.

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH
3. FAITH BASED ON EXPERIENCE

It can't be just a personal opinion or a personal belief; none of those things are ever going to satisfy your faith. This is why a lot of religions have so much difficulty with this. They say, "Oh we have faith that Jesus' blood sacrifice. It gives us a relationship with God." How many Christians actually feel that? Every time they look up the cross that is sitting in their church, they wonder why Jesus is still hanging there; wouldn't you wonder why I'm still hanging there? (Laughter) Like I go and I think, "Yeah, there's a person who is hung up on sacrifice." Literally.

Mary: An organisation.

An organisation that's hung up on the belief in sacrifice. Now we said earlier that sacrifice is not love, so it's not hung up on love, it's hung up on the opposite of love. And these kinds of problems cause this painful feeling.

Many people feel pain when they start having their religious faith. The reason why they feel so much pain and no joy is because many of them are hung up on the principle of sacrifice - many of them. That's one reason why they're feeling pain. Eventually the error will be exposed through the painful experience. That's what will happen.

4.1. Building faith through experiences changes our lives automatically and permanently

Participant: Is it true then that with the experience you feel like you grow and that you have clarity or assurity on an issue?

You do, but it's even bigger than that in that it affects you for the rest of your life without you having to think about it again.

Participant: So it's a life changing moment.

So it's a life changing moment that makes you automatically do new things without you having to try.

Participant: It feels like to step out in faith there's like a fog and then when you actually hit the mark it's like that fog lifts and there's a sense of a firmer foundation.

I agree. Faith in the end will lead to a firmer foundation. But you can't expect it right at the start, and this is the problem many of you have. Many of you wish to have right at the start a feeling that everything's firm.

Mary: We want faith before we go through the experience of getting faith, so it doesn't feel scary to get the faith.

Participant: Yeah, okay.

But you can't get faith that way.

Mary: But the beautiful thing is once we start then it's less scary and it's more giving and more exciting as we go, but we have to take that first step.

Participant: I was just thinking about what we learned through yesterday, in "Faith & Prayer Session 1" when you were exploring the physical laws, faith in physical laws, how faith builds. The first time the Wright brothers flew it went for seconds but then it built up and now it can go for days. So I was just thinking about how those light bulb moments, or moments of intuition, can be building to these bigger experiences?

Exactly.

Participant: Like these bigger experiences that you're talking about that are life changing.

Yeah.

5. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes

Can we just point out three different qualities and their relationship? There's the quality of love, there's a quality of faith, and a quality of truth, and they all have very, very similar attributes in that they are all infinite in nature.

5.1. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love are infinite in nature

Now if they're infinite in nature that means that at any one point in time you will not have the full limit of the quality. It will grow through an experience. In other words, be constructed through an experience. It's like building a building that never ends. [01:11:01.08]

So if it's infinite in nature, God's Love is infinite in nature. God has this beautiful thing where our faith can continually grow and be continually growing all the way through infinity. God's Truth is also infinite in nature. They're all very similar in their quality.

5.2. Faith, God's Truth and God's Love have joy

If you look at love, faith and truth, they all have joy. Whenever you truly have a feeling of love, you will always experience joy. Whenever you have true faith, you will always have joy. Joy doesn't depart. For many of you in the experience of Divine Truth, joy departs and then comes back and then departs and then comes back. Well this is because the time when it's departed, it's because there's no faith because if there was faith it would never depart.

The same goes with truth. When we get truth and it actually enters our soul, there's this feeling of joy. We're overjoyed. We're not like most of you have been with me, and they go, "Oh no, what's he going to say next? What's he going to say next? No, no I don't want to hear another thing." That's not what we're like. We go, "Yeah! I want this truth!" That's the feeling we have in it. It's the same, the joy.

Now remember yesterday, Mary was going to point out that we listed lots of qualities of love. Do you remember what they were?

Mary: The feelings.

Excitement or passionate. Now when you experience love you will be excited. When you experience true faith you will also be excited. When you experience truth in your heart, you will also get excited. This is the interesting thing about love because really in a lot of ways faith and truth are attributes of love. So they are all related in the way in which they operate and the experience they have inside of you. So it's very important to understand that.

Mary: Conversely in order for us to experience, express, receive love there's two really great building blocks to prepare our soul for that process - faith and truth. It's such a cool thing, isn't it? (Laughs)

And so if you're not experiencing many of those things we listed yesterday with regard to love, then it means also that you're probably not experiencing them with regard to faith and regard to truth. Isn't that the case if you reflect upon it?

So these qualities are very, very related to each other. Now love is the biggest of all these qualities, truth I would say is an essential part of love, but faith is also an essential part of love and that's going to not change even once you become at-one with God because to go further than that, and discover more truth, you're going to have to have some faith that more truth can be discovered.

If you build these qualities now inside of yourself while you're sitting here on Earth, they are going to be essential for the rest of your life. They're going to affect every single aspect of your life, every single area of passion that you have. So if you're passionate about music, for example, these three qualities are going to eventually affect you in some way. If you're passionate about science, these three qualities will affect you in some way. Even after you become at-one with God, you will still need to grow more faith in things that you have yet to discover, because we don't know all the truth because of the first quality - it is infinite. All of these things are infinite in their nature. We can continually grow with them.

5.3. God created the human soul to grow infinitely in love, truth and faith

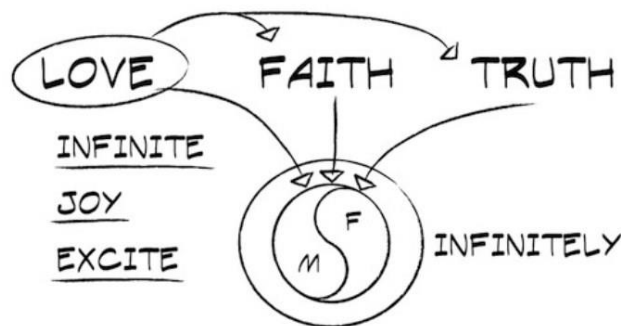
You know what's beautiful as well? [01:15:14.23]

Mary: Apart from that! Like wow! (Laughs)

Is God created these qualities, love, faith, truth, all infinite in nature, and then God created the human soul that is also capable of having these qualities enter it infinitely. So God created your soul with the ability to receive and grow each of these infinite kinds of qualities in an infinite manner; that's the beauty of the creation of your soul.

Your mind doesn't have that quality. Your spirit body's mind is useless when it comes to understanding these qualities. Your physical brain is useless understanding these things because they are all infinite in nature. Your physical mind and your physical brain and your spirit body's mind are not unlimited in their nature and never will be. Never will be.

This is why it's such an important thing to understand - that these infinite qualities can enter your infinitely expanding soul, and in fact they are qualities that change your infinitely expanding soul.



Love, faith and truth are infinite and are qualities that can grow in the human soul infinitely

Participant: Whoa!

Whoa!

Mary: That's the streamers from the ceiling moment, isn't it? Like fairy dust! (Laughter)

Participant: I'm getting bubbles up my back. It could be a spirit.

A lot of our Celestial spirit friends have personally experienced what I'm describing to you. So that's why sometimes when I'm taking about it you get, "Whoa!" And that's them going, "Whoa! You have to understand this because it's so important to the rest of your existence. Not just your existence here." [01:17:17.17]

6. Faith is based on absolute truth (continued)

6.1. The basis of faith found in Christians is a focus on God's Love, ethics and morality

Participant: A couple of weeks ago you mentioned on video in the healing group discussion ("20130331 Healing Group Session 1" that a lot of people in certain religions, I think it was Christians you mentioned, are developed more in love than what we are currently.

Yes, I agree.

Participant: So my question is if you're following a particular spiritual path or a religion that has a high percentage of error teachings in it, how are they developing their faith and developing more love?

Mary: Do you know what many Christians have some truth has entered them that hasn't entered many of us? And they have faith in some things that haven't entered many of us. What do you think they are? Even though there is a whole bunch of error in their faith system, there are certain truths...

Participant: I guess they are believing more in God and God's Love.

Yes. They have a very strong focus on God's Love. Good.

Mary: And what's the second one?

Participant: Personal experience?

Mary: (To AJ) Is it the same second one that you've got that I've got?

Fire away. (Laughter)

Mary: I'm going out on a limb. I think it's about something about relationships between each other that Jesus mentioned earlier; that if we all developed this we would have more truth already - ethics and morality.

1. GOD'S LOVE
2. ETHICS / MORALITY

Remember it's what's in the heart, not what's in your head that defines how developed you are. So for many Christians they've received a lot of God's Love into their heart because they've had a sincere desire for it, and they have a strong faith that they're going to receive it. They've had personal experiences of receiving it when they're singing in church or whatever it is; they're receiving it. And as a result of that they've received Divine Love and they also have acted in harmony with the ethics as they've described in the Bible. [01:19:31.19]

Now some of the Bible's ethics are off, but many of the Christians focus primarily on my words in Matthew where I said that do unto what you would have them do unto you. That's their ethical stance. As a result of that, many of them are very, very loving in their actions with each other. Now because of those two particular things, they've got quite a strong faith.

Participant: I've noticed there's a lot of excitement when you hear about their charity work overseas and how they got stuck in an airport and there was a terrorist thing and they just prayed and had a lot of faith that they would get out of that situation.

Exactly.

Participant: And things happened even better than that.

Exactly, because God answers everyone. It doesn't matter what intellectual belief system you have, and it doesn't matter if you believe that Jesus died for your sin and all of these other belief systems, God's responding to the heart feeling that you have inside of you, and many Christians have a very strong heart feeling; heart feelings that many of you have yet to actually discover within yourself.

By the way, many Muslims have the same kind of heart feeling with God. So many of these religions that you have personally condemned in the past because of their false beliefs, that you have been judgemental of because of their false beliefs, are actually doing better than you are because they have this heart-based... feeling.

Participant: And I've just been touching on and crying how I've been judging certain spiritual practices including the ones that I practiced in that past.

Yeah. (Laughs)

Mary: Can you see how that's helping you develop this heart feeling of ethics and morality?

Participant: Yeah.

Yeah. So this is why it's so important to give up these concepts that we have of judging other people for what they believe. It's not what they believe that matters so much because what did I say about people's personal beliefs and opinions? They don't matter at all. (Laughs) What matters is what's in their heart.

Honestly I've talked to many people from all sorts of walks of life. I've talked to atheists, who you condemn as not having any belief in God at all, that have better feelings in their heart than some of you do towards me. Atheists. And I go, no, these guys that I've spoken to have a lot of natural love in them. They care about me as an individual, they are respectful of my space, time, and energy - much more than many of you have been. So that tells me they have more love in their heart. It's love in your heart that matters, not love, like, as an intellectual concept. It's how you actually act and what's inside of your heart that matters. All of God's Laws that govern the universe are all about that. [01:22:31.23]

7. Faith comes when Divine Love comes

So that probably brings us to something I probably should list as well, and that is God's Laws itself. Remember yesterday we said that faith is based upon universal law? I'm talking now about God's Laws, which are all truth and all loving.

Mary: Faith comes when Divine Love comes, which you've already mentioned a little bit.

Remember we discussed faith from a purely physical perspective yesterday, but now we're talking about faith in regard to your relationship with God. And faith comes when God's Love enters you.

Mary: So just on that point, babe, would you say these first four points that we listed about faith - faith is based on absolute truth, faith holds on to absolute truth, faith is based on experience and faith is based on universal law - we could apply to faith in anything?

Yes. So the first four you can apply to faith in anything.

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH
3. FAITH BASED ON EXPERIENCE
4. FAITH BASED ON UNIVERSAL LAW
5. FAITH COMES WHEN DIVINE LOVE COMES

Mary: So the Wright brothers grew their faith based on those four things; the faith that they could fly, have an aeroplane.

But faith in God and God's Nature will only start coming when Faith comes when Divine Love starts getting engaged. Shall we list all the other points before we discuss them? Perhaps that's a good thing. [01:24:10.07]

8. Faith, truth and love have similar attributes (continued)

Mary: This one we just mentioned earlier: faith comes from love and is therefore similar in nature to love.

What we're saying there basically is that faith, love and truth all have similar qualities.

Mary: We've written in our notes "without truth neither love nor faith can exist". So truth is always this building

block. This is where, when we don't have any faith yet through experience, we have some intellectual faith in truth that we've heard and tested in experiment, we grow faith.

Yep.

Mary: And that faith "can never be stagnant" is something that you wanted to mention; the same as truth and the same as love.

In particular one quality is the infinite nature, and that means that you are never going to stop, you're never going to stagnate. Many religions experience faith that stagnates on Earth, where when a person initially becomes involved in their religion, they feel a lot of excitement and passion and they get involved in their religion and they're really going well. And then after five years or ten years of that the passion slows down and eventually it comes to a grinding halt. Now that's an indication that now the faith has not grown infinitely and therefore there must be errors involved in that particular faith - otherwise it would continue growing. [01:26:03.08]

Mary: That's God's Laws that we talked about earlier, illustrated on the whiteboard with the big circle of truth and the little circle of error beginning to work on the faith, trying to expose the error. It stops and there are other things then start to get triggered and confronted.

Yep.

9. Faith creates action

Mary: Faith leads us to act.

Okay, faith creates actions. Okay so they are the primary points we were trying to make tomorrow, not always well.

Mary: Yesterday, you mean?

Yesterday, sorry. Not tomorrow. (Laughs) I don't know how that happened! (Laughter) Some kind of time shift happened there!

Mary: We're not back tomorrow. (Laughs)

10. Audience questions

So what would you like to know about those things? Can we discuss some of those things?

1. FAITH - ABSOLUTE TRUTH - GOD
2. FAITH HOLDS ON TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH
3. FAITH BASED ON EXPERIENCE
4. FAITH BASED ON UNIVERSAL LAW
5. FAITH COMES WHEN DIVINE LOVE COMES
6. FAITH, LOVE, TRUTH SIMILAR QUALITIES
INFINITE = STAGNATE
7. FAITH CREATES ACTION

10.1. Faith remembers past experiences

Participant: Is it like if I have an experience and I feel like something's true and what I felt was from God, that I need to back myself with the belief and hold onto that, so that next week when I'm struggling with something I think, "No I believe," and I back myself that that really happened?

Yes. This is the issue many of us face. What happens is we have an experience and then over time we start forgetting the experience. Now true faith doesn't do that either actually. Faith remembers the experience and adds it to the next experience. It is additive in nature. It doesn't take away. It doesn't divide things. It adds to them, and multiplies them in fact.

So this is the thing we need to understand about faith. Whenever we are not choosing to remember, what previous experiences of faith have brought us, we are purposefully encouraging our doubts and fears. Whenever you are choosing to not remember a real experience that actually occurred, you are purposefully trying to avoid that real experience. So you are purposefully acting in harmony with doubt and fear and out of harmony with truth.

When we have real faith we don't do that. Each experience adds to the previous one and as long the experiences are based on truth, it will end up with continual growth. If we're becoming stagnant, then it's already telling us I've not got continual growth so therefore there's something false in this belief. There's something false in the way that I'm acting or feeling that I need to discover. Prayer will help you discover it, easy enough. God's Universe is already trying to expose it to you.

What I see people often doing is they almost take every one of these experiences as an isolated event.

Participant: And it's trust, developing that trust in myself.

Yes well that's a part of what God's trying to teach you.

Mary: Is it trust in yourself?

Participant: It's like believing that it's real for myself.

Yeah but you will believe it's real if you had the experience.

Participant: Yeah but I might not tomorrow.

That's the problem, isn't it? The problem is that we forget the experience and we need to not forget our experiences.

10.2. Developing faith in ourselves and in God

Mary: I feel it's not really growing a faith in myself, it's growing a faith in the truth that it was exposed to me through the experience. Can you see the difference in those two things?

See I don't know if I agree with Mary on that subject.

Mary: Okay.

Yeah. Because the beautiful thing about God's Love and God's Truth and faith is it not only causes you to trust God more but it also finishes up causing you to trust yourself more as a creation of God. So I don't see the two as isolated events. I see the trust in God growing and also if this is a universal truth, then the trust in yourself will also grow; not in an arrogant way, but rather in a recognition of all of your beautiful qualities and abilities. And you're purposefully now engaging a trust in yourself to deliver them, to give them to others. So I feel that it is both things. [01:31:08.03]

Mary: Awesome. I'm not strong on faith in myself so...

So one of Mary's emotional injuries is she's not happy with herself very frequently at this point in time.

Mary: I'd like to grow my faith in God and God's Love but perhaps not so much in me.

Yeah whereas I feel, if you engage this everlasting process, you'll be forced into eventually accepting God's opinion of you. And what's God's opinion of you? God says, "You are the most powerful and best of all of My creations." That's God's opinion of you. So eventually you'll come to the point, if you're having the same opinion of yourself and of everyone else of course, you would go, "I am God's most beautiful and powerful creation." So can you see that for that to occur, there has to be a growth in trust of yourself?

Mary: Can I ask a clarifier on that one? Is that different to having a trust in my own opinions? I think that's what I was starting to say.

Very different, yes, because as I said earlier, our opinions are completely untrustworthy. (Laughs) [01:32:29.11]

Mary: So if I go, "I'm backing myself on this one", and it's just an opinion then I'm going to get in trouble. Whereas if I back myself on, hey, I had an experience that showed me something about me and God, then I can have faith in that.

But the beauty even of having the opinion and holding on to an opinion is eventually if you keep the process going the opinion that's false will be exposed anyway. So even if you had a false opinion, sooner or later truth will expose it as false and eventually you're going to have to let it go. So I don't even see any problem with that.

10.3. Mistakes are acting out of harmony with love, not a lack of knowledge

From God's Perspective we are growing eternally. If you think about it from God's Perspective, all of us right now are making mistakes. Even the most perfect of us is making a mistake from God's Perspective, in the sense of a mistake in knowledge. But from God's Perspective, mistakes are really not mistakes in knowledge because God acknowledges that these things are just growth. From God's Perspective the real mistake is every time we act out of harmony with love. That's the real mistake.

The only time from God's Perspective that you can really make a mistake is when you act out of harmony with love. If you have incomplete knowledge that's immaterial from God's Perspective because God knows that all of us will forever have not enough knowledge; because if there's an infinite amount of knowledge, all of us will only have absorbed a certain finite amount at any one time. So from God's Perspective a lack of knowledge isn't your problem. From God's

Perspective a lack of love is the problem.

When we act out of harmony with love, all of God's Laws are trying to get us back into harmony with love. That is the truth of the universe. All of God's Universal Laws are constantly teaching us about love because God's trying to tell us, "I don't care if you make a mistake in knowledge. You might come up with some fanciful idea that's completely false; it doesn't bother me at all!" And it doesn't bother the universe at all by the way, either. You don't affect the universe negatively by having this idea that's just a knowledge-based idea that's out of harmony with truth. But when you have feelings and ideas inside of you that are out of harmony with love, now the universe has a problem with you.

All of God's Laws are designed to bring you back into harmony with love. All of God's Laws are designed to reflect the pain and suffering that you have created through your own engagement of actions that are out of harmony with love. This is why it's very important to understand the role of love in this process.

We've talked a lot about faith, but at this point we still haven't talked much about prayer, and in some ways prayer is even more important than faith. Of course prayer won't be engaged unless faith is engaged.

10.4. An example of a participant struggling with her identity and false beliefs

So do you understand these basic qualities, if you like, or attributes of faith that will be present when true faith is present?

Participant: In reference to what you were saying how all of God's Universe pushes on false beliefs, I have gathered a lot of false beliefs that are not true and I thought that I didn't want to let go of the false beliefs because what I was getting from it. But I've realised that if that false belief disappears - you said: "blank slate", I feel: desolate annihilation.

Yeah, and I think it's fantastic. (Laughs)

Mary: But Laura doesn't!

Laura doesn't though!

Participant: I can't get experience of what it would be like without the belief because I've had the beliefs since I was born. But I know that the belief itself is false.

But can you see how much your own personal psychological self is bound up in your beliefs? If you're finding it impossible to release a belief that you know is false, then it tells me that psychologically you are so attached to your belief systems that they define you. So what you're doing is you're holding onto belief systems that define you.

Participant: But that blank slate, it feels like argh! It's like I'm in an abyss of emptiness.

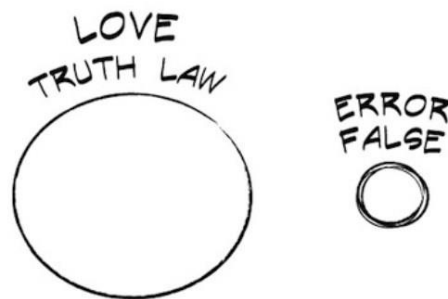
Yeah and that's a false belief too.

Mary: And can you see what Jesus was just saying about that's because it's related to your identity?

Participant: Yeah.

Mary: I don't feel that bit hit you.

Yeah that bit never hit you. You don't understand how much your psychological identity is identifying with false beliefs. Now you remember we drew this circle of God's Universe if you like, and here are all your creations, or we could say all of your environment's creations, which are all outside of God's Universe in a way because God's Universe is all based upon truth and law and love. The big circle is God's Universe, which is what God created. The little circle is what you created, or you could say your parents created, if you grew up in an environment, and this is all to do with false, error, and so forth.



Our false beliefs and error reside outside God's Universe of love, truth and law

Unfortunately many of us have become psychologically attached to our false beliefs. We've become so attached to that that we think giving that up is a major drama. And it is. [01:38:40.06]

Participant: I feel like every ounce of my will has been invested in this false belief, wanting it to be real.

I agree.

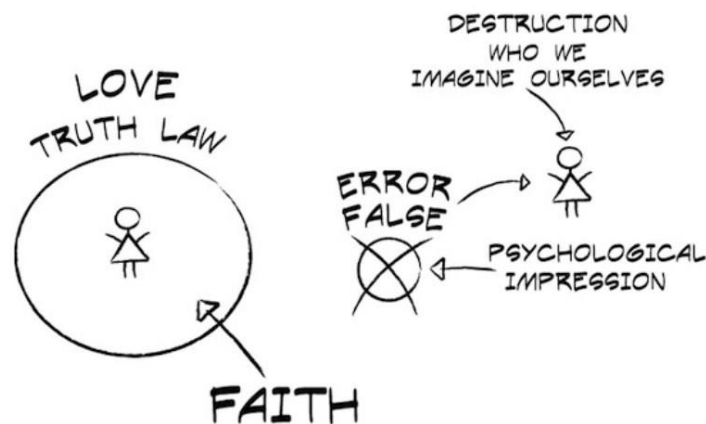
Participant: Then to let it go I don't know where else I'd be.

Well see if you had faith you would let it go unhesitatingly.

Participant: Do I need the faith there before I can trust that there'll be...?

Laura, stop! Stop, stop! You haven't heard what I just said. This is what we do. We go, "But but but but but but but but but but but but but," and all it is, is this psyche, the false beliefs, if you could say, this impression that you have of yourself, a lot of people call that the ego, do they not? In New Age terminology they'd call that the ego. I call it your own psychological impression of yourself, which is false. And because it's psychological in its nature it is going to feel like you're giving up yourself when you give up this. This is why most people hold on and choose to use their will to hold on to false beliefs because their false beliefs are so entwined with who they believe they are. They feel that if they give that up then themselves has to be given up. The reality is that's not who you are, and you have no faith that that's true. [01:40:22.24]

Who you are belongs in this area, in God's Universe; how God designed you to be. That's who you really are and you don't have any faith in that at all because if you had faith in that you'd willingly give that up instead of fight for it.



We need to destroy our false beliefs about ourselves, which creates our psychological impression of ourselves, in order to become in harmony with love, truth and Divine Law

Mary: I feel the reason we struggle with our false beliefs, even when we hear the truth, is because of this rebellion feeling that we have and the anger about feeling uncertainty, feeling psychological distress.

Or even feeling like we're being totally psychologically destroyed.

Mary: Yeah.

Participant: Yeah.

It in the end involves almost a destruction not of ourselves but of who we imagine ourselves to be.

Mary: This self-concept that we want to hold onto, that's error-based.

Participant: Yeah. That's exactly right.

Many of us are going to have to go through this destruction because most of ourselves that we currently see as really, really good is completely out of harmony with all of God's Universal Laws and truth about love and faith and humility and all these other qualities.

Mary: Laura, you said, "How do I have the faith to do the thing?" and again I feel it's about...

Experiments.

Mary: Experimenting and having experience. That's the only way your faith will grow. But a lot of us, and I would include myself in this group, we just get angry about having to do it and that makes us never experiment. We go, "No, this feels uncomfortable and I don't want to, and now I'm going to be angry about it."

So we're all of like little children going, "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no! I don't want to experiment! I might make a mistake! Somebody might punish me. Somebody might..."

Participant: Well I also really want to know what's on the other side first.

I'm sorry; you do know what's on the other side. What's on the other side is love, truth; all these beautiful things. (Laughter) That's what's on the other side. You've been told what's on the other side; you just do not have faith in it. That's the problem. And faith in it won't come until some of the false belief is willing to go. Remember that's one of the qualities of faith. So it's very important to understand that. [01:42:50.24]

10.5. Divine Love transforms the soul from its normal state

Participant: I just wanted to ask about the love. You're saying Divine Love is infinite and we can receive infinitely God's Love.

Yes.

Participant: And all of us have an infinite capacity to grow our natural love, and to give love?

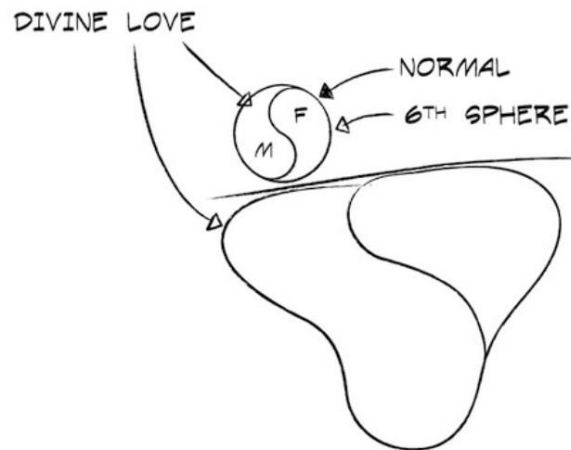
Well not without Divine Love, no. The way God's made our soul is quite simple. Here's our human soul in its original design; this is the normal way we would be if you like. Now we can perfect it and that is the state that a person enters when they enter the sixth dimension or the sixth sphere of the spirit world. Now remember we've got two halves, so we're one half of the soul, perfected in natural love. Unfortunately though natural love stops there. It stagnates there. There's nothing more that you can do to grow unless you start growing Divine Love.



The human soul has an ability to perfect itself in natural love and reach the sixth sphere

Now when you start receiving Divine Love, the soul gets transformed into a bigger creature. And it's much bigger, driven by the heart rather than the head. It's a much bigger, more powerful creation because now what's happened is God's Love has entered the soul. We're talking about Divine Love, and this is one of the things we wanted to discuss with you after the break - physical Divine Love enters your soul and transforms it into a new being, not a being that was of your original creation, but something now that has the ability to infinitely expand. The way God created your

original soul was that it only has the ability to infinitely expand if it receives Divine Love. It does not have the ability to infinitely expand without receiving Divine Love.



Divine Love transforms the soul into a bigger and more powerful creation

However, remember that natural love is not the love that comes from God but the love that comes from you. Now of course if your soul is bigger and it has more Divine Love in it and therefore the love inside of you is bigger, that means you have more natural love to share. So that's a subsequent effect of receiving the Divine Love. [01:45:34.05]

10.6. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing for it

Participant: Just a question on experimentation. I can understand how you can experiment with prayer and I feel like I've experimented; you do a plus b and it will equal c, and if it doesn't equal c then a or b is wrong, or b's wrong - me, my error but...

Now I'm getting all confused with a, b, c's now, Mon. (Laughter)

Mary: What's c? (Laughs)

Participant: Alright, so say...

Do you want to bring up an actual example? (Laughs)

Participant: Prayer. So we experiment with prayer. So I take the step of praying and if I do receive a response from God, like an answer or a connection to God, then I know that I had a pure desire or a longing.

And so if you didn't receive what would you then assume?

Participant: I'd assume that...

God doesn't love you anymore?

Participant: I have an addiction like I'm not worthy to be heard or known or no connection.

What?! You're always worthy!

Mary: That's her; she said I'll assume I've got an addiction.

No but see what you're doing is you're automatically assuming false things. Many of us do this. So when we're longing for God's Love to enter us, and we think we're longing for God's Love to enter us, and we feel like we're longing for God's Love to enter us, and no love is entering us, you know what I would assume? [01:47:08.10]

Participant: That I don't want it.

That I wasn't longing in the first place. That's all I would assume. Just that one thing. Because I know from fact that every time I have had a sincere longing for Divine Love to enter my soul it always has.

Mary: Me too but I thought that was just like... yeah.

(AJ Laughs)

Mary: That's why I never understand the question and I go...

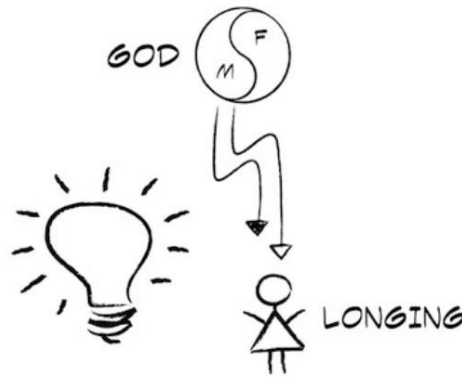
Participant: I know that that wasn't really the question. That was like the prelude. (Laughter)

That's okay. But can you first understand that every time you say you have a longing for Divine Love and it doesn't enter you, you didn't have a longing for Divine Love.

Participant: Yes, exactly. That's why I mean $a + b = c$, and I'm the problem.

Ah, no! No! See why you have to then go, "I'm the problem." Why do you have to do that? Because you have been taught to blame yourself every time. The problem could be an emotion that your mummy created in you or the problem could be an emotion your dad created in you. The problem could be an emotion you got at school. The problem could be that you were taught religious things and that was the problem. Why would you say you're the problem? You're the beautiful creation of God, how can you be the problem? God doesn't see you as a problem. God sees you as a person who's imbibed all of these false beliefs and false systems and all God's wanting us to do is go, no, the problem is not me, not me, the problem is that I have imbibed a whole heap of things that are false, and all I've got to do here is discover what it is.

Now all of God's Universal Laws are already exposing it to me. They're already shining the light bulb on. There's a light bulb there, all the light is being shined from all of God's Laws of the universe and it's already exposing it. The only problem is I'm not seeing properly. I need to put on some glasses so I can see properly. See myself properly; see what's going on.



God is showing us what our blocks are to receiving God's Love

Understand that the way God's designed Divine Love, every time you have a sincere longing for it, you will receive. So the only reason why you are not receiving is because the longing is not sincere, and that's not "you're the problem"; that's something inside of you.

Now if you think of it from God's Perspective, he created you this perfect being without a problem. So His Definition of you is, "You are My Perfect Creation. You are not the problem; the problem is what's got inside of you through the creations of the universe around you and your own choices. That's the problem." And that's very different than seeing yourself as the problem.

What I see most people doing is they're still blaming themselves for their own error. Most of your error got into you by the time you were seven years of age and then from then on you made heaps of choices based upon that error. The only time you have been the problem is when you made the choices based on error and you're still sometimes making them. That's the only time you're the problem. And even then it's not you that's the problem, it's the way in which you're exercising your will that's the problem. You're exercising your will out of harmony with Divine Law, that's why you have the problem. It's not you that's the problem; you can be perfect and exercise your will in harmony.

So the problem is not you but it is your choices. That's the problem. And the choices are driven by what's in your heart. So what's in your heart's the problem, not you.

10.7. Error must be released from the soul before truth can enter it

Can we continue with your question?

Participant: Yep, great. So just in that example, there's a great way of experimenting to me, and the same with prayer. But I was reflecting on how I would experiment with God's Attributes and Qualities, for example, seeing that I don't believe that God is loving and kind in my heart but I can see intellectually that God is loving and kind by all of the beautiful creations. So doing that experiment, you go, "Okay God are you loving and are you kind," and just go...

Can I just stop you again? When you said, "I can feel in my heart that I don't believe God's loving and kind," you must have reasons why you don't believe God's loving and kind. [01:52:12.16]

Participant: Yes, I do.

You're going to have to feel them, and the majority of us don't want to feel them. What we try to do is we try to jump over them with our intellect, and this is our problem. We are never going to feel God is loving and kind while we have an opposite feeling inside of our soul.

Recently I did a series of discussions, some with Luli and some with Mary, about "How the Human Soul Functions". Many of you are still confused about how the soul functions. My suggestion is to look at those discussions on how the soul functions, because the soul doesn't function in the manner you think it does. It is very selective in the manner in which it functions because God designed it to only function a certain way. One way is that it cannot have truth enter it while error still remains within it. You think it can, and it can't. The error is going to have to come out before the truth enters.

Now you can have a faith of what the truth is and that is completely different to the truth actually being in your heart. Do you understand? Once the truth is in your heart, you will not need a faith in it anymore; it'll be reality to you. And the truth can't enter your heart unless the error on that particular subject has left your heart. So I would again focus on the willingness to allow the error to leave, and that's humility. So what we need to do is work on humility, the willingness to let the error leave us so the truth can enter us.

Participant: So are you saying that if we experiment still with the error in our heart, we're not going to get accurate results from the experiment?

So ask that question again, Mon? If we experiment...?

Participant: With the error, if I want to see if God is loving, when I still have the error in my heart that God isn't, I'm not going to actually get the right answer, a truthful result?

Well depends what you base your choice on. If you base your choice on the error then you certainly aren't going to get a truthful result.

Participant: But if it's intellectual...

If you base your choice on the truth, then you will definitely get a positive result.

Mary: So if you act on the truth that you intellectually know, that will expose the error and help it leave you, and then the truth can enter you.

Yeah. But can I point out to many of you, because we haven't covered prayer yet, there's only half of the information. There's so much to discuss about prayer that inter-relates with faith and the operation of Divine Love on your soul.

10.8. Removing blockages to receiving Divine Love allows Divine love to purify the soul

It still feels to me that many of you don't understand the operation of Divine Love on your soul. You're expecting that you have to do all the work of getting rid of the errors, but you don't. All you have to do is get rid of the errors that stop you from receiving Divine Love, and God's Love will get rid of the rest.

Mary: Whoo! (Laughter)

Audience: Woohoo!

This is something that many of you are still not getting. All you have to do is focus on getting rid of the errors that stop you from receiving Divine Love and then Divine Love will get rid of the rest of the error.

Mary: Deb just said, "Well that's all of my error," and I disagree. I feel that many of us have already removed enough error that we could start receiving Divine Love right now.

But you haven't got rid of the blocks that stop you from receiving it.

Mary: The excuse is for not asking.

Many of you are making this excuse for not asking - I am unworthy. That's an excuse. Your belief that you're unworthy to receive Divine Love is completely false and it's an excuse.

Mary: You can ask and you might then experience some unworthy feelings, but you would stop using that feeling as an excuse.

10.9. We will receive Divine Love whenever we have a sincere longing and humility

You often see excuse after excuse after excuse for not praying. This is why we need to cover the next part, prayer, because we often use excuse after excuse after excuse to not pray and then we say, "Oh I haven't received Divine Love yet," and we ask, and you say, "Oh because I'm not this or I haven't done that yet or I..." No, no it's not that, it's because you haven't had a sincere longing. That's the only reason why we never receive Divine Love is because our longing is not sincere for it. All we need to receive Divine Love is a sincere longing. That's all we need. Everything else will be exposed if you're willing.

Perhaps I should add one more thing and that is humility - a willingness to let go of the error. That's all you need; the longing for love, and a willingness to let go of the error emotionally. The majority of you have not received Divine Love because there is no willingness to let go of the error. You just have to be willing and you don't want to be willing.

The tantrum that goes on inside of you is like, "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no! I don't want to have to do that! I don't want to have to cry. I don't want to have to feel shame. I don't want to have to feel sexual shame. I don't want to have to feel anger. I don't want to have to feel rage!" You just don't want to have to feel, and God's saying, "If you want your soul to expand, you're going to have to feel whatever is in it." And we're going, "No, no, no, no, no, no. I don't want to have to feel." And that's what stops us from allowing more love in. [01:58:54.02]

So we start getting a trickle of love and all of a sudden we're in a panic, "I don't want to have to feel. I don't want to have to feel." The instant that it enters our soul, God's Love will expose the error as it enters and if you do not choose to feel in that moment, God's Love can't enter you more because God's Love is a feeling and you're now locking up your feelings. You can't do that. And this is one of our main problems. So we need to talk a lot about prayer and its operation.

Mary: When you consider what's on offer, all we've got to do is just feel and we get infinite truth, infinite love; amazing gifts. It's funny that we do that, isn't it? I do that. I just go, "Oh I don't want to feel."

Yeah and quite often I have discussions with people and say, "Just there, did you see just there - you went from feeling a bit of Divine Love and feeling some other emotion, you started to cry and then you shut it down." Remember when we down south with Paul and Mel and we had a bit of a discussion over some lunch, and Mel started crying. She says, "No, no, no. Stop, stop, stop!" And I said, "There you go! You're stopping Divine Love right there." Right there. Right at that spot, that spot where you need to feel. That's where you're stopping it. And you're shutting it down and so only a trickle gets in, and if a trickle gets in, how much transformation of the soul has happened? A trickle. (Laughter) And so ten years later it's still trickling. Now do you want a flow or a trickle?

Audience: Flow.

Yeah. That's what I think.

Mary: Floodgates.

I'd go for a flow. So my feelings are as soon as that feeling is triggered in you, let it out, let it go, let what the Divine Love has exposed in you leave you. It'll leave you for good if you let it in that one experience. If you let it go as long as it's there, it will be gone and you won't ever have to process that particular thing again, if you really let it flow.

But most of us don't do that. What most of us do is we long for God's Love, because we think it's going to be nice and love should meet all of our addictions and everything, and, because we've got a sincere longing sometimes in that place, God gives us a bit. All of sudden we're starting to feel an emotion, we're starting to feel some kind of negative feeling, in particular grief, but usually it's grief or shame or some other kind of feeling that's very, very difficult to feel, and what do we do? We cut it off. "Don't do that! Don't do that!" We run away, and in the process of running away we are stopping the operation of Divine Love affecting our soul. Our soul cannot be transformed under those particular circumstances and any transformation that will have to take place will have to take place with your own effort ... and what have we called that? We've called that the Natural Love Path.

Most of us are still doing it that way, thinking that we're on the Divine Love Path, but we're actually on the Natural Love Path, because we're not willing to engage emotionally the exposure of what's within. We're afraid of it. We're afraid of our own emotions.

The biggest problem most of us have is we're terrified of ourselves. (Laughs) We're terrified of what's within and we don't want to feel it. We can't even blame ourselves for that because most of the time that terror was created when we were little, and when we started crying and what did mum and dad do? "You stop crying otherwise I'll give you something to cry about!" Now there's the threat of violence, and of course we're terrified, but God's not like that. That's one of the things we're going to have to let go of in order to receive God's Love.

So what we'd like to do after this break is talk to you primarily about the operation of prayer, how faith influences prayer, and also what prayer does for you; what receiving Love into your soul physically, spiritually and emotionally does to your soul so that you can at least have some desire to pray. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 2 Part 2

What we'll do for the next couple of hours is talk to you a little bit about prayer, and in particular about Divine Love and its operation upon the soul. So what we would like to do firstly is focus on the operation of Divine Love on the soul and then we would like to focus on after that the operation of prayer, which brings the Divine Love into the soul.

What we find often is that most people we talk to about Divine Love and about the operation of prayer and faith still struggle with developing within themselves a passionate desire to pray. That seems to be the biggest problem. The biggest problem that most people face is having a passionate desire to connect with God and to pray and to receive that Love. If we're honest with ourselves, most of the time we don't have such a sincere desire to receive Divine Love, and that's probably our major issue.

Now what we'd like to do is talk to you about why it's our major issue, and what we need to understand about Divine Love and the operation upon the soul that will help you see its importance in terms of your own development.

Mary: And that it's a gift, that it's an exciting, wonderful gift-giving adventure rather than a thing I've got to do.

A chore.

Mary: A chore. Yep.

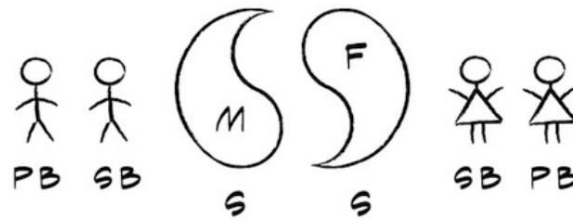
Yep. So let's talk about the Divine Love and what it actually does to you.

11. Prayer is a sincere longing for God's Love to enter our soul

Now we've mentioned this to you many times but we feel at times that it's difficult for people to understand the actual physical effects that Divine Love has upon the person themselves, their own soul, and what's going on within their soul.

11.1. The human soul was created with the potential to become the perfect natural human

Now imagine your soul; you are actually one half of one. You're the male or the female half of one. Remember you've got your two bodies, the physical body and the spirit body, and your soul.



We are one half of a soul (S), with a physical body (PB) and a spirit body (SB)

Now this soul was created with initially only one potentiality; the potentiality of its creation is that it can never become better than what it actually is. It can grow in the sense of knowledge and experience, it can use its will in harmony or out of harmony with love, but in the end it can never be bigger than the perfect natural human. It will always get to that point sooner or later.

Now I'm talking about the entire soul but let's assume, because I'm speaking to you as an individual, that your half of the soul is either male or female, depending on whether you're masculine or feminine. Of course these two splits could be male-male or female-female. We're not too fussed about how the soul splits in this case; we're just saying that your half of the soul has only the capacity to reach its perfected state, which we call the perfect natural human, whether that's a male or a female.

Now the perfect natural human is a state that any person who develops their soul can reach in their future. There are literally billions of people who have reached that condition in the spirit world after they've passed from the Earth, and that condition is equivalent to, as we've told you before, the sixth sphere or the sixth dimension of the spirit world. In other words you cannot progress any further than that dimension if you only develop yourself as the perfect natural human.

Your development will also be very much based around what you choose to do. You have to choose with your will what you are going to do, whether you're going to become more refined in love or not. The more refined in the way in which you use your love, the more you approach this condition of your first creation, which is the condition of the perfect natural man.

Now this progression is available to all of us at any time. Every single person on Earth, whether they are aware of it or not, is progressing towards the perfect natural man. Sooner or later they will reach that condition. For many of them, it's thousands of years later in the spirit world when they reach that condition. For many of them it can be hundreds of years or you can even progress to that condition in twenty or thirty or fifty years. In the spirit world it's quite easy to do that. On Earth it's a bit harder because there are all these external influences causing you to break the conditions of the perfect natural man.

Now the perfect natural man is very focused on ethics. In other words we need to become ethically pure, ethically in harmony with God's Viewpoint of ethics in order to become the perfect natural man. We don't have to believe in God, we don't have to have a relationship with God. Many of the people who become the perfect natural human do believe in God but don't have a relationship with God. So they have a concept of God that's a human concept or a revised human concept of God, but they don't actually have a personal relationship with God. But they still have become ethically and morally pure; there's development in morals as well, and you could say ethics and morals is the development in natural love. And natural love is the love that comes from within the soul itself - the human soul - that is projected outwards towards anything in its environment. So we become perfect in natural love. [00:07:30.15]



So that's how we were created. We were created to have that capacity. None of us can grow beyond that capacity by ourselves, through our own effort. In fact it's impossible to grow beyond that capacity through your own effort. It is possible for you to get to the perfect natural human through your own effort, but it's impossible to grow beyond that point through your own effort; physically and spiritually and emotionally impossible. And it's impossible for the soul to grow beyond that point through its own effort.

11.2. God exists outside of the universe

Historically in different times that we've presented things for you, we've introduced to you this alternative way of progressing, which involves God, who has masculine and feminine qualities.

God exists outside of the universe. The reason why we know that to be a fact is because God existed before the universe came into being, and so as a result God exists outside of the universe. Now God can enter the universe through certain mechanisms and energies, but God is a separate entity than the universe itself, which God created.

God exists outside of the universe, and by the universe I'm not only referring to the physical universe in which we live. Scientists feel that the physical universe has a boundary, it's expanding at the moment, and they've found very recently that it actually flows; that it's actually rotating around what seems to be cause. There is also a flow from universal structures into other universal structures. Scientists have also found, which is also a truth, that there is a large amount of matter in the universe that they cannot see, but it has a weight, it has a gravitational field and so forth. These are proofs that there are other dimensional spaces. So mathematicians have got super computers on the job, and they've found that there are thirteen or fourteen dimensional spaces that they can prove at this point in time through mathematics.

When I'm talking about the universe, I'm talking about all of these dimensional spaces. And by the way dimensional spaces keep on being created, not by God, but actually by the people who enter these new spaces through conditions of love, but that's a separate subject all together.

So we've got this universal structure in which we, a human person, a human soul exists, of which we personally are one half. Now we have the ability to communicate with the source of our creation, God. Let's call God the Source or Creator. God is an entity as you will find out through your process. But don't assume that - experiment with that. We can experiment with everything about God.

11.3. God's Love can physically enter our soul

What God is offering to us is Divine Love, God's Love, which is a part of the substance of God, and it can enter our soul; it can actually physically enter our soul. Not our bodies, but the soul itself - our real self. Not the bodies. It's very important that we understand it's not the bodies; it's the soul that is in communication with God. So it's very important for us, as you can see from that, that we connect to our own soul; that we actually know what our own soul is and can

feel the emotions and passions and desires and personality and nature of ourselves. It's a very important part of this process.

Now God is offering us this Love. Since our coming in the first century, it's been offered since then to all humanity, no matter what religion you are, no matter what nation you are from, as the Bible says, tribe, nation, tongue; it doesn't matter whether what gender you are, how old you are, any of those things. It's being offered to you as a gift. But the will of the soul itself must be engaged in receiving the gift. Now you've all been taught these basic principles.

Now when we have a certain thing happening inside of our soul, this gift of love - Divine Love - can flow from God's Soul, who is outside of the universe, through the universe, and into your soul. All it requires inside of you is a sincere pure longing for it. That's all it requires. Nothing else. You don't have to be perfect. In fact if you had to perfect before it happened it would probably never happen. (Laughs) You don't have to be perfect. You don't have to have a whole lot of rules and laws that you follow but there are some basic principles. But you don't have to have a whole lot of rules and laws to follow in order to receive this Love. There's only thing you need and that is a sincere, pure longing for it. That's it. Nothing else.

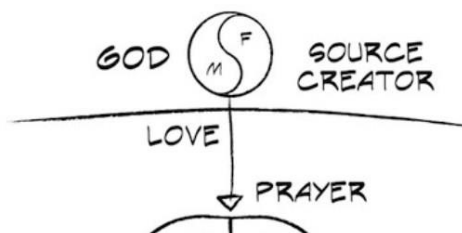
Now many of us go, "But, but, but what about all the stuff you taught about truth and then what else? All that?" Yeah all that's just side stuff, trying to help you through a process that you've been unwilling to engage. This is the process that a child can engage. And trust me, there are many children of people who have listened to us in audiences who are doing far better with this than we are as adults, who are receiving Divine Love because they trust the process much more generally.

11.4. Prayer opens the human soul to Divine Love

So Divine Love enters the soul. But what opens the soul itself to receive the Love? The answer to that is - prayer. Prayer has the effect of opening the soul so that some Love can come in. A lot of times when you develop a longing for something, you are now open to its reception.

Now many of you want to have people give you things without you being open to its reception. So if you look in a general relationship, many people want the other party to give them love while they are completely closed to receiving the love. The only way love flows is for the person who wants to receive it to open their heart to the reception of it. Now that makes sense, doesn't it? Like if you got a door closed to the reception of love, no matter how much love is given to you, how much can it enter you? None. Unless you open the door and let the love in, no love can enter you. That's the use of your will, that's the ultimate decision that you need to make for yourself. [00:15:32.17]

The ultimate decision is, do I want to open my soul to receive Love from the Source, from the Creator? That's my ultimate choice, my ultimate decision. God will leave that decision with you. So if you don't want to make that decision for thousands of years, that's okay with God. That's your choice. That's the free will gift that God gave you to make that choice. But when you pray, when you have a longing, and remember prayer is a sincere, passionate desirous longing for this Love to enter you, when you open your heart it will enter you. It will enter you every time you have a sincere longing for it. Every time.



Prayer causes God's Love to enter our soul from God, who is located outside the universe

11.5. Discerning what is a sincere longing

So if you think you're praying and you're not receiving this Love, then you haven't got a sincere longing for it because God always answers the soul with a sincere longing.

Mary: It's worth growing the discernment internally between what is a sincere longing and what is not. If you're telling yourself you're asking and you're not receiving, then you can go, "Ah I learned something here about what..."

There's my experiment, and there's a result, straight away.

Mary: Yeah. (Laughs) Result. "This thing that I'm feeling that's not longing. Okay. Keep looking. What is this thing I'm feeling?"

What does a longing feel like? Many of us have yet to discover that because if we had discovered that we would already be receiving love every time we longed for it.

12. Developing a longing for God

Participant: You said something to me last year about longing, which made the light bulb go off in my head. It was along the lines where I said that all I was doing was I had a goal and then I had faith that I was going to get there, and you said that's what longing is, in a simple sort of way. I was wondering if you could just probably elaborate on how simple it is, because I feel it is that simple.

12.1. An analogy of developing a longing for a relationship with another person

Probably the best way to elaborate on it would be to use the example of when you first see somebody that you really like and you would like to have a relationship with them. (To Mary) "I really like you and I'd like to have a relationship with you." Let's say you see them from over the other side of the room. Now there's something that starts inside of you, isn't there? If you think about the kind of emotions, it's very interesting because they're very similar to the kind of emotions we described yesterday when we were talking about love again. You get a bit of a joy in your heart when you look at that person, you feel a bit excited. Is that not the case? And then what happens is you allow this excitement and feeling to grow, don't you? You don't shut it down, you allow it to grow. And it grows big enough for you to make the approach and to go towards her. Then if she's not interested, a bit of fear might come up, "Maybe she's not interested,"

or whatever. But then if the desire is really there, the longing is really there, you'll even overcome that, won't you? And if the longing's strong enough, she could say, "I'm not interested in you," and you'd say, "Ah you'll be interested in me sooner or later." (Laughter) And there's that feeling that pulls you to it and you allow that feeling to develop. You don't shut it down. Now that's really the kind of feeling that we need to start developing with God.

Now the problem with God is we can't see God in the sense of an outward shape. We can't interact with the physical whereas with the person we can. So part of our problem with God is because we can't see God we then don't think that we can establish a relationship. The reality is we can establish a relationship soul-to-soul. Once we start connecting to our soul instead of seeing the outward beautiful appearance of the person, we start connecting to their soul rather than their appearance.

Now we can do the same thing with God. We want to connect with the beautiful person or being that God is. In the same way we can develop this kind of longing. So my suggestion is, if you feel that you don't have a longing for God, let yourself think about the longing you've had in the past or currently for a person in a relationship and how that feels, so that you can sort of imagine the feeling that you might finish up having with God. Now it won't be a sexual feeling with God, because God created the two halves to be sexually connected. It'll be a bigger feeling in fact than a sexual feeling with God, but it's going to start with very small steps usually initially.

So once we have this feeling of wanting to know God, the feeling of wanting to discover God, wanting to feel some of God's Love (and in fact the more of God's Love we feel, the more we'll want to know about God), and allow that feeling to develop, and that's what a prayer is. A prayer is not an intellectual thought aimed towards God, it's a feeling felt for God. Very, very different. [00:21:15.04]

Mary: And as Fab rightly pointed out, there's faith in actually connecting to God.

Yep.

Participant: I thought that was the one that connected it all. It was like the faith that it could actually be the love there for you.

Yes.

Participant: Like when you walked up to the woman there's faith that the potentiality that that person could love you back.

Exactly. So if, in this relationship, you saw the woman - in my case I'm a man so I'm going for Mary, my soulmate, and I saw her and I thought, "Yeah I'd really love to have a relationship with her and I'd really love to get to know her"; that's really what we're saying, isn't it? We'd love to get to know the person, and to get to know them I've got eventually get to the point of speaking to them and sharing feelings with them. So eventually I've got to have some kind of interaction. So that pulls me closer and closer to the interaction. Now at some point if she gave me a dirty look...

Mary: (Mary feigns a dirty look) (Laughter) Trying hard on that one!

She's not very good at dirty looks anymore!

Mary: I used to be! (Laughs)

She used to be real good at them! (Laughter) There you go!

Mary: One look could level a man! (Laughter)

One look you'd go, "Argh!" (Laughs) But if I got a dirty look and all of a sudden the fear comes up, "I don't know if I want a relationship with this woman." Now from that moment on my desire has been pushed down, hasn't it? It's been squelched and pushed down, and so there's a high likelihood I would not engage her and therefore never know her.

Participant: But if the goal was to eventually be with Mary, it'll still push through that, wouldn't it? Well this is what I'm saying with God though most of the time.

12.2. Working through unworthiness feelings towards God

If we had true faith that God is good, and we had true faith that God had love to give you, and true faith that God wasn't going to give you a dirty look, then it's highly unlikely you would stop. But unfortunately because of our own emotional condition we start entering this relationship with God and we start getting triggered by what we think about ourselves most of the time. So we start feeling, "I'm not good enough to connect to God," or, "I'm not this and I'm..."

Whole religions have been created from those feelings. Where do you think all of the religions that believe in sacrifice got that teaching from? That you're not worthy, or that you're a sinner through to the core and that you have to have somebody else come and save you. Where do you think those teachings came from? They came from this underlying feeling that's in most people that they're unworthy to connect to God. So then they have to even create a religion based around the concept that you're unworthy. [00:24:06.16]

Now the true Christian faith, which we established in the first century, is not based around the concept you're unworthy. It's based around the concept you are worthy, the opposite concept; the concept that you are the pinnacle of God's Creation. But you may not believe this when you start with your relationship with God, and so what you do is once you start you may start receiving some Divine Love and then feel not worthy and this is where you have to be humble. You need to go, "Okay, I'm willing to feel this feeling knowing and having faith that it's only a feeling. It's not the truth about how God feels about me, it's only a feeling that I have about myself. That needs to go, that needs to be released."

12.2.1. Having faith that error is not a part of us and can be released

Mary: Can I just add one side note based on that AJ approaching me and me giving him a dirty look? (Laughter) Which is not that far from the truth.

(AJ Laughs)

Mary: (Laughs) It's something for those of you who are in a partnership or who want to be. One of the most beautiful things that my relationship with AJ has taught me about not just him but about love and God is that when I threw at him anger and dirty looks and things, he had the faith that that was just injury and that underneath I was created beautiful. That made him very patient and kind and loving with me. That is a beautiful thing that you can offer to a partner; not having expectations on them but also seeing that if they're throwing at you things that are hurtful or hard, you don't have to accept them, but you can also know and affirm to them that that's part of their creation and not God's.

So Mary and I have had many conversations where I've said to Mary, "But this isn't you. This feeling you have of anger towards me or anger towards men generally, that's not you, that's not how God created you, that's just something that's entered you. It's not really a part of you, you can have it leave you too." And this is one of things we need to have some faith in, that we can have our bad feelings leave us. We don't have to retain them.

Mary: And as you do that, you offer your partner something that demonstrates what God offers us, which is very helpful then when you go to engage in the relationship with God.

Yeah.

Mary: That was a side note though. (Laughs)

12.3. Getting to know God by forming a relationship with God

Participant: Maybe I'm struggling. How can I imagine God?

Well initially it's very, very difficult to imagine God because God is nothing like anything else you've ever met. So what you've got to do is stop worrying about imagining God, and just realise firstly that God's the most loving Being that's ever existed in the universe, and God wants to have a relationship with you. Start imagining that first. Many of you are asking questions about God that you will have answered through God's Love entering you and only through it. It's like you're trying to jump the gun all the time, as the saying goes. In other words you're trying to work ahead of yourself. So you're trying to say, "Well what's God really like? Does God have this? Does God have that?" No, you'll get all those answers when you have the relationship with God. So rather than somebody tell you what God is, it's far better for you to experiment with the relationship with God and find out from God who God is.

It's a bit like me in a relationship with Mary. If I went up to Mary and she gave me a bit of a dirty look or whatever and I was a bit meek and mild, which I was and still probably am a bit, not that any of you really believe that (laughs), I might go all shy and whatever and not be able to connect. Now if I was really passionate about knowing Mary I could go and ask Corny about Mary. He might know Mary, and I'd go and ask him. And then I'd go and ask Mary's mum and dad about Mary and I'd go and ask her brother about Mary. But I tell you their opinions about Mary are pretty off at the moment so they're probably not very good people to ask. [00:28:28.15]

Mary: Not very reliable.

I could ask Mary's friends about Mary, what Mary's like and so forth. But am I having a relationship with Mary? No. How am I going to have a relationship with Mary? I'm going to at some point have to have a relationship where I ask Mary about Mary, am I not? And if she wants to know me, and we actually have a relationship, she would have to at some point have a desire to know me and ask me about me.

Now this relationship with God is much the same as that. It's no good me telling you God's Qualities. What I would like to do is show you how to connect to God so that God can tell you God's Qualities. And if God tells you God's Qualities, then you are learning the truth from God and not from me. In fact you don't have to learn the truth from any person; you only need to learn the truth from God. But you're not going to do that without having a relationship. Without having this Divine Love enter you, you're not going to experience a part of God.

Divine Love is a part of God, one of the most, in my opinion still, the biggest, one of the biggest parts of God. And the fact is that when you receive Divine Love, you are receiving a part of God into you so you will have a very clear idea

after that who God is. You'll have a very clear opinion about God's Nature and you'll know God's Attributes and Qualities through that. Until that happens, you need faith. That's all you need.

Participant: If I really have desire to know God and I pray, if my understanding about God is coming from you, not from God, isn't it my fear for unknown?

Yes, it is your fear of the unknown. What I'm suggesting is that God will show you everything you need to know if you establish the relationship. That's what I'm saying. And if you experiment with this process, the process of praying and receiving God's Love, then God will be able to share with you who God is.

In the end if we're all connecting with God and God's sharing with all of us who God is, eventually we'll all finish up with the same opinion about God. That makes sense, doesn't it? Eventually we'd all end up with the same opinion about God. The reason why in most religions there is a differing opinion about God, even inside the religion, is because most adherents to a certain religion have not received anything from God and therefore do not know or have the correct opinion about God. As a result they all have differing opinions, which are their own opinions about God. [00:31:15.14]

So I'm saying, yes, there is a need to give up your own opinion about God, to take a risk and open your heart through prayer. Prayer is the operation of what opens your heart. This longing within you is the longing to receive, and that opens your heart to receive. That's the important thing we need to focus on. We need to forget about worrying about anything that we worry about other than that.

12.4. Observing God's Nature by observing beauty in the universe

Participant: Something that's helped me get past that little stage (and it could a part of my addiction of being addicted to feeling good) was to look at all of God's beauty in the universe.

Yep

Participant: Like, you know, newborn babies, the sunrise, the sunset, and that could soften me to...

God's True Nature.

Participant: Yeah. God's True Nature. Not the angry God and the wrathful God and those things.

Yes. We've got a lot of evidence in the universe already that God is loving. Just the way our own body is made is loving; the way it's made, even the way it interacts with the opposite gender or a partner is an indication of God's Love as well. God wouldn't have created all these capacities and abilities inside of our own body without their having to be some love in the person who created them.

Participant: Yeah but when you still believe God didn't create you perfect it's hard to see whereas I could see it perfect in a newborn baby or in a flower.

Yeah but even in our own imperfection there's still these beautiful things that we have, and can enjoy in our own body every single day. This is an indication of God's Love for us. I feel there are huge amounts of evidence on this planet in physical reality supporting that a loving God actually exists, and that that loving God cares enough to design us very carefully, to design us with a lot of care and a lot of desire for us to enjoy ourselves and also our partner. So even that relationship is an indication of how much God wants us to enjoy our life and therefore how much care God has for us.

I don't feel though that the majority of people really have much faith in God - that God is good - and I do not believe that it's possible to have faith that God is good until you've started to receive Divine Love into your soul. Then you will start having a lot of faith that God is good. But there is plenty of intellectual evidence and reasonable evidence supporting the existence of a loving creator. It's just whether you want to see it or not, or whether you want to refuse it or not, or what kind of anger you have inside of you. But we're getting a bit off the track because we want to talk about the prayer operation. It's very important we understand the operation of prayer.

12.5. Finding the cause of emotional issues rapidly with the help of God

Participant: I've just become aware recently that I have emotions of sense of separation at times from God. And it's like He's out there somewhere rather than in my heart. Yeah and I'm not quite sure how to really break through that one.

Feel them.

Participant: Well yeah but there would have to be something underneath that, wouldn't there?

Of course, but if you feel the actual emotion then you'll find the thing underneath generally.

Participant: Yeah, okay. Thank you.

Yep just feel them. It's very simple. We just need to feel them. When we feel them, we're not judging them, we're not condemning them, we're not shutting them down, we're not in denial of them, and as a result when we feel them whatever is the cause will be exposed. And if we pray about the cause, it'll be exposed even faster. If we have a strong longing for truth about the cause, it'll expose very rapidly. (To Mary) It was an interesting illustration for you last night, wasn't it? You were praying about the cause of something... (AJ clicks his fingers)

Mary: Yep, it was delivered very quickly. (Laughs)

Delivered very quickly. We won't say what it was, but it was delivered very quickly.

Mary: Yep. I thought, I don't how I'm ever going to deal with this and in fact it's so big I can't even keep what it is I need to deal in my head. And I just went, "God, I'm going to need your help on this one." And within twelve hours there it was. Yeah.

Yeah, and most of the time that's what happens. But let's iron out a few things that are incorrect about prayer.

13. Prayer must come from the soul to be effective

Prayer coming from your brain is useless. That's why it doesn't work for most people because, for example, when you're doing a rosary without any heart, or if you're praying six times a day to the east without any heart, it has no benefit to you or to anybody else around you whatsoever. Prayer coming from the mind of your spirit body is useless.

I want to illustrate to you the practical reasons why those two things are useless, and there are very good scientific

reasons actually why those particular things are useless. There are a lot of good scientific reasons.

One, thoughts are created by your own brain and those thoughts come from your soul, which trigger thoughts generally. But thoughts alone, which do not come from your soul, are just coming from your own brain or somebody else's brain. They are your creations not God's. Now you're allowed to create, God created you to create, but they are your creations.

The second thing is that thoughts cannot exit the universe. So while it is possible for people inside of the universe to catch your thoughts, in other words telepathic response to your thoughts is possible, God will not receive your thoughts, because God exists outside of the universe.

- ① THOUGHT
- ② EXIT THE UNIVERSE

Your thoughts are a substance of your own creation and require the same substance to exist in order to be transmitted, and as a result of that they require substances that exist within the physical universe in order to be transmitted from one person to another. As a result it is impossible for thoughts to exit the universe. Do you understand? Is that getting a bit too scientific for you?

Mary: It's like trying to send an email to someone who doesn't have a network. (Laughs)

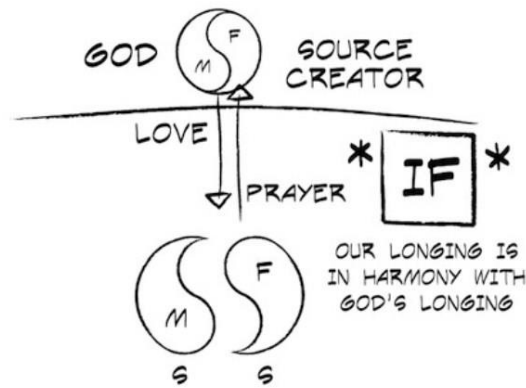
So while God can see your thoughts because God can peer into the universe and see anything, God will not receive your thoughts into God's Soul because it's impossible for your thought to exit the universe and enter God's Soul.

There's only one thing that God created that enables you to communicate with God, and that is your soul. Your soul is made up of substances that, when transmitted, are able to exit the universe and enter God. These substances all revolve around your passions, desires, longings and emotions, which are not constrained by the universe because they come from a soul that was created by God in the same substance. That's why we're referred to as the image of the Creator.

So our soul is created in the image of the creator, and as such we have the ability to transmit to our creator feelings from our soul, even thoughts from our soul, but they're not structured in the way that our intellectual thoughts are structured. No amount of intellectual prayer will actually be heard by God. What has to be engaged is the soul. Your feelings, your longings, your desires, your passions - these are the things that need to be engaged in order to pray.

14. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing

Now prayer where these things are engaged is always effective. In other words God always receives it under one condition, there's one condition, and that is if, and I'll write it as a big "IF", because everyone ignores the "if": if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing. So it's a big if. If our longing is in harmony with God's Longing, every longing we have that is directed towards God will be satisfied.



Prayer from our soul (S) to God's Soul, which is outside the universe, is only effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing

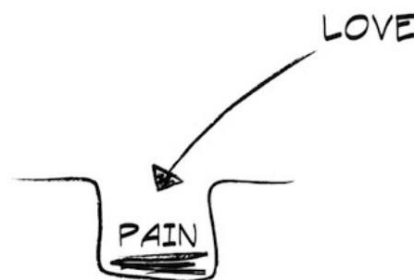
Now once you really have faith in that, it's really interesting how much your life can change. But most of us have no faith in that at all. Most of the time, because we experience or try to experience our longings directed towards God, you know what ends up happening? Our longings are tainted and so they are not in harmony with God's Longing and then we say we never got anything. Of course you're not going to get anything because your longing was not in harmony with God's Longing.

If your longing is in harmony with God's Longing, every single time you have a longing directed towards God it will be satisfied. Every single time. So if you have a longing to receive God's Love inside of your soul, do you think that longing would be in harmony with God's Longing? Of course. So you will receive God's Love every single time. The only time you won't is if your longing was not in harmony with God's Love; it wasn't sincere or it wasn't pure. That's the only time.

[14.1. An example of wanting God to take our pain away](#)

Now people listen to that and they go, "But I often pray and I don't receive God's Love." And I'm saying, yeah, that's right. Spot on - because your longing isn't in harmony with God's. You think you're praying and something is impure about it. That's what's going on.

For the majority of people this is what is really going on. The majority of people have these holes within themselves, like a great big hole, that's full of pain. You know what we want from God? Our pain gets so big and what we want is we want God to make it go away. And so you know what we do? Under those conditions we long for God's Love to enter us and make our pain go away.



Our longing for God's Love to take our pain away is not in harmony with God's Longing

Now is that a pure longing? Who created this pain? Did God create it? No. Somebody else, or we ourselves, through our choices, created it. So God can't make our pain go away. God will expose our pain so that we can feel it and then it will go away. But God's not going to make it go away. Too many people believe that God will make their pain go away. It's never going to happen because we or others around us created this pain, and we need to have it go away by experiencing it rather than holding on to it. It's only in us because we're holding on to it. [00:43:50.13] Now because we do that most of the time when we're longing to God, for instance when we have some crisis in our life and so we long to God, we're really wanting God to make our pain go away. Of course our prayers may not be answered because it's not in harmony with God's Longing. God wants you to deal with your pain. God wants you to see the reasons how it got created. God wants you to feel how it got created so that you never create it again. If God just rubbed it out every time, you'd just go ahead and create it again if you don't know how it got there. You need to know how it got there. You need to feel it and experience it in order to know. So God's not going to rub out your pain just because you want it.

15. Audience questions

15.1. An example of a participant processing emotions but not feeling closer to God

Participant: Just with the example that Mary was giving before about when she prays to feel the emotion and it comes, I have the same thing and I'm a hundred percent confident because it happens within the next 24 hours.

Yep.

Participant: And like the same thing happened this morning. I woke up, had some dreams, prayed, I just said, "Just give me humility, help me just be open to whatever comes." Within an hour I was in the emotion and I just allowed the grief. Every fifteen minutes when the grief would stop I'd just pray, "Help me to keep going," and then it would just keep going. So it went like this for, I don't know, roughly an hour or so. But here's my thing. At the end of it I don't feel any closer to God. I feel good in that I've released from grief and I feel more faith in the system, I have more confidence in it because I know it works. It happens every single time, but I don't feel closer to God. I don't feel more of a connection with God and neither do I feel God's Love entering me.

You're only going to feel closer to God through having the relationship with God. I feel a lot of people listen to the principles of Divine Truth and then they have a very self-focused viewpoint of it. In other words what they do is they go, "Okay, I understand this principle. If I just pray for God to expose some truth to me, God will expose some truth to me, and I'll be able, if I'm humble, I'll be able to feel the emotion, that will release from me, and that's fantastic." That will not specifically make you closer to God. To be closer to God you need to have a relationship with God that gets established, and many of us are yet to deal with the emotions that prevent the establishments of such a relationship. [00:46:39.08]

For example, if you have anger with God's System, then that's going to definitely stop you from having a relationship with God. It doesn't matter what other emotions you process, it will benefit you with the other emotions, but your relationship with God will not change.

This is where it's very important to understand that just because we're processing emotions it doesn't automatically mean that we're going to be closer to God. To be closer to God we have to process the emotions that we have with God, and often they're not the ones that we are very concerned about. Often we're focused on other ones.

For instance we might be more focused on having a relationship, and so we process the emotions that block us from having a relationship, and we forget about God in that process. Or we might feel that we're unhappy a lot, so we process the emotions that deal with our personal unhappiness, but we still neglect our relationship with God. To actually be closer to God you're going to have to deal with your emotional blockages with God. That makes sense, doesn't it?

Many of us are not choosing to do that. We're dealing with other emotional blockages towards our partner or potential partners, towards the opposite gender, towards our father, towards our mother, towards the universe in general, towards the environment; we're willing to engage all these different issues that we have with regard to love, but we're still often avoiding the biggest thing that's going to change our life, and that is the relationship with God.

Participant: Yeah. I've gone down this track of trying to go through my blocks to receiving God's Love and so I feel one of my things is I cannot connect to God and then it usually will take me into an emotion about I couldn't connect with my dad, for instance. It kind of goes down that track, but again I don't feel closer to God.

Well if you don't feel closer to God then you haven't solved the problem. So to me the experiment is telling you the direction you're going isn't the right direction. See for me whenever I process through something emotionally and if afterwards it feels like nothing's really changed, then I go well I obviously haven't done much. So I don't believe that I have just because I've felt something. I realise that I've got to still find more. [00:49:06.20]

You see the experiment will always tell you the truth. We're like scientists remember? As we were saying yesterday, if the experiment tells you you're not closer to God after you've done the experiment, then I would suggest to you that it's the wrong emotion. You're trying to guess an emotion or you have a preference for a certain emotion and you're not being willing to face other emotions that stop the relationship with God.

Mary: There's also this really fundamental thing that AJ touched on just now about a relationship is two way. We've got to develop feelings for God and long to know God, not just have God come and fix us. If we're very focused on, "I'm just going to cry and long to God so I'm better," we can actually breed arrogance through that. We're going to have acknowledge that at some point that God knows more than us and when we hold on to this feeling like I'm going to have to know, I want to know everything, and I never want to feel like I don't know as much as the person I'm in the relationship with, that's also going to prevent me having a relationship, isn't it? So I see a lot of people struggling with those two things, actually wanting to know God and also acknowledging that God knows more than them.

Participant: I feel that's definitely true because the times when I felt really close to God on this path I've had massive love for God. And I felt like that's missing often, it's just, "Give me, give me."

Mmm.

Mary: And God's giving us so many gifts and often we don't feel any gratitude whatsoever, and that blocks us from God.

So, "Gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme," is the thing we've got going on with God, and sooner or later God's going to say, because there's some laws involved, "Well no I can't give you any more until you get over this 'give me' attitude that you have; this real strong addictive desire to keep getting, keep getting, without really appreciating what we've got already." [00:51:09.15]

16. Prayer from the soul is transmitted to God instantly

Can I just proceed before we answer any more questions though because I feel that many of you still don't really get that there is these physical, scientific limitations to intellectual prayer. There's a limitation. You see, how fast does the speed of light travel? Do you know? 300,000 km per second, 180,000 miles per second. That's pretty fast. None of us have probably travelled that fast.

Now the reality is that if prayer travelled at that speed, it would take eight years to reach our nearest star. And if God's outside the universe, that means God is billions of light years away. How long is it going to take for our prayer to reach God? We say a prayer, and then we die waiting for the answer. (Laughter) That's what it would be like. If prayer had some kind of physical limitation like the speed of light in terms of its transmission, then that would be the case.

But God's created it in such a way that emotion, the actual sensory part of the soul, can travel faster than the speed of light. It's an instant transference. So you can have an emotion here for example, and if you're connected with somebody in the spirit world who's hundreds of thousands of light years away, they'll be able to feel it the moment you feel it. So there's a part of your soul that's able to communicate with other souls in the universe including God's Soul, at faster than the speed of light speeds. In fact instantaneously. That's an attribute of your soul. It's actually a scientific truth in the spirit world that you will discover in your investigations when you arrive in the spirit world. It might be many years after you arrive that you discover it but you'll recognise the scientific truth of it through experiments that you undertake.

So the soul has the ability to have a feeling directed at another, and that other person inside of universe or outside of the universe - in this case God is the only Being outside - but any person inside the universe will be able to instantly sense the feeling, if they are open.

17. Prayer is effective if our longing is in harmony with God's Longing (continued)

So every real feeling you have directed at God, God actually feels while you're having it. And God will respond to it if it's in harmony with God's Longing.

17.1. Being truthful about our feelings towards God

Now I've raised this issue with you because many of you are not aware that you actually are angry with God, that you don't actually want God's Love, you want to be totally annoyed with God and rageful with God. That's how you really feel. You've also got going on, "But I've got to love God to receive God's Love. I've got to." This is not true. You don't have to love God to receive God's Love. You have to be truthful about how you actually feel to receive God's Love.

Mary: Because that's part of God's Longing, isn't it?

That's part of God's Longing. God doesn't want you to fake things; God wants you to be real. So if your real feeling towards God is rage, then you need to be expressing that towards God. You might even receive Divine Love while you're in a rage with God. Do you know that? It is possible to receive Divine Love while you're in a rage with God.
[00:55:18.19]

Mary: Who's had that experience?

Yeah. So you can actually receive Divine Love while you're in a rage with God because while you're in a rage with God, God's acknowledging that, "Yeah, now you're being real with me and that's what I want." You experiment with that and give that a go, if that's the feeling you actually have.

Participant: Yeah I just wanted to say I've had that experience where I'm trying to be loving, trying to be loving and I'm just like, "Fuck you! I hate you!"

(AJ Laughs)

Participant: And then straight away I'm into something and it's worked through and I'm like, oh wow, it works.

Exactly.

Participant: Because I was just real; that's how I was feeling.

Exactly. And while you're trying to fake it, you're not real.

Participant: Not at all. Didn't work.

And so what's God saying? God's going, "You're not real. You're not real. Now you're real! I love this!" (Laughs)

Participant: And then it can actually help too at that point.

Exactly. So many of us need to work through our emotions with God, in order to establish this relationship with the Source, with God.

If we understand the physical constraints that are placed upon our intellectual concepts; our intellectual concepts are limited to the universe in which we live, they cannot extend beyond it, whereas our soul-based feelings and emotions have been created by God to extend beyond the universe and even enter God's Soul. In fact God has created a conduit, if you like, for that to occur, and that conduit is called the Holy Spirit. It's an Energy of God that allows the transmission of feelings between God and ourselves. It's like a pipe that connects to both souls under certain circumstances, in harmony with God's Longing. [00:57:18.23]

Now these particular principles are not just airy fairy ideas that I dreamed up in the first century to create a religion. They are scientific principles that you can actually test through experimentation. That's the difference between them. They are actual truths of God's Universe and the interaction between our soul and God's Soul. That's what we need to understand.

18. Benefits of receiving Divine Love

Now that we understand that that's what prayer does, why would we do it? Why would we have a connection? Why would we want to establish a connection with God's Soul?

18.1. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature

Well what happens is once Divine Love flows from God into our soul, our soul has been created to respond to the substance of Divine Love in itself, and to start changing and transforming itself into a new creature. Not the creature that we were initially intended to be, but a new creature that has a possession and is given systematically possessions of the Divine. In other words, parts of God's Divine Nature have now the capacity to enter our soul and transform our soul so that we eventually have similar capacities.

So in other words, you could think of the Divine Love like a switch causing a transformer to appear. Have you ever seen the Transformer movies? They're driving along in a little car and all of a sudden, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, clunk, and it's like this great big giant thing? Well that's what really Divine Love does to our soul. Divine Love has the effect upon our soul of causing a different kind of growth that it didn't have the potential of before. This potential growth is infinite. We can continue to change and transform over an infinite period of time and infinitely in terms of expansion. But that capacity didn't originally exist in the soul, it only exists because of God's Love entering it and switching on the capacity.

This is how essential Divine Love is to your future existence. You can never become more than the perfect natural human without Divine Love entering your soul. So if it was me knowing that and also having some faith in it, I would be going, okay, let me experiment with this. Let's experiment with this concept that Jesus is trying to get across to us of God's Love having the ability to switch something on inside of my soul and start my soul into a new type of growth, a different type of experience that can occur infinitely. And as my soul grows and makes these changes, different capacities are given to the soul through this experience. [01:00:41.21]

18.2. Divine Love gives new capacities to the human soul

18.2.1. Teleportation

Remember I talked to you about travelling at the speed of light? Well most spirits are aware that they're able to travel at more than the speed of light speeds, but most spirits are aware that they cannot travel instantly. In fact it is impossible for a spirit (a person who you will become in the spirit life) to travel instantly until they reach the eighth dimension of the spirit world, and they have enough love in their soul that transforms them, by God giving them the ability, through this transformational process.

God actually gives us the ability of now being able to transport ourselves instantly to any location within the physical universe and spirit universe that meets our condition of love. So you just have the thought, bang, and you're there, bang, without even realising. It's not a thought because it's a soul-based operation. So I have a feeling to be there, and I'm there.

Now most spirits are consciously aware of the movement before that state. In other words there is time taken between movements, but by the time you reach the eighth dimension, now you have this new ability that the soul has only because of its expanded state. So this is one physical ability that I'm speaking of.

18.2.2. Feeling others' souls accurately

The soul also has many emotional abilities that were not capable in our earlier states. One of these abilities is to absorb feelings from any other soul and accurately read every other soul that they come in contact with, whether they are male

or female.

In other words, that's like the ability of me just seeing Mary and then feeling an avalanche of feelings about Mary's entire life, all in a space of a few seconds, and all of a sudden I know Mary before I've even spoken to her. I know what has happened in her life, I know her history, I know her experience, I know what she's thinking right at the moment, why she's thinking that, everything. Is that too much information overload? (Laughter)

Now the capacity you get as you grow in Divine Love is you start receiving these kinds of capacities where you can actually read the thoughts of another person and know very accurately what they're thinking. Not just about you; about anything. You can also feel their feelings and what created their feelings. You can even feel their history. You can categorically say to somebody, "Yes this happened to you in your childhood when you were three." And they go, "How the hell do you know that?" "Well because I know, I can feel this happened from you. Is that not what happened?" And they go, "Yeah, who told you that?" "Nobody. Your soul told me that! I can feel your soul. So it told me that."

These are the capacities that come to the soul through the reception of Divine Love. The soul does not have these capacities without the reception of Divine Love. I've only just mentioned a few of them. We've listed quite a large number of them, and even then we haven't exhausted the list of what kind of capacities come to the soul with the reception of Divine Love. [01:04:25.20]

Now if you really had faith in that, wouldn't you go, yeah I think it's pretty important for the rest of my life to receive Divine Love? Wouldn't you feel that? The reality is most of us don't have any faith in that, so when we don't have faith what do we need to do? Experiment. Experiment with what I'm saying. You don't have to believe it, just experiment with it. Put the experiment into some kind of action and see whether it's true or not.

18.3. Divine Love prevents sickness and aging in our bodies

Participant: Is there any advantage or difference in that we have our physical bodies attached to our soul at this time in seeking the Divine Love? Is there any big purpose or...?

There is no purpose to our physical or spiritual bodies in regard to our communication with God. Our spiritual and physical bodies have been created for our purpose in order for us to enjoy firstly the physical universe in which we live, through the physical body, and the spirit body, therefore enjoying the spirit universe in which we live. These bodies God created so that we could experientially have knowledge come to our soul. So they are only appendages of the soul.

However there are direct benefits to our physical and spirit body when the soul receives Divine Love. For example, once you become at-one with God, you will never get sick again. Isn't that a great advantage? Your physical body won't grow old anymore either - in fact it will grow young. The cell replication process, which actually stops when you're around twenty-five, starts up again and so your physical appearance will grow younger as well. And once you become at-one with God, if you become at-one with God on Earth, you'll look around twenty-five. Twenty-five to thirty, around that bracket. That's a subsequent advantage of receiving Divine Love into the soul but I wouldn't say it's a very big advantage. It's just one of the many hundreds of advantages of a person receiving Divine Love. [01:06:51.03]

18.4. Divine Love gives freedom to physical experiences

Mary: I reckon a top advantage of receiving Divine Love while you're still in your physical body is that you experience more freedom of experience in your physical body because fear no longer governs what you do. You actually get to experience God's creations in the physical in a far more rich way.

So you have more freedom of movement. Remember yesterday, in "Relationship with God - Faith & Prayer S1", when we were talking about having faith and we were talking about this whole principle of gravity versus aerodynamics? Remember I said the discovery of each new law leads you to more freedom physically, more ability to express yourself and enjoy your life. So why would you not believe that if that's what happens when you discover a new physical law, why would you not believe the same thing can happen if you discover a new soul-based law or a spiritual law?

We have all these beliefs systems about physical laws and we don't apply them to spiritual matters. It's almost like we're thinking in two different ways. On the physical laws we go, "Yes, I understand that if I understand a new physical law it's a fantastic thing." We go, for instance with the Law of Gravity, "If I understand the Law of Aerodynamics that gives me more freedom." We understand that but we don't then apply that to the soul-based laws and we don't go, "Ah if I find a law that actually affects my soul and causes my soul to transform in a certain way, then that is going to give me more freedom and more ability and more joy." We don't believe that. But it makes no sense. On one hand we believe it when it's physical; on the other hand when it's spiritual we don't believe it.

What I'm suggesting is any good scientist would look at the evidence, given in the physical realm, and then they would go, "Maybe the same concepts apply to these other realms. Maybe I can experiment with how these concepts apply to these other realms."

So what will happen is the soul will have an effect on the spirit and physical bodies, obviously. But obviously as long as our soul is expanding and growing, the spiritual and physical bodies, which are just appendages, things attached to our soul, they will expand and grow in ways that we have no imagination of at this point in time.

Mary: In the end they're designed to help us understand our soul. Ironically we keep trying to dominate our soul with them, which is pointless and futile. But if we viewed our physical and spiritual bodies as a way of understanding our soul better, through experience, then we'd get a lot further a lot quicker.

18.5. The importance of prayer

So what we wanted to do is just to show you the essential thing that happens when the soul receives Divine Love. That is, it's like a switch, like a key, that turns this soul into a completely different thing; not the thing that it was originally created to be, but now a part of Divinity has entered the soul, transforming it and giving it characteristics and qualities that it couldn't have without Divine Love entering. This is why it's so important to open yourself to receiving the Divine Love. That is why prayer is so important.

18.6. God respects our free will

Without prayer, you cannot receive it because without prayer you're basically going, "Don't open the door, don't open the door, don't open the door." And God says, "No worries, I won't open the door. I'm not going to open the door. I can't open the door - it's your door." That's the gift of free will that God has given you, the ability to make a choice for yourself what you want for your future. [01:11:01.03]

God's not going to force you into a decision. God doesn't come along and punish you because you're making that choice. Don't believe any religious thought that says somebody's going to come along and give you terrible lashings if

you don't open your heart to God. No, God's not like that. God's patiently waiting and desirous of you to establish a relationship with God, but God's not ever going to punish you if you decide to not have one.

God is a loving being who does not punish people; God doesn't give us free will only to take it away. It's like this whole concept that is so prevalent in religion. For example, God gave us a penis or a vagina. I don't think there's any other apparatus other than those two in the groinal areas that we've come across. We call that male and female. God has given us those things, and you know what the religions tell you? That it's unholy to use them. What?! You're saying God created it, and then it's unholy to use it? Like that would be like giving you a gift and then taking it away from you and what purpose would there be in that? That wouldn't be a very loving thing. It would be a constant temptation to use it and this is why many priests, for example, who are celibate, have a struggle with their celibacy, because they weren't created to be celibate. They were given these organs to use in a way that's in harmony with God's Longing.

It's the same with your free will. God doesn't give you the gift of free will, and then say, "Oh I'm taking it away now. You've got to do what I want." There are so many people in religion saying, "You've got to do God's Will. Whatever is God's Will, I will do." What?! God doesn't give you a gift of free will and then say to you, "Now that I've given you that gift, you've got to give me it all." That's not a gift. God gives you the gift of free will and then allows you to use it however you wish.

Participant: Didn't God take away the gift of God's Love though originally?

Yeah but that's not a gift that's a part of the soul; that was a gift of God's Soul. It's different because that belonged to God. God can give and take away anything God wants at any time, that's a part of God. But God doesn't give you a gift that's a part of your soul and then take it away.

Mary: Or asks you to give it up.

There's a big difference between that. God is allowed to take away anything God wants from God's Soul, from your experience, because that's God's Choice. That's God's Will. But God doesn't give you the gift of free will, and make it a part of your soul, and then take it away from you. That's very different.

What we've got to do is stop thinking that God does these things. All of these things are gifts that God's given us, as you would expect a loving person would surely give them, if he had the power to do so.

18.7. Divine Love transforms our soul into a new creature (continued)

God's given us this beautiful ability, and this is the main point - the beautiful ability for the soul to grow beyond its original conception, beyond its original conceived design, and to have a new design. In fact God incorporated it as part of the design that when we receive Divine Love this soul has the ability to transform into something completely different, but only if it receives Divine Love. That's the only condition under which this transformation can take place. The only way we can do it is one way, and that's the way God designed for us to do it, by opening our heart to the reception of the Love. And it will change your entire existence. [01:15:18.23]

Mary: Can I tell you a daggy thought that I'm having? (Laughs)

What's your daggy thought?

Mary: It's just about the way we draw the soul changing, and I keep thinking about it as we're created tadpoles and then only when we ask for God's Love do we get the capacity to grow little legs and turn into frogs. (Laughter) So

daggy! (Laughs) But I love frogs so it's a good thing! (Laughs)

Now you do, yeah. (Laughs) It's like being created a grub and then going through a metamorphous process. For example I don't know if you understand with the caterpillar, and I think we've talked about it before, but when the caterpillar is inside of its cocoon completely becomes fluid.

Mary: Dissolves.

It dissolves completely and then it re-establishes itself as a butterfly. And then as it breaks out of its cocoon it's now a butterfly. It's a complete metamorphosis process, and this is what's happening to the soul receiving Divine Love. It's a completely different kind of process and it's very important to understand that process.

Mary: It's about unlocking the potential for the different process, isn't it?

Yes.

Mary: Immediately that we receive the first bit of Divine Love, there's a change, if you like, in the structure. Now there's a new potential that's just been inherited in the soul.

So through the reception of Divine Love, it's like a key switching the soul into having the potential of different types of experiences that it never could have before it received Divine Love. This is the beauty of the rewards of the relationship with God. And that's what we need to understand.

19. Blockages to receiving God's Love

Participant: Are the blocks preventing us from feeling God's Soul different from the blocks allowing us to feel our own soul?

Frequently, yes. Usually the blocks that we have with God are very much associated with the blocks that we have towards the masculine or feminine external to us, not internal. However, we usually also have additional blockages relating to our own feelings of worth with God.

Now if you look at the construction of the prayer for Divine Love, which I shared with people in the first century, not the Lord's Prayer, the one that is in the Bible, but the actual prayer, if you examine its construction - and in the discussion of the message of Solomon on the Internet ("20130410 Padgett Messages - 19160420A Solomon"), we have examined its construction of the prayer, and we've gone through each aspect of the prayer to show you where our blockages are, and what part of the prayer focuses on specific blockages that are within our soul when it comes to the reception of Divine Love.

19.1. Treating our brothers and sisters out of harmony with God's Love

So the reality is we have attitudes towards God that block love, we even have attitudes towards our brothers and sisters that block God's Love from it flowing to us. Because you imagine if I treat you badly, Pete, can you see I'm treating another child of God badly? Now what do you think God's going to feel about that? Well God certainly is not going to be in harmony with that is He? That's not harmonious with what God's Longing would be, which would be for me to

treat you as if you are a precious child of God, just like I am. [01:18:54.08]

Participant: That's natural love.

Well no, no it's actually a principle of Divine Love too. The reality is for me to be in harmony with God's Longing is for me to treat you as I would like you to treat me. That's actually also in harmony with God's Love. Now because it's in harmony with God's Love, if I act out of harmony with that principle in my day-to-day life, in other words I treat other people in a way where I expect different from them to what I give them, then I am completely out of harmony with receiving God's Love in that place. So I might have a longing for God's Love but it's not very sincere if I believe that I should get away with treating you badly while I'm receiving God's Love because God's not going to agree with that. So even the attitude we have towards other people is going to severely affect how our relationship with God pans out.

Participant: So if we've got blockages towards feeling our own soul, and we've got blockages to feeling God's Soul...

And we've got blockages to feeling other people's souls.

Participant: ... then how on Earth do we ever receive any Divine Love or get ourselves in a state where that longing is pure and sincere?

By having some faith that when you ask you will receive as long as it is in harmony with God's Longing.

Participant: Without having cleared the blockages?

Without having cleared the blockages, yes. And being aware that through that process all of your blockages will be exposed. The big problem that most people have is they are not willing to see their blockages and they are not willing to feel them. And as a result they will not receive Divine Love until they're willing to see them and feel them.

That's a problem you face, personally. A problem of how you treat other people, for example, is very different to how you expect they treat you. As a result of that, that severely affects your ability to receive Divine Love, and you don't want to acknowledge it. And as a result of not wanting to acknowledge it, that shuts it down and therefore Divine Love cannot be received.

Until you're willing to exercise your soul's choice to see that this is a problem, and to actually address it as a problem, nothing can change. And God's just there, going, "I love you, Pete. I love you, Pete. I'm just waiting for you to realise this about yourself. And when you realise this about yourself, My Love can flow into you again because at the moment you're just not treating My Other Children the way that I want you to treat them."

19.2. Finding the blockages within ourselves

This is something that we need to be aware of - whenever there is a blockage of the flow, there is always a reason that is inside ourselves because from God's Perspective, God always wants to give it. Always.

It's very important for us to understand the blockages might be with God, they might be with others, they might be with ourselves. When we're starting we don't know where they are. All we need to do is have faith in God that we will receive God's Love and if we're not receiving it, have faith that we have something inside of us that's out of harmony

with God's Longing. Have faith that God wants to show you what it is, and in fact usually what happens is God's beating you over the head with a rod, basically. (Laughs) That's what it feels like sometimes.

There are whole laws associated with the universe telling you what the block is, every single moment. There are people around you who will tell you what it is and we just go, "No, it's not that. No it's not that. No it's not that. No it's not that." That's our problem. The problem is that we're dismissing all of this stuff that's coming at us every single day. God has created a perfect universe showing us every single day what the problem with ourselves is and we are just blind to it. It's our choice to be blind that often shuts down this process of receiving Divine Love because the choice to be blind is not in harmony with God's Longing. God wants you to see everything. Whenever you choose to be blind to something, you're not in harmony with God's Longing anymore. [01:23:17.16]

20. Audience questions

20.1. Receiving Divine Love when the longing is sincere

Participant: It's interesting though that we can have all these blockages that prevent us from receiving Divine Love and yet other people, not understanding that they even have blockages, can go along and sing a song in church or see a lovely sunset and spontaneously receive the Divine Love.

Yeah, it's wonderful, isn't it?

Mary: Why does that happen?

Why is there anything wrong with that?

Participant: I'm not saying there's anything wrong with it. I'm just saying it's interesting that those two conditions can exist at the same time. How is that?

Well I think it's quite obvious why that is. One person is having a real experience, the other person is having an imagined one. The person who's not receiving Divine Love when they're asking for it, imagines that they're asking. They're not.

This is the problem you face, personally. You imagine you're asking when you're not and sometimes when you're not asking you get it. (Laughs) When you're not imagining that you're asking, you actually have a soul longing and you get it in those places. You know when you go along and get the massages you've been getting, that's when you're often connecting. You have a longing under those circumstances so you finish up receiving some Divine Love. Then other times when you think you have a longing, you haven't really got a longing. You're angry with God, or annoyed with God's Laws, or angry with the way it all works and all those other feelings are there. You don't want to believe they're there, and so you tell yourself they're not there, and in that moment you're being fake with yourself and God. And God's going, "No, mate, you're being fake, you're being fake. You're being fake. That's not in harmony with My Longing. Be real! You're angry with me. Be angry with me. If you're upset with Me, be upset with Me. Show me what you really feel and then we'll get to the bottom of it together," that's really what God's saying.

20.2. An example of a participant repeatedly asking the same question

Participant: So when people are feeling or looking at the sunset or whatever ...

Mary: Pete... (Laughs)

See now you're being unloving again.

Mary: Can I stop you? You know this thing that AJ was telling you about, about not having love for your other brothers and sisters? I feel that this is an example.

You're doing it right now.

Mary: Where you get the mic and there's usually a series of three or four questions where you're sort reframing the same question because you're not satisfied with the answer that came to you.

Yep. Not only that you're hogging the microphone now, and that then means that other people can't ask their questions, which is an act of unlovingness towards other people. The key is to be reflective about that. What's driving that? What fear in you is driving this? Why is it that you can't reflect upon the answers given and you just keep on asking and asking and asking and asking without just reflecting? What I just gave you in that five minutes that I just mentioned my answer to you will change your life if you applied it, and yet you ask another question. You can spend the next year trying to apply what I just told you in five minutes and you would have no danger of trying to find something more. You could just focus on that and you would change your entire life in one year if you focus on that in the next whole year. [01:26:30.21]

Participant: I'll do that then.

Give it a go.

20.3. An example of a participant expressing more natural love

Participant: I had a really cool experience about a month or two ago. I've been like really cold towards people; just really angry towards people. I started noticing like how I was towards people and my treatment of other people. I know I've still got like a lot more repentance to go through but like I started to cry about how horrible I had been.

And it's really lovely now to be connecting with people and actually appreciating that, seeing how my interactions with people have changed since. I didn't even cry about it for that long but I feel like every day I'm reflecting a lot on like how I am closed off to people and how if I keep just going at it, every day ... like when I leave home, just seeing how I interact with people and then just praying about opening up more. It's really cool just to see how it can change, and how even if it is just natural love, how nice it is to feel...

It's not just natural love. When you're at-one with God you'll be like that all the time! (Laughs)

Participant: But... yeah. So it's been really cool.

Yeah and in fact see many of you say, "Ah, but it's just natural love." Hang on sec.

Mary: I'm like whoa! Natural love! That's good.

Love is always good, whether it's from your heart or from God's. And so whenever you say, "Oh but it's just natural love," natural love is extremely important in your development. If you do not engage the principles of natural love, in other words if you do not act lovingly coming from your own heart towards other people, you will be completely blocked towards God. Many of us have no idea how unloving we're being at times. No idea. We don't realise what frustrations and rages and other emotions we carry towards other people. Of course, part of God's Longing is that you treat every one of your brothers and sisters the way you would like to be treated. Most of us don't do that yet.

So when we do that, we'll be in complete harmony with Divine Love because natural love is in harmony with Divine Love. Yeah.

Participant: Yeah I just don't understand that fully yet.

Yeah. But it's fantastic that you embrace these principles and experiment with them. That's the key thing. Go out into our life and experiment with them. That's the beauty of it.

21. Experimenting with faith and prayer

It's probably time for us to finish, but what we would like to do is extend this conversation with you the next time we get together because we want to discuss more about the operation of prayer, what it actually does to the soul, how it opens the soul up and also how you can have faith in it as well as a process.

We would like to leave you with one thing, and that is to experiment with these two principles that we've been talking with you about this weekend. Experiment with the principle of faith, look at the areas where you do not have faith, make a list of the areas where you can see there is no faith in your life, and that might be - I've no faith in love and I have no faith that a relationship can last. What areas do you not have faith in that are out of harmony with God's Opinion on the matter, that you know intellectually? [01:30:28.11]

And the second thing we would like you to try to do is to experiment with prayer and every time you think you're praying and you're not receiving Divine Love, don't tell yourself that you tried, because you didn't. (Laughs) If you actually pray from your heart to receive Divine Love, you will always receive it if the prayer you have is in harmony with God's Longing, and the prayer for Divine Love is always in harmony with God's Longing. It doesn't matter what your condition, praying for Divine Love is always in harmony with what God's Longing is. God longs to give you Her Love. So when you pray for Her Love with an open heart, it's always in harmony with God's Longing.

If you're not receiving this Love the only thing can be something inside of yourself. So don't tell yourself that it's something outside of you, or God's fault or something else, look at and say, okay there's something wrong with my longing. Experiment with your longing. This is what I'm suggesting. Experiment with it. Don't just go, "Oh, long, long, long. No didn't get anything. Oh well, that doesn't work." Don't assume that. Assume instead that if I'm longing and it doesn't work then I mustn't be longing the way God wants me to long for God's Love. I need to find the way God wants me to do it.

22. Closing words

Anyway we'd like to thank you for time today, guys, and hopefully you've enjoyed the subject of faith and prayer. We look forward to catching up with you again and we also have enjoyed your company this weekend.

Mary: Yeah, definitely.

It's been a pleasure speaking with you, particularly today.

Mary: And just a reminder that if you want further detail on this topic that we've been covering, there'll be a clip on YouTube coming up next week which is a Padgett message discussion from Solomon about - what is the greatest truth in all the world? ("20130410 Padgett Messages - 19160420A Solomon")

Yeah it's under the downloads page, under Padgett messages, you'll see it there as an audio and video.

Participant: Thank you.

Pleasure guys. (Applause) Thank you. (Applause)

Can we also say that we love what some of you are starting to do with your lives? You're starting to engage your passions with a passion without having to refer to us at all, and we find that fantastic! This is what God would like to see you do, just do what you want to do and follow it with passion and in harmony with God's Laws of Love. Some of you going to be surprised by what gets created worldwide as a result of some of you engaging your passions in these manners.

So we're really looking forward to seeing how your lives change over the coming years and we feel that if you can engage the principles that we've talked about this weekend, there is going to be so many changes that happen that you won't yourself be able to even keep up with them. That will be an amazing process for anyone who surrounds you and also for yourself individually. So we're just looking forward to seeing the transformation effect of your soul that Divine Love is going to have, and also looking forward to seeing your true, real personalities; the ones that God created you to be, rather than the bits that you think you should be. We're looking forward to seeing those too.

So we'd just like to encourage you about following your paths on those particular issues and focusing on these principles that we've taught in the weekend.

Thanks for your time, guys. (Applause)

Relationship With God:

Faith & Prayer – Session 3

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Session 3

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered by Jesus (AJ Miller) on 22nd June 2013 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series. In this seminar Jesus describes the qualities and attributes of faith, the five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth - love, truth, faith, humility and will, how fear impacts on faith, and how to gain faith by experimentation. Jesus also discusses the science of prayer, and the conditions under which we can communicate with God. This seminar follows on from “Relationship with God - Faith and Prayer Session 1” and “Relationship with God - Faith and Prayer Session 2”.

Table of Contents

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 1

- 1. Introduction to AJ's book
- 2. Introduction to Faith & Prayer Session 3
- 3. Summary of the attributes of faith
 - 3.1. Faith is based on facts
 - 3.2. Faith is based on past experience
 - 3.3. Faith requires experimentation
 - 3.4. Faith is a personal emotional experience
 - 3.5. Faith is not a given
 - 3.6. Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk
 - 3.7. Faith and hope
 - 3.8. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts
 - 3.9. Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk (continued)
 - 3.10. Faith causes action
 - 3.10.1. An example of scientific discovery
 - 3.11. Faith is based on God's Laws
 - 3.12. One person's faith can change the world
 - 3.13. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts (continued)
- 4. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth
- 5. How fear impacts on humility, love, truth, will and faith
- 6. How fear impacts on faith
 - 6.1. Fear is false expectations appearing real
 - 6.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates
 - 6.2.1. Common fears about soulmates
 - 6.2.2. Truths about soulmates
 - 6.3. An example of fear blocking the truth about God
 - 6.3.1. Common fears about God
 - 6.3.2. An excerpt from AJ's book about God
 - 6.3.3. Fear causes us to hold on to false beliefs about God
 - 6.3.4. Truths about God in the real Lord's Prayer
 - 6.3.5. Recognising that God is different our parents

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 2

7. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

7.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued)

7.1.1. The truth about God and God's Laws

8. Using our will to experiment and gain faith

8.1. An example of AJ and Mary's media interactions

9. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

9.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates (continued)

9.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued)

10. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear

11. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

11.1. An example of a participant being committed to a mental institution

12. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear (continued)

12.1. An example of a participant who is not with her soulmate

12.2. Comparing our truth with God's Truth

12.2.1. Being honest about the truth about events in our life

13. Prioritising our relationship with God

13.1. An example of a participant prioritising self-help over her relationship with God

14. An excerpt from AJ's book about communication with God

14.1. God communicates through love

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 3

15. Audience questions about soulmates

15.1. We will discover our soulmate before we become at-one with God

15.2. Receiving Divine Love impacts both halves of the soul

15.3. Emotions and feelings passing between soulmates

15.4. The beauty of the God's Design of soulmates

16. The science of prayer

16.1. God communicates through love (continued)

16.2. God never communicates through words

16.2.1. An example of a participant's boyfriend communicating with spirits

16.2.2. An example of a participant communicating with spirits

16.3. Our feelings towards God communicate with God's Soul, which is located outside of the universe, instantly

[16.3.1. God is extremely sensitive](#)

[16.4. We need to be open to feel God's Feelings for us](#)

[16.5. How God feels about our love for God](#)

[16.6. God feels all of our feelings towards God](#)

[16.7. Sincere longings towards God can only be received by God, while insincere longings can be received by other people](#)

[17. Conditions under which we can communicate with God](#)

[17.1. An example of a participant who is closed to receiving God's Love](#)

[17.2. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others](#)

[17.3. Different types of emotions within our souls](#)

[17.4. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others \(continued\)](#)

[17.5. Our feelings about love impact on communication with God](#)

[18. The science of prayer \(continued\)](#)

[18.1. Prayer opens the soul](#)

[18.1.1. Longing for our soulmate opens our soul towards them](#)

[19. Closing Words](#)

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 1

1. Introduction to AJ's book

Well it's lovely to see you guys again. We've had a very busy month since we saw you last. I'm also trying to get a bit of time to write a book because I wanted to write a book about the basics about Divine Truth. Basically it's like a presentation of the Secrets of the Universe but from a very personal perspective, from the perspective of myself as I discovered these particular things. It should be around about 60 – 200 pages. I'm only up to page 7 at this point. Mind you I have only been doing it for a week, I try and allocate about an hour a day and I usually get a page or two done. Would you like to hear the first seven pages?

Audience: Yes!

Okay. Well I'll read that for you. What we're hoping to do with this book is actually give it away right around the world, and even somehow negotiate with some publishers to do it somehow at cost or something like that, so that they give it away on their websites and do it by donation, just like we've been doing with Divine Truth material. There are some publishers who are interested in doing that at this point. So it should be interesting to see what happens with the book.

What happened with the book is that Raj and Luli in particular have gotten together a whole heap of information from a lot of different presentations that have been done and then they've basically tried to summarise it into a book form of around 50 pages. So I have sort of used that as a basis, as notes – it's quite different to what the guys put together – there's been all this research that's been done by Raj and Luli to get all of this material together, and that helps me a lot when I am writing my book. Basically it means I don't have to put all the stuff together, somebody else has already done that, and I can just write it from my own perspective.

So, here it goes. This is the introduction.

"Since God is the Creator of the universe and the Creator of the laws that govern all the things seen and unseen, only God knows all the truth in the universe. Divine Truth is God's Absolute Truth. As such, God's Truth is infinite, logical, scientifically accurate and the true reality of universal life. Humankind has, over tens of thousands of years, hungered and searched for absolute truth on a large variety of subjects. Usually this search has been through a process of experimentation, scientific or otherwise, with limited results. Since humans are not God, and no one knew how to receive these truths from God, humankind has continued the process of experimentation in order to discover new truth." [00:12:21.20]

"In the first century, I discovered the way to receive truth from the Source of all truth, the Creator. This way was created by God and only needed someone to discover it through the exercise of their own will. I am Jesus of Nazareth. The way I discovered included experimentation but also involved the essential ingredient of developing a direct relationship with God. Rather than sharing all the truth I discover with others, I focus on showing others the way in which they can also receive truth from God directly."

"My first century wife, Mary Magdalene, and I have come to Earth for the second time, along with another twelve people. I was named Alan John Miller by my parents in this life, and Mary has been named Mary Suzanne Luck. We have returned for many reasons, which include sharing the truths that we have learned from God during our two thousand years of existence on Earth and in the spirit world. More importantly we wish to share the method or way that God created, whereby humans can learn God's Truth and receive God's Love. The teachings in this book are a collection of material that we have presented to, and discussed with, others for over two thousand years."

"These teachings describe the way that we can infinitely grow in all of the qualities that God has, such as love, truth,

happiness, wisdom and power, and the way in which we can remove from ourselves any quality that God does not have, such as sadness, fear, unhappiness, pain and suffering. Our personal infinite growth in God's Qualities and infinite growth in the development of our own soul, our individuality and personality and character, is only possible by engaging this way to God. Absolute truth is all encompassing. It describes the nature of the physical, spiritual and soul-based universes and dimensions, the structure of these universes, and the loving laws that govern them. It also describes the nature of the human, the physical body, the spiritual form and the completed soul and how the human soul operates and controls the physical and spiritual forms. Along with every aspect surrounding the development and progression of the human soul, and how it interacts with its environment, it describes the created state of the soul and also the full potential of future states and how the human soul can grow infinitely and become completed in love."
[00:14:57.08]

"It demonstrates how the human can become at-one with God in love, a state where all of our feelings and beliefs surrounding love will automatically be in harmony with God's Love, where we will automatically act in harmony with God's Love without needing to try, and where we will only ever experience joyful and pleasurable emotions just as God does."

"Following God's Way will affect every area of your life just as it has impacted upon every area of my own life. It will involve a growing, ever changing, loving, personal relationship with God, with yourself, with your soulmate, your children, with your friends and acquaintances, with people who have passed into other dimensions, with your environment, with the universe and even with those whom you now see as your enemies. It will demonstrate to you that if you receive God's Love everything else will be added to you."

"I can assure the reader that everything I've written about in this book is true. I'm not making up stories, presenting theories as facts, nor am I just hoping that what I'm teaching is true. Rather all of the things I've presented here I have discovered through my own personal experience and I suggest to you that no matter who you are, you can do the same. God's Truth can only be fully understood through a personal experience between oneself and God, which will be emotional and life changing. It cannot be fully understood with the intellect, since intellectual development has limitations whereas emotional experience has no limit. This book is a means to provide an overview of God's Truth, but a personal relationship with God will be necessary and essential in order for the material in this book to be truly comprehended."

"In addition, it is essential that the reader does not assume that this book, or any other book for that matter, can describe all of God's Truth. This book is an introduction to the infinite truth that is available for each of us to receive from God about ourselves and every subject within the universe, should we choose to engage a personal relationship with our Creator. God's Truth is infinite in nature and although simple to obtain is complex in its implementation. So humankind will continue to discover more of it throughout eternity without ever knowing Divine Truth in its entirety. Only God will ever know all of God's Truth. God is Divine and absolute truth is Divine Truth." [00:17:33.18]

So that's the introduction. I won't read much more now because I think it will bore you maybe. (Laughs) But then I go on to discussing God and my personal experience with God and so forth, and we go through many of the other things about the human soul, what happens to the human soul and so forth. So hopefully it will give people a good understanding and grasp of the principles of Divine Truth from an intellectual perspective and it'll be a great first book to read. That's what our goal is, to actually make it an engaging and quite powerful first book to read, emotionally.

So when I discuss issues about God, I will read you a bit of that as we go through our seminar over this weekend, and you can tell me and give me some feedback. That'll be good as well. Any comments that you'd like to make about it? (Laughs)

Participant: Only when you were reading that out I was getting visions of laying back in an armchair with children around and reading that book to them. Instead of night time story books, that would be the book in the home to read in the future. And I thought it was very beautiful.

Yeah I'm hoping that it will be quite a personal book as well. I've started it out being quite personal, as you'll find in the section about God, and the reason why I would like that is because I want to take people on the journey of the discovery of the truths that I've been presenting to you. The problem with these presentations, and any seminar that I give, is that I can't really take you on the journey. The only thing I can do is present a whole series of truths to you and then you decide whether or not you want to go on the journey or not with God. So what I'm trying to achieve with the book is to try to help people go on this journey with me, so that I can describe the journey and people can come to see what kind of journey they will probably need to engage, if they're really truly going to have a relationship with God.

2. Introduction to Faith & Prayer Session 3

The reason why I raised this is because there are some fundamental questions actually that each of us must face with regard to our relationship with God. Yet many of us ignore these fundamental questions. So to give you an example, does God exist? That's a fundamental question. It's pointless trying to have a relationship with a god that doesn't exist. If there is no god that exists then why try to have a relationship with God? It would be just like a figment of our imagination. So one of the very first things that we should determine in our progression is whether God exists or not. And my feelings are, if we haven't personally done that yet, you can't hope to receive Divine Love without doing it. So we need to start at that place. [00:20:47.19]

The second place I would look at is what are God's Qualities? What are God's fundamental attributes and qualities? Who wants to connect to a God who's like the Bible God? You know, the one that's going to come and destroy all the wicked, and you don't really know whether you're wicked or righteous because sometimes the rules seem to change for each person. Is that the kind of god you want to connect to? So for a lot of people this is why they don't have a really good relationship with God; because they do believe in a god that has qualities that are very human. In other words they believe in a god that has anger and rage and wrath and desire for punishment and resentment. These are all things the Bible does say God is, but is God really like that?

Now unless you have a way of determining whether God is like that, it's highly unlikely you'll have a relationship with God. And so this is one of the things that I've described in the book; how I went through the process of having this awareness come to me through the experience rather than just talking about God's Qualities and not addressing the emotional reasons why we can't accept these particular qualities as God's Qualities.

This really brings me to the topic I wanted to discuss with you today. The topic is still part of the Relationship with God series, and we're still talking about Faith and Prayer. There's so much that I didn't get to speak about last time, and I doubt whether I'll cover all of it today either. So we're probably going to have a session 4 about it set up tomorrow. So that's the topic we are raising again.

3. Summary of the attributes of faith

Last time we got together, we discussed this issue of faith and what faith really was. Now can you remember some of the main points that we gave about faith last time we got together? Do you want to just make some comments? A lot of you are getting quite shut down by spirits with regard to your questioning, so just put up your hand if something comes to your mind, just put up your hand and we'll go from there.

3.1. Faith is based on facts

Participant: For it to be faith it needs to be a fact, it needs to be the truth, God's Truth.

So it has to be based on facts. Now can you see why that's such an important point? What's the point in having a faith in something that's wrong? At the end of the day you'll spend years and years and years and years trying to discover it, and because it's wrong or not a fact, you'll never discover it of course. Then what do you do? Well that's when we came up with things like blind faith. Now I suggest there's nothing blind about faith. Nothing blind about that at all.

3.2. Faith is based on past experience

Participant: It's based on past experience.

Okay. So it's also based on past experience - truthful experiences that we've had in the past. In other words, it builds as well. So for example, remember in Faith & Prayer Session 1 I brought up the issue of flight, and remember we talked about the different people who have been involved in the process of flight over the many hundreds, and in fact few thousands of years of human history that's been documented. There has been a documented series of events that have occurred during that period of time that talk about flight and the different things that they've discovered of flight. Each subsequent thing built on a previous one because the experiences and the discoveries of the previous group of people led to the next group of discoveries. As a result even in this century just gone, the twentieth century, we went from having complete uncontrolled flight for just a few moments, a few seconds, right the way to so controlled flight where eight hundred people can travel fifteen thousand kilometres safely in that period of time because each thing built on the previous thing. So built on the past experience. [00:25:47.21]

3.3. Faith requires experimentation

Participant: To grow faith requires experimentation, which kind of implies a willingness to not always be right.

Okay. So we can't expect to be right all the time. So we've got to be able to experiment. Now the problem with many religions on the planet is they have a very, very set group of laws and principles, and that restricts what you would call experimentation. Now I'm not suggesting that we need to experiment with things that are obviously immoral or unethical, but we do need to have some kind of experiment in order to discover new truth. This is how a scientist would work, yes?

3.4. Faith is a personal emotional experience

Participant: Along those lines it's something that we have to develop within ourselves.

Right, so it's a personal emotional experience. It's got to be personal and it's going to be emotional as well. It can't be just something that just you think about, but it does involve your thoughts because obviously it's also logical. If it's factual it's also logical, but it also has to be a personal emotional experience.

Participant: And would that be part of the longing, like when you develop that?

Yes, well this is something I would like to talk about today in terms of how our faith grows, how our faith continues to grow over periods of time. And of course the longing for truth and the longing for love will help our faith grow in both of those longings.

3.5. *Faith is not a given*

Participant: Faith is not inside our soul. It has to be developed: a quality that is developed.

Alright so it's not a given. It's not a given, it's not something that God just put in there and everything's fine. It's something that you've got to grow, and it has the characteristic of being able to grow infinitely. You can get to the point where you have an infinite amount of faith. Well that's God's Domain, and we can grow and grow and grow in faith as we go through. And in fact at some point in our growth it turns from faith into a certainty, something that's completely factual and certain, something that we know that we no longer need faith to believe in anymore, because we know for certain through our own personal experience that it's a fact. That's where faith will lead us, to that point.

3.6. *Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk*

Participant: The experimentation is risky, it has risk involved.

There are risks. Yep. What risks? You think about the guys who were experimenting with flight, what was the risk there? (Laughs) Death was the risk, right? So this is the thing with experiment. There are ways to circumvent the risks to a degree but you can't expect there to be no risk with any experiment because for all of the discoveries of humankind, and particularly discoveries that we've made in this twentieth century just gone, most of them involves risks of some kind. So you can't expect everything to be risk free. [00:29:19.11]

Now many of us want it to be risk free, don't we? Have you found that with your life? You sit there at home watching telly, playing some video games or whatever, and then you think about going out into the world and then you go, "No I think it's safer to sit home doing my thing." We have a strong aversion to the potential of our life being damaged further than what it is and so that often causes us to have a very, very large fear of taking risks. Many of us are actually still in that place of taking risks when it comes to developing our nature and character.

For example, many of you I still notice have a lot of problem with taking the risk of being truthful, for example. There's still this desire in you - "maybe I need to just falsify it a bit and that way I'll protect something," and not understanding some things, as we'll go through in this discussion today.

3.7. *Faith and hope*

Participant: I can't shake this thing that we've talked about somewhere along the line in the past where faith is something not yet seen but hoped for. Is that the beginnings of faith, when you just experiment and you don't know yet, but you're willing to ...

We didn't discuss this in our last presentation, but you could say that hope is like the imagining of faith. We've got to be very careful with hope though because many people hope for things that are not true. Many of you hope for things that are not true in your day-to-day life, and I used to do that quite frequently with my interactions with other people - I used to always hope that they'd treat me well. And of course, when you didn't get treated well under those circumstances, what did you experience? Some pain and suffering, whereas once you give up that hope, because it's actually a futile hope (laughs), then you know for certain how you're going to be treated through the experience of the individual. So when I know a person and I can feel their emotions, now I know how I'm going to get treated. Sometimes they'll treat me well, and under other circumstances they'll treat me badly, and I know what circumstances they'll treat me badly. And I know what circumstances under which they'll treat me well. Now that is faith rather than just hope. Hope, remember, is not necessarily based on fact whereas faith is. [00:32:02.14]

3.8. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts

Participant: Sometimes faith is like an act of will; to either choose to have faith in something or be overcome by darkness. It's like sometimes I have to choose it or hold on to the faith in the early stages?

Okay. Yep. I agree. Faith is something that you need to hold onto but you always have a good reason to, don't you? Because in the end it is based on fact. So it's not like there are bad reasons to hold onto things. There are good reasons to hold onto things when they're based on fact, but it's pretty pointless having faith in something that's not a fact. So it's no good holding on to things that are not facts, is it? In the world today, the majority of us continue to hold onto things that are not facts. We put our faith in them, we put our hope in them, and of course we're going to get disappointed because it's not a fact. Sooner or later it's only the facts that are worth having faith in.

What I'm saying is that God's existence is a fact, and all these other things that I'm presenting are facts, but they're only facts that I've established for myself because many of you have yet to establish them for yourself.

The trouble with someone getting up here and saying to you, "I've established this fact and that fact and this fact and that fact and this fact," while it might all sound very good, at the end of the day it's not going to change your life until you establish those facts for yourself. This is where it's a very personal experience. This is why it's pointless listening to somebody speak without taking some action and attempting to try the experiments. Without experimentation, in the end you're going to end up with the same result as anybody else, and that is you'll have heard a whole heap of things that you don't know whether are true or not. What we want to do is make sure that we get beyond that point into the area of certainty, where everything is certain.

It's only when everything is certain that you actually have a tendency to relax. Have you noticed that? So imagine, if you knew more and more things about the universe as certainties, can you see that you would also become more and more relaxed in the way in which you lived your life, the way in which you trusted how everything is going to work? Everything would come quite clear to you in that place.

3.9. Faith requires experimentation and an element of risk (continued)

If everything's not certain, then of course you've got to go through a process of experimentation, and as we've said the experiment involves a risk, and one of the risks is that you'll be disappointed. That's one of the risks. Yet our willingness to be disappointed is a part of faith; our willingness to actually go through a process of experimenting only to find out in the end that it was all wrong.

Now what's happened for many of us is that we've done that in the past, we've experimented with one thing and we've experimented with another, sometimes, and in particular with religion, we've often experimented with one type of concept and then experimented with another, only to be disappointed at different times. And after a while we become disillusioned. We become cynical. I don't know about you, but one thing I notice in the human race is a lot of cynicism. And even worse, I feel, is we become cynical about love. We don't believe love actually works. We don't believe that love actually has the power that it has. We've become so cynical in fact that we close ourselves down to love, and that's something that I'd like to talk with you about, with regard to faith, during our discussion today. [00:36:23.20]

3.10. Faith causes action

Is there anything else that you can recall about our discussion?

Participant: That the development of faith has the potential to lead us into joy?

Yeah, well the development of faith, actually, causes action, and therefore it's going to result in a lot of things besides just joy. Joy is one of the qualities that result from it, but there are many other things that are going to result from it too. Once we act, and then we experience the joy of having some certainty, because we've moved from having faith in the concept to knowing for certain about the concept. Once we do that, you experience the joy of knowing for certain.

[3.10.1. An example of scientific discovery](#)

If you imagine what it must have been like for the Wright brothers when they flew for the very first time. I think it only lasted for a few seconds. I can't remember exactly how many seconds, but I think it was about eighteen, twenty seconds, where they had a controlled flight. And then a few months after that they had a six minute controlled flight. You imagine how elated they would have been after that? You imagine them just jumping around, although from what I've read about both of the men, I haven't met them personally, maybe they didn't jump around all that much (laughs) because I know they were quite sedate people.

There was this feeling in them that pulled them, and obviously you imagine the joy of actually having it happen after you've just imagined it happening; having faith that it'll happen and looking at all the laws involved. They had to find a lot of laws of aerodynamics for it to happen. There are all the laws of controlled flight, which are all the laws involved with aerodynamics. They had to discover every one of them, and apply them. Even if somebody else discovered them, they had to put them into application, and as a result they finished up with these flights.

Now of course I'm not saying that they were the very first people who ever flew, because historically there are quite argumentative facts about who was in fact the very first person who flew. But they learned how to have controlled flight. So it's not just sort of jumping out of a window and hoping for the best, they could control their flight through understanding the properties of flight. [00:39:04.15]

This is what faith draws us into doing. We take actions, building upon the laws, and past experiences. We experiment but our experiments are not useless, they're not just based on imagination, they're based on the truth of past experience. So it's not a silly process, developing faith is actually a very, very scientific process. In fact without faith no scientific development would have ever been discovered on this planet. We would have made no scientific progress on this planet without somebody having some faith; somebody having some imagination and then doing some experiments and working through the issues of experimentation.

If you look at a lot of our scientific development over the last hundred years or so, a lot of it has come through the experimentation of the electronics side of things. A lot of our growth has occurred through this experimentation. Electronics involves the natural laws that man discovered. We still don't know what causes electricity to flow really. We still don't really understand it. We have a lot of theories that seem to be proven as fact, and we've measured the results of it. In fact all of us base our entire life on it now, and most of us are willing to trust our life with it now, whereas a hundred years ago that wasn't the case at all. Yet we still don't really know the underlying reasons why there is this seeming flow of electrical energy, and how the flow actually occurs. Nobody really understands what's really going on at the sub-atomic level. However we have a lot of theories - lots and lots of theories in fact. But we have measured the actual action, the results. So we know for certain that something is happening because we use it every single day. Now, for many of you, it's just as natural to pick out your mobile phone and talk to somebody on the other side of the world as it is for you to jump in the air. And I suggest many of you probably pick up your mobile phone more than you jump in the air in the course of a day. (Laughter) And that's because it is such a natural thing for us to do. We don't understand the laws involved so well, but we understand them enough to use them. And that's a growing thing with regard to our faith in the electronic side of things.

So faith has all of those kinds of qualities.

- FAITH - BASED ON FACTS (LAWS)
- BASED ON PAST EXPERIENCES
- EXPERIMENT (RISK)
- PERSONAL EMOTIONAL
- NOT A GIVEN - GROWS
 - FAITH \Rightarrow CERTAINTY
- HOLD ONTO
- ACTION

[3.11, Faith is based on God's Laws](#)

We had some more that we wanted to add?

Participant: Well you've really just answered what I was going to say, because I was going to say that faith needs to be based upon law, upon God's Law, and we need to experiment, based on God's Law.

Yeah. So there are not just the physical facts, but there is also the structure that governs the physical facts. I feel this is a very important area of investigation for humanity. It's something I've been fascinated in for two thousand years; this investigation of the structure that governs the facts, and that's what I call law, or God's Laws. To me, discovering laws is a more fascinating process than even discovering what the facts or the results of the laws are. So it's a very fascinating area of investigation. [00:43:07.23]

[3.12, One person's faith can change the world](#)

Participant: One of the things this discussion taught me was that God wants me to be a scientist, God wants me to investigate, and God wants me to be curious. If I don't have that personal growth, if I'm not willing to do the experimentation and have the personal emotional experience, I won't ever get to certainty.

No - even if everybody else around you gets too certainly, you still won't necessarily be at certainty. Although it's interesting with faith that if one person has faith in some area, generally what finishes up happening is they finish up influencing all the people in that area. So if you think of a hundred and fifty years ago, how many people thought it was possible to get to the moon? Well quite a lot of them thought it was possible perhaps, but the majority of people on the planet laughed and scoffed at the idea. The same applies to flight. The majority of people on the planet laughed and scoffed at the idea of controlled flight. However, now a hundred and fifty years later, what do we find? We find that we don't laugh at those concepts at all. In fact all of us see how simple it seems to be to get there. When we say simple, obviously there's a lot involved, but man has done it and therefore we know it to be a fact.

I feel this is also one thing we need to bear in mind, is that it just requires one person on this planet to have faith in something, and then eventually work through their faith to the point where through their experience it becomes a certainty, in order for every person on this planet to be affected by that choice. That's how a single person can change the world. Just like that. It's only through acting upon their faith.

So you can see it's a very powerful quality. It's a very powerful quality and it is not religious in its nature, although it can have connotations for our investigation of God. Faith is something that we engage all the time. Every single day we engage faith. Now some of us do it more than others; some of us take higher risks than others. But we still engage our faith every single day. Often we don't call it that. We call it something else. But faith is the right term for it.

3.13. Faith is something we hold on to because it is based on facts (continued)

Participant: Faith is not ephemeral. It's not transitory. It's constant, no matter the circumstances.

Yes. If it's real faith, we have a feeling that we never let go of, we hold onto it all the time. We never let go of it. Obviously that's very different than lacking humility. If we lack humility, then we're not allowing ourselves to change, and faith does allow change; because it is an experimental process, it's going to allow change. But it doesn't mean that we just throw away things all of a sudden unless they are false. Of course when they're false, we do throw them away, when we have proven them to be false. Not because everybody else is laughing at it, but because we've proven it to be false. [00:46:49.24]

So as you know, quite often Mary and I get laughed at quite a lot. Even when we're interviewed by people in the media and the public, we often get laughed at quite a lot. In a way I find it quite interesting that people do that because it's not very logical to laugh at somebody that you haven't proven to be false. I also feel it's not very loving to laugh at anybody under any circumstance, but that's a separate decision. But if it comes to logic, it's not logical to laugh at people who you believe are wrong unless you've proven it to be wrong. And even then you've got to consider is it loving to laugh at them? Surely you would rather have compassion for them, wouldn't you, if you loved them?

What we find frequently is that most of the people on this planet, and even yourselves at different times have, if you think about your past, held on to the concept that what the general public believes in is true, and anything that's outside of that scope must be laughed at or ridiculed. And many of us have laughed at all sorts of things, if you think about it, only to find out later on that it was true.

And this is what we've got to be very careful of because faith would prevent us from doing such a thing. If we truly had faith we would know what we don't know. And if you know what you don't know, then you don't laugh at people who haven't proven it either way, and have a different idea or concept than you do. So it's very important to understand how faith would actually affect a lot of your life in the long run.

So that was our discussion; we discussed faith and then we discussed prayer a little bit the last time we got together. But I would like to leave my discussion about prayer a bit longer because I want to focus on some things about faith that many of you may not be aware of how it's influencing your life already in negative and positive directions. [00:49:13.17]

4. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth

Now in the past few years in particular, I've talked to you about six or so primary qualities. If you analysed all the things that you've seen, particularly if you've listened to my presentations for a long time, what are the primary qualities that keep on popping up in pretty much every discussion that we have? Humility is one of them.

Participant: Steadfastness?

Steadfastness? It's probably not one of the primary things that I've discussed I don't think.

Participant: Sincerity?

Yes, but there are some bigger qualities than that even.

Participant: Love and truth?

Yeah, truth and love.

Participant: Ethics and morality?

Ethics and morality, yes, which are all part of love and truth I feel.

Participant: Passion and desire.

Passion and desire, yes, but there are bigger ones than that, that I've discussed with you.

Participant: Courage?

Courage, yes, but ...

Participant: Free will?

Will. Free will or your will. Very, very important thing. Many of you are missing out on exercising your will even though you don't realise it. One more quality that is a primary quality in your future? [00:51:38.10]

Participant: Honesty?

That's in truth I think.

Participant: Faith.

Faith! (Laughter) The one we were discussing. (Laughs)

HUMILITY
TRUTH
LOVE
WILL
FAITH

Alright, you've listed a lot of what I would call positive qualities; in fact they're the five most important things for you to develop. In fact all other things that you develop will come as a result of developing those particular things. But there's one thing that is not on the board that I've discussed with you very frequently. Any idea what that is? [00:52:40.14]

Participant: Repentance?

Yes, I have discussed repentance, but that's one of the laws of love.

Participant: Prayer?

Prayer, I have discussed prayer. Prayer is an operation, whereas humility, truth, love, will and faith are all qualities. One other thing that's very important to the rest of your existence but it's not a positive thing. What is it?

Participant: Self-reliance?

Well yeah where does self-reliance come from though? This quality is why we become self-reliant.

Participant: Lack of depending on God.

It is a lack of dependence on God but why would we choose to do that?

Participant: Fear.

Fear.

5. How fear impacts on humility, love, truth, will and faith

Now I'm going to write it on the whiteboard in large letters because at the moment for the majority of us, it's the largest thing in our life. Now humility, truth, love, will and faith – these are the qualities that I've discussed with you the most in the last five or six years that you've heard from our recorded discussions. These qualities appear in almost every talk that we've ever given; all of them at the same time appear in most talks we've ever given.

Now what I would like to discuss with you is this problem with fear - how it affects your faith and how it affects the choices and decisions you make in your life. I would like to discuss that with you because most people don't have faith in the truth. They actually have faith in their fear. And most people don't use their will in harmony with love and truth; they use their will in harmony with fear. And most people don't know how to love, because most of the time they are afraid. And most people don't tell the truth or even want to know the truth because most of the time if you hear it you are afraid. And most people don't want to cry and most people don't want to acknowledge where they're at, at any one point in time, because most of the time they are afraid. (Laughs) This is a problem, don't you think? It's a big problem. [00:55:44.00]



Fear negatively impacts on the important five qualities (left) for our progression

Now how can you ever develop these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith - when fear is your primary motivator? I suggest to you that for the majority of you, fear is still your primary motivator and you're not willing to confront the truth about fear: in other words you have no faith that fear is not real. You feel the fear in your body and you feel the fear in terms in your heart and your emotions, and as a result of feeling it, you believe it is real. But there are people in the universe who know one fact, and that is, for them, fear does not exist. In fact every single person who becomes at-one with God no longer is afraid of anything.

Now why is that so significant? Well let's just for a moment do a little side shift. In 2010 I think it was, and in 2009, I gave a series of talks about fear. I think the very first one was called "Fear is your friend". How many of you think fear is your friend right now? Still no one! That was a truth that I presented in 2008! So it's now 2013, and in 2008 I think it was I presented the fact that fear is your friend and not your enemy, and still none of you believe it. Now why is that? Because you're afraid! (Laughter) Good answer!

2008 \Rightarrow 2013

FEAR

And then in 2009 I gave a series of talks, and one of the talks was "Fear Revisited", like "Brideshead Revisited", but "Fear Revisited". (Laughter) And of course that talk is mentioned quite a lot by the media because I showed some videos, just trying to help you confront your fears in different areas, and of course they then thought that I was trying to show you videos to make you frightened of 2012. But, we gave those series of talks about fear in 2009.

Why do you think that some of the very first talks I ever gave on this planet when I've returned were about fear? Because fear has a huge effect on your life. A much greater effect on your life right now than the majority of you are even aware. Do you know that many of you don't put up your hand even in a seminar because of fear? For many of you it's the same fear that's been there since the very first seminar you came to. That fear is just one fear that hasn't changed for many of you, and of course spirits and other people come along and manipulate that fear. They change your behaviour through your fear. [00:59:24.21]

You have no other enemy other than fear, and it's not even an enemy, it's a friend! (Laughs) So this is a problem we have - we still see fear as our enemy and we don't see that it's our only problem. It's our only problem with regard to developing these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith. And what I would like to do is illustrate to you how that's the case and how that relates to faith.

6. How fear impacts on faith

Most of you have faith in your fear. And in fact your faith in your fear is greater than your faith in anything else because as soon as your fear is triggered, you forget the truth, you forget love, you forget humility, you forget your will, and you give all of those things away. You give away your will, you give away love; you don't trust it anymore. You give away the truth; you don't tell the truth anymore. You forget these things. You give away humility; you don't let yourself feel what you're really feeling in that moment because you're terrified. And in that moment faith is not guiding you, or we could properly say, faith in the error is guiding you.

6.1. Fear is false expectations appearing real

Now fear is all about error. And when I say error, I'm now talking about the things that are not true in the universe. Remember we said that faith was based on things that are facts. Error is based on things that are ideas, concepts, imaginings and so forth, and none of them are facts, but you think they are facts. Remember when we first gave the very first talk about fear in 2008 I talked about fear and this concept, and many others have said it before me, and that is that fear is false expectations appearing real. So it's error or things that are false appearing real. You believe they're real even though they're not. Isn't that having a faith in error? Believing something is real even though it's not real.

FEAR
ERROR FALSE
 IDEAS, CONCEPTS,
 IMAGININGS, ...

Many of you criticise other people for doing this. I've noticed that if a person who's Christian discusses their Christian beliefs with you, many of you defend what you believe but also you go on this sort of attack of their false belief. So if their false belief happens to be the belief in my blood as a sacrifice for their sins, you then attack that false belief, but really all they're doing is the same thing you are doing on a day-to-day basis with your own life. You are believing in things that are false that you think are true, and that dictates a lot of the choices that you make, just like it dictates a lot of the choices the Christian makes with regard to that belief that they have.

So we've got to be careful that we're not hypocritical; that we start to see the real problem, and the real problem is that whenever we believe in things that are false, we have no hope for our future. Whenever we have faith in the errors, we have no hope for our future really, even if you believe you do. [01:03:37.06]

6.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates

Now do you remember in the very first presentation I gave publicly in 2008? (Obviously I gave five years of presentations privately before this time.) Some of you were even present there. Who was present at the very first talk in 2008 at Peter Heibloem's shed? A few of you? Yeah. So the very first talk was called The Secrets of the Universe, and in that very first talk I presented some concepts and ideas that I know as fact. Of course nobody else knows them as fact on this planet unless they've experienced them, and there's only been thirteen other people other than me on the planet who have experienced them. But I presented them as fact at the time.

In that presentation I discussed with you the concept of soulmates. I discussed how the soul splits in two. Many of you have seen these kinds of presentations since; how the soul splits in two, one half of the soul connects with two bodies, the spirit and physical body, the other half of the soul connects with the two bodies, the physical and spirit body. Remember I've discussed this with you many, many times, so much so that most of you know it down pat. Isn't that the case? You can ream it off the top of your head, relating it to somebody else. How many of you have experienced it? Yeah, not many. Do you know why? Because you're afraid of it and you believe in something else. That's why you haven't experienced it.

Now that's something I've presented as a fact, again, five years ago, and yet here, in 2013, five and a half years later, the majority of you have yet to even experience it. It's still not a fact for you. In fact the majority of you have no faith in it actually, at all. Can you see how you've been holding on? There's got to be some errors in there somewhere that stops you from having faith in that, even as a concept. [01:06:04.21]

Now I've presented a lot of proof to you that it's true, proof about how the soul comes together. But also physical proof is available to you in the world around you. Why are people attracted to each other? Why does every single person on this planet want to have one person at least that they live with? Why is it like that? Why is there this underlying longing inside of the individual? It's because of this issue of soulmates. That's why it's there. You have it happening in your day-to-day life, and yet there's got to be some error that stops you from having faith in it because if you actually had faith in it, after five and a half years of experimenting, don't you think you would have probably found out more than you have found out about it at this point in time?

So what stopped us from experimenting? Fear stopped us from experimenting. Now I'm not suggesting being immoral or unethical, I'm just saying fear is the thing that stopped us from experimenting with this concept of soulmates. Now how many of us know for certain that you're with your soulmate? A few know for certain. Now can you see from that one illustration that five and a half years of presentation of facts to you has not turned that thing into a fact for you? Can you see that? It hasn't turned it into a fact for you. Five and a half years of presentation about that information.

Now we can't really laugh at somebody else for how slow they are, can we, if we look at that? We've got to say, "Okay there's something going on there. After five and a half years of having this thing presented to me that I actually do feel is quite a loving thing, I think I feel that at least, there's got to be a lot of fear that prevents it from actually becoming a reality in my life if I'm experimenting with it. And why aren't I experimenting with it? Well probably only because I'm afraid. That's the primary thing that's going on in my life."

So it's the fear that dictates all of whether you're going to develop in these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith. It's the fear that is controlling all of these things at the moment. In fact you could say fear has become our god, and we literally worship it. On this planet, we worship our fear. It is a planet-wide problem with the human race. As soon as you do something different, everybody laughs at you, everybody ridicules you, everybody jumps on what you're doing. They are all afraid.

FEAR \Rightarrow GOD

Now what I'm saying is we are all afraid. So how does this affect how we use our faith?

6.2.1, Common fears about soulmates

Well at the moment, we have faith in what our fear tells us. So let me just use an illustration with this. With the soulmate issue, what does your fear tell you?

Participant: It's impossible for me to have a soulmate.

It's impossible for you to have one?

Participant: Yeah. That's how I feel.

Right, okay.

Participant: I feel like it can't be, it's not true. It's painful.

So do you feel it's true for you, or for others or just not for you?

Participant: Just for me. I'm the only one. Yeah.

Okay. So you have a personal feeling that everyone else has a soulmate except Sandra.

Participant: Yep.

Wow ... yep. So we could just say, with the soulmate issue, it's not true. We have a personal feeling that it's not true. We don't have one. What else have we got?

Participant: I might not like my soulmate.

Okay, you won't like them. How many of you feel that you're not going to like them? Yeah, quite a few. What else do you feel?

Participant: Soulmates are all about love and I'm shit scared of love.

Okay, so your soulmate frightens you, is that the idea?

Participant: Love frightens me.

Love frightens you. So that's an interesting concept in itself that's a big error (laughs) but how does that relate to your soulmate? Tell me how that relates to your soulmate. Basically you don't want them. Is that how it is? [01:12:13.03]

Participant: Yeah, I don't want them.

"I don't want her/him". I'll just remind you that when I say "them" it's her or him.

Participant: My relationships haven't worked before, why should it work now?

Okay, yeah. I don't want to take another risk.

Participant: It'll be painful.

Yep, like it's a painful risk. Okay. Anything else that we've got there?

Participant: My soulmate won't like me.

Yes! That's a good one. So they won't like me, and remember it's him/her.

Participant: If you have an attraction, it's the biggest mistake that you can make if you pick the wrong person.

Okay, so a risk of making a mistake. You might live with them even for a few years or whatever and then go, no, this person's not my soulmate. That would be hard.

Participant: Fear of exposure and intimacy.

Can I just call it intimacy issues? Intimacy issues, so I'm afraid of being intimate.

Participant: Afraid of losing myself.

Ah, yes, afraid of losing self. Lose self or could we say you want control? Afraid of losing control. **Participant:** Does your soulmate have to be your partner?

Okay. I'm deciding whether I want my soulmate to be my partner or not. Nothing has to happen but the fear is what if my soulmate's not my partner? Isn't that the fear?

Participant: No, I'm just asking the question, whether you're referring to just a partner. I firmly believe my sister was my soulmate.

It's probably impossible for your sister to be your soulmate.

Participant: Okay then. That was my question - can they be?

Yeah, but the issue really is a question of who is my soulmate? A lot of times we feel our soulmate is a person who understands us or we understand them well. But what if our soulmate doesn't understand us at all? That might be the feeling we have. So there are all sorts of questions that it does relate to. If you listen to the soulmate presentations, we talk about who the soulmate will have to be at one point or another. [01:15:48.07]

Participant: I feel unworthy.

So you feel unworthy. So they won't like you because you're not worthy, is that the feeling? Yep. Okay.

NOT TRUE	THEY WON'T LIKE ME
I WON'T LIKE HIM/HER	RISK OF MAKING MISTAKE
I DON'T WANT HIM/HER	INTIMACY ISSUES
PAINFUL RISK	LOSE SELF
	LOSE CONTROL

Now we could probably go on for the next half an hour asking the reasons why not. Can you see that all of these things are your faith in the error? There's not much faith in the truth in there, is there?

6.2.2. Truths about soulmates

Let me talk to you about the truth that I've spoken to you about many times with your soulmate. Firstly, everyone has one. So there goes Sandra's error. She believes she doesn't have one. Every soulmate, who is the soulmate of someone else, is the perfect and ideal God-created partner for that particular person. So there goes the idea of whether they'll eventually like you or not, or that you'll eventually like them or not.

The fear of love? Isn't that just a fear? A false belief? Surely love, if it's real love, would never be controlling, would never be overbearing, would never be manipulative, would never be any of these things that we're all afraid of. So obviously if we're afraid of love we're not afraid of love, we're afraid of something that masquerades as love. How can it be a painful risk when God created it not to be? How can you make a mistake eventually if you are willing to experiment and discover yourself in the end? How can making mistakes be your main concern?

Surely intimacy needs to be addressed and dealt with rather than just living in fear of it? If you're worried about losing yourself then you've already lost yourself right now. If you're worried about losing yourself, then right now you've already lost yourself. That's why you're worried that if you are with somebody else you'll lose yourself. Also, if you're seeking control, then haven't you learnt the truth that it's impossible to control anything? Haven't you learnt that truth in your life yet?

There are so many things, that we could list here with all of these things, that are all to do with false beliefs. And it's our fear that stops us from releasing these particular beliefs from ourselves. So you have faith that these things (about soulmates) are true. That's why the majority of you have not met your soulmate; because you have faith that these things are true. They're not true but you have faith that they're true. [01:18:54.15]

6.3. *An example of fear blocking the truth about God*

Alright let's talk about the issue of God for a moment. How many of you feel that you have a day-to-day beautiful connection with God? Right, just a few. I can't agree with you, Elizabeth, actually. You have a connection with a lot of spirits that you think are God.

6.3.1. *Common fears about God*

Now why don't we have a good connection with God? That's the question. What do we really think about God? That's the question we need to ask ourselves. What do you really think about God? Do you think God exists even? So maybe the error belief that's still inside is - God does not exist. Any other beliefs that you feel inside yourself about God?
[01:19:55.16]

Participant: God's going to treat me like my parents treated me.

Right so, Deb, you're feeling like God's got ulterior motives all the time, and is going to try to harm you at some point. That's really what you're feeling. So God is manipulative, controlling - we could list a lot of things there that a lot of us still believe about God - punishing, et cetera. [01:20:48.17]

Participant: I personally am incapable of opening up to God.

Is it just a personal feeling in terms that you feel that you're permanently unable? Or do you feel that it's a temporary state? What is it that you're feeling?

Participant: I hope that it's not permanent. I think it's temporary, I hope it's temporary.

So you feel like you don't have the capacity to have a relationship with God, that there's something wrong with you. Is that how it feels?

Participant: Yeah.

So - "there's something wrong with me". Whatever that something wrong is: it could be that I'm not good enough, not worthy enough, not nice enough, not loving enough, not humble enough ... all of those things, yes? [01:21:54.13]

Participant: For me it's the issue of mistakes. I've made too many mistakes that God would never want me back again.

So in other words you're unforgivable. Yep.

Participant: I have a fear that God can't be that good, He can't be good as I would hope.

So, yeah, so God doesn't care, or even worse, that God's a nasty person. (Laughs) God is not that good.

Participant: God hasn't got enough time for me. He's too busy.

He's too busy looking after everyone else! (Laughs)

Participant: God's too big.

God's too big, too big for little old you to be any of His Concern, yes?

Participant: What if you respect other people's truths, and the dilemma then becomes: they each believe in a different creator or god or version of God?

Yep.

Participant: And then the dilemma is, which god?

Okay, very good. So it's really about the definition of God. Who is God? What is God?

GOD DOESN'T EXIST	GOD DOESN'T CARE
GOD IS; MANIPULATIVE	GOD IS NOT THAT GOOD
CONTROLLING	GOD IS TOO BUSY
PUNISHING	GOD IS TOO BIG
UNFORGIVABLE	
THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ME	

[6.3.2. An excerpt from AJ's book about God](#)

I'll read the first few paragraphs of my book about God.

"Society's religions and individuals across the world have created a wide variety of theories about who or what God is. These theories include, but are not limited to, God is an entity, God is an energy force, God is the universe. God is nature. God is the quality of love. God is an alien life form. God is just a life form with more knowledge than humans. God is a creation of human imagination. We are all god. We are all fragments of God. Or God does not exist at all in any manner or form." [01:24:33.02]

Now isn't that how it is, most of the time?

"Many believe that it's impossible to know any real answers about God anyway, so it is a waste of valuable time, effort and resources trying. Those who believe in a God of some kind have also created a wide variety of theories about God's Nature, Character and Attributes. These theories include, but are not limited to, God is love, God is punishing, God is angry, wrathful or even enraged. God does not care. God does care. God is a trinity of being. God is Jesus. God is narcissistic. God has a name. God holds grudges. God is forgiving. God is powerful, wise and loving and kind. Many of these assumptions, besides being contradictory, do not come from personal experience or reference to reality,

but rather from using thoughts that people often call logic but which I would argue often contain a complete lack of logic."

"The sad part of human history is that people are also willing to commit violent acts and even go to war for the sake of protecting such theories about God. Throughout the last two thousand years religious justification of violence has been a major cause of pain and suffering on this planet. It has been my personal experience that the God we believe in is also the type of person we eventually become. We model our own behaviour on how we believe God would behave."

So this is a problem with our issues with God. Now again can you see with these fears about God that we could keep going there, writing off a whole heap of beliefs about God that are still within us. These beliefs are still within us after five and a half years of hearing about God, and maybe even longer for many of you, because you would have heard other people talk about it, that God is a God of love, but we still believe these things.

6.3.3. Fear causes us to hold on to false beliefs about God

Now how can we ever hope to have a changed life while we continue having faith in these errors? We can't, can we? You see, what happens, and what I've noticed happening for many of you, is that you continue to justify to yourself your errors. You continue to have faith in them. The problem with having faith in an error is that nothing in your life will ever change for the better because errors are not facts. They are false. It's only our fear that causes us to retain such justifications. It's only our unwillingness to feel fear. And what's our unwillingness to feel any emotion? What's that called? A lack of humility. [01:27:40.06]

You see if we had real faith, can you see it would help us even have humility? If we had real faith. If we had real faith that actually God's not like that, that God's a different Being than what we've been taught: if we had faith in that then we would shift from our current perspective and we would at least even have some desire to feel our reasons why we believe God is like this. But until we work our way through those particular issues we have about God (on the whiteboard), we are not going to shift on our relationship with God.

GOD DOESN'T EXIST
GOD IS; MANIPULATIVE
CONTROLLING
PUNISHING

UNFORGIVABLE

THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ME

GOD DOESN'T CARE
GOD IS NOT THAT GOOD
GOD IS TOO BUSY
GOD IS TOO BIG

Do you want to pray, do you want to long for something from someone who doesn't exist? I don't know about you, but I wouldn't bother with that. Do you want to long for love from somebody who is manipulative, controlling and punishing? According to the Bible, God's a genocidal maniac. Some people have actually done some calculations and I think the actual record of the numbers of people that God killed in the Bible adds up to over two million, and that doesn't include the flood of Noah's day, and it doesn't include Armageddon, which according to the Bible is coming. If you added the flood of Noah's day, which says that everybody died except for seven people, and you add Armageddon, which says that everybody who's wicked on this planet currently will also die, now we're up into the billions that God's going to kill or that God has killed.

Nowadays, if some fellow who got into power did that, what would we call him? What did you call Hitler or Stalin? Stalin only killed twenty million, and with Hitler the worst possible estimates were that he was directly responsible for about twelve or thirteen million. And God's killed billions. Do you want to have a relationship with that God? I don't think I would want one if God turned out to be like that.

[6.3.4. Truths about God in the real Lord's Prayer](#)

This issue that there's something wrong with me. Right from the beginning I've shared with you the real Lord's Prayer, the prayer that I shared with the disciples in the first century, and the very first part of the prayer reads like this. I'll read it to you, because this is something that the majority of us still haven't accepted, and we don't have faith in. I'll just find where I've got the prayer.

"My Father who is in heaven, I recognise that You are all Holy and Loving and Merciful, and that I am Your Child, and not the subservient, sinful and depraved creature that false teachers would have me believe."

The very first line of the prayer. *"I recognise that You are all Holy and Loving and Merciful."* There goes our fear about feeling unforgivable, that there's something wrong with me, that God's manipulative, controlling and punishing. Then there's "and that I am not the subservient, sinful and depraved creature," well there's our fear that there's something wrong with me gone, and that God's not that good, and that God's too busy. (Laughs) [01:31:32.02]

A lot of those listed fears go if we really had faith in that prayer. The fact is that the majority of us have no faith in that prayer. It's the very basis of your receiving love, and you've got no faith in the prayer, because you've got no faith in the God that you're praying to.

Now can you see, again, it's our faith in our fear; our fear has become such a god to us that we can't even have faith in something that's good anymore because we're so afraid.

[6.3.5. Recognising that God is different our parents](#)

Participant: So if I'm afraid to feel the depths of how much my mother and father didn't love me, and I think that I believe in God, but know at the same time that what I have for my parents I transfer to God, the question is, am I being real?

No.

Participant: That's right. And that's where I keep going, how do I become real?

You become real by recognising that God is different to your parents. So stop attributing to God things that are only attributable to your parents. Many of you are justifying attributing them to God. You're basically saying to yourself, "Well my parents were like that so God must be like that." Then you say you have an intellectual belief that God is good, but the reality is if you have fear about processing the emotion, if you have fear and you're not allowing yourself to feel your fear, you don't trust that God is good, you don't trust that God's going to nurse you through that problem. You don't trust that God's going to care about you while you go through that emotion. You don't trust it because if you trusted it you would have already gone through it. If you truly trusted God, if you truly had faith that God was good, you would be willing to go through all of your emotions without any restriction, without any control.

Participant: So if I'm saying to myself I believe in God and I think he's loving and all of these things; it's not real? If I haven't worked through to the point where I can feel my pain from my parents?

Exactly - it's not going to be real. It can't be real. It can only be real after you've gone through that and then that's when you will start to feel something from God and therefore it becomes real. But also you're not coming to terms with the fact that these are things that you're attributing to God still because you have yet to release the emotion with your parents.

So God's saying, "Please release your emotion with your parents. We can have a better relationship as long as you release these emotions about your parents." And you're going, "No, no, no, I'm too frightened, I'm too frightened to release these emotions about my parents because you're not going to care for me while I do it." And God's saying, "No, no I'm not like your parents. I care for you while you're going to go through it." And then you go, "But then everybody else will think I'm an idiot and a nutcase. I might even be put in the mental asylum going through these emotions." God's going, "No, no, no, none of that can happen unless you tune out of your emotions." None of that can happen unless you avoid them. The only people who finish up in mental asylums are the people who avoided their emotions; the people who avoided going through experiences of grief and shame and other types of experiences end up there. Not the people who do it, who actually embrace those emotions. There's plenty of evidence of that being true. [01:35:23.20]

Yet we don't accept any of these evidences. Why don't we? Because we don't trust. Why don't we trust? Oh but that gets back to my parents again. I don't trust because that's how they were. They were untrustworthy. But God's different and we don't believe it. We don't believe it because if we really believed it we'd already be changing.

Mary: It's my experience that while I haven't finished dealing with all the pain of my life, but if I open up to God and take a step of faith, this challenges the fears that have been governing that relationship, and it triggers many of those emotions that I might have with my parents. So one of my fears in reaching out to God is that God will engulf me and there'll be no me, and I'll just have God's Will imposed upon me because that's something I associate with love from my parents. But if I have faith that, hang on, I know a lot of other things about God, even intellectually now, and I take a step of reaching out to God, I find that much of that grief and that fear is naturally processed, and I begin to have an experience with God that is replacing the error with truth.

Exactly.

Mary: I often see, and I know I've fallen into this category, where people get very hung up on, "Well I can't fully know God until I've healed all of the emotions with my parents," kind of separating the two processes and feeling that they have to finish with the parents before they can start with God.

Yeah, and all they've really got to do is separate the parents from God.

Mary: Yes and it's awesome when that happens.

Exactly. Most of us have not separated our parents from God because if we had, we would believe very different things about God than we believe about our parents right now. You would believe one set of things about God, and another set of things about your parents if you had separated those two. But if you still have them together inside of your own head, then how can you ever have faith that God is any different to your parents? You can't. So this is where, again, faith in the truth is what's required, rather than the fear.

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 2

7. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

7.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued)

7.1.1. The truth about God and God's Laws

What is the truth about God? God is always loving. That's the truth about God. What do you believe? You don't believe that. You don't believe God's always loving. Many of you don't even believe many of God's Laws are loving.

How many of you still have trouble with the Law of Attraction, that law that brings you events that sometimes feel pretty harsh? You believe that that law is unloving. You believe that your idea of it is better than God's Idea of it, in fact. But it's a beautiful law. It tells you every single time you're unloving. Notice I said it tells you every single time you're unloving. That's the purpose of the law. All of the laws are there to help you see where love is not engaged. All of the laws. Even the Law of Gravity is there to help you see when love is not engaged.

All the physical laws are there for the same purpose as the spiritual laws, and for the same purpose as the soul-based laws - they're all there to help you understand one fact, and that is that love is the thing that defines everything. Every one of God's Laws is loving, but most of us don't believe that. We don't believe that. That's why you want to break God's Laws all the time because you don't believe that they're loving. The main difference between myself and most other people is I do not want to break God's Laws because I know they're all loving. And if I feel they're unloving, I know that there's a problem inside of me, not with God's Law. So whenever I feel the Law of Attraction, for example, is unloving, I know that the problem is inside of me. It's not a problem with God's Law because God's Laws are always loving and I have faith in that. I have faith that God's Laws are all loving.

8. Using our will to experiment and gain faith

The reason why I have that kind of faith is because I've had two thousand years of experiencing them, of course, but I had to bite off that experience. There are plenty of other people who are now living in the hells of the spirit world who have lived just as long as I have, and have no trust at all that God's Laws are loving. So what causes the difference? Isn't the difference primarily just what we chose to do in that period of time?

So can you see that everything is revolving around this issue of love? All of God's Laws are loving and the majority of us have no faith in that.

Participant: Yeah I feel that it's a question of lack of personal experience. Most people don't experience God, or haven't experienced God.

True.

Participant: You've got experience, so you're beyond faith in a way.

Yeah but I had to get that experience somehow and I started without having any experience. So I had to do something, with the exercise of my will, I had to do something in order to get that experience. What I'm suggesting to people today is that the majority of us have so much faith in fear that we don't even decide to do something in order to confront and create an experience where they eventually come to experience the truth. [00:03:59.19]

I feel that's the main problem that we face; we are so focused on avoiding the experience, because of all of our fears, and I've known many people in my life that have lived for thousands of years who still have had no experience with God because of how they've exercised their will. They exercise their will in harmony with their faith in the fear rather than their faith in the truth. Many of them have often been presented the truth in that time period, but still have a faith in the fear.

What I tried to illustrate just earlier with the discussion about God and soulmates is that the majority of us still have faith in our fear and that causes us to not act, and therefore we don't get experience. I see the linkage of all of those kinds of things together.

So I feel that for all of us, what we need to do is start exercising our will to decide to act in faith about the reality of the truth about love and about God. With all of these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith - it's not like you can develop them one at a time. They all needed to be integrated within you in order for your progress to occur. But unfortunately, the majority of us are not doing that. What we do instead is we have this faith in the fear. We actually believe the false thing is true. So we have faith in the fear and the fear then modifies our will, where we become out of harmony with love, we become out of harmony with truth, and we have no humility because we're terrified to even feel an emotion. As a result of that, although we have a faith - and we do have a faith in that state - but our faith is in the things that are false. And for the majority of us still, after hearing Divine Truth for six years, our faith is not in the things that are true. The faith is still in the things that are false. [00:06:22.07]

At some point in time we're going to have to make a decision. We're going to have to exercise our will to make a decision. Are we going to continue justifying the fear - the false - to ourselves, or are we going to be willing to give up the false and start experimenting with experiences in this direction of love, truth, humility, will and faith?

HUMILITY
TRUTH
LOVE
WILL
FAITH

8.1. An example of AJ and Mary's media interactions

Now Mary and I have had quite a few people from the UK wanting us to come to the UK. We don't have any money to go to the UK, and most of the people who are there that want us to come don't have any money to help us come. And so we were just wondering how this was going to occur.

Now I have some faith in God about things, and how things get created. If I engage my will in harmony with God's

Laws, I know that God can work with things to make things happen that I can't make happen by myself. Even just having an offer for somebody to take us there - somebody in the media who only wants to interview us for ten minutes is right at this moment considering whether they will take us to England or not to do that interview. They'd prefer that to occur. And we're going, "This is very strange, we wanted to go to England!" But we had no idea how that would occur. But we have some faith in God that if we engage our will ... and our will was to share the truth with other people.

In fact I had quite a lot of emails when I started doing that again, with the media. I had people, some of them in this audience, saying to me, "Why are you engaging the media when the last time it happened it wasn't very good for you?" The reason why is because I have some faith in God. That's why I engage them. I don't believe that they're all going to be the same. That's a false belief. There's no single person on this planet that's the same as another person. So how can I believe that all the media are going to be the same? That doesn't make any logical sense to me. Yet these people who were emailing these emails to me were telling me that all the media is the same. And I'm going, "Okay, that's your false belief. It's not mine. I don't believe that."

It's a bit like you saying, and many of you ladies have done this, "I've had five bad relationships with men, men are all bastards." Now is that a logical extension? No it's not. You see we often make very illogical extensions because we're living in our fear. Faith is logical. Faith goes, "It's impossible for everyone to be the same." We know that for certain. It's impossible for everyone to be the same.

How many of you have had children? Now how many of your children were exactly the same? Aren't a lot of them like night and day? Totally different. They were brought up in the same family and yet they're not the same. So if two children in a family are not the same, how can all the media be the same? It doesn't make any sense, does it?

You have direct proof in your own life, you have enough proof to satisfy your faith that each person is an individual with its own personality. Yet you don't apply that to things you're afraid of. Can you see how we just have faith in the error and we don't have faith in the truth? This is what we do. We manipulate the truth because of our fear. Our fear is dictating to us what we are choosing to believe in. [00:11:14.14]

So while many of you have come for years, listening to what we have talked to you about, called the Divine Truth, but many of you still don't think it's the Divine Truth. You think it's the truth according to AJ. And to be honest with you, you're going to continue thinking that until you try some experiments, until you try developing these qualities of love, truth, humility, will and faith in harmony with each other rather than in harmony with fear. Until you try that in your day-to-day life, you will not know anything that I'm talking to you about, whether it's true or not. It'll just sound to you like it's a great idea or a utopian dream. But it won't be reality until you go through the process and again, that's your choice. That's the exercise of your will. Nobody else can do that for you. Nobody else can control that for you.

So you know what I feel happens for many of us? Whenever we have our fear in play, it's like we have this whole set of belief structures around this fear that support our fear, and as a result of that we don't believe most of the things we hear. We just don't. We don't truly believe them.

9. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

9.1. An example of fear blocking the truth about soulmates (continued)

Now let's get back to the soulmate issue. Most of us don't truly believe in it. We like the concept, we think it's a nice idea, having someone who's your ideal perfect partner for the rest of your life. That's the thing dreams are made of.

That's the whole thing that Disney cartoons are all based around. We have so much cynicism about it. And this cynicism is driven by our fear. We don't believe in it. And you're not going to believe in it no matter what I say until you go through some experiments and see how to attract your soulmate, what actually happens when you meet your soulmate, what's going on, what kind of person they are. You will never know all those kinds of things until you try the experiments. You won't know otherwise. And no amount of talking about it will help you unless you're willing to have some faith and use your will in harmony with love, truth and humility. Unless you're willing to do that nothing will change.

And so I'll be asking in ten years time, "Who's met their soulmate?" and it will be one or two people put up their hands perhaps. And then in a hundred years time, and we'll be up in the spirit world maybe, and we'll have a meeting like this and I'll go, "Who's met their soulmate?" You go, "Oh yeah, no." (Laughter) "Still not, it's still a problem." And then a thousand years time we go, "Who's met your soulmate?" (Laughter) And you go, "Oh there's no such thing as soulmates. I've never met mine in a thousand years." And of course you're not going to unless you have some faith and go through some experiments as we've described faith prescribes. Faith demands that we experiment, that we go through some different things. [00:14:45.20]

If we use our will in harmony with love, truth and humility, we won't damage anybody, we won't harm anybody around us when we do this, we won't choose to be immoral, we won't choose to be unethical, we will make every choice and decision in harmony with morals and ethics while we're discovering the truth about the issue of our soulmate. That's what we would do. And the only reason why we're not doing it is because we're afraid. We're afraid that our little life that we have now might get upset.

For some of you, you like being alone; you've got total control over your life, you love that. Some of you like having a partner that you can totally manipulate and control. He or she is not scaring you, and making your life nice and comfortable, everything's fine. You like that. You don't want someone to come along who challenges every single thing inside of you; you want somebody just like that. And that person might even be your soulmate, but he or she is not allowed to be the person that you have not prescribed them to be. And that's not very kind, that's out of harmony with love and truth and humility but we choose it because we're afraid.

For many of us, when it comes to the soulmate issue, we're afraid of what everyone else will say about us. We're afraid of what people will think when we discover our soulmate. We're afraid of what our children will say, of what our parents will say, what our family will say, what our friends will say. Pretty much afraid of everything if we come to think of it, aren't we? On that one issue. Half the time we're afraid that we're not soulmates, the other half of the time we're afraid that we are. (Laughs) And we don't give up our fear because we have complete faith in it. We don't have any faith in God's Truth, God's Love, humility, we don't have any faith that if we use our will in harmony with those three things that everything will get sorted out perfectly. Everything. We don't have any faith in that. It's sad you know.

I've suppose you could say the one advantage of two thousand years of existence is you get to meet a lot of people. And as a result you get to see patterns in people, how fear drives their day-to-day actions, for example; it becomes a very obvious pattern with people. Many of the people that Mary and I know from two thousand years ago still have not met their soulmates, and we find that pretty sad that after two thousand years a person cannot meet their soulmate. In fact I've met people in the spirit world that after thirty thousand years in the spirit world still haven't met their soulmate.

Now why do some meet their soulmate within five years of hearing about the whole concept of having one and then others not meet them in thirty thousand years? The only reason why is because they have exercised their faith in the error. They've used their will in harmony with fear. That's all they've done for whatever reasons. [00:18:21.24]

9.2. An example of fear blocking the truth about God (continued)

But even worse than that I find is the issues people have with God because it's the issues people have with God that have the most severe effect on their life. It's the issues people have with God that we usually have the most fears surrounding, and as a result we have the tendency to use our will completely out of harmony with any faith. And yet the entire Divine Truth presentations are all about developing a relationship with God and the benefits of doing so.

In 2012 I gave a talk about "Relationship with God - The Eternal Benefits". It was at Bathurst if you ever want to look at it. I gave that talk because I could see that the majority of people have no idea what they're giving up by not having a relationship with God. They have no idea what they're giving up.

So why I raised this issue under this topic is that if my faith is in my fear, and if my faith is in the errors that I now believe are true (and remember fear is all about error - it's all about what's false), I will not use my will in harmony with what is true. If I believe and have faith in the false, it is very unlikely that I am going to use my will in harmony with the truth. I am probably going to use my will in harmony with the false. And this is why the majority of us do that. We use our will in harmony with the false.

FEAR
FALSE

10. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear

We could come up with millions of examples in our day-to-day life, but what I was thinking of as a great exercise for you in this particular thing. If you take one thing away from our part of our discussion today, it's this: note down all the ways that you can see yourself using your will in harmony with what is false from God's Perspective. You could even do it this way, if you don't have much of a belief in what is true; you could even say every way in which you use your will in harmony with what AJ has presented to you, what Jesus has presented to you, or out of harmony with what I've presented to you.

I'm not asking you to believe what I've presented to you. I'm just asking you to see where you use your will out of harmony with it. I'm not saying to you, you have to believe everything that I say. What I'm suggesting is that you use your will, your free will, to determine when what you do is out of harmony with what's being said to you.

So for example, I'm telling you that God is love. Now in the course of a day, ask yourself the question, what in my actions today prove that I believe that God is love, and that I am exercising my will in harmony with that? I've also said that God is truth. So how am I using my will today in harmony with that basic principle? Or out of harmony with it? If you ask yourself that question, you will find out a lot about yourself and how much your faith is based on what's false.

[00:22:48.22]

GOD IS LOVE
GOD IS TRUTH

11. How fear impacts on faith (continued)

11.1. An example of a participant being committed to a mental institution

Participant: I'm not sure if this is a question or a statement or a confrontation. I just wanted to address something that you said before about only people that don't feel their feelings end up in mental institutions. I've ended up in a mental institution, I believe from feeling my feelings actually, and I didn't know what was happening at that time. I didn't believe in the process that on some level I knew I was having but I just didn't trust myself enough to kind of stand up for ... knowing what I was going through basically.

So why did you end up in the institution?

Participant: Because I believed that everybody else knew better than I did. I just kind of went along with that's where I needed to be, this process that I was going through.

I would argue that's not feeling your feelings. See when you truly feel your feelings you know that only you can feel your feelings better than anyone else. So you would never trust anybody else's assessment of your own feelings.
[00:23:55.22]

Participant: Yeah I don't know if it was so much trusting them as ...

Well why did you finish up involving them?

Participant: Well I didn't involve them.

No but how did they become involved?

Participant: They were there and imposed their will upon me in terms of ...

But if you did it in harmony with love, they wouldn't have been there.

Participant: What do you mean if I did it in harmony with love?

Well I don't feel my negative emotions in front of you all the time.

Participant: No, for me it was a spontaneous thing that I just went into terror, and terror was moving through me.

Through your body.

Participant: Yeah, absolutely. Waves and waves of terror.

Yep.

Participant: I felt like I could stop that process but why would I because it was ...

Well if you were loving, you would have stopped it and went home and felt it there.

Participant: Right. I was at home but other people were there and I think it triggered their fear. That was my experience.

Of course.

Participant: And that their fear dictated that I kind of went into it, you know.

I agree. But that's them also not feeling their feelings. If everyone around you had felt their feelings and you felt yours, nothing like ending up in a mental institution could have occurred.

Participant: I wanted to share that partly because I guess that was a really big fear that I had inside of me. I now realise, looking back, that there was a fear passed down through my family where if I felt my fear that that's where I would end up, which is ironically what happened.

And I'm suggesting that's why it happened.

Participant: Yeah, right.

Because you weren't feeling the fear; you weren't feeling the fear of it happening, and that's why it happened. You see you were feeling one set of emotions but not the emotion that caused you to end up in a mental institution. [00:25:53.12]

Participant: Right I hear what you're saying, yeah.

This is what I'm saying to you. Every single time you feel all of your emotions, you won't end up anywhere other than where you are right now.

Participant: Yep, I get what you're saying.

Because nobody around you will do anything to you, treat you badly, you'll have no fears because you'll be feeling them. You will have no fears projected out onto the world around you, nothing like that could happen. You can't attract anything under those points. That's the law. I know God's Laws well enough to know that's the law.

Participant: Yeah I hear what you're saying. So the only thing I wasn't feeling was that fear. (Laughs)

Exactly. It's that fear that lobbed where you ended up.

Participant: Yeah, right. I get you.

Often this is what happens. We have these false beliefs because we look at events that have happened in our life and we attribute them to something that wasn't their cause. So your experiencing terror about another issue was not the cause of you lobbing in the mental institution. The cause was your fear of having to go to a mental institution. That's the cause.

What we finish up doing is we make these false assumptions, which are fear-based assumptions, not understanding the power of their creation. So I still feel that what I said was exactly accurate. If all of us feel every single emotion and are humble to every single emotion, every single time, none of us will end up in a mental institution, none of us will end up psychotic, none of us will end up with manic depression or depression or schizophrenia or any other mental illness whatsoever, because it's impossible to. All of these things are only possible when we deny emotion. [00:27:44.03]

Participant: Thank you.

But you don't have a faith in that yet, Rachel.

12. An exercise to challenge our faith in fear (continued)

Participant: I guess I'm a bit confused about the question, what will my actions prove that I believe that God is love, God is truth? Would have any examples about that reflection?

Sure. So, if I have faith in the fear.

12.1. An example of a participant who is not with her soulmate

So what do you like doing in the course of a day?

Participant: Something creative, like music or arts.

So music, art and you're with your soulmate?

Participant: No.

No. So not with soulmate. So you are alone doing these things?

Participant: Yes.

Alright, okay. And how does that feel?

Participant: It feels alright.

It feels alright.

Participant: Yeah.

Okay. So you're okay with that. It feels fantastic, you're really happy with that.

Participant: I get to control it all, which is really nice. I quite like that.

You quite like the control that that gives you.

Participant: Yeah I'm addicted to the control. I love it.

Okay, you love it. Okay you feel you're addicted to the control. Now you're being honest. That's great, Kate. Addicted. Now, if we had faith in the truth, would we honour our addiction?

Participant: If we had faith in truth?

Yeah if you have faith in the truth, would you honour any addiction you have right now? Because what have you learned about addictions?

Participant: It's avoidance.

Of?

Participant: My soul, like growing my soul.

No it's avoidance of fear. This is what we've learned, isn't it?

Participant: Sure, yep.

Actually, if you were with me three and a half years ago, you would have learned that. So addictions are there to help you look after your fears. This is why you want control, because you're afraid of something. What are you afraid of? Let's say your soulmate comes along, what is he going to do to your life? [00:30:00.18]

Participant: The things we listed, like not having control and not liking me and me not liking him.

Yep. So all of those things are true from God's Perspective?

Participant: No, fears.



Okay. That's what I'm saying. Write down these things that you notice you're doing in your day-to-day lives. You're addicted to control. You acknowledge that. But you're justifying it to yourself at the moment. You're saying, "I should be addicted to control. That's good for me. My life's good like this." This is what you're saying to yourself. That's faith in the error. Your life's not good like this, Kate.

Participant: Not really.

No.

Participant: It could be a lot better.

It could be a lot better. Imagine for a moment, a relationship where they want you to do everything you want to do, and they will love you while you do it. And you want them to do everything they want to do, and you love them while they do it. Now that would be a pretty beautiful relationship, wouldn't it? Already some sadness comes up with me even saying it. It's that sadness you're avoiding. That's what the fear is covering, you see.

This is the beauty of doing this exercise, by doing the exercise you go, yes, in the day-to-day this is what I love. I like my addictions being met. I still like that. And you're justifying it to yourself. You've got to see that you're justifying it to yourself because that's having faith in the error. That's having faith in your fear. It's faith in your error that causes you to tell yourself that everything's great when you're addicted to control.

From God's Perspective, everything's not great. God's going, "Kate, Kate, Kate! Nothing's great! You're addicted to control!" That's what's God trying to do with you. And you're going, "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, this is good. This is good. I've got control. It's fantastic." And God's shaking you, like with all of the Law of Attraction - remember all of God's Laws are focused on bringing you to the point of truth, so through the Law of Attraction, God's showing you this addiction to control is actually a faith in a fear. And you're justifying it to yourself. You're justifying this addiction to control. You think it's good, and God's saying, "No, no, it's not the way I created you to be. It's not the way I created you to be. I created you to be this free individual who's able to receive and give love without having to control. That's what I created you to be." And you're going, "No, no, no. I don't want that. I want my addiction to control." Subsequently, you are alone.

In fact you have created being alone because of this addiction to control because if somebody is with you, you lose control. And so you think it's better for you to be alone. So you are willing to accept the compensation, the penalty, for the addiction, which is faith in a fear. It's faith in the error. Do you see how it works?

Participant: Yes, a bit. I haven't seen this before so I'm a bit confused but ... yeah. I can see.

If a lot of us looked at our day-to-day life we would see that we have physical addictions, we have emotional addictions, and the physical and emotional addictions are covering over fears. Fears that we have faith in, fears that we believe are true. We believe they're true. You believe that when a man comes into your life, you'll have to do everything he wants. You believe that. [00:33:58.06]

Participant: Do I? Okay. (Laughs) I believe you.

(Laughs) You believe me! Interesting. Well otherwise you would allow a man into your life and then confront that emotion, wouldn't you? If you really wanted to not be alone, you would do that.

Participant: Allow a man into my life?

You would allow a man into your life and let him confront this emotion.

Participant: So how do I do that though? Because I need to work through the soulmate issues.

By having some faith in the truth.

I think what I need to do is go back a little because in the future, in probably August, I'm going to give a talk about the integration of the five primary qualities that you need to develop. What do you think they are? (Laughter) Ah yes! Those ones - humility, truth, love, will and faith! We're going to talk about the integration of them; how to put it all together, in terms of your day-to-day life. That'll be the discussion I have with you on August 10th. What I'm trying to do now is introduce you to the concept that the majority of us are not putting things together in our life because we are using our will to retain faith in what we're afraid of or retain faith in the error. That's what we're doing. [00:35:28.07]

So, for example, in your personal circumstance, you know you're addicted to control. Is this a truth or an error from God's Perspective? Is control good?

Participant: Error.

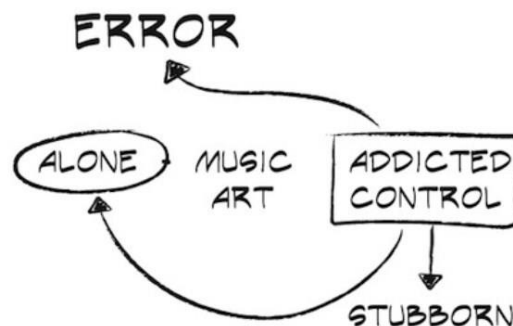
Right it's an error from God's Perspective but you're telling yourself that it's good.

Participant: I value it so I must think it's good.

Of course you do.

Participant: I maintain it and value it.

Your whole day-to-day life is planning it out so that you have it. So you definitely think it's good. And what I'm saying to you is you believe that being addicted to control, which is an error, and based on fear, is good. And God's saying, "Kate, this is not good. This is not how I created you to be." But you're going to God, "F___ you! I believe this is good. And I'm going to hold onto that no matter what. I'm going to hold onto that no matter how alone I get, no matter how hard my life gets, no matter what happens in my life, I'm going to hold onto that because it's good." And that, to me, is a stubbornness to retain a faith in the error.



Being addicted to being alone and in control is an error, and is stubborn holding on to the error

What I'm noticing is the majority of people don't change because they are stubbornly holding on to the error. They don't want to give it up. It's one thing for me to be told intellectually that control, being addicted to control is a problem. I can be told it, but inside of myself, if I love control, it's going to be pretty hard for me to believe it. While I love control, I am loving the error. Being addicted to control is an error. It creates all sorts of negative things in my life. Historically it probably has already. It creates all negative things but I have faith in it. I want to retain this error. I am stubbornly holding on to this error. I'm stubbornly saying that somehow my life's going to get better as long as I get more control. Yet the control of the past hasn't made your life better, it certainly hasn't attracted your other half, it certainly hasn't got you closer to God and it certainly hasn't made you more happier. In fact when you've let go of control, you've often had events happen then that have made you happier.

We have all this feedback going on and yet we still hold on to control. And you know what I call that? Stubborn. We're just stubborn. It's like we want to just stay there and go, "Rrrrr." Basically most of us are doing that. It's like we're having this control tantrum with God. God's got all of these qualities of love, truth, humility, faith and will, and God's saying, "Look, you embrace all of these things, and your life is going to be like unimaginably happy. You have no idea, no concept at this point of how happy you're going to be if you become like I created you to be." And you're going, "Rrrrr," because you think that if you become how God created you to be, you have some other fears where that means you giving up your own will, that you're not going to be able to do what you enjoy, and all these other things. There's all these false beliefs that are inside of us that cause us to hold on to this fear. [00:39:40.09]

What I'm suggesting to you is that while that's happening it is impossible to engage any progress with these qualities -humility, truth, love, will and faith. It's impossible to engage progress with any of these qualities while that is happening.

Participant: I can relate to Kate strongly on this one.

Yep. By the way who can relate to Kate strongly on this one? Pretty much everyone's with you, Kate. (Laughs) Who can relate to me on this one? (Laughter) Okay. I get it. (Laughs)

[12.2. Comparing our truth with God's Truth](#)

Participant: I guess if we're not being truthful about that, we can process this whole loneliness, "I'm alone and I'm lonely", which is not the real emotion because it's more about why am I afraid to let a man into my life?

"Why am I afraid to love?"

Participant: Yes. And so again it just highlights if we're not willing to be truthful ...

So I would call this, if you're feeling this emotion of being alone, I would call that an emotion of self-deception. Remember I've talked to you about those in a talk that I gave in 2009 - "20090627 The Human Soul - Emotions of Self-Deception". Most of us feel a lot of these emotions of self-deception, not understanding that all of these emotions are created through us having faith in the error.

Participant: So again it just really pays to write down God's Truth, as you've said in the past?

As I've said in the past. What I've done, as Mary knows, is I've had like hundreds and hundreds of pages of God's Truth, AJ's truth, God's Truth, AJ's truth. I look at God's Truth, I write down the truths that I believe are God's Truth, based on logic and what I believe God to be. I write down those truths. Like I've said I've filled up hundreds of pages

like this. This is a part of me getting to know me and getting to know all the flaws that I have that I need to remove from myself. So it's very important for the rest of my life. So of course I did it and still engage this process.

So I write down God's Truth. God's Truth is that no matter what my partner does, I would still be able to love her if I truly loved. That's God's Truth. My truth is when they lied and cheated and stole from me and did all these other things I didn't love them after that. That was my truth. So then I had to go, okay, I am out of harmony with God's Truth on this matter. I expect my partner to not lie, to not steal, to not cheat, to not have sexual relations with somebody else. I expect all of that to happen and when that doesn't happen I get sad and I get depressed and I feel all these other feelings of course, which are all the results, self-deception emotions, because I will not come to face the truth. Emotionally I won't come to face the truth. As a result I had to see that a lot of my pain was a direct result of my own refusal to accept the truth, my own faith in the error. [00:43:09.08]

[12.2.1, Being honest about the truth about events in our life](#)

That wasn't a question though. Do you have a question? No?

Participant: You would feel I had a question just then?

It seems so, yeah. You can relate to Kate. If you think about your feelings for Kate, and the feeling is basically you want to hold on to certain things, yes?

Participant: Yeah.

Yeah. That's stubborn. (Laughs)

Participant: Yeah. I'm starting to realise that I am. Yeah.

Now can you hope to have more happiness in your life while you're holding on to errors that don't result in love or truth? Can you hope to have happiness?

Participant: No.

So what do you do? You accept unhappiness. You say, as Kate said, "I'm okay."

Participant: Yeah, I've justified that to myself. I've felt that most of my life.

"I'm okay. Things are not like outstandingly excessively happy, but I'm okay." And God's saying, "Why are you wanting to just sit with that? Why don't you want to have an outstandingly happy and beautiful life? Why are you accepting mediocrity? Why do you accept mediocrity in yourself? Because you are afraid and you have faith in the error."

Participant: And it's also what you said before like some good things are starting to happen in my life. I'm going, "Oh, that's spirit influence." When good things start to happen I start to question, it's like I'm not willing to receive God's Gifts as well.

Well a lot of times when good things start to happen they can be manipulated by other people but if you had a faith in

your relationship with God and a will to find out the truth you would eventually find out what was really going on. You'd eventually find out whether somebody was manipulating these events behind the scenes or whether it was actually something your soul created. [00:44:59.22]

Participant: And I guess you've got to pray about the truth to find out?

Yeah most of the time we don't want to know. When something good happens in our life we just go, "I'm just so grateful something good happened in my life. I don't want to know where it came from or what created it! I just want to enjoy it." We don't even want to know the truth when something good happens, let alone when something bad happens. We want to believe certain things and it's our want to believe certain things which is our faith in error. We just want to have certain things happen in our life. It doesn't often matter to us whether it's out of harmony with ethics, out of harmony with morality, out of harmony with love, out of harmony with truth, out of harmony with all of the principles that we're learning about the loving exercise of our will. Often we don't care. Let's be honest with ourselves. Often we don't care.

When your partner says something to you that you find offensive, do you find that the feeling of love just wells up inside of you for them? (Laughter) Or do you find instead that the faith in the error is, "I should be able to defend myself and attack them in response," and you give them as much as you've got? Is that what happens instead? That's the faith in the error. See if you had faith in the truth, if you had faith in love, you wouldn't do that. Do you understand? You wouldn't do it. You'd do something different instead. You'd do something in harmony with love instead.

The majority of us have large amounts of faith in the error and we are stubbornly holding on to it. We are, as I said, internally going, "Rrrrr", and let yourself really feel it inside of you. It's not just like me acting; it's like, "RRRRRRR!!!!" It's angry inside of us, so much that we just want to hold on to our error-based position.

How many of us would ever accept that it's okay, we would still love our partner if our partner cheated on us? How many of us would really feel that? If we truly loved that's what would be the truth. We would treat them nicely, we would treat them in truth, we would be humble to our own emotions as a result of it, we would use our will to help them look at the issue, we would never try to run away from the issue or avoid it. This is how we would be if we were at-one with God or at least even at-one with these emotions of humility, truth, love, will and faith. Most of us wouldn't feel that. [00:47:48.02]

If we're honest with ourselves, and we need to be honest with ourselves, most of us would see that there's just a long list of things that we have that we could put on the side of God's Beliefs, our beliefs, God's Beliefs, and the two of them have such a wide gap when we start that we ever wonder how we're ever going to have God's Beliefs in the end.

Now without doing that process it's going to be very, very difficult for us to ever become at-one with God. The reason why I've recommended many of these processes to you is because they are processes I've had to follow in order to get closer to God. Without doing them, you're going to just keep justifying the error to yourself. At some point in your future you're going to have to say enough is enough, I've got to stop justifying the error and I've got to see my own unwillingness to actually accept God's Truth, whatever that truth is.

Let's look at the truth of my life. I'm happy being alone, that's the truth of my life. I love being alone. I've got total autonomy. I don't have to answer to anybody. It's fantastic. There's a truth about your condition but the question is why do I love being alone when God created me to be one half of somebody else? So I would say, well, God's idea is soulmates, my idea is I love being alone. Then what I'd go is, okay, if I love being alone there's got to be reasons. There's got to be reasons that are all out of harmony with love because if God created something and I don't want to become that thing, then it tells me that I'm just being stubborn, rebellious and I obviously believe my ideas are better than God's. [00:49:56.11]

Now you're allowed to do that but the reality is you'll never become at-one with God, so don't fool yourself on that issue. This is why actually a lot of people choose to not follow the Divine Love Path. Most people choose to not follow God's Way because their own way they feel is better. The sixth dimension in the spirit world is full of spirits who still believe their own way is better, no matter how much they've heard of Divine Truth. That's why most of us are still on the Natural Love Path, shall we call it. It's because we still believe our way is better. We still believe it. Many of you have heard truth for five years and even now we still believe that our own way is better.

Now some of you justify this to yourself this way. You go, "AJ is saying that's it's God's Truth. But I don't believe that. I believe it's just AJ's truth. AJ's saying that he's Jesus, but I don't believe that either. He's AJ, right? It's all just AJ's truth." Now many of you, right now, have heard this stuff for five years and still feel that. That's why you haven't even bothered engaging. You haven't even bothered determining whether it's God's Truth or not for yourself. But for some reason you still feel attracted to come. Why is that? There's got to be something going on for you to still come even though you feel that it's just my truth.

GOD'S TRUTH - AJ'S TRUTH

Now I'm saying to you it's God's Truth, but you believe it's AJ's truth. This is a great way for you to avoid a lot of things. Can you see while you believe it's my truth, and not God's, you then get to have faith in your errors? And you won't give them up until you believe something different. [00:52:27.08]

13. Prioritising our relationship with God

13.1. An example of a participant prioritising self-help over her relationship with God

Participant: For me until recently God's been in the too-hard basket.

So you're saying God was in the too-hard basket?

Participant: Yeah.

GOD TOO HARD

Okay. Yep.

Participant: I did the rest of it, and I thought I'll leave God until ...

Until last?

Participant: Yeah.

(AJ Laughs)

Participant: And I decided it was too hard doing it that way.

Yep.

Participant: And to me I don't think I've received God's Love. I can't sincerely ask for it.

Exactly, yeah.

Participant: I ask but it's not sincere.

Yep.

Participant: But I have experimented with other things and I feel like there are times when God has really helped me.

Yes. This is the beautiful thing about God, huh?

Participant: When I've sincerely asked. And that's shown me when I've been sincere and when I haven't.

Yes.

Participant: The thing is I'll do a particular issue and I'll be sincere in my longing to be humble about it and I'll ask God and God has helped me in ways that I didn't think was possible.

Yeah.

Participant: But then the thing is I get to the next issue and I'm starting from scratch again.

Yeah.

Participant: And I don't understand that. I don't understand why the previous experiences haven't led to more faith when I hit the next issue.

Yeah it's a very good question. The reality is because you have not dealt with some specific issues, which would enable things to be a lot smoother. So for example what I see a lot of people doing is they do this thing that you have done, and that is put God in the too-hard basket. So God then becomes down here in our priority list. Then what usually comes first is, shall we call it, self-help, or self progress; progress of self. [00:54:50.00]

SELF-HELP

GOD

A priority where self-help is more important than God

Now if God's down there and self-help's up there, can you see an issue with what I've been teaching in all that? Basically that's what you have done. You want to progress, and that's really good. You've developed a desire to progress; you've developed a desire to have some humility, desire for some truth about yourself, a desire to become more loving. You're starting to develop that, and this is all to do with self-help, yes?

Participant: Yeah.

You've asked God to help you with your self-help.

Participant: Yeah, basically.

Yep. But God is not your focus. God is in your too-hard basket.

Participant: I thought He was moving out of there but you're going to tell me that, "Elvira, that's not really true."

Sorry?

Participant: (Laughs) I thought I'd started to move, like I know in a baby part of it ...

On God you mean?

Participant: Yeah.

I agree, you have. You have. Because you've started, by going through this self-help process, you started asking God for help and then when you asked you found out that you received some. As a result of receiving some that has built some faith in a different direction, not in the error so much now. You've got some faith of the truth about God; that whenever you ask for help, God always tries to give you some. So you've developed some faith in God through this process. I agree. But in the end if God is not our highest priority, then all of what we're doing is self-reliance. And self-reliance is hard. [00:56:32.19]

Participant: Yeah it's very exhausting.

Very exhausting, yes. This is why most people give it up in the sense of they give up the process of helping themselves because they feel it's too hard to help themselves when they're doing it all alone. It's an exhausting process. It's the process that most people in the spirit world follow, that's the Natural Love Path. What I've been suggesting to you is if you focus first on all of the too hard issues about God, then everything would become much easier and simpler. But you haven't wanted to do that and you've got to ask yourself why. That's my suggestion - ask yourself why.

You've learned enough about God now to know that God's trustworthy; that God obviously cares about you, God wants to help you. Whenever you've asked for help you've received it from God. So you've learned enough about God by now to know these things, but still God is in the too-hard basket. So there's got to be a reason why. If you deal with that reason then God can be in the topmost position in terms of priority, and as soon as that happens, everything will become much easier.



Prioritising God over self-help makes progression much easier

Participant: So before when somebody said that it was spirits organising good things for me, I go into fear then thinking, "Oh, my Law of Attraction has changed." And, "Oh wow and I got out." And I think, "Ah, is it some type of spirit?"

"Maybe it's this, maybe it's that."

Participant: Yeah.

Why not just have some faith that it is God?

Participant: Well I did at the time but then I got scared again.

And then you get scared because of a suggestion from someone else. What does that tell you?

Participant: My faith isn't real.

Well, no, I don't feel so. You see remember faith is a growing thing. Your faith is not big enough yet to overcome the negative opinions of another person. So in other words, while you're alone, you believe in God enough to know that

God has helped you. But as soon as you're with somebody who tells you that it wasn't God, it was a spirit, you then start having fear that it wasn't God. So that tells me that you are afraid of other people's opinions and you let other people's opinions modify your own experience. Why do you do that? Because you're afraid of what they think of you. You're afraid of what will happen if you don't do that. There's just a different fear. [00:59:12.00]

So you have some faith in God, and many of you have developed some faith in God. As yet it isn't at the top of your priority list, and that's the issue you face. That's why it is hard. That's why the emotional work is hard. The emotional work will be much easier if you had God helping you every step of the way but to do that you're going to need to have a relationship with God.

14. An excerpt from AJ's book about communication with God

In the first century I decided that my relationship with God was the very first priority of what I had to address and deal with. Just before the break, shall I read you something from this book that I'm writing? The first point I'm raising is - does God exist?

"To me, this was the first fact I needed to establish before I attempted to discover anything else about God. The question as to whether God exists was so important to me that I spent the first eighteen years of my life in the first century resolving this question. I felt then and still feel that it is pointless generating theories about God's Nature when the basic fact of God's Existence has not been established."

"During my life I have found that God has been consistently demonstrating to me the facts surrounding the truth that God exists. The constant presence of intelligence in the world and the universe surrounding me provided supporting evidence. The complex multi-purpose design and symbiotic relationship between all living things gave further confirmation. The design of the human being and the human's capabilities to feel and love indicates supreme intelligence and care from a designer. I began with the single theory and then I set out to establish for myself whether it was true or not. The theory was: if God exists, and God was the mastermind behind all of the creation I could see, then I am a child of God's Creation. And if God loved, then surely God would want to share God's Love with me and share all of His or Her Knowledge with me. That was my first theory."

"When I was very young, I decided that I would develop a desire to receive God's Love and Truth and, if I did actually receive it, I would then know whether God existed. So began my first experiment. What I found was this. That every time I sincerely had a feeling-based desire to receive Love from God, that Love would come into me from outside of me with such emotional force that I was overwhelmed emotionally and transformed by the experience every time. I called this sincere feeling-based longing and desire towards God, prayer." [01:02:17.18]

"I came to feel and think very differently to those surrounding me. I also found that each time this happened I automatically understood more about the universe that I lived in. In other words I found that I knew more absolute truth automatically. God, through this experience, convinced me of God's Existence. Although I did not know when I began whether God existed, I now know the certainty of God's Existence. Not from supposition or from inference, but rather from having this continuously growing personal relationship and experience with God. Thus came to me the fundamental truth - God exists."

"While undertaking my experiment with prayer, I discovered three more simple, fundamental, universally important, deeply moving and life changing facts. Firstly, I found that each time I prayed, if I felt something about myself that I believed was true but was not true from God's Perspective, God's Love would not come to me. I found through this experience that God was telling me the truth about myself, and I needed to develop the quality of humility in order to accept what God was telling me, rather than holding on to my own definition of myself."

"Secondly, and even more importantly, I found that each time I prayed if I felt something about God that I believed was true, but was not true from God's Perspective, God's Love would not come to me. I found through this experience that God was telling me the truth about God and if I was going to continue to receive God's Love I needed to accept what God was telling me about Him or Herself rather than holding on to my own definition of God."

See many of you are still not giving up your own definitions of God, your own definitions of yourself.

"Thirdly, I found that each time I prayed, if I felt something about any subject whatsoever that I believed was true, but was not true from God's Perspective, God's Love would not come to me. I found through this experience that God was telling me the truth about the universe in which I lived. I needed to accept what God was telling me about the universe rather than holding on to my own definition of the universe, and if I did this I would come to enjoy my own experience of the universe in a deeper and more fulfilling manner."

"I could also now see with overwhelming wonder how God communicated with me and informed me. It was not with a voice that I could hear but through the feeling of love that I could feel. Thus I understood another fundamental truth, God communicates with all of God's children through the transmission of love. If I was closed to love, either its expression or its reception, God could not communicate with me."

"In addition every time I felt something out of harmony with God's Absolute Truth, I could not receive God's Love, even if I thought I still had a feeling-based longing and desire to receive it. I knew that the love was there since I had previously felt it, but I just could not receive it in the moment. I could not feel it enter me. I realised that this is how most people live throughout all of their life, not feeling God's Love enter them, not knowing what the truth is. I came to see that my own sincere feeling-based longing or desire for God's Love, in harmony with God's Truth about myself and the universe in which I lived, created an attraction between myself and God and God, under those conditions, established a conduit between God and myself. And God's Love then flowed through this conduit into me. I called this conduit, that I eventually came to see with my own eyes, the Holy Spirit." [01:06:19.16]

14.1. God communicates through love

So do you understand what I'm saying there about God's Love? You see if we're not open to love, and we're not open to either giving it or receiving it, then we can't communicate with God because the only way God communicates that I've discovered so far has been through the feeling of love. You could call love the language of God.

Now I'm not suggesting that love is a figment of somebody's imagination or anything like that. What I'm suggesting is it's a feeling that gets transmitted from God to you and that feeling has certain characteristics and attributes. One of the attributes is when you're out of harmony with truth it can't be transmitted; it can't be received by you. It can't enter you. If you can understand the fundamental truth that God communicates not with a voice but God communicates with the feeling of love and that for you to actually ever be able to hear God, you're going to have to open yourself up to love to firstly feeling love inside of yourself and expressing love out towards others from inside of yourself - in other words, open to the reception and transmission of love - then it's impossible for you to ever have communication with God. You can hear words but they'll only be words from spirits who might be either good or evil, you don't know. It's only when you can feel the feeling of love that you will know whether they are even good or bad.

So it's through this transmission of love, and without this transmission of love, none of these qualities - humility, truth, love, will and faith, the other qualities that I've mentioned there, can ever be developed.

So what I feel personally is that if, in summary, is if we have any hope of developing in love in our future, if we are to have any hope to do that, we must recognise that faith in the error and using our will in harmony with the error is never

going to lead us to love. Never. The reality is you can have faith in things that completely harm and even potentially severely harm your life in a negative way, with pain and suffering. The reality is the majority of us on this planet are putting our faith in things that harm our lives and we justify it. We hold on stubbornly to the opinion and we refuse to open our heart to love. We refuse to open our heart to allow love in and we refuse to open our heart to love others. And because God's Language of Communication is love, it's impossible for us to have a relationship with God.

So what we'll do after the break is we'll talk more about prayer, and the power of it, what it does to your soul and how it opens your soul. So I would call the next section of what I want to discuss with you, the science of prayer. Thanks, guys. (Applause)

Faith & Prayer: Session 3 Part 3

15. Audience questions about soulmates

15.1. We will discover our soulmate before we become at-one with God

Are there any other things that you have a question about before I proceed?

Participant: There was a question about soulmates. Can I ask that now?

A question about soulmates?

Participant: Not about my soulmate. Just do you have to know who your soulmate is before you will be at-one with God?

No. But you will. (Laughter) You don't have to do anything but you will.

Participant: No, to be at-one with God though.

Before you become at-one with God you will know for certain who your soulmate is. You will. But you don't have to. (Laughs) Do you see the distinction?

Participant: No.

Well usually a person progresses enough in love to the point where they reach the third to fifth sphere in their condition. Once a person reaches that condition of love, they will know for certain who their soulmate is. And the knowledge is the knowledge, you know it, and you know. It doesn't mean you'll be together but you'll know.

Participant: Yep. Does it mean you have to actively look for that knowledge?

No.

Participant: It just happens.

Yeah. Definitely happens. Like all of the things that God does. Remember seek first God's Love and all these other things will be added to you. You will know for certain who it is. You may not be able to act upon it, for moral reasons, you may not be able to do much about it yourself because of their attitude; they might be in a rage, and there's not much you can do about that until they work through their negative emotions. But you will know. [00:05:54.16]

15.2. Receiving Divine Love impacts both halves of the soul

Participant: Actually another one. When you receive Divine Love, does your soulmate receive that as well?

Well it's your soul that receives it and you're only one half.

Participant: So it impacts them in some way?

Of course. Every time you receive Divine Love it impacts upon them, yes. Every time. So some of you are going, "Shall I receive Divine Love anymore?" (Laughter) It's like, "I don't know if I want to receive Divine Love if I'm going to meet my soulmate! I want control."

15.3. Emotions and feelings passing between soulmates

Participant: In relation to what Teresa just mentioned, with the soulmate, could the same emotion be felt by them too, when you're going through something? Something similar?

Not always. It depends on their sensitivity and your sensitivity. Obviously the closer you get to God the more sensitive you become emotionally, and therefore the more in tune you are with everyone around you, including your soulmate. Of course with your soulmate being the other half of you, you're in tune with them the most. Now because you're in tune with them the most, you will feel their feelings the most but only if you're open to feeling those feelings.

So if they're still struggling to work through fears and other type of emotions that are quite intense, then it's highly unlikely they'll be sensitive enough to feel any of your emotions that you're going through at the time. But if they've worked through some of that, then it's highly likely they will start to feel you. So before I met Mary, I could feel what emotions she was going through.

Participant: Yep I'm sort of meaning something a little bit different, where if I go through some sort of emotion about something, can that trigger something similar in them?

Of course.

Participant: Like a similar ...

Oh not necessarily similar. There might be all sorts of injuries that your soulmate has about that issue. If you release some of your blockages, now there's an opening to your other half and so now the other half is almost forced, if you like, to go through those same emotions. Or they will have to exercise huge amounts of resistance in order to cope with their life. So what you often see first is they exercise huge amounts of resistance, they go into rages and they carry on, and then after a while they stop their rebellion and then they actually deal with the actual emotion. [00:08:34.12]

Participant: AJ, I feel that I'm pretty lucky in that my mother does quite a bit of emotional processing as well, and being sensitive I can feel that it makes it easier for me to then feel the same issues.

It definitely does.

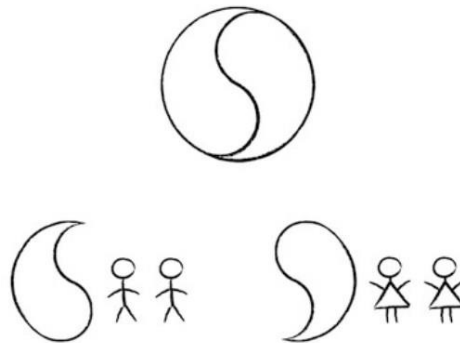
Participant: It doesn't clear it. I know that. But it does make it easier. So if I were to deal with an emotional injury, would that then make it easier for my soulmate to deal with that similar emotional issue?

Yes, and even to a greater extent than it does if you're the parent. Are we getting rid of some fears here? Exercising some fears about soulmates, is that what we're doing? (Laughs)

15.4. The beauty of the God's Design of soulmates

Honestly the beauty of what God has created cannot be underestimated. One thing that we constantly do as humans is we constantly think through our own emotional filters about these issues, and we've got to start giving that up. We've got to let go of that because the way God created this issue of soulmates, the issue of relationship with God, the issue of your own soul and its development and all these other things is just so beautiful that it makes no sense at all to fight the process. No sense at all. Yet we still fight the process. Fighting the process is not logical to do. If you're pushing your soulmate away, you're just fighting the other half of yourself. You're actually constructing a fragmented self. [00:10:20.17]

Remember that in the pure state, you and your soulmate are joined. You are joined with each other. So when you're in this state, where you've got half one and half the other, and you've got your two bodies, that's not the state that God created you to be in; that's the state that God created so that you get to know yourself, and then the other half of yourself. So God's created this as a temporary state, not a permanent condition. God created the complete soul as your permanent condition, a unified state with the other half of yourself.



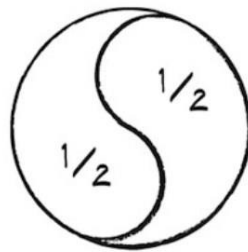
God created the complete soul (above) as a permanent condition, but the separated soul halves with bodies (below) as a temporary state

If you look at the world today, many people on the planet say that all we're trying to do as a human race is discover ourselves. One reason why we've all failed at it is because we're not discovering that we're only one half of ourselves right from the beginning. (Laughs) That's one of the reasons why it's difficult.

So there are a lot of advantages to allowing yourself to go through this process of discovery. Of course, it's not going to be some kind of idealistic fantasy because both of you have injuries. Both you and your soulmate have emotional problems that you are facing. Of course those emotional injuries are going to get confronted at some point in the

future, and so of course it's not necessarily going to be all passion and fireworks at the beginning. In fact there might be fireworks but no passion. Often that is the case because we have so many injuries with the opposite gender, or in the case of a homosexual soul with the same gender, and with inter-gender issues. So we have to work through them if we are ever going to really join with our soulmate.

God created it like that because it's part of the perfect plan for your future awareness. You see the complete soul is your real self. And if I am only one half of my real self, I will never be able to have the power that the whole has. I'm never going to have the happiness that the whole has. I'm never going to have the experiences that are possible in terms of what we can create in the universe that the whole has. So while I'm fixed on staying one half of myself, I am fixed on controlling my future development.



God created the two halves of the soul to be combined

Now God wants you to have an infinite future development. God wants you to continually grow, grow infinitely towards God. That's what God wants. And while I'm trying to stay one half of myself, and drawing a line between myself and the other half, what am I doing? I am controlling the process that God has created for us to naturally achieve. [00:13:45.01]

Now that process can only happen through the reception of love, like many other processes. You will not understand most of the things in the universe without the reception of God's Love, that's the reality. You'll think you do, but you won't. You can't understand something until you experience it, and you won't experience it unless you receive Divine Love.

16. The science of prayer

So that's one of the things I'd like to talk to you about, is this process of prayer, which is the thing that causes you to receive Divine Love. It's very important for us to understand the scientific process of prayer. It's a science in itself and can be understood by anybody, even a child. So it's easy to teach and it's something that we need to learn how to engage. [00:14:36.10]

16.1. God communicates through love (continued)

Let's get started, shall we. So the first thing is about communication. How does God communicate? What's

God's Language?

Participant: Love.

Okay. God's Love - so we're talking now about Love that comes from God, God's Method of Communication. Not your love. In the end your love actually becomes your method of communication. This is a significant thing to understand in the end. Your only real future method of communication is not a language, it's not English or Spanish or something like that, and it's not even an intellectual thought process that happens with the spirit body, with a person who's a spirit, which is a transmission of thought packages from one to another, but rather in the end it becomes the same kind of communication scheme that God has, which is the communication scheme based on the flow of love.

So firstly it's God's Love and then there's "little" love, spelt with a lower case "l", and that's ours. So this is the communication, the language if you like, or expression of language between ourselves and God.

① COMMUNICATION
LOVE (GOD'S)
LOVE (OURS)

16.2. God never communicates through words

Anybody who says that they hear God is not telling you a truth. The reality is that God does not communicate with words at all, and never will. If they are hearing words, they are hearing the words of a spirit claiming to be God. It's quite simple. So whenever you hear somebody say to you, "Oh, I hear God all the time, and God tells me these messages all the time," you know what's going on. They're automatically hearing a spirit talking to them and that spirit is either claiming to be God or suggesting to you that they're God or making out they're God, and obviously being deceitful in the process.

Now some of the spirits don't feel it's a problem because they believe they are god. There are plenty of spirits in the spirit world, particularly in the sixth dimension, that believe they are god, personally. Now they're not, but they believe that they are, and so they don't feel they're lying when they talk to you and you hear it and you say it's God.
[00:17:18.09]

16.2.1. An example of a participant's boyfriend communicating with spirits

Participant: I'm just wondering - is it loving to point out to a person if they're saying that they're talking to God all the time, to say, "Well, actually I don't believe you're talking to God. It's a spirit"?

You can talk to God all the time. If they say they're hearing God all the time, well that's a different matter all together.

Participant: Yeah that sort of reflects back on what you said about Christians and their beliefs before, because

my boyfriend's a Christian and he talks about things a lot.

And does he want to know the truth? I've met your boyfriend, haven't I?

Participant: Yes.

Yeah, he doesn't want to know the truth. (Laughs)

Participant: He's interested in it.

Yeah but he doesn't want to know the truth about his own relationship with God and what's really going on. He has a spirit with him that's quite heavy on him and, as you know ... [00:18:12.06]

Participant: Righteous.

Yeah, a self-righteous spirit and he's been quite influenced by him but he doesn't want to know that so it's hard to tell him something that he doesn't want to know.

Participant: So I'd be unloving trying to explain that to him.

Well, yeah, if you're in a relationship obviously you would discuss these matters but if he says, "No I can't agree," then that's the end of it until he works through his own issues about it, isn't it?

Participant: So agree to disagree.

Yeah. You'll have to. I don't know how the relationship will go under those circumstances but ... (Laughs)

16.2.2. *An example of a participant communicating with spirits*

Participant: Hi, AJ. I talk to God all the time and ask questions. Sometimes I get answers to my questions.

Verbally?

Participant: Well sometimes emotionally. Sometimes I may hear an answer back. Where do those answers come from then?

From spirits who are with you; some of them will be guiding spirits, and other ones will be guardian spirits and other ones will be just spirits who surround every person. Now every person who ever lives and who ever will live will be surrounded by spirits sometime in their life. Obviously we need to determine their condition before we listen to them. The majority of people on the planet have a large problem determining the condition of spirits they're hearing. [00:19:51.19]

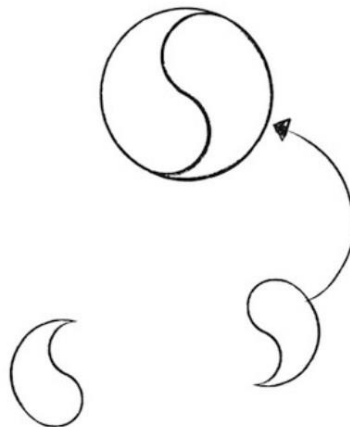
Participant: So could any of those answers actually be coming from God?

No. Not directly. With the exception of the ones that are emotional. If they're based on the emotion of love, then they will. So then it could be emotions coming from a spirit or it could be emotions from God and you have to know the difference.

I suggest to you though that every time that you receive an emotion from God, because we are finite beings and God is an infinite being, you will be overwhelmed. Every time. So you know all of you who are trying to stop being overwhelmed? Give that up too. Because you will be overwhelmed every time when you receive something from God. That makes sense, doesn't it? If God's an infinite Being and you're a finite being, how can you not be overwhelmed every time you receive an emotion from God? And that's one way of telling who's communicating with you actually. If you're not overwhelmed by it then it's highly unlikely that it's God, even if it's claiming to be God.
[00:20:50.24]

16.3. Our feelings towards God communicate with God's Soul, which is located outside of the universe, instantly

Let's continue before we ask too many questions. What I want to get across is that this love is an exchange process. Communication involves two or more parties, does it not? So, if we look at it from a God and our perspective. Here is God's Soul, and here is our soul. Now of course we're one half, and our other half is somewhere, and one half decides to exercise a desire to receive God's Love.



One half of a soul (below) decides to receive God's Love from God's Soul (above)

Now this desire to receive God's Love communicates with God's Soul. It's the desire itself, which is a transmission of a certain type of energy that transcends the boundaries of the physical universe.

In other words, if we look at it from this perspective, let's say we can draw the physical universe (AJ draws a circle on the whiteboard), not that you can draw it like that, and let's say we are here on Earth, in the physical universe. We're going around the sun, and the sun's going around the black hole and that's going around another black hole, and that's called the galaxy. All of these things are happening all at the same time.

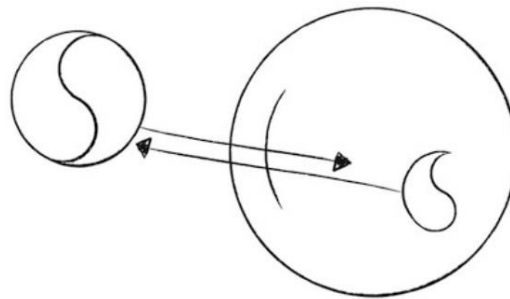
If we had to transmit from Earth using our current technology, mankind's current technology, to the other side of this galaxy, it would take thousands of years to get there. Now it would also be quite an attenuated signal. In other words it would be very, very low and pretty hard to listen to, because of course signals disperse.

It's different with the signals that go to God. God exists outside of the universe, and when we have an emotion directed at God, it's very specific and direct and it is not attenuated. God feels it as we feel it. This is part of the science of prayer. God feels it as we feel it. [00:23:00.11]

If you are a spirit, you can actually see it happening to a degree. When I say see it happening, you see a colour coming out of the individual and going off into a place that you cannot trace. So no spirit at this point in time has been able to trace it to its source, to the direction it goes. They can trace it to a certain point until they get beyond the universe in which they live, and then they can't see where it goes after that. It is a colour that gets transmitted, a blue-ish, burgundy-pink sort of a colour. It's really hard to describe. I'm just looking for one of you in the audience that might have the colour but there's nobody here wearing anything like it actually, which is interesting. It's sort of like a mixture of a pink with a kind of a blue, blended with each other. And as a spirit you can see it.

Participant: Can spirits also see God's Love coming back to the person, but not knowing where it's coming from?

Exactly. They can. When God transmits Her Love back, the spirits can actually see it. They can actually see the Holy Spirit, which is the part of the connection that happens as a result. That's why they call it that. Besides the fact that I invented the term (laughs), now most spirits in the spirit world call it the Holy Spirit. That's what they see. So they see that coming back.



Spirits can see emotions, which are coloured, leave people who are within a galaxy in the universe (right), and exit the universe (towards God, left). Spirits can also see God's Love re-enter the universe.

Now these transmissions are not bound by time and space. So normally a transmission that we would send anywhere in the universe under our current constraints would be bound by the speed of light and also by time. So in other words, if we sent a signal now to our closest star, our closest sun other than the sun, it would reach there eight years later. That's our closest sun. So we send a signal now, and that's travelling at the speed of light, that signal would take eight years to get there, to our closest neighbour.

Now of course if you are wanting instant communication with God eight year delays are not very good. You can see that. In fact this is why God created a whole series of things that the human soul is capable of extending beyond the physical boundaries of the universe in which it resides.

Now remember, from a scientific perspective, there are at this point in time thirty-six known dimensions in what you call the spirit world, including this physical one. Now, given that case, if I am living in one of those dimensions, and I can't get to the next one, but God created my soul with the capacity to communicate beyond this one that I'm in to the next one, and in actual fact to receive communications back as well. This is how many of you who are mediums can transmit information from people who are in a better condition than yourself, because they reside in a place that's in a different dimension. You can't get to that dimension, you're in a different dimension, but when you communicate with a certain type of communication, there is this substance that leaves you and enters their dimension without you going there. You can't physically go there, but the feelings and emotions that you're transmitting can get there.

[00:27:15.07]

This is what is happening with God, with one exception, and that is God's Existence is outside of all of the known dimensions and as long as you have this direct feeling inside of your soul that you would like to receive and give God love ... because remember you can give God love. Many of you have not tried yet but you can. You will be able to transmit these feelings to God, unrestricted by time and space. God will instantly feel them.

16.3.1. God is extremely sensitive

In fact God is so good with this that God can feel when you're going to transmit feelings towards God, whereas people on Earth and even in the spirit world are not always that good. God can feel you're going to do it, and in fact one of the truths of the spirit world is that God often sends spirits to you before you have actually had the prayer to help you have the prayer you're going to have. (Laughter) Now does that blow your mind or what? That's pretty clever, isn't it?

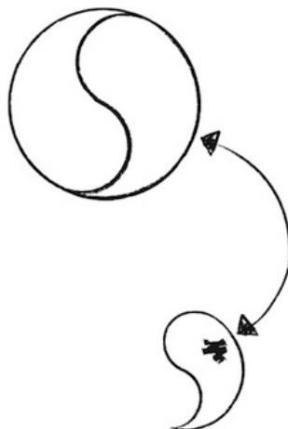
So God is ultra sensitive to everything that's happening in the universe. In the first century I said, "God knows the very number of the hairs on head," and if you ever see Mary and I scratching each other's scalp, it's because we're trying to count the hairs on our head. (Laughter) It's not for any reason. (Laughs)

God knows these things. I said also that God knows when a little sparrow dies; God knows every exchange of energy that occurs in the universe God has created: every single exchange. I know that because I've seen God's Awareness of it in action through the last two thousand years of my life. You will also become sensitive to that the more you receive God's Love yourself. You will start noticing how much God is aware of. God is aware of everything - everything down to the minutest detail. The smallest particle known to spirits, they call adamantite particle, is the smallest building block physically existing in the spirit world and God knows where every single one of those particles flows. It's pretty incredible really, isn't it? But trying to understand the infinite is a problem in itself when we're so finite. [00:30:06.13]

16.4. We need to be open to feel God's Feelings for us

Anyway so we have love, our love, and our love can be transmitted to God by having the feeling of love for God, and God's Love can be transmitted to us by God having the feeling of love for us. However God's Love might not be received by us, and this is our problem. We have to be open to the reception of love in order to receive love. That makes sense, does it not? It's like saying, "Okay, I've got a bottle here and if I leave the lid on, can I fill it up with water?" Well unless it's already filled with water, no I can't. I have to take the lid off, don't I? I have to take the lid off in order to receive. I have to open the bottle up to the reception of water, otherwise it's pointless.

It's the same with our soul. Our soul has to open up somehow to the reception if we're going to have communication. See it's one thing for God to love us, it's quite another thing for us to feel that God loves us. For us to feel that God loves us, we need to feel it inside of our soul. It needs to flow in our soul. For that to happen, we have to be open to love. And for it to happen completely we have to be open to love, masculine and feminine love.



Our soul needs to be open to feelings God's Feelings for us

[*16.5. How God feels about our love for God*](#)

So it's a very beautiful system where God's Soul is always open to every single one of Her Children, and whenever we have a feeling of love for God, God always feels it. Do you know one of the main reasons why God always feels it? Because the feeling of love that you have for God is a very special feeling for God because it's not under God's Control. It's something that God does not have from everyone.

So the reception of your love, from God's Perspective, is very important to God because God does not have control over your soul and how it expresses love - that's what free will is. God gave you the free will to express your love in the direction that you want. As a result of that, God is not controlling how you express your love. So when you express your love to God, it's a very special time for God.

Now many of you have not considered this – is that not true? You go, "I'm not important to God. I can't see what benefit God would have with having a relationship with me." There is one extremely important benefit from God's Perspective and that is that God receives something from you that you have control over completely, something that God doesn't normally get from you. Isn't that a beautiful thing that God's given you this ability to make God's Heart glad, or gladder than it already is, we should say. [00:33:58.10]

[*16.6. God feels all of our feelings towards God*](#)

Participant: I was just wondering about that. Is it possible to do that even while you've got conflicting emotions with God too?

Well obviously not properly, is it?

Participant: But just for a moment maybe?

Just for a moment, yes, but not properly. It's like if I've got a heap of anger with God and then all of a sudden there's something that happens in my life and all of a sudden I just have this lovely feeling for God. Well God feels it in that moment. But if I've generally got anger with God, well God's feeling the anger most of the time.

It's like with your relationships with someone else. If you're in a relationship, let's say it's a partnership type relationship, and you're angry with them most of the time, so what are they most of the time feeling from you? Anger.

Participant: The anger.

And then occasionally you feel like a desire for them, then what do they feel in that moment? Some desire. Now for the majority of us, we have dominant emotions that we feel about God, dominant emotions that you feel about other people. As a result any person who's with you will feel the dominant emotion you have for them most of the time with the exception of the moments where you have a different emotion. It makes sense, doesn't it? If you have an emotion dominant inside of you - anger towards men, for example, then most men around you are feeling your anger with men. And then in a moment where you have a moment of clarity and you realise that all of this anger with men is all about your dad and you have a big cry about your dad, and in that moment of time you're now clearer with men, now those men feel the difference from you in that moment. It's exactly the same with God. God feels everything you're feeling for God in the moment you feel it. [00:35:47.13]

16.7. Sincere longings towards God can only be received by God, while insincere longings can be received by other people

Participant: Can I ask another question?

Yep.

Participant: It's about like if you feel that you're having a longing for God and you have an emotional feeling with it, is it possible to just be having a relationship with a spirit that way who's just stepping into the process?

Well it depends whether your longing for God is sincere. It's all driven by sincerity. So if your longing for God is sincere and it's pure no other person can receive your longing for God. But if your longing for God is insincere and driven by an addiction and then any person in the universe can receive it. So it gets down to whether the longing is pure, sincere, and based on truth inside of yourself. So you can't fake it with God.

Let's say you think you have a longing for God but the reality is you just want God to come and make a lot of your life better, and you want some addictions met, and you really want God to just tell you that you're great and there's no problem with you, and all of those things, which are all addictive. Under those circumstances what will happen is you'll send that out and it won't reach God because God doesn't respond to insincere longings, but it will reach myriads of other souls in the universe, including souls in any condition.

Now if one of those souls wants to respond they will. Why would they respond? Well they might have an addiction to meet your addiction and so they respond with a feeling and you go, "Oh this is God!" No it's not God because you're in an impure, addictive state. Therefore it's not God. In the moment you have to be in a pure longing for it to be a connection with God.

So people worry all the time and go, "Am I connecting with God? Am I connecting with spirits?" All you have to do is ask yourself one question - am I being sincere? Because if you're not sincere, you're not connecting with God. God only connects to your sincerity.

Now God is always trying to influence other spirits who are sincere in their connection with God to help you have a sincere connection with God, and with varying degrees of success depending on their level of sincerity. That's the normal process. [00:38:21.05]

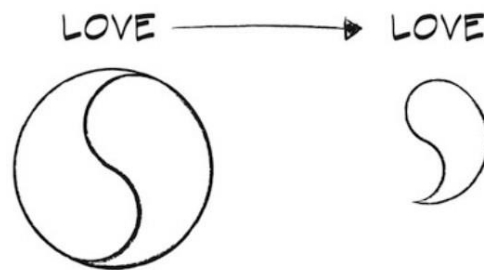
So the main question we have to ask ourselves is - is this transmission and desire for reception pure? Is it really there? Do I have a longing? Now there are moments in your life where you do. Usually it's only little moments unfortunately. What we want to do is get it to be twenty-four by seven, that's the goal in the end. But when you start, it's just going to be maybe five seconds, two seconds. You have that two second longing, and all of sudden you start feeling overwhelmed and what do you do? You shut it all down! There it stops. Bang. Because you're now using your will to stop the flow. You've now closed your soul to the inflow of the love. Remember I said it will always overwhelm you because God's an Infinite Being; it's always going to overwhelm you.

Of course it doesn't overwhelm God but God does get emotional about it. And when I say God gets emotional about it, God has extreme feelings of beautiful feelings of love when you have a feeling of love for God. The reason why is because it is an emotion that God knows He gave you the gift to use however you wish. And so you have the power to make God's Heart glad. Isn't that a beautiful concept in itself?

17. Conditions under which we can communicate with God

So here we go. We have this communication scheme, if you like, which is a scheme that has been scientifically proven by large groups of Celestial spirits. Any person who's become a Celestial spirit knows this is the science of communication between God and ourselves. And the communication scheme is the Love of God is transmitted to us. [00:40:27.17]

So remember we are our half of the soul, most of the time when we're starting this process, and there is God's Soul. Now for this to work properly it makes sense that four things have to happen. Firstly, our soul has to be open to the reception of the Love and our soul would need to also want to give the love. So we have to be open to the reception and be open to giving. So we have to be able to receive and give love. God's Soul would also have to do the same but this state is automatic with God. God wants to do that already with you. God is already attempting to do that with you, right now, even right as we speak, God is wanting you to receive God's Love. God wants to hear from you and feel for you constantly.



Communication with love between God's Soul (left) and ours (right)

So really what happens is the only thing that prevents us from receiving the Love is our own soul. That is the only thing that stops us from receiving the Love.

17.1. An example of a participant who is closed to receiving God's Love

Participant: I think probably my only repeatable experiment that gives me consistent results is that I can love God, feel love for God, and I feel this very consistent warmth and inner emotion in return. But I have a belief that I am closed to receiving love and I feel quite fatalistic about that and I just sort of often think well, maybe at some time, something magical will happen and I'll be able to receive Love.

Can I stop you for a moment? Nothing magical will happen in order for you to receive the love.

Participant: I don't know how to open the bottle.

Yeah but you're not being honest with yourself. You believe that something magical might happen in the future to receive the love. Karen, you're not even hearing what I'm saying now, at all. So if you're not hearing what I'm saying to you, how are you going to receive any truth from God? And this is the issue; it's an issue more of truth, is it not? When I say a truth to you, you're just closed. Your heart's closed to hearing it.

Let's just look at it. The reality is you're saying that you don't feel, and I don't agree, but this is what you're saying - you're saying that you have a feeling of love for God, and in that moment you do feel overwhelmed emotionally. Is that really what you're saying?

Participant: I don't think I feel overwhelmed, it feels like God's Love is surrounding me but not getting in to me.

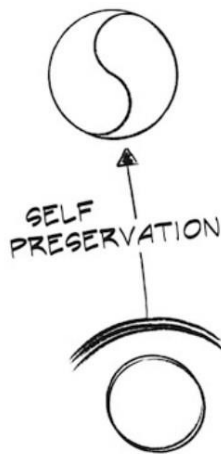
I agree completely with that statement. Agree completely. And that is because you are closed to the reception of love.

Participant: Yeah, and I don't know what to do about that.

Now you're not being honest. It's under your control. Your control. Not God's. It's almost like you're angrily blaming God for something that you are doing. Many of you do this, I notice, where you almost think like, "It's not happening, so it's not my fault. I've tried." And I'm going, no, hang on a second, that's not how it works. How it works is you've got a block here, you put it here, you've got to remove it. [00:44:34.08]

Participant: And I am aware that in relation to my parents I want to protect myself from what is coming ...

Exactly that's one of the emotions. Yep, I agree, a desire for self-preservation.



A desire for self-preservation can act as a block to receiving Love from God

Participant: But I understood from earlier on in the discussion that I don't have to clear everything with my parents before I can start receiving Love from God.

No you don't but the reality is you are preserving yourself. You are blocking God's Love and you're going to have to remove that block if you're ever going to receive Love from God. And that block is under your control. There's no

magical process other than you working through the issues to find out why you're blocking. There's not going to be any magical solution here, and you want there to be one, which means that you're actually angry and you don't want to address that.

The reality is every one of our blockages to love usually has some anger associated with it; otherwise we wouldn't be blocked to it. Most of our angers are about the feeling when we were a child that we were controlled by other people's "love for us"; that we were manipulated by them. That we were pushed into doing things that we didn't really want to do, and those kind of belief systems.

God will never do that with you, but you don't believe that yet, and that's why you stay blocked to the flow of God's Love. You don't believe it yet - you're going to need to work on these beliefs rather than having faith in them. Remember in our earlier discussion faith in the error blocks you until such a time as you decide to no longer have faith in the error. At the moment you have faith in the error. You believe that you should maintain self-preservation and what I'm saying to you is you're going to have to take an active step inside of your own life to give that up, otherwise no love will flow.

We can't say that there's going to be some magical solution to that. It's under the control of your own soul and it's only your own soul that can remove it. The only way you can remove it is by feeling what the cause was. That's the only way to remove it. Now you can pray for knowledge of the cause, you can ask some spirits help to give you knowledge of the cause, you can do all sorts of things in your private life to work out the cause. You can do things like I've done, where you make tables of what are my feelings, what are God's Feelings, what are my fears, and all those kind of things, but at the end of the day, until you feel it, the block will remain. And you're unwilling to feel it. [00:47:23.00]

Participant: Is it helpful to start with going through the feeling that I can't do it?

Yes? Very, very helpful. In fact, essential. Essential. That is one of the feelings that prevents the flow. The feeling that I can't, and there has to be some magical solution. That is one of the feelings you're going to have to feel, definitely. Yep.

17.2. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others

So do we understand how there is this process that many of us have, and that is that we block this flow between ourselves and God? We either block the outgoing, or we block the incoming, or we block both.

Now one of the things I'd like to point out to you is that the way God's Love is, is that it's very sensitive to the way you love others. In other words, God will feel that you are being insincere with God if you at one time want love from God while at the same time you hate your brother. If God can sense from your soul that you want love from God but at the same time, in that moment, you are desiring to hate your brother, God's Love cannot flow. Because God's Love is sensitive to how you feel about all of God's Children.

Now that makes sense, does it not? If you had children, wouldn't your love be sensitive to what's going on if one child was treating two other children badly, and wouldn't you wish to surround the people who are being treated badly with more of your love? And wouldn't you want to try to correct the one who's being unloving? Well this is how God feels with you. Exactly the same way. God's Love cannot flow while you are actually in a state of judgement or harm of others. No matter how much longing you have. [00:49:34.02]

Now remember I said that these are instantaneous moments in our life so there might be an instantaneous moment in your life where all of a sudden there's no judgement, and you have a longing for God's Love, you will receive Love then. But if you have judgement at another time inside of your heart that you're not letting yourself feel, or that you are feeling and projecting at somebody, and then you expect to get some Love from God when you ask for God's Love, you're not going to receive any because God's Love is sensitive to all of God's Children, not just to you. So there are times in our life when we have these emotions.

17.3. Different types of emotions within our souls

Now many of you don't understand there's a state in your soul where the emotions are stagnant. So within our soul, we often have a whole group of emotions that are completely stagnant. They're like a hard rock inside of our soul. Now those kinds of emotions won't flow in you. And if they do flow they'll only flow under certain triggering circumstances.

Then there are other emotions that you have, right at this moment, that you let flow through you. Every one of those emotions that you let flow, everyone around you can feel. It takes a very sensitive person to feel the emotions that are hard as a rock inside of you, and for good reason; because it's not flowing, and therefore not creating much energy as a result of its lack of flow.



Some emotions within our half soul are hard and stagnant (illustrated by the circle within the half soul), while other emotions flow through us

Now when we understand this, we start to understand how God feels us. God can sense and feel all of those emotions that are hard as a rock inside of us, but don't flow. They don't flow; they're not going to flow into God's Soul, no matter what they are.

So if you're really hard hearted about love, that's a problem. And many of us are hard hearted about love. We have a very mercenary belief system sometimes about love. Many of us are disillusioned with love, cynical about love, and these are all emotions that are very important to deal with if you're going to ever communicate and receive communications from God; because if you have all of those kinds of emotions, they shut down the process of the soul loving. Remember this communication, prayer, communication between yourself and God, is the result of feelings and emotions that are expressed.

17.4. The flow of God's Love to us is dependent upon how we treat others (continued)

Participant: When you were saying before if you have feelings of hate or anger towards someone else you can't receive God's Love, can you ask for God to help you feel why you feel that?

Certainly.

Participant: Because I've had that where I've gone to God and asked why do I feel this way? And then I realise why and then God's Love has come after that.

Yes see God is always responding to a humble heart. God will always try to tell the answer to a person who wants to know the answer. So these are conditions in time. Don't think that everything I'm talking about is something that's right across the board, because it's not. In any one single moment you have different feelings. As a result of those different feelings there will be different responses from everyone around you, including God.

At any one moment in time, you may have a whole series of different types of feelings. And usually we feel one feeling in a sequential way, but one feeling often opens up to another feeling and so forth and so forth. So in the course of even a few minutes you can have a longing for God and then feel angry and then have a cry and then have a longing for God again. And in those moments different things will happen as a result. Remember it's not a static thing. It's an ever-changing thing. That's the key thing to remember. [00:53:59.04]

17.5. Our feelings about love impact on communication with God

What I'd probably like to do is use this model of communication with God as a basis for tomorrow's discussion because it's very important that you understand this principle, even from an intellectual perspective, that the communication mechanism between yourself and God is only love. If you are blocked to love in any way, it's transmission or it's reception, then there will be an interference with your communication with God.

One day in your future you're going to have an emotional awareness about that, and it's going to just blow you away, because it's such an important truth. You have no idea at this point in time how important it is. When you really understand it, you'll probably cry for a few days about that one truth. It's just an amazing truth that will affect the rest of your existence, because it resolves so many problems and so many questions all in just one truth - questions that at the moment many of you have asked in the past and I've given you answers but really this one answer, from a soul perspective would have resolved all of those questions at once.

18. The science of prayer (continued)

It is such an important truth to understand that communication with God occurs through this mechanism of love. From a scientific point of view, it's an instantaneous communication. God's Soul is aware of things before their events, before the events occur. God even knows when you're going to do it. You don't know when God's going to do it, but God's doing it all the time, mind you. So perhaps you do know when God's going to do it. But the reality is, God knows when you're going to do it. God knows when you're going to have a sincere longing for love before you even have one. That's how aware of you God is.

So don't go around thinking or putting faith in the idea that you're worthless from God's Perspective, which is what most of you have been doing. Most of you have been putting faith in this false concept that God doesn't care, God

doesn't know, God isn't aware of your life, what's going on, how you feel. That is all untrue. The whole lot is untrue. Stop believing things that are untrue. Stop putting faith in things that are untrue. Have some faith in what is true. [00:56:57.09]

What is true is God is instantly and pre-aware of everything that is going on in your life. God even knows exactly why you've made every single choice you will ever make and that's why God can be pre-aware - about every choice you're going to make, given the situations and circumstances.

So this understanding is very, very important to your understanding of prayer. See how many of you have thought of prayer like the religions teach you prayer? Most of us do. Whenever we hear the word prayer, we think that's what it means, you know like, "Hail Mary, mother of God," or, if we don't think that, we think, "Ah maybe I'll just have a talk with God," and while talking with God does help, it helps only in opening up our soul.

18.1. Prayer opens the soul

Now there are quite a lot of things I haven't discussed with you yet about prayer and its operation upon your own soul because actually prayer has a larger operation on your own soul than it does on God's. Before you receive Divine Love, prayer itself, which remember is the sincere, heartfelt longing to receive God's Love, has a larger operation on your own soul than it does on God's.

When you have a longing; remember prayer is a longing. If you imagine your soul is like a closed ball, all uptight; that's how most of us live our existence here on Earth. We're all closed down and uptight.



Most souls on Earth are like a closed ball

Whenever you have a longing for anything it opens your soul up to that thing. It creates an opening to that thing. This is why your desire is powerful. Every time you desire something, your soul actually physically opens up to that thing, if you could watch it with a camera. Every time you have a pure desire for it. It's hard for me to put into words what I'm trying to get across to you, so please understand that. [01:00:11.22]



Longing for something opens our soul towards that thing

It's if you're like all scrunched up into a ball, and you can think about like your hand, if you're like a fist, and somebody gives you something, can you receive it? Of course you can't, unless it's smaller than your fist and even then it's just going to maybe fall off or whatever. But if you open your hand, and somebody gives you something, you can grab hold of it. You can hold onto it and pick it up.

Now if you can think of your soul in a similar way in that when you create a longing inside of your soul, physically your soul opens up to experience that thing. So prayer has a greater effect on your own soul than it does on God in the sense that it stops you from being closed. And remember the only thing that prevents you from receiving Divine Love is you being closed because God already wants to give you the love. God wanted to give you the love ever since you've been created, ever since you existed. The only thing preventing the flow of this love into your soul is your own closed down state.

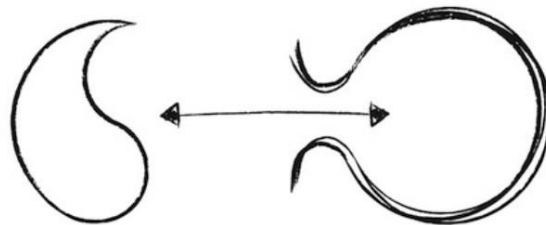
So as soon you have a longing in the direction of God's Love, your soul opens up a hole in your soul and now that thing that you long for, and in this case, God's Love, the thing you long for, can flow into it. So prayer has a greater effect on your own soul than it does on God's.



Longing for God's Love creates an opening in our soul that allows God's Love to flow in

Now once that opening is made, obviously things can flow in: the bigger the opening, the more things; the smaller the opening, the less things. Remember this longing is also like a signal to God that transcends the boundaries of the universe in which you reside, and enters the Soul of God as a feeling, which God feels and can respond to in some way.

By the way it's exactly the same way in which you relate to others. Every time you have a longing for somebody else, they will feel it as a feeling, and their soul has the ability to respond to if they choose.



Longing for another person opens our soul towards them

Now the difference between anybody else and God is that God always chooses. God's always loving and God always wants the feeling because it's the only feeling that God knows he can't get from you unless you want to give it. Unlike other people - they'll try to take it from you at any time. Is that not true? Yeah.

Participant: Does the longing release the blocks? Or brings up the blocks or ... where do the blocks go?

No, no. The longing does not release the blocks. The blocks might be still within your soul but the longing will create an opening for love to enter you and the love will do its work. It'll do its work if you allow it. The blocks can only be released by you opening a part of your soul and have a longing to release them. If you do not have a longing to release it, then the block cannot be removed no matter how much longing you have for God's Love and no matter how much of God's Love you receive. [01:04:26.01]

You can actually receive God's Love without making any changes in your life. That is physically possible to a degree, and in fact many people do it. The reality is there are many people on this planet who have received Divine Love and yet their belief systems and their desire to not release false beliefs causes their soul to close back up and stop the blocks from releasing. Eventually nothing more can go in because something has to come out in order for more to go in. This is the problem we have as well. Every time we shut down, what are we doing? We're just closing down the whole process, every single time, to our own detriment: every single time.

Participant: Does the application of will in that process have an effect on that opening of our soul as well?

Of course our longing cannot be generated without your will being involved.

Participant: So the will and then the longing is in that process.

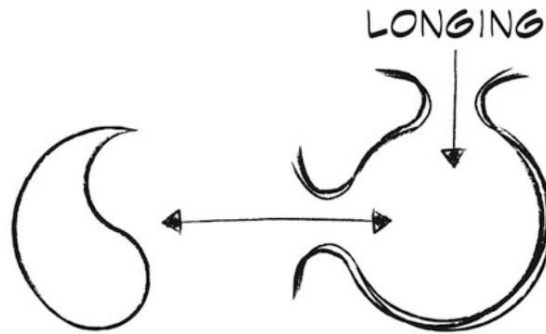
Of course. Yes. But remember the longing is a generated feeling. So you have to use your will to generate the feeling. You can't use your head to generate the feeling; it has to be coming from an emotional state within you, not a head-based state. So the reality is you can do this all the time, you can receive and give communication with God all the time through your soul even when you're talking to other people because it doesn't need your words, it doesn't need your thoughts, it needs your feelings. The reality is your soul is capable of feeling things while you're thinking other things. So it's a pretty good soul. God designed it, that's why it's pretty good.

[18.1.1. Longing for our soulmate opens our soul towards them](#)

This is the beauty of what we need to understand. Every time we generate a longing there is an opening to reception for whatever it is. So if I said to you, "None of you are going to find your soulmate until you have a longing for them," can you see what you've got to have to do? You're going to have to do with your soulmate exactly the same thing as you're going to have to do with God. You're going to have to open and have a longing for their love to enter you before you are ever going to probably meet up with your soulmate. Other than that, you'll meet your soulmate accidentally perhaps but you won't even recognise them. It's the longing that is going to generate the relationship.

Now if you've got sadness or anger about the opposite gender, assuming you're a heterosexual soul, you've got sadness about your opposite gender, then of course there's not going to be much longing. So they're not going to feel your longing and as a result they can't be drawn to you. It's all under our own control but not from our head, not from our addictions, but from the pure, emotions that exist in our soul.

So this beautiful thing that happens, which is the opening of our soul, can only happen with prayer towards God. If we want to open towards God, the opening of our soul towards God can only happen with prayer. And the only way that you're going to have an opening towards your soulmate is basically having a prayer for your soulmate's love, which is the same kind of thing towards your soulmate, towards the other half of yourself. So if there are two connections that you want to develop a longing for, and understand communication about, they are God and the other half of yourself, to the other half of yourself. [01:08:37.08]



Longing for God and for our soulmate opens up our soul to God and our soulmate

If you do not have a longing for the other half of yourself, you will never be able to receive the love that will come from the other half of yourself. And if you do not have a desire to give that other half of yourself love, they will never feel from you your love. I'd suggest to you that if those two things or one of those two things don't happen, you will not meet or if you do meet, you will not be with your soulmate as a result.

The same applies with our relationship with God. If we don't have a longing, our soul is not open to receive the Love. The Love is right there waiting to enter but it cannot enter. It will not enter and cannot enter. God honours your feelings. God honours your will, how you exercise your will. Many of us are still exercising our will to block out the Love. As a result, we're not going to feel any. And then we'll say, "Oh but I've tried," or, "Oh but I think these teachings are not very real," or whatever, but the reality is we just have to have a longing and once we do, we will start the feelings. If you're humble, you'll allow them to go on and on and on, but the will has to be expressed in the longing.

19. Closing Words

Well what I would like to do is leave it there tonight and tomorrow what I'd like to do is talk more to you about the science of prayer and how it works so that we understand it a bit better and also can start to maybe feel it a bit better. So it's one thing to get it in our mind, but quite another to actually feel the truth of it in our heart. So what I would like to do tomorrow is discuss more about this avenue of prayer and then talk about how faith influences our desire for prayer. In other words integrate the two qualities that we've been talking about for the last two or three times we've gotten together.

So thanks for your time tonight, guys, and we'll see you tomorrow if you want to come. (Applause)

Relationship With God:

Faith & Prayer – Session 4

By

Jesus (AJ Miller) &

Mary Magdalene (Mary Luck)

Session 4

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2016 Divine Truth

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar delivered by Jesus (AJ Miller) and Mary Magdalene (Mary Luck) on 23rd June 2013 in Murgon, Queensland, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series. In this seminar Jesus and Mary describe what truth, will and humility feel like, the science of prayer, and how to engage prayer. This seminar follows on from “Relationship with God - Faith and Prayer Session 1”, “Relationship with God - Faith and Prayer Session 2” and “Relationship with God - Faith and Prayer Session 3”.

Table of Contents

Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 1

- 1. Introduction
- 2. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth
- 3. What humility feels like
 - 3.1. Speaking truth with humility
- 4. What truth feels like
 - 4.1. Divine Truth never compromises
 - 4.2. Divine Truth never forces itself
 - 4.3. Divine Truth results in freedom
 - 4.4. Sharing truth in a partner relationship
 - 4.5. Speaking truth with humility (continued)
 - 4.6. Being direct and firm with truth
 - 4.6.1. An example of AJ and Mary's relationship
 - 4.7. Truth is attractive
 - 4.7.1. An example of AJ and Mary's relationship
 - 4.8. Divine Truth builds upon itself
 - 4.9. Divine Truth is powerful and strong
- 5. What will feels like
- 6. The five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth are feelings
 - 6.1. An example of feeling will
- 7. Having faith in error
 - 7.1. An example of AJ previously having faith in avoiding the experience of emotions
 - 7.2. An example of Mary's interactions with the media
 - 7.2.1. Interactions with David Millikan from Channel 7
 - 7.2.2. Placing guidelines for subsequent media interactions

[7.2.3. Engaging the media reluctantly](#)

[7.2.4. Interactions with the media from New Zealand](#)

[7.2.5. Mary's wardrobe choice for the interview with the New Zealand media](#)

[7.3. Having faith in error prevents prayer](#)

[8. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth](#)

[8.1. Examining personal growth](#)

[9. The science of prayer](#)

[9.1. Receiving Divine Love is dependent upon our will](#)

[9.2. Prayer creates more humility](#)

[9.3. Developing a sincere longing for God's Love](#)

[9.3.1. An analogy of a child wanting a lolly](#)

[10. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth \(continued\)](#)

[10.1. Developing the five qualities rather than focusing on addictions](#)

[10.2. Developing the five qualities are essential for growth](#)

[10.3. Fear prevents the development of the five qualities](#)

Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 2

[11. The science of prayer \(continued\)](#)

[11.1. God communicates through love](#)

[11.1.1. Divine Love transforms the human soul](#)

[11.1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God and our soulmate](#)

[12. Audience questions](#)

[12.1. God's Love cannot be lost once it is received](#)

[12.2. Determining truth through a relationship with God](#)

[13. The science of prayer \(continued\)](#)

[13.1. Prayer opens the soul to God's Love](#)

[13.1.1. The message about soul opening in the prayer given to James Padgett](#)

[13.1.2. God influences operations around us to encourage the opening of our soul](#)

[13.2. Prayer is a longing to give and receive love](#)

[13.3. God is perfect in giving and receiving love](#)

[13.3.1. An example of a participant who feels unable to give love to God](#)

[13.4. The benefits of focusing on developing love between ourselves and God](#)

[13.4.1. Experiencing ever expanding growth](#)

[13.4.2. Soul growth through the reception of Divine Love is progressive](#)

[13.4.3. Determining the source of error in relationships](#)

[13.5. Prayer tugs on God's Soul](#)

[14. How to engage prayer](#)

[14.1. Allowing time to feel fears and connect to God](#)

[14.2. Common methods used to avoid feeling fear](#)

[14.3. Giving up addictions in order to develop a relationship with God](#)

[14.3.1. An example of a participant attempting to give up all of his addictions at once](#)

[14.4. Developing humility to experiencing fear](#)

[14.5. An example of Mary developing her relationship with God](#)

[14.5.1. Longing for God's Love compared to asking for truth or humility](#)

[14.5.2. Feeling the need to be perfect before we can be loved](#)

[14.6. Focusing on God's Love rather than error](#)

[15. Closing words](#)

Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 1

1. Introduction

Jesus: How are you this morning? Good? Yes? Very good.

Mary: How did you find the talk yesterday? (See 20130622 Relationship With God - Faith & Prayer S3)

Jesus: A lot of the times I feel like when I speak, I still am feeling confusion from your soul for many of you and there's a lot of intellect at play rather than just allowing yourself to feel about what is being said to you. That is generally the case and many of your questions are driven by your intellect through your fear. So if you could think about - before you ask a question today - whether it's driven by a fear you have or whether it's just a thirst for truth or a thirst for knowledge, that would be great because what we find generally is when we give answers to questions that are based around fear generally we get off topic, and it's better if we can stay on topic today because there's still a lot of material to cover about prayer, and we'd really like to finish that off.

So for anyone listening this will be session four of the subject "Faith & Prayer" and we recommend to anybody who's listening on the Internet to these particular presentations that they go through session one, two, and three before they watch the last session - this session that we're doing today. This of course won't be the last session we do on these subjects but we want to try to cover most of the main points today about prayer, so that you feel pretty comfortable and confident about knowing what it's all about.

Now I know that many of you feel you know already what it's all about and this is something that I continually struggle with. We were talking, myself, Luli and Raj a few weeks ago about how in many of my talks what I'm trying to do is use the English language to describe truths that the English language is not really suited for - and by the way there is no language suited for it on Earth either - all of these truths have to be transmitted through the language of love, as we started talking about last night. The problem that we have generally is that most of us are still pretty distorted with our viewpoints of love and so therefore it's very difficult for us to understand what's really going on much of the time.

So the more sensitive you become to what is involved with love, the easier you will find God's Truth to understand from a soul perspective, and actually implement it from a soul perspective and that's what we'd like to recommend to you to do.

Mary: One of the beautiful things about prayer and this path is that you're being delivered a lot of truth. When Jesus gets up here and just speaks he says a lot of truth and the beautiful thing about truth is that it naturally confronts the error inside of us and what I notice sometimes is when the truth starts confronting the error people go, "Oh! Hang on! Hang on! Hang on! Hang on!" (Mary motions putting her hand up) instead of just letting the error be confronted, feel that, and then have your question.

Jesus: So do you understand what Mary's saying? Let the error be confronted: let the feeling that you have in that moment of confusion or whatever it is that particular feeling; let that feeling be felt rather than trying to prevent the feeling by gaining more knowledge. This is something that many of us do with God as well: we long for God's Love, we feel a little bit of God's Love and then all of a sudden an emotion is confronted and instead of allowing ourselves to have that emotional confrontation happen as a natural part of this process, we shut it down. We try to run away from it, we try to intellectually bamboozle ourselves out of it, or we even try to intellectually manipulate ourselves out of it actually. We have very strong desires generally to get out of truth in many cases and out of a state of humility.

2. Five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth

Jesus: I was thinking this morning perhaps the best way to introduce the morning would be to talk with you a little about what the feelings are of different things that we have already discussed with you yesterday. So if we look at the five primary things that we discussed yesterday.

Mary: Does anyone remember what they were?

Jesus: The first one?

Audience: Humility.

Jesus: Humility, yes.

Audience: Truth and love.

Jesus: Truth. What we'll do here is I'm just going to change the order around a bit. Will, faith and love.

HUMILITY

TRUTH

WILL

FAITH

LOVE

3. What humility feels like

Jesus: So if you had to describe the feeling of humility, what would you describe it to be, if you had to describe the feeling?

Participant Female: Soft?

Jesus: So it's soft, I agree. So when you say soft, it's soft and accepting, yes. Good.

Participant Female: I was going to say softening but there's a bit of peace with that softening as well.

Jesus: So it's a sort of a peaceful feeling? When you say peaceful ...

Mary: Is it really? (Laughs)

Participant Female: I often don't feel that peacefulness so at the moment when I'm feeling humble that's the word I put to it - "Wow I'm feeling humble at the moment, that's a really nice feeling." I feel soft, peaceful, and I'm not as noisy, I don't need to be as noisy when I'm being humble.

Jesus: Yes see I feel that people who are humble can be very noisy actually. (Laughter) Tristan's laughing about that at the moment. (Laughter) I'm not sure about the peaceful thing.

Mary: Sometimes when I surrender to a feeling it doesn't feel that peaceful.

Jesus: When you're humble to your feelings in particular.

Participant Female: There's openness.

Jesus: Open, very good. So it is definitely open - open to own emotions, can we say in particular? But it's also open to others' emotions as well.

Mary: That's a really key part of humility that I think often gets overlooked, and this is often why I see people getting quite self-centred when they are supposedly doing their emotional work because they think, "It's all about me, it's all about my emotion." Actually I feel humility is actually this openness to what's inside of me and when I'm really open to that I'm open to what's happening around me.

Jesus: Can I give you an illustration of that, a practical illustration? Many of you have almost this rebellious feeling about your emotions and you almost feel like, "I'm allowed to be emotional, it doesn't matter who's around me and what they feel about it." Now if we were truly humble we wouldn't have that feeling. What we would feel is sensitive to the people around us and we would go, "Oh that person's really uncomfortable with me feeling this terror in front of them so I'm going to go away and feel this terror, when I'm away from them." That's what a humble person would do.

Mary: And actually it's not very humble to say, "I'm having my emotions."

Jesus: That's angry.

Mary: That's anger. (Laughs) That's either, "I want to make a point," or, "I'm angry about being shut down," and it's a very angry place, which is not humility anyway.

Jesus: Any other things?

Participant Female: Surrender.

Jesus: So it's a surrendering process, yes. I agree. When we say surrender, what do you feel surrender is like?

Participant Female: Just allowing it, just allow it naturally to just flow into the emotion.

Jesus: Good. So it's an allowance process, is it?

Participant Female: Yes, no resistance.

Jesus: So the opposite to resistance, is it?

Mary: And the opposite to control, would you say?

Participant Female: Exactly, yes. So it's just letting go of control.

Jesus: Yes, good.

Participant Female: I feel pretty broken when I'm feeling everything; it's just like I can't hold it and it's just flowing.

Jesus: Right, yes. I actually wouldn't classify that as a humble place though.

Participant Female: So there's an authentic palpability.

Jesus: I definitely would say that it's authentic, in the sense that it's a place where you're being very truthful about your own state - so it's authentic and truthful, you could say that it's sincere.

Mary: And can we call it real?

Jesus: And real - these are the feelings associated with humility.

Participant Female: I'm not sure if it's the same as surrender but I would have said a willingness.

Jesus: Yes humility even hooks into this emotion of desire; so it's not just willing. There's a difference between willing and actually desiring, isn't there? willing is almost like a passive emotion whereas desiring is a very active emotion. So when we're desirous - I'll just put desirous - and willing, willing to me is not necessarily humble. I would say desirous is a humble state, where you fully desire your true emotional condition; you fully desire it to be truthful and sincere, and that's very, very different from being willing because willing has this underlying implication that you're being forced by something into a position.

Mary: You might be doing it just because you think it's the right thing to do.

Jesus: So you're forcing yourself, intellectually, under those circumstances.

Mary: There is I feel a really distinct difference between when I'm having a cry and feeling like, "I wish this would be over, this is hard, I've got to feel this ..."

Jesus: That's not humble.

Mary: That is a big difference to that of just going, "I'm in this, however long it takes, I just want to feel this feeling because it's a part of what's in me and it's me expressing me right now, how I am." I feel like that's a really crucial difference between what is humble and what is trying to do emotional processing so I can get better at something, which is not really humble.

Participant Female: Is there an extension of desirous longing?

Jesus: Yes, well it is a longing to actually feel your real self: so many of you still do not have a longing to feel your real self, you feel like you're getting forced into feeling your real self by the Universe and God and the Law of Attraction and all these other things that come along into your life, but not really willing to feel your real self because there's some resistance, but there's sort of like steps into it. There's the willingness, and to me the willingness indicates now you've been forced for a long time and instead of being resistive you're not willing but that's not the place of humility. The place of humility ...

Mary: Do you really want it?

Jesus: Do you really want it? That's desire and a person who's truly humble has a desire to feel everything, not just a willingness to feel everything.

Mary: I would like to talk about longing.

Jesus: Yes, sure.

Mary: Yes, so when we're done.

Participant Female: When I finally get to the place of humility I feel this real deep sense of relief. It's like (the participant sighs). I can just actually just be real and honest and just let it all be there.

Jesus: So would you say it's like you relax into it?

Participant Female: Yes, very much so.

Jesus: Instead of having fear about it or any other emotion about it, you're now relaxed into it. Like let's say you had a feeling of shame, and then if you had resistance initially you'd be very scared of the emotion, you'd be trying to run away from it all the time; then if you went into willingness you don't run away any more but you're not trying to access your shame; then when you go into desire you're now accessing your shame and as a result of this desire - because you're now receiving what you desire - there's also a relaxed feeling about the whole thing.

Participant Female: Yes you get to that place where you just don't have to hold the walls up anymore; you can just surrender and crash into it and just be there.

Jesus: Exactly.

Participant Female: No more effort.

Jesus: Yes.

Participant Female: Apart from the continuing feelings.

Jesus: Yes.

Participant Male: Just adding to what that conveyed, it's like letting go into what I would describe as the natural state.

Jesus: Yes, or the childlike state.

Participant Male: The childlike state.

Jesus: But it's not a childlike tantrum, is it?

Participant Male: No.

Jesus: Because that's not humble at all: so it's a childlike whatever it is, the true emotion - grief or whatever other emotion it is. You wanted to say, babe, about ...?

Mary: Oh it was about longing but perhaps once we're done.

Jesus: Yes because I just want to illustrate a few things about the feelings.

Participant Male: Yes just a soul opening to truth, no matter the source.

Jesus: Right, so you're not only open to your own emotions. Can we say that you're open to God's Truth? So you're not only open to your own truth, which could be very different to God's Truth, you're also open to God's Truth, open to God's emotions too, actually.

Mary: That's the magic thing, isn't it, about taking the first step of humility, truth and love? Once you do humility, you're already then receiving truth, receiving love - so it's not really a three step process.

Jesus: It's all integrated really; it's not like you can do one and not experience the next one.

Mary: Because God designed it that way that you just naturally start into the next one. It's like when you did

"The Way" presentation (20111218 Relationship With God - The 'Way'), once we master humility, that's it. God's created the rest; He brings the truth and the love to the equation.

Participant Male: Without judgement.

Jesus: Yes, so I would say when we use these negative terms, like "without something", "without judgment", "without resistance", "without whatever", we're describing what it's not, but we're not describing what it is.

Participant Male: So it's like an allowance then, if that's a positive.

Jesus: Yes so we've already said allowance. What's the opposite to judgement? Acceptance, people have mentioned - well is that really the opposite to judgment? Acceptance is again a very passive emotion, is it not? So judgement is a very actively negative emotion, is it not?

Mary: What would it look like if I was judging, judging, judging, and then I did the opposite? How would I respond? Not just accepting, but the opposite of it?

Participant Male: I would say forgiveness.

Jesus: Forgiveness is a part of it, but what's the feeling, what's the actual feeling do you think would be present?

Participant Female: Compassion.

Jesus: Compassion is a very good answer, yes, it's an active emotion, isn't it, compassion? It's not something that you're passive about anymore, it's something completely active.

Participant Female: I was going to say love.

Jesus: Yes but we're going to describe love in more detail in a minute, and what it feels like. What we're aiming for is the feelings involved rather than just using some terms that you've heard many times before; we want the feelings involved.

Participant Female: It's probably not a feeling but embrace, I just feel like to embrace.

Jesus: Embrace, yes, compassionate embrace, isn't it? That's a very good description, yes.

Participant Female: There's a discernment: so I can tell what is love and what is fear.

Jesus: Yes, but I think what we were aiming for was the opposite of judgement and really the opposite of judgment is like a compassionate embrace. If we go for that as our description, I think that's a pretty good description - so compassion.

SOFT AND ACCEPTING
 OPEN TO OWN EMOTIONS
 OPEN TO OTHER'S EMOTIONS
 SURRENDER AND ALLOWANCE
 AUTHENTIC AND THRUTHFULL
 SINCERE
 REAL
 DESIROUS AND LONGING
 OPEN TO GOD'S TRUTH
 COMPASSION AND EMBRACING

[3.1. Speaking truth with humility](#)

Jesus: Now can you see that rather than ask more about it - there's a lot more we could say - can you see that many of you, when you go to speak truth with another person, you're not in that state, you're not in a humble state, you're not in that state; you're in a completely different state. Often you're angry, resistive, you're going to tell them off, you're going to give them what for, you're going to make them feel worse about themselves, you want to make them feel worse about themselves, or you want to pull them down, you want to defend yourself or whatever it is, but none of that is that state (humility).

So can you see that when you go to speak the truth, many of you are not in a state of humility and if that's the case how can you be in a state of truth? Because remember humility is the doorway to truth: so if you're not being humble before you speak the truth, then you're not in a state of truth - it's quite simple.



Humility is required to be in a state of truth

Mary: In order to receive the truth on a certain matter you must be humble. So when you go to then share that truth with someone else, you'll do it from a state of humility and this is where I feel like a lot of people hear - especially Jesus speak - a lot of truth and they go, "Yes I get it, I'm going out there into the world with it, and I'm going to tell everyone," but unless you had a soul-based process of receiving that truth you're going to be doing it from another emotional place, one that isn't humble. Whereas if you achieve humility and receive the truth into your soul, whenever you deliver that same truth you'll do it from a place of humility.

4. What truth feels like

Jesus: So rather than spending more time on the subject of humility, because we want to spend more time on that the next time we get together with you, what we're going to do is ask you now what are the feelings of truth?

Participant Female: There's a sense of clarity.

Mary: So clarity.

Participant Female: Like the fog lifts.

Mary: Like the fog lifts, yes, so clarity, that's a good description.

Jesus: Can I say though, just about clarity, sorry - you can be really clear on a falsehood too.

Mary: Oh yes.

Jesus: So I know many people who feel very clear, they feel like they've got a lot of clarity, but they're speaking completely everything that's false. So I don't know whether that's a description of the emotion of truth, remember here we're talking about truth, what are we saying? We're talking about the absolute truth of the Universe, aren't we? Divine Truth: so how does that feel? That's what we're asking.

Mary: So are you talking about how does it feel when we have truth? Or when give truth? Or when we receive truth?

Jesus: When we acknowledge truth and all those things, how does that feel?

Mary: Because that's what I was going to add to Jenn: sometimes when I receive truth it feels like my whole world just went upside down (laughs) but I do feel when I receive truth I have clarity about the issue - so

maybe we should just leave that alone.

Jesus: Yes I see many people who have clarity who have no truth at all - so I don't feel that's a great way of determining whether you've just received some truth.

Participant Female: It would feel soft because you'd be feeling soft, you'd be expressing the truth to someone else softly because you're in a space of humility.

Jesus: Yes I don't know about that either because I have in the past and also in the first century frequently said things like, "the Sadducees and Pharisees were hypocrites, offspring of vipers". I wouldn't call that a very soft statement. I said that they were like "whitewashed graves full of dead men's bones", I actually said that. So I don't know if that's very soft; do you feel that's soft?

Mary: He's told me at times that I'm just being bitchy and it's true! (Laughter)

Participant Female: I was just thinking about when you're being loving to somebody not on the other side, so there's two sides to it, isn't there? You know when you're receiving a truth about yourself that is negative ...

4.1. Divine Truth never compromises

Jesus: Let me ask you this question: does God's Truth compromise?

Participant Female: No.

Jesus: Never, no, so if we talked about truth, the feeling is it never compromises; now the average person on this planet would tell you that you have to compromise, and in fact they say that the only way to negotiate any settlement for any particular deal is that you have to compromise.

Mary: Or that's love, also - sacrifice and compromise. That's a widely held belief, isn't it? And that's the only way you can have a relationship, is to have compromise.

Jesus: Whereas I would say if you compromise, you're now not in truth, and in fact if you compromise there are two people now not in truth, probably, most of the time, and you're never going to have any proper resolution of any problem while two people are compromising. You have to actually work out what is the truth in order to know what to do.

So if we arrange for some kind of legal transfer, for example, of a document, a legal document that is about a transfer of property or something like that, if one or the other compromises then already one or the other is not in truth because they're not saying what they want and they're not firmly standing by what they want. So already they're not in truth. So I would say that, definitely, truth never compromises.

Now that means that God's Truth - and here we're talking about God's Truth, God's Absolute Truth - and I'm stating that your truth will have to move frequently. In other words, we have to allow ourselves to realise it's a very big difference between our own truth and God's Truth. Our own truth will need to compromise because often what we believe is truth is false; so to at some point we will need let our truth go in order to accept God's Truth. But God's Truth never compromises, ever: God has never, ever compromised with me or with you on any single point - it's very important to understand that. God's Truth is like a line in the sand and God will not step over it or allow you to step over it.

Now many of you don't like that: you don't want there to be a line in the sand, you want it to be a very blurred, a large area of grey (laughs), shall we say?

Mary: Plead special circumstances - "My case is special though! Couldn't we just move this way?"

Jesus: What we have is a scale between black and white and instead of you making a choice to be in one or the other (black or white), you want to be anywhere in between, in there, in the shades of grey.



Now many of you believe that's love: a person who allows you to remain in the shades of grey, but God Loves completely and God never allows you to remain in shades of grey. There are consequences to a person sitting on the fence as the saying goes. So it's interesting, isn't it?

So let's get back to how truth feels: it never compromises. What else might you say about it?

[4.2. Divine Truth never forces itself](#)

Participant Female: So there's a willingness and a courage to expose a fact regardless of whatever the response might be.

Mary: I would call that humility, would you call that humility?

Jesus: No, I think it's an aspect of truth but the problem is for many of us, is we go, "I need to be courageous, I need to stand up for truth," and then you stand up for truth while you compromise love. Many of you put yourselves in positions where you're constantly compromising love and you call it sharing the truth with others. Now to me, sharing the truth with others should only be done under two circumstances ethically: one is when somebody else has asked you to share it with them and two, if you personally are affected and you cannot avoid being affected by the interaction.

So for example, if I was sitting with Mary and Mary says a whole heap of things to me that I feel are untrue, I'll say, "Well do you want to know the truth?" (Laughs) And if Mary says, "No I don't," then I can only make one other choice, and that is to stay or to leave - that's the only choice I can make if I love. So truth does not force itself on somebody else.

Participant Female: Can I ask a question? Recently I have declared a truth, an erroneous act that I did with my insurance company.

Jesus: So you told your insurance company that something you did in the past was wrong?

Participant Female: Yes and so that's where I came to the point ... like it took willingness and courage for me to do that ...

Jesus: I agree.

Participant Female: ... regardless of what the response was going to be.

Jesus: I agree and that is certainly a part of truth. So certainly, this is what I said - I never said it wasn't - I was just saying that you've got to be careful that you're not forcing it, that it's actually something that is willingly desired on the other part.

Now your insurance company has actually said in writing that they want you to do that; (laughs) they have it in every contract when every contract that you have states to openly declare everything, so naturally you would do it because they desire that to happen and it's up to you to, through ethics, to declare it. So it's definitely required; they wanted it.

[4.3. Divine Truth results in freedom](#)

Participant Male: When you first hear truth it might be challenging but then a sense of relief must come after that.

Jesus: Yes, see what we're trying to do is we're trying to describe the feelings associated with God's Truth.

Participant Male: Freedom.

Jesus: So yes, freedom; all truth creates freedom - "the truth will set you free" - so it creates a feeling of freedom in the end but only in the end. Initially you might be severely challenged and feel like it's a restriction until you've worked your way through the emotional aspects of it but it definitely in the end creates a sense of freedom, and in fact many of you have yet to experience that. You see many of you are still quite afraid about sharing the truth with your partners, with your children, with your friends, with your family, with the world in general, and as a result of that particular fear that you have, you never feel free. You're always under some kind of constraint - so you've never experienced really the sense of freedom that comes from sharing the truth, from the feeling of truth if you like.

[4.4. Sharing truth in a partner relationship](#)

Participant Female: I was just going to ask, just with what you were saying before about your example with Mary, like if Mary was just saying whatever she was saying and you felt it was untrue, and you said, "Do you want to know the truth?" Just say I'm talking with Justin about something and I feel what he's saying is completely untrue, but I'm not totally certain about what I feel, would I just say, "Do you want to know what I feel?" instead of, "Do you want to know the truth?"

Jesus: Yes, of course but the fact that you've got to ask that question ...

Participant Female: Ask what question?

Jesus: The question you just asked - that you don't see a problem with that, having to ask that question; surely that would be a natural thing you'd say to your partner?

Participant Female: Yes we have a lot of problems. (Laughter)

Jesus: I understand. What I'm getting at is even having to say that to your partner is a fear-based statement, which means that you feel that your partner is not accepting of your own position, which is an indication of a fact there is a deeper problem. So to me, I would naturally share with Mary everything about how I feel, assuming that she would want to know and if she doesn't want to know, then I would have to question why I'm in a partnership with her because obviously if the other person doesn't want to know anything about me, and how I feel, even if how I feel is wrong, then obviously there's not much openness between the two of us, and we won't be able to move forward on hardly any issues under those circumstances.

Mary: So it's probably - if you imagine I was a stranger (laughs) in that analogy that Jesus was giving earlier about if I blurbed on about something, and we didn't know each other - if we weren't in an intimate relationship, then he might say, "Would you want to hear my thoughts on that?" Or, "Do you want to know the truth about that?"

Jesus: There's a big difference too between my feelings about it and the truth about it.

Participant Female: Oh yes, and that's why I was asking the question because ...

Jesus: Many times many of you believe your feelings about it are the truth and most of the time they're not actually; they're not God's Truth, they're only your opinions.

4.5. *Speaking truth with humility (continued)*

Mary: I feel that also we need to be careful of saying, "Right, okay, now I just have to ask people," and really the point that Jesus is trying to make is really about an emotional state, isn't it? If you wander around having the feeling that people should listen, and you know God's Truth, and that's it, and then you just go, "So do you want to know truth about that?" (Laughs), you really missed the lesson of love, the lesson of humility.

Jesus: Not only that, you are also out of harmony with truth and humility right in that place, so you're nowhere near truth in that place actually and many people who believe they're in truth in that place are way, way away from truth - you're misrepresenting the truth.

Mary: That's why I get a little bit funny when we start to talk about what the qualities of truth and humility are because to me you can't actually speak truth unless you're already humble. Somebody asked me why I didn't come up here yesterday to talk and I was so passionate about the topic, and it was because I felt like I'm not really that humble today. So I can't really speak any truth about this topic even though I feel like I've got experience with it at the moment because just that very fact alone would mean that I wouldn't be able to deliver the truth with love to you, regardless of what emotion I was denying; without really feeling myself - how I would feel in front of a crowd - then I knew I couldn't deliver truth.

Participant Female: Well I don't feel very humble at all so I don't think I should say much at all really! (Laughter)

Jesus: Well this is where it's great because you learn to self-reflect more and open your mouth less, and that's not a bad thing. (Laughter) You see this is the problem, is that many times we hear the truth we have a recognition of it to a degree in our soul in the sense we feel that it's probably highly likely true, we feel quite keen about it, we might have a desire for it, and then we want to go around forcing it upon other people without actually accepting it in our own soul first. Now that's called hypocrisy; there's a word for it - hypocrisy. To be truly un-hypocritical, what we need to do is feel the truth of it first, and we should only

really be sharing Divine Truth with others that we ourselves have felt first as truth and to do that, you would already, as Mary's been pointing out, be in a humble place when you share that particular truth.

Jesus: So whenever you're not in a humble place sharing the particular truth, that means that this truth isn't in you yet; it's just an intellectual concept and you've got a lot of emotional baggage yet to release before it becomes a soul-based feeling.

Participant Female: And then I guess we're just creating more pain for ourselves and for others that we then have to work through later.

Jesus: Dead right. Many of you ask us the question, "Why is it that whenever I share the truth with others they always react badly? They always get angry, resistive and all that, and it's all hard to share the truth." Well it's hard to under those circumstances because it's your emotions that are creating that particular response.

I very rarely have people doing that with me: in the situation where I'm sharing truth with them, it's very rare for people to attack me or do anything towards me; they might go away, think about what I just said, and then want to attack me - that frequently happens. But in the situation it's very rare for people to feel attacking towards me because they can feel my love for them while I'm sharing the truth; they can feel that I'm in a humble place while I'm sharing the truth. I'm not trying to attack them or denigrate them or pull them down, and yet I can say some pretty straight things, as many of you know, yet still not have the feeling that I'm trying to judge you or pull you down or tear you apart or any of these other kinds of feelings that we often get very resistive to - that's why people listen.

If people are not listening to you, that's why people are not listening - because you're not in that state, in the humble state that is required in order to share truth with others. Also, I would suggest the truth is not in your heart yet because the first truth really that needs to be in our heart is the truth about love and the truth is that love never forces itself upon another, just like truth never forces itself upon another. Love is open to the will of the individual; it acknowledges and not only acknowledges, it supports the will of the individual.

4.6. Being direct and firm with truth

Jesus: So that's a primary truth about love and if we were in a state of truth we would know that. We would feel that. So we'd never be able to attack somebody even if they were out of harmony with truth themselves. We would never be able to attack them constantly. We would be firm; we would never compromise. So if Mary's being a bitch, I say, "Yes you're being a bitch now."

Mary: It never really happens anymore! (Laughter) I'm over that now! (Laughs)

Participant Female: Are you sure? (Laughs)

Jesus: I reckon you're pretty much are over it, I haven't felt you being a bitch for a while. (Laughter)

The reality is that like a spade is a spade. (Laughs) I don't use the term bitch in a judgemental way, by the way, I just say - if we define what to me being a bitch is, as someone who's angry, aggressive, attacking, belittling, condescending, manipulative - then I would say, "Yes, Mary, you're being all of those things in that particular place," whatever she was doing at the time. I rarely feel those emotions from Mary now but I also used to feel this emotion - she wants to be that. That's what she wanted to be and I'd say, "Yes, and you want to be like that." (Laughs)

So a person who's in truth would never compromise but at the same time I also would never try to force Mary to be something different. I'm just saying, "Look, babe, you want to be like that? I can't be with you. I'm not trying to control your behaviour but I'm telling you I'm going to leave, or you're going to have to leave if I own the house. Otherwise we're never going to get forward on these issues." We need to determine whether you want to stay that way or not and unfortunately many of us do want to stay those ways and we don't want to compromise on those ways.

Mary: And I was just saying to Jesus last night after this talk actually that I feel like it's very little understood the power of someone just calling a spade a spade. Like for me, when I met AJ, you know how yesterday he was talking about God feels your soul, when there's flowing emotions, God feels it more and then there's hard ones that are like a rock, and it's hard for anyone to feel them. I felt like when I met him I was the rock! Everything was the rock and I was in this place of wanting control and wanting power because of a lot of stuck emotions that I didn't want to feel, and it took someone being very direct with me over a period of years for me to loosen up. (Laughs)

[4.6.1. An example of AJ and Mary's relationship](#)

Mary: I feel like very often this is the power of truth – is that it doesn't hint, it doesn't really leave it up to you to join the dots, it just says it without expectation or demand or a desire to judge. It just says - "Here it is. Do with it what you will." And that is really what you did with me, "Here it is," from the second or third email - "Here it is."

And I would read the email, go away for two days, go, "Nah, that's it, I'm having nothing to do with this man. Nope! Nope! Nope! Nope! It's all crazy." And then I'd have to sit back down and go, "Argh, he's right! Damn it!" (Laughs) And that's the power of truth.

Jesus: But that required humility on Mary's part because she could have said, "He's just a bastard and I'm not going to listen to him again," even though if she really felt that I was right she could have done that just from her own emotional position to avoid a lot of things and she chose to not do that.

So I remember the first email I received from **Mary:** it was just sort of two lines and it said, "I hear that you think I'm your soulmate; please tell me what this is about. Mary." (Laughter)

Mary: I was direct!

Jesus: And I thought about that for a bit and thought, "Okay I'll tell her what it's about." So ten pages later ... (Laughter)

Mary: I asked! (Laughter)

Jesus: She asked; so I waited for her will to be engaged before I told her. She told me - whether she meant it or not at the time is a different matter - but she told me she wanted to receive what I thought it was about, and I so I told her what it was about in terms of what I felt. And everyone who was with me at the time read my letter after I sent it and said, "And you sent that? What did you send that for? She's going to run a hundred miles from that!" And the reality is she did initially have a reaction but the soul who is humble or who seeks truth is attracted to truth.

4.7. Truth is attractive

Mary: That was one of the things I wanted to add to the list, that I feel that truth is very attractive in a spiritual sense; it builds upon itself and it attracts truth to it, but also it's quite attractive. I used to say that to him - "Truth is sexy." (Laughter)

Jesus: The reality is, particularly the other half of your soul will feel that (laughs) - not everybody - but the other half of your soul will feel very like attracted to you sharing the real truth with them about how you feel, how you feel about them, how you feel about God, everything.

Mary: Even if it's like the end of the world, sometimes we've had the end of the world discussion where I fess up and go, "This is how I feel ... " and then it's just so ... it's like, "Ah! I let that go." Now we're totally attracted to each other.

4.7.1. An example of AJ and Mary's relationship

Jesus: So sometimes Mary has gotten really stressed about sharing the truth with me, because she's worried that at some point I'll hear it all and go, "No that's all too much now." (Laughs)

Mary: "Now I really can't love you."

Jesus: And I go, "Wow that's really beautiful, babe. Thanks." You know and she goes, "What? What!" (Laughs) Because most people are used to doing that, aren't they? When it comes to sharing truth, you're used to being in this place where you feel like truth is attacking or you feel like it's denigrating. So when you get into a state of personal repentance sometimes you expect the other person to be like abusive or attacking

towards you or even not wanting to see you anymore, feeling ashamed of you or any of those kind of emotions, but the reality is if we share the truth with others it's highly unlikely that that will be the long-term outcome of the sharing of truth. The long-term outcome is usually always quite good.

Mary: And I feel strongly on this issue of the other half of your soul: when you speak the truth to the other half of your soul, it is very attractive to them - even if it's incredibly confronting, even if they do run. Like when we met, I don't know if it's a sports thing at school or whatever, but it's kind of like relays - you touch a point, then you run in one direction, and then you run back and you touch a point again. Did anyone do that in training at school? That is kind of what it was like in our relationship. (Laughs)

We'd have some truth, I'd run a hundred miles in the other direction and then I'd go, "Urgh, I'm so attracted to that," and come back again. (Laughs) And over time obviously less running, more closeness: but I don't know how it would have worked out if you had from the outset gone, "I don't want to scare her too much, I'll water this down, and I'll make it smaller and I'll sacrifice who I am in order to make her more comfortable," we certainly wouldn't have the kind of relationship we have now. But I don't even know if I would have been as attracted to you as I am, as I was, even though it was confronting so many injuries inside of me; it was still very compelling this feeling of the other half of me speaking the truth.

Jesus: And I still had to process things emotionally, of course: so every time Mary went away I had some feelings that I had to feel and I went through those feelings. One time that Mary just totally outright rejected me, really firmly, I cried for eight hours a day for nearly twelve weeks; Tristan, my son, was living with me at the time, and he will testify that was pretty much the case.

Then I went through the end of the processing and I realised it was a lot about how I felt about myself actually that Mary was just reflecting at me. Once I processed my way through those emotions, which I'd been resisting for a lot of those twelve weeks, I came out of it in this state of freedom and felt, "Yes, interesting. She's going to call me in a couple of days." So for nearly three months I didn't hear from her at all, and then I felt like, "Yes, she's probably going to call me in the next few days," and sure enough the next morning she called me, and we re-established communication again after that.

So the truth has this powerful effect on both parties. When you acknowledge the truth, you'll find that you'll easily get into emotion. The reason why I had that emotional experience was I had to acknowledge the truth at the time, and it was the truth at the time that the other half of my soul just hated me, did not want to be with me, and felt like she would rather anybody else but me. Once I acknowledged that inside of myself I went through the process emotionally of feeling a lot of those emotions, and in the end released a lot of very negative emotions about myself in the process, and as soon as I came out of that emotion, I think I even said to Tristan, "I think she'll call me in the next couple of days"; that's the way I felt, "She'll kill me in the next couple of days."

Mary: Kill? Call, not kill!

Jesus: Call me, call me. (Laughter) It's possible, but no, "She'll call me in the next couple of days," and sure enough Mary did. And that's happened a number of times, actually, where Mary's felt really, really stressed about something that's been said or at the time you were even just really stressed, you keep stepping back;

you're worried about everyone!

Mary: I was ...

Jesus: You were sort of like always making the step away, coming back. And it is like that; in the end the truth is attractive to a person who's sincere and surely you would like whoever you're going to be with to be sincere, so of course it's going to be attractive. So it's very important to understand that.

Mary: I'm still working through my shame about a lot of those early times, but as I was saying to Jesus last night, like that was such a gift that he gave to our soul to be humble in those moments, in those months, because it really did open something for me, and I was brought back. My growth has been slower but it is assisted by the other half of you.

I feel that a lot of people don't really feel that this is one soul and my humility is a gift not only to me and my relationship with God, but to the other half of me. Even when it seems totally hopeless: I think before those three months I had sat down with Jesus and said, "It's not here, I don't feel anything for you, I'm not attracted to you," - lie, lie to myself - but that's really how frightened I was. It was like zero; I just couldn't feel anything and he could have walked away then and judged me or, wanted to never have anything to do with me, but he was just humble and that gave so much to our soul, so much more opportunity and so much more growth.

4.8. Divine Truth builds upon itself

Jesus: But we're getting a bit off topic because we want talk to about the feelings of truth. So what are those feelings of truth?

Participant Male: The only way I can think about it is illuminating: basically it connects totally with all other absolute truth you already know.

Jesus: So how can we describe that in a few words?

Mary: Well it's that building on itself.

Participant Male: It builds and ...

Mary: ... illuminates ... I feel like it illuminates the error as well, doesn't it?

Participant Male: Yes, it shows up everything.

Mary: Shines a light in there.

Jesus: Yes, I know it's not the right word, what's the word when everything joins together?

Mary: Cohesive?

Audience: Synergy?

Jesus: Synergy? Yes.

Audience: Consolidatory.

Jesus: Consolidatory. Resonates? I know a lot of people where error resonates with them much more than truth does. (Laughs) It's hard to describe, but I must agree with what Tristan's saying, it builds on previous things that you have already established as soul-based truths. So it never has any disharmony with it, but it's like a construction, where you have a foundation, and then you have walls, and then you have a roof; everything fits together in a cohesive whole, and even when there's a bit missing, once you get the bit that's missing and put it in place, everything fits in together again.

Participant Male: Even on a very minute scale.

Jesus: Yes.

Participant Male: Like human's bits.

Jesus: Right down to the tiniest details.

Mary: It reminds me of like muscle fibres and different fibres in your body, the way they all just link together in this beautiful way.

Jesus: I'm not sure how to describe that as a word though. Consolidates? Yes, I thought about that word but it's not really.

Mary: What about builds upon itself? Can we have three words?

Jesus: Yes builds upon itself might be the best.

Mary: I liked illuminating too, because it shines a light on a lot of things, doesn't it?

4.9. Divine Truth is powerful and strong

Participant Male: I was just going to mention that aspect of truth, where it feels like a powerful wall of love, I guess. In the sense of like you having an aura.

Jesus: So it has power, and strength, and it motivates to action. See this is the reason why many of you have not acted upon the truths that you've received; it's because you've received them in your mind; and when you only receive something in your mind, it doesn't motivate you to action. It's only when it hits your soul that it truly motivates you into action; in fact action is unavoidable when it hits your soul, you can't help but do it. You're not always trying to get away from it either; you love it, and you can't help but do it, you're drawn into doing it.

NEVER COMPROMISES
TRUTH NEVER FORCES ITSELF
FREEDOM
ATTRACTIVE
BUILDS UPON ITSELF
ILLUMINATING
POWER AND STRENGTH - MOTIVATES TO ACTION

Feelings associated with Divine Truth

But let's leave that there. What I'm trying to illustrate here is how there are a series of qualities that are feelings associated with truth, just like there were a series of qualities, attributes, you could say, of feelings that were associated with humility.

5. What will feels like

Jesus: Now when it comes to will, what does that feel like?

Mary: So is the question what does our will feel like?

Participant Female: This might be wrong, but determination? Or that might be more my stubbornness (laughs) in the wrong way!

Jesus: Determination, yes.

Participant Female: Unyielding, probably more. No that's wrong.

Mary: Definite, would you say?

Jesus: It's a desirous determination. It's not something that you determine because you have to or because you feel forced into it. It's something that you feel like doing with your whole heart.

Participant Male: It flows like water; it doesn't stay in one place.

Jesus: Alright, so it's flowing, not stagnant.

Participant Male: Not stagnant.

Jesus: But I don't like using the "nots".

Participant Female: It feels strong, like ...

Jesus: It's firm and strong, yes.

Participant Female: Firm, yes. I think that's the word - firm.

Jesus: And strong, yes.

Participant Female: And can you say that it's like, it's right, it just feels really ...

Jesus: Right? Yes. Bright ...

Mary: No, she said, "Right".

Jesus: Right, sorry - right.

Participant Female: But bright is a good one too!

Jesus: Bright, yes. I like bright. So right, you said? In what way do you mean right?

Participant Female: Just so sure, it's the surety of it.

Jesus: Yes, so sure.

Participant Male: I've been trying to think of the words to use, but it feels like waking up or stretching. Like Tristan said - water flowing. It's like it starts with a droplet and then there's like two droplets flowing and there's three droplets flowing and it just build on itself.

Jesus: So it grows. Yes, it feels like a growing passionate desire.

Participant Male: It feels alive.

Jesus: It feels alive, not dead. Yes, alive.

Participant Male: Control?

Jesus: Control? I don't think so, Wayne. I feel like when you use your will you don't necessarily want control if it's emotional; in fact if it's intellectual, yes, you often do want control, but control is often driven by fears and not by your will. So I feel this is where a lot of people become a bit confused with their will. They develop control over their life using their will but a lot of times it's in protection of a lot of quite negative emotions.

Mary: Sometimes it feels to me like when I embrace my will it's an expression of myself of what I want to do. So sometimes it feels like I'm taking more and I'm just wondering if maybe that's where your comment came from. It's not control over myself and it's not responsibility of myself, but it's more like expressing myself in a purposeful way when I haven't before.

Jesus: So could we say emotional expression of your true self?

Participant Female: It's empowering.

Jesus: It's empowering in terms of what way, do you feel, Cec?

Participant Female: I think what you said you about emotional expression is ... I feel some connection to that expression of it.

Jesus: Can I say, and I think the feeling that you're trying to aim for, is a feeling that when you engage your will, it's very much like truth in that it builds upon itself. It's like a construction, and as a result it always finishes up affirming your own desires back to yourself. It has this thing of empowering you to follow a certain path because you want to, but each step you take on the path gathers more power and momentum. If your will is being exercised in harmony with love, that's what happens; each step on the path leads you to a greater expression of your will in the direction that you need to express it.

So for example, if you were truly passionate about sharing Divine Truth with others, you might start by sharing it with your next-door neighbour or your friend, and then as you deal with certain emotions, you will attract bigger and bigger groups, wanting you to share Divine Truth with others. You won't have to force that; you won't have to control that; you won't have to organise it even; it will be a naturally occurring thing if you really had a desire to use your will in that direction.

So it would be something that would be growing - if your will is in harmony with love, it would naturally grow without you making it grow. If it's not in harmony with love, then it won't naturally grow or if your will is not being expressed clearly, it will not naturally grow. So true expression of your will is very empowering; it's supportive of your prior choices and decisions.

Participant Female: To me it's like a feeling of expansion and joy - it brings joy with it.

Jesus: Yes, I feel ...

Participant Female: It shares that with truth too - there's this feeling of growth.

Jesus: Yes, I agree. I feel now we're talking about a lot of the effects rather than the feelings of it and so I agree with all the effects but if we can focus more upon the feelings, that would be great; what it feels like.

Participant Male: It's excitement and energy.

Jesus: It's very exciting, yes, and full of energy. Exciting and energetic.

Participant Female: It's passionate.

Jesus: It is very passionate, yes. Well let's leave that one there.

DESIROUS DETERMINATION
FLOWING
FIRM AND STRONG, SURE
ALIVE
EMOTIONAL EXPRESSION
EMOTIONAL SELF
EMPOWERING
EXCITING AND ENERGETIC
PASSIONATE

Feelings associated with will

What are we noticing so far though? We've discussed these qualities, and what are we noticing so far? You can see how a lot of the feelings involved in them overlap, that is true. What else are we noticing? If it's in harmony with truth, and in harmony with love, we notice that it always results in growth; they're growing emotions; they start off small and then end up bigger, every single time.

Mary: And they support each other.

Jesus: And they support each other.

Participant Male: And inspires others to grow as well.

Jesus: They inspire others - they don't attack others - it inspires others. So it inspires others; it allows others to look and see what's happening and then inspires them into some form of action generally.

6. The five primary qualities that are essential for soul growth are feelings

Jesus: Now we've discussed the emotions of faith over the last three sessions, so I'm not going to list the emotions of faith because that's something we've already discussed. Now what's the point of this discussion so far? Any ideas what the point is?

Participant Female: Because a lot of these are integrated between all them.

Jesus: They are, I think that's self-evident though.

Participant Female: Feeling.

Jesus: They're all feelings. They're all emotions.

Participant Female: Not intellectual.

Jesus: Not intellectual.

Participant Female: Feeling.

Jesus: This is very important, very important to understand: many of you still do not get that really, that all of these things enter your soul, they're not things that can enter your head. If they've entered your head without entering your soul, like as we pointed out with truth and humility - often you're telling the truth but not being humble. That's an indication it's entered your head but it hasn't touched your soul yet.

Mary: And it's really when we express them from our soul that the power comes, that the supportiveness comes, that the inspiration comes.

Jesus: It has to come from the soul and it has to have some kind of emotional content that's real.

Participant Male: So when we get out of our head, we can integrate it more into the feeling centre?

Jesus: Yes well we don't even have to try to get it out of our head: this is where I'm leading to, actually, I've described a whole heap of emotions and if you think about it, the majority of us still don't really know humility. If you describe humility as the list of emotions that we actually listed, if you think about it, the majority of us have never really felt truth because if you look at the group of emotions that I've listed about truth, most of us probably haven't felt many of those emotions with many subjects.

NEVER COMPROMISES
TRUTH NEVER FORCES ITSELF
FREEDOM
ATTRACTIVE
BUILDS UPON ITSELF
ILLUMINATING
POWER AND STRENGTH - MOTIVATES TO ACTION

Feelings associated with truth

So for example, yesterday (see 20130622 Relationship With God - Faith & Prayer S3) I brought up the issue of soulmates: I could say almost categorically that ninety-five to ninety-eight per cent of you in the audience currently have never felt the emotions of truth or humility related to soulmates. And there must be a lot of reasons why, and we can talk about them separately, but that's one area because the majority of us are still not with our soulmates; it's blatantly obvious that there must be something going on still, there must be something going on here.

6.1. An example of feeling will

Jesus: And the reality is most of us are still not feeling our will. In fact many of you even decided to move here without the true expression of your will. So those of you who moved here or to this region because we had previously moved to this region, many of you did not exercise your will in doing so, you only exercised it based upon a fear that you had or some other thing, or an expectation that I would somehow drive your will. In fact many of you actually wanted a guru, you wanted somebody to tell you what to do because you don't want to take responsibility for telling yourself what to do.

Mary: It's not really working out, is it? (Laughs)

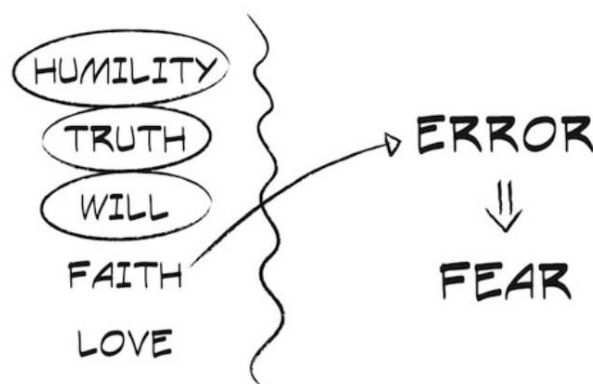
Jesus: That didn't work out very well, because we don't do that, we don't tell people what to do. We're only giving you teachings of truth to decide what to do with yourself; we're not going to tell you what to do with the rest of your life - and God, by the way, will not either because God Loves you - God wants you to choose, through your will, what to do for the rest of your life.

Mary: So when you say people made decisions and moved, you don't mean that they didn't use their will, because they did, you mean they didn't use a loving expression of their will.

Jesus: It wasn't a loving expression of their will; it was a fear-based expression of your will. This is what I'm saying - many of you have yet to engage your will without fear.

7. Having faith in error

Jesus: Yesterday we raised the issue of fear, and fear is really the error: so this is where I'm leading to with our conversation today - we are often in a state of error, and error is always the thing that creates the fear that we live in. It's always the thing that creates the fear. If you think about it, many of us have only got faith in the error; we have faith in the error.



Now, if we in having faith in the error, and we take actions using our will to support our faith in the error, we start to think that the truth is error. In fact that's what drove a lot of our decisions to do such a thing in the first place and of course, because we're not humble to how we feel, we actually only feel emotions that are errors, not truth.

So many of us have been processing emotions that are not actually emotions that you need to process, they're emotions that you want to process because you don't like the emotions you need to process; you're processing emotions you like to process because you don't want to process the emotions you have to process in order to get closer to God.

There's no humility in that, that's a choice exercised by your own heart and mind to go down a certain road because you don't want to go down another road. God is always trying to drag you down that one and the Law of Attraction is always trying to drag you down that one, and all of God's Laws in fact - the Law of Cause and Effect, all of God's Laws of Love - are all trying to drag you down in that direction. But you're going, "No, no, no, no. I like my error, so I'm only going to feel the things that agree with my current state, that's what I'm only going to allow."

Now the problem with that is that is based on this problem, this feeling of fear. Where fear exists, truth cannot really exist. The accurate expression of our will, the joyful expression of our will, will never be realised. We will never get into a humble condition. We will also not have faith in any truth, we'll only have faith in the error itself, and we can't love - we won't receive love, and we won't be able to give love - this is why many of you have heard me speak for four or five years but are still struggling receiving and giving love, because you have faith in the error-based position.

Quite often myself and Mary have had discussions where Mary's saying, "Oh it's this and oh it's that," and she's intellectually worked out this and she's intellectually worked out that, and she's done all this work, and usually that happens over the course of a few hours, and she comes to me, "Look I'd like to have a chat with you about something," and I go, "No worries." We sit down, we start talking, and I say, "Yes you've got it all wrong, darling, sorry, because it's really quite simple - you're afraid and you don't want to feel your fear, and because of that, everything you do after that is flawed."

Mary: Now I just streamline, "There's a problem, what am I afraid of?" I don't have to have a discussion. (Laughter)

Jesus: What Mary's found since doing that is that she gets into her fear a lot more readily, acknowledging every time that there's got to be a fear that's stopping the progress.

Mary: But also I really came to understand how much faith I had in error and recognising that changed everything really; recognising how much I was faithful to what I believed would happen in the negative and how much that was impacting on my will, on my faith, on my desires.

Jesus: Maybe we need to give some examples. I can give some examples from my own life and you can give some examples from yours.

7.1. *An example of AJ previously having faith in avoiding the experience of emotions*

Jesus: All through my life I've had memories about different events happening to me. Shortly after I was two years of age, I started having memories about having nails driven through my feet and my wrist, and as you can imagine, for a two year old, that was pretty scary and actually my body responded and I had to have an operation; I had part of my bowel removed because I had so much fear and after a while I learned to shut it all down. I learned by the time I was six, I got control of everything of it all and shut it all down. I never discussed it with anybody of course, because even when I was two, there was nothing I could say about it; it was just feelings of nails being driven into me and stuff like that.

But then as I grew older I started really actively shutting it all down; I didn't want to feel it, so I had no humility, I didn't want to accept that it had happened to me, so I had no desire for the truth about it, I used my will to actively avoid it emotionally. Now by the time I was thirty-three, I started getting close to really having some major stresses in my life, and as a result of that all of these memories started returning to me and I could have again chosen to try to shut them all down again, to use my will.

Now up to that point, I only had faith in the error: the error being something is wrong with me, I'm going to go crazy if I allow these feelings to continue or if I allow myself to process them, something bad is going to happen. I actually believed with all my heart that I would die by the time I was thirty-three: that's been with me all my life, that feeling that I was going to die when I was thirty-three and I tried to avoid that too, (Laughs) just like I tried to avoid everything else. I used my will to tell myself that it's crazy; I only had faith in the error, that's all I had; I had no desire to find out the truth about any of it.

Now because of that I eventually got myself into such a position that I was alone, everyone that I knew would not speak to me, I was completely alone financially, emotionally, physically and everything, and eventually I had to come face to face with those feelings. You see God is always drawing you into a state of truth: God is always trying to get you to face some facts about your life and this is the case for many of you; God is trying to draw you into facing some facts about your life. If you process through them emotionally, without needing to involve anyone else, you will get to the facts of it emotionally, if you are honest about your addictions.

So I firstly had to go through my addictions and be honest about them: I wasn't addicted to having everybody know me, I've never had an addiction for approval, I've never had an addiction to having glory or any of those kind of things. In fact I was totally terrified of everybody knowing me, and in a lot of ways, as Mary knows, I still am (Laughs) and that's something that I'm still working through even now, I'm still working through some of that emotion.

But I had to come face to face with this error that if I processed something emotionally that it would mean that I'd go crazy. Now many of you have yet to actually go through that truth, you still believe that if you process something emotionally you'll go crazy and you'll end up in an asylum; many of you feel that. It's something I had to work my way through and allow myself to feel as an emotion. I had to come to accept the truth from God's perspective that emotions would lead me to truth, if I allowed myself to feel them properly, if I allowed myself to feel them without any addiction, I would get there in the end.

So I had to come to trust that if I did things God's Way it would all work out in the end because to be honest with you, I never had any faith in that: I never had any faith that if I did something God's Way it would work out in the end. The way I felt before then was if I did something God's Way it would just result in the annihilation of my own life; that's how I felt and it took me quite some time, nearly seven years of different types of emotional processing, to come to the soul-based realisation that if I do things God's Way it would always work out the best.

7.2. An example of Mary's interactions with the media

Jesus: (To Mary) You want to give an example for yourself?

Mary: Sure, I'll give an example, a recent one in my life. To give a bit of background, the last six months for me has really been about reflecting on God's Laws and do I have any honour or faith in God's Laws? I say that I really believe in them, and I feel passionately about them, but is that real in my life, in the way I'm living my life?

Now when I met AJ, I'll call him AJ because this is what we are in this incarnation, so when I met him again, to also give some background, I was never a very popular kid in school or high school, and when I went to university I really got into this addiction of wanting people to like me. I always had the feeling that I wanted people to like me, but I really started to mould myself and meld myself in ways so that I felt that people would approve of me and I would be a "worldly" person, because I was always very scared of the world.

When we met I suddenly felt that the last decade or so was going to be wasted because I was suddenly going to lose everyone's approval, and I did. My own family said, "Look, we're afraid for you; you're probably going to die early; something terrible is going to happen; the rest of your life you will be ostracised and it will be horrible." So that was a lot of my fears being reflected to me, and I kind of lived in that feeling that I had faith in that feeling, actually.

Jesus: That it was true.

Mary: That it was true, I couldn't deny it, this truth was so attractive. I was doing the tag team thing, but actually I had to accept the "truth" that life was pretty much a fringe dweller; I was going to be a fringe dweller from here on out and even though this is the most amazing life-changing truth you could ever hear, and my heart is dying for everyone to hear it, I'm probably not going to share it that much, or that vocally, or be myself very much because it's all just going to end in me being ostracised. And frankly, no matter what

you say about all the other laws, I'm the exception, because I'm Mary Magdalene. (Laughs)

7.2.1. Interactions with David Millikan from Channel 7

Mary: Then about three years ago the media approached us, and they wanted to do a story on us, and lots of you were here and they came; it was the first time. It started out David Millikan came and he wanted to just write a section in a book he was writing about us - I was even freaked out about that - and within a couple of months he wanted to do a TV segment about us.

Now my approach to that was: I wasn't honouring any of God's Laws, basically; I modified my will, I modified who I was, I wanted to present a facade to him, and I wanted him to like me; I wanted him to see I'm just a nice regular girl, and it didn't matter, I just wanted to be whatever he thought would be an acceptable person. And in that I was not only modifying my own will, I was trying to control his will, I was trying to control the outcome of what was going to happen. I wasn't saying that, but my soul-based feeling was, "I want things to go this way," all the while having the faith in the error that it's probably all going to end badly anyway. Guess what happened? You don't have to guess, you saw it! (Laughs)

7.2.2. Placing guidelines for subsequent media interactions

Mary: So after that I thought, yes, there you go, there's my evidence: I had faith in the error and I've got some evidence to support and you'd be surprised at how often that happens in your own life. You live with an error, you have faith in that error, and then you act in accordance with that error, and then you go, "Yes, and there's my evidence, there's my evidence that all this stuff about God's Laws and Divine Truth, well it doesn't really shape up in every situation - let's face it."

So beyond this point, now my tack changed. I decided for the next few media interactions that we had, and we didn't have many after that ... oh we had a sort of a rush of them, and then ...

Jesus: To be honest you didn't want any, did you? (Laughs)

Mary: (Laughs) I didn't want any! That was it! No more media for me. I didn't want any to start with, and that was proof we should never talk to the media again. So Jesus did a few more TV things and then it went quiet for a year or so. And then we decided, look, there was so much error presented about us that the most loving thing to do for truth is to record what happens with the media, so we're going to just record whatever they do and put it on our YouTube site and that's our condition.

Now of course this began to challenge the feelings that I had of wanting to please everyone who I perceive has power, and I'm so afraid of the media; I perceive they have a lot of power. So now another emotion is being triggered for me: "No we have to please these people. We can't be putting stipulations on them. If we put stipulations, it'll go even worse." That was what my fear was telling me. So but I begrudgingly thought, "It's true though, so okay, we'll do it." And the feeling inside of me was not an embracing of my will, it wasn't a feeling, "I'm allowed to choose what happens in my life," my feeling was, "If I'm afraid, I have to do what the fear says, and I'm afraid they're going to think we're picky and weird and so we should not do this." That was the soul-based feeling.

So notice already in my life there are all these soul-based feelings I'm not even being humble to. I'm just like doing what I think I should do begrudgingly, having faith in a lot of error and then things didn't go that well either.

Jesus: So it's willing but only willing when you're forced. (Laughs)

Mary: (Laughs) Willing when the truth is kind of nagging me but it's not these lovely feelings we talked about - of desirous - I wasn't desirous of doing this because my faith was in error. My faith was, "Yes, truth works and the Law of Attraction does bring you things, and there is such a thing as cause and effect, but when it comes to being Mary Magdalene with the media - no." (Laughs) That was really what I felt quite honestly.

[7.2.3. Engaging the media reluctantly](#)

Mary: So then more recently what I would do is I would just go away emotionally. I wasn't there. So all these media people who came to see us, they were like, "What's going on with her? She's just doesn't even really look that good, does she? She's not really happy, is she?" Not understanding that my ...

Jesus: And she wasn't happy every time one member of the media came, of course.

Mary: There was a cause and effect in terms of when the media entered - I wasn't very happy.

Jesus: So Mary's sitting there. (AJ crosses his arms and looks grumpy) "What are they going to do to me now?"

Mary: This is the feeling coming out of me, "Right, I can feel you judging us. Whatever." So I wasn't being very humble, was I? I wasn't being very humble - and I also wasn't being myself, which is really being humble.

Jesus: It got to the point where I said to Mary that actually if I'm going to have a media interaction, you need to not be around. (Laughs)

Mary: And I was like, "Good! Okay! I don't even want to be around." (Laughs)

Jesus: Because actually I felt there were more negative spirit influences upon Mary and others who were with us doing the filming than there were upon the person who was the media person trying to do the interview. (Laughs)

Mary: Yes so this is the state I was in - not even really wanting to be aware of all these - bound up stuff: "I love God and God's Laws and I love Divine Truth and I love our life but when it comes to the media, no. I don't even want to be humble to what's going on inside of me. It's a special case scenario," because there's so much fear in me.

Jesus: We've all got special case scenarios. (Laughs)

[7.2.4. Interactions with the media from New Zealand](#)

Mary: And when the last group of media approached us, so this was quite a few months ago now actually, we started liaising with the guys in New Zealand back in December and I was the point of contact on purpose because I realised that my approach and my agenda and my faith had been in very negative things. And I thought, "Hang on, if I'm going to honour God's Laws, my soulmate's giving me a lot of truth about how I'm actually behaving, what would it look like if I honoured God's Laws in this situation? What would it look like if I were humble, if I acknowledged I had my own will, and that I acknowledged that I was attracting this because God thought I was ready - I didn't, but God must."

Jesus: And we had many discussions, didn't we, about how I see interactions compared to how Mary saw them, and we also had many discussions about how I could feel this as a big wall between myself and Mary as well because every time your partner or your soulmate has a different opinion to you on something it's like a wall between the two of you. Now I don't mind if somebody has a different opinion to me, but when the opinion is out of harmony with God's Truth, I can't accept it, no matter who has it.

So the problem is that I felt like I was being drawn more and more into the acceptance of God's Truth about these issues, and more and more Mary was opposing it and there was active opposition in Mary towards where God was leading our soul. So we had to have quite a number of conversations about that and how much that was actually blocking any flow between us as well.

Mary: Yes and I would have to say that is probably the issue that caused me to behave differently. It wasn't actually that I thought, "Yes! Media! Rock on! Let's embrace this!" I went, "You know what, this is causing so much pain in my life in terms of my connection with God and my connection with my soulmate, I have to do something differently, and I have to start accepting some truth. And that is - hey I am living this life. I am here, I am saying I'm Mary Magdalene, and unless I think I'm going to change that, which I don't, maybe you're going to have to face facts and reality. It's a truth that's not going to go away. What, do you think the media's just going to go, 'Oh we'll forget those guys,' especially as more and more people start listening, which I believe will happen."

So I had to face the fact that this is an issue that's not going to go away and it's causing pain in my life. So I started liaising with the guys in New Zealand, and the first emotion that I had to work through was this feeling that I'm not allowed to say what happens and this is about my will.

Jesus: Can I just say, I'm saying to Mary at this point, "Whose life is it that they want to interview? Like it's yours, isn't it? So how can you then say, from a logical perspective, that you're not going to say what happens? It's your life; you're allowed to say exactly what happens. If they have to jump over some hoops and jump around some tyres and roll over a bar and everything just to interview you, then that's what's going to have to happen to interview you; you're allowed to say what the person has to do."

Mary: Yes and this is a part of me that is not well developed - my understanding of my own will. I feel that if I make anyone uncomfortable, I must modify my will and so I really had to process that because I'm the person liaising with these guys, and it did take six months for them to arrive here - or four or five months - and I feel strongly it was because I was working through these emotions. I kind of went through a bit of interaction, and I had to feel this yucky feeling I felt of almost guilt, of just saying, "No, we're going to have to record you, and this is the stipulation."

So I worked through some of that emotion, but I still didn't think that I would be involved in filming; I made no promises that I would be involved in the filming. This was also a really good step for me because in the past, I have always thought, "Well you know what, it's the right thing to do." What, it's just going to be is Jesus saying he's Jesus, and how unsupportive is it of that, am I, if I just sort of sit back and go, "You know what I'm just too afraid to do it"? So I just forced myself because it was the right thing to do. This is also not embracing my own will. And I see you guys do this about things. It's not actual soul progress. I maybe did deal with some fear, I dealt with enough emotion to realise emotionally what I'm talking about now, but it really wasn't very productive. I could have faced the truth about what was happening inside of me a lot earlier, and been more honest because I realised that based on God's Laws, and based on spirit attraction, if I went into this new interaction with the same emotions that I had in the previous ones, I was only going to attract negative spirits. And could I really say then that if it all turned out negatively that it was just based on how corrupt the media is? Or maybe it has something to do with me, and what I attract, and the causes are something to do with my soul?

So, this is a long story, isn't it? I didn't think it was going to be this long! (Laughter) But anyway, we get to a couple of weeks before these guys are arriving and I'm still deciding if I'm in the right space. But this is beautiful for me because for the first time maybe in my life I feel like I have a choice - it's most loving if I'm in a crappy space to not participate and it's okay if I say I'm not going to participate. This is me starting to understand the truth about my will.

Also, I began to see, as I did those things and was more humble to the emotions that it was bringing up, and we had some beautiful discussions about having faith in the error and how much I would just believe that it was going to go badly, and what were the emotions that were driving this feeling? And I actually had some big cries about feeling disillusioned and it was all going to be terrible.

Jesus: And we also had some discussions, didn't we, about how you wanted to feel that it was all going to be terrible before it began, and that way you could justify not doing it in the first place.

Mary: I had an investment in this belief: it was helping me avoid fear. So right before they came, I realised,

okay, I can do this. If I do it though, I have to not try and control anything apart from just be myself and I realised ethically this is the most loving thing to do. If I be myself: here I am, this is who I am, this is my experience, don't try to analyse what they're going to do with it, because actually, that's an expression of their free will and they're allowed to do whatever they want with it. And if I have any angst about it, there's an error in me and I realised I could go into this interaction one, choosing it, and also two, choosing to say, "No I don't want to do that, no I don't want to answer that question, no I don't want to be filmed in that way." I'd never had that feeling before either; I always felt they're powerful because I'm afraid, and I should do what they want.

Suddenly I had this new feeling that actually, no, I can just be myself and I can say yes or no to being there, and when I'm there I can say yes or no to answering a question or doing what they want. This was awesome! (Laughs) And I began, because I'm processing through this, to realise how much faith I had in error, and new truth started to be exposed to me.

We had the first interaction with the guys from New Zealand and that was it: I was just me, there was no facade, I was just there; here I am, this is who I am - and actually just because everyone else thinks I'm a freak, I'm not a freak, and I'm not going to act like I'm trying to control how you think I might be freaky or not - I'm just me, and this is who I am.

And I had so much fun. It was great! I loved those guys, you know. We got to have some good chats, and it was lovely.

7.2.5. Mary's wardrobe choice for the interview with the New Zealand media

Jesus: Mary was there, sitting there in her crocs and slippers. (Laughter)

Mary: Oh yes! Can I tell that part of the story too? Because it is a long story now. (Laughs) But I can't say I'm completely healed of these emotions, obviously. So on the day they were coming, I still had a lot of fear going on in my body, and I couldn't figure out what to wear at all because it was freezing and we were going to be outside. I didn't realise that I'd left half my clothes in the Kyabra packing and so I was like, "What! I don't have any winter clothes! What am I going to wear?" Fear, fear, fear.

Anyway in the end I found something, rushed outside, but I didn't have anything on my feet, so I just pulled my bed socks on and AJ's old crocs from beside the front door (laughter), and sat down. And here I am, being myself but there's still fear in me, because I said, "You're not going to film my feet, are you?" (Laughter) "Because this is not really working with the outfit." (Laughter) They said, "No, no, no, no, it's all close ups." Okay.

And this was just such a beautiful, beautiful lesson for me about how much my soul is in play in these interactions because what happened during the filming was the producer took a couple of snaps, and right at the end Igor took a snap of us all together. What's in that photo? Bed socks and crocs! (Laughter) What went

up on the Internet I found out later? Mary in bed socks and crocs (Laughter) and then people were commenting on the crocs! (Laughter) And I was like, "Wow! This is so tailor-made, people can see exactly my hole and they are triggering it."

So that was a really powerful, like silly, goofy lesson of reinforcing to me that, hey, God's Laws do really work - like I was thinking my soul had no power in this situation, really essentially my faith was: it doesn't matter who I am, what I do, how I feel, this situation is going to end this way, in a bad way - and in this whole experience I began to see no, it's really different to that. If I'm humble, if I embrace my will - not in a negative way, trying to control everything - but just to be myself, really amazing things can start to happen.

I thought the truth was the media is corrupt and we'll always be freaks forever. Now that might be true (laughs), I'm not sure yet, but the real truth, God's Truth, is if I embrace this lesson, this situation with humility, I will grow, no matter what else happens. And that is so powerful: that I will grow if I honour God's Laws, if I use my will in harmony with love, if I'm humble, if I'm truthful, and loving, then I will grow, I will have more capacity to love, more capacity to be close to my soulmate and to God and that's what happened.

Now that is having faith in a truth whereas before all I could see was the error and I used my will according to that error and since then there's like been an explosion of media and I'm still not without fear, I'm still going, "Oh!" People want to put us on live daytime television, prime time television in England, and I'm thinking about, "What am I going to wear?" (Laughter)

Jesus: Not the crocs!

Mary: (Laughs) No I'm freaking out more about how am I going to be myself in a situation where I can feel so many people are watching me? But I certainly have faith that if I go into it with humility, you know what, it doesn't really matter if twenty million people think, "She's a bit flaky" if I've grown and that's the truth. So I hope that story fitted with the lesson. (Laughs)

Audience: (Laughter) (Applause)

Jesus: You see the faith in the error causes the exercise of your will towards the error, it causes you to think that truth is the error, and it causes you to not be humble to more truth, and as a result in the end you're just going to be feeding addictions, feeding all the things that in the end are not going to get you any closer to God. So the problem that we face is looking at all of the areas of our life where we believe the error is true. That's the problem we face.

Mary: And we act accordingly to that, we don't challenge that with truth.

[7.3. Having faith in error prevents prayer](#)

Jesus: Now the reason why we've talked about this with faith and prayer is because the biggest area in your

life that is affected by this problem is the issue of prayer. You will not pray while you have faith in errors about God; you won't be able to generate the appropriate soul-based feelings about God or about yourself in order to pray.

So for example, many of you have faith in the belief that you are a bad person, now that prevents a flow of love between yourself and God; because you think you're a bad person, you stop people's love from entering you, you stop God's Love from entering you. That's a faith in an error that needs to go if you're ever going to ever even receive Love from God; so it needs to be confronted, the error needs to be confronted rather than just believed.

Some of you believe that you are better than other people, some of you have that belief. It's evident in your day-to-day life and how you treat other people; you will have to confront that belief, that faith in the error. You're not better than other people from God's perspective, you're the same as other people from God's perspective. You have to confront that error and have faith in a different truth if you're ever going to actually receive Love from God, and if you are ever going to demonstrate love towards your neighbour.

8. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth

Mary: Could we give some background on how we started to talk about these five aspects in relation to prayer, babe? Because it's actually something that you talked to me about, wasn't it, a little while ago?

Jesus: Yes would you like to relay it?

Mary: Yes, you're happy for me to do that?

Jesus: Yes.

Mary: So the other day I had a bit of a meltdown and I realised that ...

Jesus: As Mary does sometimes.

Mary: As I do and you'll get to see it on camera because we were filming a Padgett message discussion. (Laughs) We were talking about receiving God's Love and acting in harmony with God's Love, and I was saying, "Look if you just ask for the Love it changes everything. I feel like it makes you more sensitive." Basically the feeling that was inside of me during the discussion that was making me tense and then meltdown, was the feeling like, "If only five years ago I had just asked for the Love, the way I ask for the Love now, everything would have happened differently." And I feel like, "Argh" with myself that I didn't because like I said to you earlier I feel ashamed about a lot of the things that I did when I lacked humility and all of these kinds of things.

Jesus: And I said to Mary, "It's not true," because five years ago you were in a very different place: five years ago, when I met you, you had very little humility, you had very little desire for truth, you were exercising your will and faith in a direction of error almost constantly, and all of those things had to be addressed before you would actually long for God's Love.

Mary: Because I have received a lot of God's Love in my two thousand years of life - a lot - but in the last five years, in the last thirty-four, thirty-five years, I haven't received that much, guys and I see that there's a lot of focus in everyone of like trying to get it right, and trying, "Argh." This is why sometimes you panic when new truth is presented and you're like, "Hang on, let me control the flow of truth here, explain it to me a bit more," rather than just allowing that panicky feeling because I feel like everyone's trying to meet the bar and get it right or think they've already got it, when actually the truth being presented is confronting the fact that they haven't already got it.

So I said to my dear soulmate, who is so patient and kind when I have meltdowns (laughs), "Well what happened?" Now I feel like I can long and I receive God's Love, every time but you know I didn't ask for four years, I just didn't ask. "What was that about? And how did I get to this point where suddenly I feel like I can ask and receive?" And he said to me, "Well you weren't really looking at those other aspects within you that were causing you to be so shut down." And really when we talk about prayer, we have to talk about these things - the loving use of our will, the truth and humility.

Jesus: Yes, obviously we are capable of praying right from the time we hear about God and that God has Love to give us; we are capable of doing it but the problem for most of us is that we try it once or twice or whatever and it doesn't seem to work, so we then think, "Well either what AJ's saying is not true or maybe it's true but it's only true for certain people or maybe it's true but he hasn't given us all the details and it's all his fault that it's not happening."

Mary: Or, "I have to just deal with all my mum and dad stuff, and have a feel ..."

Jesus: "And then it might start happening."

Mary: Or, "Actually maybe this little feeling, maybe that was God's Love."

Jesus: The feelings you get from spirits, maybe they were God's Love: we often tell ourselves that, and many of you are doing that too; you're telling yourself that the love that you are receiving or have been receiving is from God but it's only been from spirits feeding your addictions. So we have a tendency to do all of these justifications and then what we finish up doing is - after these justifications occur - we have this tendency either to give up, or to just feel that it's all just rubbish anyway, or we go into this place of self-attack, where you're saying, "There must be something wrong with me. Like the prayer says that I am the pinnacle of God's creation, but I feel like I'm the dregs of God's creation and maybe that's what the problem is." And we go through lots of different issues. We have a tendency to feel about some of these issues but we also have a tendency to deny the feelings about those issues.

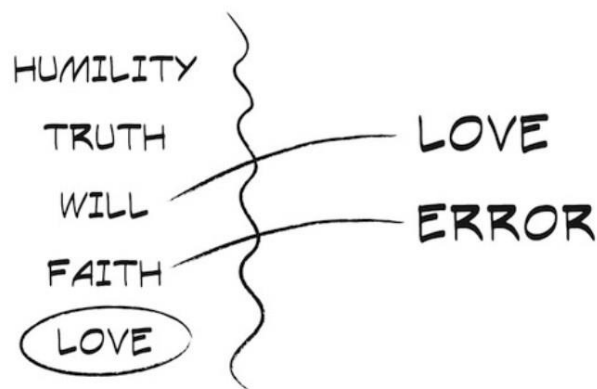
Now as a result, we have yet to learn humility, we have very little desire or passion for truth, we have yet to exercise our will in harmony with love, even in harmony with love of ourselves, let alone love of anyone else, and we have faith in the error. Now that's the place we start, that's the position we're in when we start this process: we have these qualities that are all undeveloped in us, or misapplied; they're all going somewhere in some direction that's out of harmony with the proper exercise of these particular qualities.

As a result of those qualities being exercised out of harmony with love, out of harmony with truth, and our will also being exercised in the same direction and our faith in the error being present, we are going to have to go through a series of experiences that correct that position before we receive Love.

So for example you cannot receive Love if you believe God does not exist at all - you can receive Love if you believe that God might exist - but if you actually feel in your heart that God doesn't exist at all and you're not going to let go of that position, no matter what, you will not receive God's Love. It's as simple as that but if you're willing to accept that there is the potential that God exists and ask for Love under those circumstances, you can receive God's Love. In other words you're willing to experiment: one is having faith in an error, the error being, "God does not exist", and the faith being, "I believe with all my heart God does not exist"; the other is having faith in a truth or at least allowing the potential of such a truth to exist, and that allows an opening of your soul, and therefore something can flow.

And this is what we do with most of these qualities (humility, truth, will, faith and love) - we do not develop them. If we're honest with ourselves, the majority of us want love, is that not true? The majority of us want love if we're honest with ourselves; the majority of us do want love. We have some misgivings about it, many of us, like we're worried that it might control us, or we're worried that the person who loves us might want to control us, and so forth, which are all misgivings that we have, but in the end a lot of the times we do want some love, that is the quality that we want. But we are unwilling to develop the qualities required to receive it.

In other words, we're unwilling to shift our faith away from the error or we're unwilling to use our will in harmony with the love that we've already received.



Having faith in the error and not using will in a loving direction prevents sincere prayer

In other words, we receive a little bit of Love and then that Love tells us that we've got to go to our partner and tell him the truth that five years ago I cheated on her or him and we feel unwilling. We don't want to do that, it's going to create a mess; it might break up our relationship. "You know it happened five years ago anyway, now it's all past, dead and buried now. The other person that we cheated on our partner with has gone on their merry way and it's all over now anyway." We might tell ourselves all these stories: in other words we're not using our will in harmony with love or truth, we're not being humble to what will happen if we just fully disclose our life, even to our partner.

8.1. Examining personal growth

Jesus: What the majority of us do is we want the Love but we're unwilling to do the rest of the things required in order to continuously receive it and that's our problem: that's why we don't receive much of it and that's why we don't grow.

So one way to work out whether this has been happening in your life is to look at your personality and character five years ago, if it's been five years since you've heard about receiving Love; look at your personality and character now, right at this point in time, now, and compare your personality and character and how you relate to other people, how you relate to your children, how you relate to your partner, how your relationship with God is, and be honest with yourself - what do you find?



Now a person who has started to develop these qualities will always find that there was growth; a person who has not really developed much in these qualities will find that really, substantially, they are much the same person that they were five years ago in the way they feel inside of themselves and the way that they relate to other people and in particular the way they think about and feel about God.

Now if you're honest with yourself about that, if you make this comparison between those two time points, and you do the comparison, not for self-criticism or self-judgement, but just for a point of honesty; just to do it because you need to see the truth about whether you've changed. If there has been little or no change in your true character and nature and the way in which you interact with others, then I suggest to you, you've heard a lot of truth, but you've applied very little of it and the main reason why you've applied very little of it is because of these five main qualities that need to be developed - you're not wanting to develop one or more of them.

9. The science of prayer

Jesus: Now, we can't expect to pray and receive Love while we refuse to develop certain aspects of our nature which are a part of the qualities of love. We can't expect to continuously do that. So there are conditions under which we cannot receive Divine Love.

Now most of us don't even want to believe that: we want to believe that if we ask for Love we'll always get it no matter what, we want to believe even that when we ask that we're even being sincere. What I'm saying to you is when we have a sincere pure desire to feel love enter our soul, we will receive it but it has to be a sincere, pure desire to do it and if we're unwilling to develop these qualities, how can we say we have a sincere, pure desire to do it, to receive that love? We can't, we might think we do, but we don't and we need to change that and be more realistic with ourselves.

9.1. Receiving Divine Love is dependent upon our will

Jesus: And this is a part of the science of prayer. There are conditions under which communication with God, which remember yesterday we suggested was a flow of Love between God and ourselves, there are times when that cannot happen because of how we have exercised our will - your will is more powerful than God's Love.

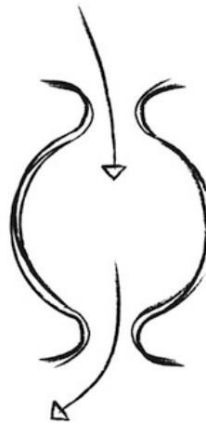
Now that didn't go down well. (Laughter) Now I'm not saying that from a power perspective, it's more powerful, what I'm saying is the way God constructed your soul is this: He gave you the ability to choose what enters it and He gave you this ability and this ability is within you; you can reject anything from entering it. This also means that you can personally reject God's Love from entering your soul. In that way, your soul is more powerful than God's Love as respects to your soul, not as respects to the rest of the Universe - God's Love is much more powerful there than your soul - but as respects your own individual soul, what you have enter it, and what you have exit your soul, is completely under your personal control, your soul's personal control.

God Himself will not force anything to enter you: God will not manipulate your will. Many of you say, "I'm afraid that if I receive God's Love that I'll have to do what God wants me to do." No, God's not like that; God will not even manipulate your will to do anything, even after you've received the Love and the reality is you will not receive Love unless your soul is open to its reception. In other words, you have complete control over whether God's Love enters you or not, no one else has control over that; even God does not have control over that, you're the person with control over it.

And every time you think you're longing for God's Love and don't feel it and don't feel it enter you, it's because your soul is exercising its control, not because of any other reason. There's no magical thing going on from God's perspective. God's not going, "Yes I don't think I will give her Love right at this moment because I just don't feel like it." There is always control being exercised by your own soul over the experience of Love flowing into your soul.

9.2. Prayer creates more humility

Jesus: In this regard you must understand one of the primary sciences of prayer: remember true prayer opens the hole in the soul - remember I drew yesterday a circle and I said imagine that's your soul; it creates an opening in your soul so that Love can flow in - that's what prayer does. Prayer will also automatically as a result of it, and its nature, open any hole in your soul to allow any error to flow out; that's humility. Prayer, true prayer, creates more humility; it is one of the sciences of prayer, true prayer does that - so if it hasn't been happening then it hasn't been true prayer, it's only been just an intellectual concept of prayer.



Prayer creates an opening in the soul, allowing Love to flow in (top) and error to flow out (bottom)

[9.3. Developing a sincere longing for God's Love](#)

Mary: Could I ask a clarifier?

Jesus: Yes.

Mary: So these five qualities that you've raised with us this morning.

Jesus: These ones here (humility, faith, will, truth and love).

Mary: Yes, if we acknowledge that these five qualities are somehow related to prayer, are they part of this building on each other process, or are they pre-requisites for actual opening of the soul to a sincere longing?

Jesus: See I would not call them pre-requisites so much as aspects or qualities that are required for it to happen; pre-requisites sort of suggest that you've got to do it before you receive anything. What I'm suggesting is you have to do this as you're receiving it, not before, but as; in the moment of reception this has to be the case.

So if in the moment of your desire for God's Love you also have no exercise of your will in any positive direction towards love, then of course it's going to be your intellect praying, it's not going to be your soul having a feeling of desire for God's Love.

Mary: I feel as adults we're very afraid of the sensation of longing. Most of us as children have experienced a feeling of longing and often been disappointed or something's happened and we shut down this very emotional and opening sensation of longing.

9.3.1. An analogy of a child wanting a lolly

Jesus: Can I just say, do you remember when you were a kid, and you wanted a candy or a lolly bar, something that was your favourite one? Do you remember that "no" really wasn't an option from your parents? You remember that? There was just this, "Ah! I want it," and they say, "Shut up or I'll belt you," and you still can't shut up! (Laughs)

Mary: And you're thinking about it, you can almost taste it. It's like your focal point.

Jesus: All of your desires are focused on it so much that you can't even stop yourself from doing it even when you're threatened with violence. Did you notice that when you were a child? Now you have to be threatened with violence and it carried out a number of times before you probably shut up. That's how strong the suppression of your will had to be before you started suppressing your own desire and what I'm suggesting to you is that's the kind of desire that needs to be involved in prayer, exactly that.

10. Prayer requires a development of love, will, humility, faith and a desire for truth

(continued)

Mary: And this is where I feel like we can't kid ourselves sometimes when we say, "Yes I'm praying," when there's not a really heart opening process involved; that's what true prayer is - a very, very sincere opening thing, which is why I asked the question about the five qualities because I can't discern where they fit together. I can't seem to pray unless I feel, or I desire to pray and then I'm these five qualities (love, truth, humility, faith and will), or I'm these things and then I'm praying but they all seem to be together inside of me.

Jesus: But the difference is that you can't actively use these things out of harmony with love and expect to receive Love: so you can't actively be proud or arrogant and expect to receive Love, you can't actively believe in the error and expect to receive Love, you can't actively use your will out of harmony with love and expect to receive more Love, you can't actively have faith in an error and expect to receive more Love. So we need to soften to these things in order to receive and these things are all going to assist us to receive in fact.

10.1. Developing the five qualities rather than focusing on addictions

Jesus: And what I suggested to Mary was, "You don't have to worry about your addictions, you don't have to worry about your fears, you don't have to worry about anything else other than these five qualities for the rest of your life, really."

You don't have to worry about working out whether you did the right thing, the wrong thing, whether you're making a mistake, whether you should do an experiment, don't do an experiment; you know all the intellectual gymnastics that you've been doing? I don't do it. All I worry about are those five things: every single decision that I'm faced with at every single moment, all I ask myself is about those five things - that's it. And I do it whether I want to do it or not because I know if I don't want to do it, I'll be triggered into some kind of emotion that will expose to me the reason why I didn't want to do it.

So if I don't want to use my will in harmony with love, I sit there and go, "Wow, I don't want to use my will in harmony with love now, right now. I just want to close down and stop being open." That's my use of my will out of harmony with love. "Wow there's something going on here for me." Admit the truth to myself about those five qualities and there's a very high likelihood you will never be stagnant for the rest of your life; you'll continuously grow.

Mary: So in the front of my journal now I have written, "Are my actions humble, in harmony with God's Truth, faithful to truthful things rather than erroneous things, and in harmony with love?" If my actions are arrogant, or resistive, are avoiding a truth, if they have faith in error-based things and if they are unloving, then I cannot grow.

Jesus: And I am using my will actively to be in disharmony with all of God's Universal Laws.

Mary: Which is a lot simpler than trying to analyse what addiction is at play because the addictions get exposed in me so rapidly now.

Jesus: If you focus on developing those five qualities from a pure, sincere perspective, you'll find every addiction will be confronted, every one; the whole reason why we don't do it is because we don't want our addictions confronted. If you think about how many opportunities you've had to tell the truth about your personal life in the time that you've known me and yet you've not even told the truth about your personal life to your own partner, then you'd go, "Well obviously I don't have much of a love for truth; haven't developed that yet. Obviously I'm not humble to what might happen, to what might occur when I tell them the actual truth of how I feel; I'm not humble to the results, so I don't want to be either." Be honest.

Then ask yourself, would you like your future to be different? Because if you would like your future to be different, you're going to have to develop these qualities ; it'll be forced upon you, not because of somebody else forcing it upon you, but because without developing these qualities no change will actually take place to your soul and if you want to change, these qualities have to be developed - it's as simple as that.

10.2. Developing the five qualities are essential for growth

Jesus: So I'm not telling you what you have to do to develop them, I'm just saying they have to be developed if you want to change and if you want to have a relationship with God at any point in time in the future to the point of at-onement with God, these qualities must change; they must grow.

Mary: It's the growth in those qualities. Often I'm so involved in a process and change happens and I can't really understand exactly what's happened because it's all been so emotional - but what I can now see from the discussion that we had is that, remember earlier I said I was "the rock" when we met five years ago; there wasn't just one blocked emotion; it was like total soul constipation. (Laughter)

Jesus: We were driving in the car this morning, and she doesn't want me to repeat it but I will. She said it was like stools of constipation popping out of her. (Laughter) I thought that was a wonderful imagery. (Laughter)

Mary: Probably not that I want you to be having about me, but anyway, my soul was all very blocked up, and it has been the developing of those qualities that has softened me enough in order to have a longing. And so it doesn't have to take you five years, it just took me that long, but really focusing on those qualities, which I didn't realise that's what I was doing. But at every turn really I was developing humility, more and more desiring to face truth, especially about myself, and the issues of faith and love. Finally, really this idea that I have a will - my will to please others and to get their approval, was really how I was using my will -and really coming to understand the pain of that and how much little that meant I was actually expressing my own self and my own will. I think that was the final missing link for me actually then longing, really longing to God, using my will in harmony with those things; to ask for God's Love, to further refine me with that Love.

10.3. Fear prevents the development of the five qualities

Jesus: So one of the things that I have mentioned all the way through is this error and fear-based thing - so let's just remind you of that before we go to our break - it's our desire to stay in that state of fear that causes the lack of development of every single one of these qualities.

FEAR

So with Mary I've just simplified it right down to one thing: I've said that all of these qualities will naturally develop as you receive Love. So as you receive Love there will be a development of these qualities because in the moment of receiving Love one of these qualities has to be developed - one or more, and usually all of them has to be developed to receive Love. And they would all confront fear, and if you're unwilling to feel fear - or even can we say better than that - if you do not desire to feel your fear, if you have no desire to feel the fear that you have within you, then at some point the fear will influence every single one of these qualities.

FEAR
↓
NO DESIRE

Mary: Remember how I said I didn't ask for Love for four years? That's because I knew that I would ask for Love and it would confront every one of my fears, just the asking. I guess I knew that from a soul perspective, being who I am, but certainly starting to ask confronts fear in all of those areas.

Jesus: So if you believe you are looking or seeking Divine Love, and you think you're praying, and you know you're not receiving it, or it feels like you're not receiving it, there's only really one question you have to ask yourself - what am I afraid of? Right now, what am I afraid of? That's the only question you have ask yourself because you'll always be afraid of something; that's the only thing that is governing what's happening.

It'll be the way you're using your will: like you're afraid to use your will in a positive direction; or you are afraid of changing your belief systems, you want to believe in the error; you're afraid of believing in the truth, you want to believe in the error; or you want the truth to be error even; or you don't want to be humble, you don't want to feel - you don't want to have to feel the emotion that is really there, not the ones that you would like to be there, all the ones that tell you that you're a nice, kind, lovely person? You know those ones, those emotions? You like feeling those ones, and all the ones that tell you that mum and dad, they were the persons who did all the damage to you - you want to feel all those emotions. But you don't want to feel all the emotions that are there because of the exercise of your own will out of harmony with love, the things that tell you that you've actually being a crappy person in your life at times, where you've done a lot of damage to other people and you've harmed them, and you chose to do it, you chose to do it even when you had a different choice, you chose to do it - you don't want to feel those emotions. That's the lack of humility.

These are the kind of things that are present that will stop prayer, well, it won't even happen; prayer won't even happen with those emotions because to pray there has to be that sincere flow of love between you and God; that's the way God communicates with you.

Mary: But the beauty, isn't it, is when we have the courage to pray like that, with humility and desiring truth and really wanting to face fear, then suddenly God can enter the picture and it helps us so much and we begin to develop those qualities exponentially, don't we? Suddenly humility is growing and we're feeling the benefits of it and we're starting to feel how loving truth is and how much power it gives us to change, and we start to welcome those things, don't we?

Jesus: Yes.

Mary: It's like a snowball.

Jesus: Basically it's cutting out the fear from being our god and then making God our god and the development of these qualities our primary concern. For the majority of us, fear is our god and the development of these qualities is immaterial: they're immaterial because we only develop them when it doesn't interfere with our fear.

Mary: Can you see how that was the case with my story with the media? In that scenario fear was my god, and I was just under that dictate and that was what was ruling and governing that situation for me and essentially it governed a lot of the outcomes. And then when I said, "Hang on what's God's Truth about this situation? How can I be in harmony with God's Laws in this situation?" A whole other reality started to happen for me and that's because fear was no longer my god. I went, "Hang on, actually God's more powerful than everything in this situation. What does God feel about this situation? How can I be more in harmony with that?" And, surprise, surprise, things got better.

Faith & Prayer Session 4 Part 2

11. The science of prayer (continued)

Jesus: I would really like to now focus on just talking about prayer itself and the effects on your soul, and why it is so essential for your soul and its future development. I feel that many of us still don't understand its importance; how essential it is for your future. I still see in many a desire to focus on the physical or what I would call the metaphysical, the so-called "spiritual", without the soul being involved and it's essential with prayer that the soul is involved.

11.1. God communicates through love

Jesus: So let's revise what we talked about a little bit yesterday. Remember we started last night with this aspect of communication - how God communicates, what's God's language. So God's language is?

Audience: Love.

Jesus: Love and because it's God's language, we could call it the Divine Love, or God's Love. So what God is teaching you is how to communicate in God's language. So in the end, the language that God would like you to speak in is your love, so this is human love, if you like; how we respond in return to God.

COMMUNICATION
LOVE (DIVINE)
LOVE (HUMAN)

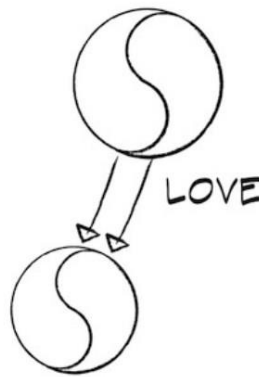
11.1.1. Divine Love transforms the human soul

Jesus: Now the flow of this love is going to determine all other things in your life: it's going to determine how much truth you get into at some point in your future, how much faith you have, how much you exercise your will, and in fact are totally conscious of your will, and how much humility you develop. It's going to determine all of the five things that we've mentioned before, those five qualities, all those feelings; it's going to open up every one of those feelings.

In addition, it's going to control the rest of your existence in terms of how much you're able to grow because without receiving Divine Love you cannot grow beyond the sixth dimension of the spirit world; you can

never grow beyond that. And there are literally and there are going to be in the future billions of people who choose to not grow beyond that point because they refuse to receive Love from God.

Love from God is the transformational ingredient in your soul's transformation from being one type of creature to another. So we were all created as human souls, we have the potential to become more than that; so God has this beautiful creation with the human soul. Remember our human soul is the two halves combined, and there is God's Soul, which of course is infinite in nature and so much larger. Without this Love that flows into the human soul, this human soul is not capable of growth beyond a certain point by itself; we are completely dependent on God's Love for our future continued everlasting growth.



The flow of God's Love from God's Soul (above) into the human soul (below) transforms the human soul

[11.1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God and our soulmate](#)

Jesus: So this flow of love is the essential thing to understand: this is also the essential thing to aim for in your future - to have a continuous flow of love between yourself and God, and eventually to have a continuous flow of love between yourself and the other half of yourself, your soulmate. They are the two biggest and most beneficial things that you could ever develop in your own life. Most of us don't believe that; that's why you're not developing those two things. If you truly believed it, you would be developing those things above every other thing that you do; you would be spending more time doing that than you would spending time doing everything else.

Remember last year I gave a talk about "What Is Your Treasure?" (20121216 The Human Soul - What Is Your Treasure?) I talked about having this analysis of the way in which you spend your time because it's a very good indicator of how important you find things. The majority of us spend very little time developing our relationship with God and many of us spend even less time developing our relationship with our other half of our soul - we spend a lot of time doing and very little time in development.

So you know all these self-development courses that you can go on? Well God is going to put you through the biggest self-development course of your life, (laughter) but it needs to be engaged with your will; your

will has to engage it. God will not force you through this course; every step of the way God is not going to make you do anything - it has to be driven by your will.

So prayer, this communication between yourself and God, is completely driven by your will. If it's not happening, if there's not a flow of love coming out of you towards God, or not a flow of Love coming out of God towards you - and it's certainly coming out of God - but it's not entering you, then it's to do with how you are exercising your will. We must understand that; we've got to stop blaming God for us not receiving God's Love, and see it as a direct result of how we are exercising our own will; and you need to stop blaming your soulmate for you not feeling your soulmate's love. You must see that it's an exercise of your will; you see the more you exercise your will in the direction of love, the more you will receive these kinds of love and the more you will develop.

Now if this is the communication method, then of course it's imperative that we begin to develop this communication method in our day-to-day life. So the communication, the flow of love between ourselves and God, it's imperative that we spend time having this flow occur. With regard to the love that we express with our friends and neighbours and in particular with our other half of our soul, it's imperative that we develop the flow of love. Stop being afraid of love and start developing it; allow yourself to experience it, it will soften you immensely - it's the cause of all other development that you'll ever achieve.

And remember God's Love transforms not only yourself in your current state into something that's pure, but will continue to transform you in an infinite manner if you continue to desire it. So because our love is finite, if I'm expressing love to Mary - and it's only my love that I'm expressing to Mary - there's a finite limit to how much love I can give because I'm a finite individual and there's a finite limit to how much Mary can currently receive because she's currently a finite individual. But if we both grow in harmony with God's Love, God's Love expands our soul and therefore makes it so that we can also share a more infinite style of love with each other that's continuously growing.

So between a soulmate couple there would be no such thing as a stagnant relationship if we did this; there would be no such thing as falling out of love after you've gotten in love because the love would continue to grow and continue to grow exponentially as we receive Divine Love. Divine Love is causing our soul to stretch and expand into a new creature, and we must understand this; even from an intellectual perspective, we must start to gain some kind of faith about that process, if we're ever going to engage our will to do it.

This communication is the most important thing you can learn about prayer; this flow of love.

12. Audience questions

12.1. God's Love cannot be lost once it is received

Jesus: Jenny, would you like to ask a question about it? Okay. It's not a fear-based question is it? She's considering. Have the mic and let me see whether it's a fear-based question.

Participant Female: I think it's constructive.

Jesus: Fire away.

Participant Female: Can you lose Divine Love by your denial?

Jesus: Yes see that's a fear-based question. If God is infinite, and God's Soul is infinite, and God's Love is infinite, and also ever-present, then logically what's the answer to your question?

Participant Female: No.

Jesus: Okay, so that's it, that's the answer. (Laughs)

12.2. Determining truth through a relationship with God

Jesus: Can you see how many times you can determine the answer to your own questions just by using a bit of logic? And you've got to ask yourself why is it that you want another person to confirm your answer? We are addicted to having other people confirm our answers - that we get directly from God most of the time - and that's all about an addiction, an addiction to approval.

The reason why many of us cannot hear God is because we receive a bit of God's Love, we get the truth on a certain subject, the truth confronts the concepts of the people around us, and so we want their approval and instead of allowing ourselves to feel that emotion, instead of allowing ourselves to be humble to that emotion, we ask a question and another question and another question and another question, when we know the answers to many of the questions we're asking already. We just don't trust ourselves because we feel too afraid to trust ourselves; we're worried that we're going to be the only person standing up for the truth that we already believe in, and so what we do is we want some support from somebody else, some confirmation.

Now I haven't had the luxury of any confirmation from another person with anything that I've learnt my entire life, in two thousand years: that's why I'm quite certain about what I've learnt, because when you have a relationship with God, you get confirmation through that relationship and if you learn to have faith in it and trust it, that's all you need. It's lovely when you meet up with other people who have the same relationship with God, and who have the same experience that you've had in terms of the answers to the questions, but you don't need that to happen.

The reason why many of you are not sharing what you've learnt thus far is because you're afraid and you want confirmation from people that are never going to confirm the truth of what your experience is; they're not going to confirm it because they haven't had the experience; they're only ever going to confirm it if they went and chose to go through the experience. We're so afraid to be the only one.

You look at all the primary discoveries on this planet that have ever occurred, there was usually an initial person who was the only one who believed it: the same applies to the medical profession, the same applies to the scientific professions, the same applies to all of the professions you can think of - there was usually a first person. Do you think they had it easy, the first person? No.

13. The science of prayer (continued)

13.1. Prayer opens the soul to God's Love

Jesus: Okay so let's get back to the communication. So there's prayer - what does it do to your soul? What does prayer itself do to your soul? Not the reception of God's Love, but prayer.

Participant Male: Prayer opens my soul.

Jesus: So it opens your soul up to ...?

Participant Male: God's Love, which He wants to give me.

Jesus: Yes, very good. So there's our soul, the container of the soul, and it creates an opening that was previously closed; that's the case. Previously it was closed because God didn't create you with an automatic opening to Divine Love; He gave you free will and you have to exercise that will in order to have this relationship with God - God's not forcing you into a relationship. You see if God created your soul with an automatic opening to Divine Love, then He would be forcing you into a relationship with Him and God's Love is so pure that He will never force you to do anything, including force you to receive His Love.

So God created your soul closed to God's Love: that's the opposite to what most people believe; your soul is created closed to God's Love for one primary reason - because He gave you the gift of free will and you can open your own soul and so the opening of your own soul is under your control.

So God created it closed, but with the potential of you opening it to the reception of God's Love and your decision to make the opening not only allows God's Love to flow in, but also creates an expression of love from your soul towards God.



Prayer opens the soul to give love to God and receive Love from God

Now this causes God a great deal of joy. I don't know if you felt it yesterday, but when I stated how much joy God gets from you feeling love for God, could you feel God in that moment? Many of you had the experience of feeling God in that moment confirm what I said to you; this feeling that comes from God that, "You are My child, I love you, and I love to get your love in return." Because it's the one thing that God can't take from you - mind you God is not going to take anything from you - but God has decided to not take this love from you but rather wait until you're ready and willing to give it.

13.1.1. The message about soul opening in the prayer given to James Padgett

Participant Female: I hear what you're saying that we have to ask for God's Love to flow in, and yet in the prayer it says, "I pray you will open up my soul to the inflowing of Your Love." Can you talk about that, please?

Jesus: Yes, remember that everything that we transmitted to Padgett isn't perfectly true: it was all based around his own emotional feelings and experiences as well; so every channelling that we gave to James Padgett was limited in its ability for James to understand, depending on his own emotional condition.

Now he wanted to feel like God was going to force him into doing something, and from his childhood - he grew up in a Christian faith - he had this belief system about will, about having to give up your will for God and this belief system did have an impact on the channellings we gave to him.

The reality is Divine Love - as we said to him in another message in the Padgett messages, you can read a message from myself in the Padgett messages where I state categorically - that Divine Love does not open up the soul to receive Divine Love, I said that prayer opens up the soul to receive Divine Love. So there is a direct contradiction between that: my message in the Padgett messages and the prayer itself - so we must understand that.

13.1.2. God influences operations around us to encourage the opening of our soul

Jesus: However, God does have operations that surround us, not referring to the reception of Divine Love, but rather operations that God influences other people, other beings, other spirits and other people around us, to open up our soul, to cause the opening of our soul: in other words, God tries to influence, through the influence of other people that are already connected to God, to give us help to decide to open up our soul.

Mary: Yes even the operation of God's Laws I feel are there to help open us up to God's Love: so when I pray that part of the prayer, it's about me being sensitive to everything that's in play to open me up, that God's already put there to open me up to the Love.

Jesus: So God has placed Her Laws there to open up the soul, God has placed all of these spirit people who are now at-one with God to help you open up your soul, and to give you truth, to help you open up your soul. God also has provided laws like the Law of Cause and Effect, the Law of Attraction, and these other laws to

cause the opening of your soul. So when you pray for God to open up your soul, you're actually praying to be sensitive to all of these things that are going to cause your soul to open but the reality is Divine Love itself will not force itself upon your soul - you have to make the choice to receive it; prayer is your choice to receive it, your choice to open up to receive.

13.2. Prayer is a longing to give and receive love

Jesus: Now this is the operation upon your soul that you must understand from a scientific perspective: without prayer your soul will not open, therefore it cannot receive; without prayer towards God your soul will not open to God and therefore cannot receive anything from God. Without prayer towards your other half - which remember is a feeling of love coming from you and a desire coming from you to receive and to give love to the other half of your soul - without that prayer coming out of your soul, exercised towards your other half, you will not receive love from the other half. You can't give it without being open to the reception; many of you believe you can give love without receiving any, or receive some without having to give any - and love doesn't work like that.

Mary: It's an important thing you're saying about longing, isn't it? That longing is not just the desire for love but the desire to give love.

Jesus: It's not just the desire to receive; it's the desire to give too, a longing for the relationship. You see if I long for a relationship with God, then that opens my heart to the relationship. If I long for a relationship with my other half, this opens my heart to the relationship. Remember I said these are the two biggest relationships that are going to affect the rest of your infinite development and in fact, without these relationships, no infinite development is possible, none - you get to a limited state of the sixth dimension, and that is it.

Mary: This is also why a lot of spirits in the sixth dimension are not with their soulmate - because they haven't developed this quality of longing. This is why also developing your relationship with God has so many benefits in helping you develop your relationship with your soulmate; because not only are you in that relationship with God dealing with the injuries that you have inside of you that block your proper perception of your soulmate or recognition of your soulmate, but you're also developing this quality of longing, which is so vital to that relationship.

Jesus: So let's say your soulmate comes along and does some things that you feel hurt by. If you still desire an openness to love, you will stay open to the hurt, you'll stay open to the potential of this hurt. Now with the relationship with God, we don't have to do that because God's never going to hurt us. So it's great when you're developing your relationship with God, when you're not receiving Love in your relationship with God, you know it's not because God doesn't want to give it, it's because you're blocked to the reception. The beauty of that is that even if you feel hurt by that, you know it's your own hurt, it's not God feeling bad about you.

So, if you think about the prayer and the effect that prayer has on your soul, basically what we're stating is that you've got this beautiful relationship with the Creator, and there's your half of the soul - let's say if you're a male, or female, it doesn't matter - you've developed a longing to receive and give love with God, which is your method of communication and the method by which you're going to establish a relationship with God.

13.3. God is perfect in giving and receiving love

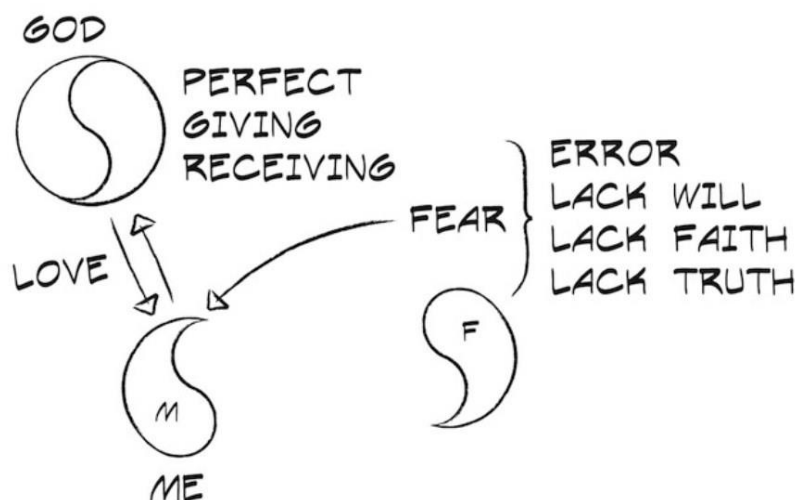
Jesus: So we have this flow of love that begins and it will be dependent upon how much I'm willing to stay open to both the giving and the receiving of the love; God is perfect in giving and receiving love, God is a perfect giver and receiver.



God is perfect in giving and receiving love in our relationship with God

So if there is a blockage in the flow of this love between yourself and God, it can only be on your end - that's the only place it can be, something in you that blocks its flow.

Now remember we talked about fear and the influence of fear: if there's an influence of fear upon the soul - which comes with the accompanied influences of error, a lack of will, a lack of faith, a lack of truth - then of course that's going to have an effect of shutting down this feeling of love that's flowing between yourself and God, somehow on your end because God does not have any of these things.



Fear in the human half soul can block the flow of love between God and the half soul

God doesn't have a lack of will or a lack of faith or a lack of truth. God doesn't go, "Oh yes, you know, yes Vlad wants a relationship with me, but do I really want a relationship with Vlad?" (Laughter) "Maybe not." (AJ strokes his beard) "He needs to let his beard grow longer and I'll wait for some indiscriminate thing until he does something that is ..." No, God's not like that. People on the Earth are, are they not? They'll often be picky and choosy when they're going to have a relationship with you, but God is not like that. God desperately desires, and I don't think the word is "desperate" that I'm looking for, but ...

Mary: Deeply.

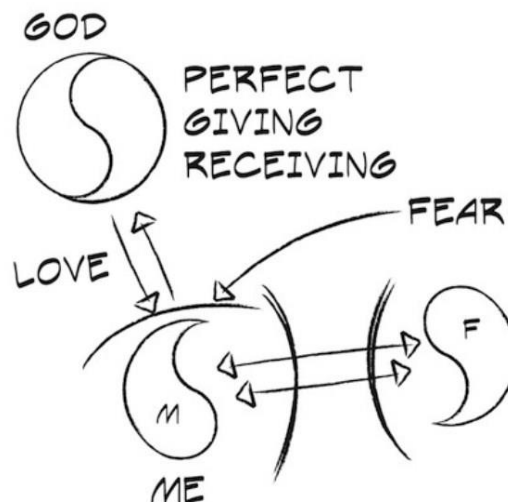
Jesus: Intensely desires is probably the better word, God intensely desires a relationship with you, God intensely desires to receive your love. So God has an intense desire to give you Her Love and receive yours and God is perfect in it, God is perfected in it; there is no blockage on God's end, God's not constipated with love using Mary's analogy. (Laughter)

Mary: I thought we were going to forget that analogy. (Laughter)

Jesus: Everyone will remember that. (Laughter) I hope anyway! Every time you go the toilet now you'll remember that. (Laughter)

So it's like we put this blockage up - which either blocks the outgoing love, which is the feeling of expression of our own love for God, or it blocks the incoming, the expression of God's Love for us - we are the persons who construct the blockages.

Now the difference between that and the relationship with our soulmate is that unfortunately, because we are both often not perfected in love at the same time, then it means that both of us could be blocked - and probably are blocked - towards the love flowing in one or both directions. Now that becomes quite confusing because how you do work out whether it's you that's blocked or the other person that's blocked? Well normally what we do is we say it must be the other person! (Laughs) That's what we normally do, isn't it? But unfortunately often it's ourselves.



Fear creates blockages to giving and receiving love between ourselves and God and ourselves and our soulmate

Jesus: The beauty of developing our relationship with God is this relationship with God will unblock us and it's independent of God - in the sense that it's not dependent on whether God has got injuries or not because God has no injuries with regard to the giving and receiving of love - so if there's a blockage in the relationship, it's our end; we know straight away the problem is our end. As we repair these blockages in love on our end, we are automatically repairing the blockages of love towards our other half; if we're sincere that's what will exactly occur.

Now many of us are not sincere; we have fears and that causes us to not be sincere. So we don't repair the blockage of love and then we also notice that we're noticed that we're not receiving God's Love and that's usually because of our lack of sincerity to receive and give love.

13.3.1. An example of a participant who feels unable to give love to God

Participant Female: AJ I'm getting a bit disturbed and upset because I just don't feel as if I'd ever be able to give God any love. (Participant starts crying)

Jesus: Why do you feel that?

Participant Female: I feel as if I haven't got any to give.

Jesus: Why do you feel that?

Participant Female: I just do and also if I had any love to give Him, it would be so unworthy to give it to Him.

Jesus: Yes see that one is now a faith in an error.

Participant Female: It is, I know that.

Jesus: The first one is a resistance to an emotion, so you've just displayed two things: a lack of humility and a faith in an error. So let's talk about both of them and see how they play out: let's look at the first one. You said you don't feel ... what were your words?

Participant Female: I don't feel as if I'm capable of giving God any love.

Jesus: So there is a resistance in you towards feeling that you are capable as a result of that emotion. So what would be the best course of action if you felt that?

Participant Female: It would be prayer.

Jesus: Wouldn't it be just to grieve that you feel like you're incapable of loving somebody? That would be humble, can you see that? Now it's interesting - as soon as you contemplate the fact that the blockage is your soul, straight away you get into an emotion you haven't gotten to in the four or five years that I've known you - isn't that interesting? All we have to do is contemplate what's going on in this relationship and before we know it, we're in an emotion that's blocked us to that relationship.

This emotion that you feel - that you're not capable of giving love to another person - is a blockage; it's not true, it's a feeling you have and it's also a fear you have but you need to allow yourself to feel it by just doing what you just did, having a bit of a cry about it, and in the end you might need a bit of long cry about it to release it.

The second thing, when you said, "I believe that my love isn't worthy," that's not a truth. It is another feeling you have but it's also a faith in an error in the sense that you're saying, "I'm not going to have this relationship with God because I'm not worthy to even begin it," rather than going, "I want to have this relationship with God and I'm willing to feel my own unworthiness in the relationship." So can you see how humility and faith are playing out even in your relationship with God?

Participant Female: So I've stopped myself because of the fear?

Jesus: Yes, you've stopped yourself because of your fear of how God will feel about you - which is not even real - and you've stopped yourself because of the fear that you are not capable - which is also not real - God created you to be capable. These are all false beliefs, not true; none of them are true but you currently believe them. So feel them, feeling them is humble; that's being humble to those feelings.

So allow yourself to contemplate the relationship potential, and then feel this feeling that you have in you that you're not worthy of giving God love, and then have a big cry about it. Get it out of you, get it out of your system; when you get it out of your system you'll have a sense, "Maybe I am worthy," and you'll desire the Love and some will flow and that will confirm your worthiness.

Participant Female: Yes it definitely blocks the desire, that's for sure.

Jesus: Exactly, what we do instead is we avoid these terrible emotions, these grieving-based emotions inside of us, and we go away going, "Oh yes, I think I'm longing for Love," when really we're not, or we go around thinking, "Oh I've tried to long for Love but I don't seem to get any and I've just to not worry about that." We convince ourselves out of our true emotions.

Participant Female: Well I feel now as if I judge myself as well.

Jesus: Yes, and that's another way of convincing yourself out of the emotion - judgement is a great way to avoid an emotion internally - if you judge yourself rather than feeling it, you do all sorts of things inside of your soul when you do that.

13.4. The benefits of focusing on developing love between ourselves and God

Jesus: So getting back to the love. So can you see that the development of love between yourself and God will make your life easier to help you develop your love between yourself and others? Because whenever you're interacting with another person, there are two lots of problems - you and them, whereas in the relationship between you and God there's only one problem - you. (Laughter)

Mary: Good news! (Laughter)

Jesus: And to be honest with you, I find that so good. (Laughter) Like that's how I feel because it means there's no confusion. I don't have to go, "Is it's God's fault or am I ...?" You don't even have to ask the question - is it God's fault or yours? It's just you know that the flow of love is not happening because of what's going on inside of you and therefore you've got to look at that, you've got to find that. It simplifies everything.

Whereas with your relationship with your soulmate or even other people just generally, other people, children, parents, other people generally, there are two lots of issues: there are their feelings and your feelings and probably both of them are in error, and how do you determine which one has the error? Pretty hard. So I personally find that it's far better for me to focus on my relationship with God understanding who's got the error, and once I find that error then I look at my soulmate relationship and go, "If I've got this error with God, then it's highly likely I'm going to have it with my soulmate," So I find that very interesting.

See if I've got it with God and nothing's flowing and I go, "Okay, okay, if nothing's flowing because the feeling I have is ... whatever." Let's say it's unworthiness, the feeling of unworthiness, then I'm going to have the flow problem with my soulmate with unworthiness. So when she treats me like I'm unworthy, I have to question whether actually she's treating me like I'm unworthy or I just feel unworthy; because I know I've got this injury with God that I'm unworthy, so it's pretty highly likely I'm going to have the injury with my soulmate with unworthiness. I'll think it's all her fault but really it can't be because I've got the emotion of unworthiness, so therefore it's got to be partly to do with me.

So this helps me so much in my relationship with Mary and my relationship with everyone else: if you understand that one thing, you grow quite a lot more than you do if you don't understand it.

So if we can all understand that God is perfect in giving and receiving love and God wants to and wishes to perfect you in doing the same things and the reason why God wants and wishes for that is because this Divine Love is the basis of a relationship but it's also a substance that grows your soul, through which all other truth will be delivered to you; all other things in fact will be delivered to you through this relationship.

13.4.1. Experiencing ever expanding growth

Jesus: So from God's perspective, it's like God's going, "Please, please do this!" But God's not going to force you to do it but God's going, "Please do this because without this, the rest of your life is going to be stagnant when you hit the sixth dimension." That's it: you're going to be stagnant in your relationship with your soulmate, you're going to be stagnant in your relationship with other people, you're going to be stagnant and you think maybe safe but it's just going to be stagnant in every single part of your life. And God's saying, "That's not how I created you to be." How God created us to be is an ever expanding, infinitely growing being, and it's God's Love that gives us the capacity to do that; that's how God created us to be.

So God is saying to us constantly, "Receive my Love, have this relationship with me, give me your love," but do it based on what your will is and dependent upon on how much of your will is exercised doing this will be dependent upon how much you grow - you won't grow through some magical transformation.

13.4.2. Soul growth through the reception of Divine Love is progressive

Jesus: Now many of you, before I met you, were in, shall we call it the New Age movement? How many of you would classify yourself as being attached to the New Age movement before we met? So a good half to two thirds of the audience at least. In the New Age movement they tell you a number of things, which I've since told you are false (laughs) but unfortunately there's not much else I can do because they are false. (Laughter) But what I'm pointing to is that a lot of times in the New Age movement there are this underlying ideas and concepts that prevent you from understanding your potential and there is a belief in the New Age movement that magical things happen that cause magical transformations and in fact, in the New Age movement, the people who had these "magical transformations" are the people who are honoured; they are the people who are respected; they are the people who are listened to.

The reason why that is the case is because all that's happened is they've just been over-cloaked by a spirit and so what's happened is they've gone from being in like a first sphere state to being in like a third or fourth or fifth sphere or sixth sphere state in a "twinkling of an eye", as the Bible saying goes; like an instant type of magical transformation. And everyone on the Earth is fascinated by it, and it's not real.

If you really want to transform your soul there is no such thing as a magical transformation aside from the reception of Divine Love in your soul and that takes place over time. Now many of you are still searching for magical transformations and that's because we have addictions to things like glory or honour or approval or acceptance or wanting to feel unique and special and all those things but we need to be focused on the fact that there will be no magical transformation of our soul and the only transformation of our soul that is going to be everlasting is this relationship that's based on love with God.

Now we've met many people who are so addicted to this concept of a magical transformation that when we talk to them about love they have no interest in it whatsoever. Have you met people like that? And I find that quite sad because they don't understand what is going to affect the rest of their existence.

13.4.3. Determining the source of error in relationships

Jesus: So do we understand this process - on the whiteboard - of God being perfect at giving and receiving love? We understand who's blocking what with God? Me. Do we understand who's blocking what with a relationship with each other? Me and them. (Laughs) And how are we going to sort out what is me and what's them? My relationship with God is going to sort that out; focus on your own blockages first. Stop focusing on the other people! (Laughter) You still do that.

So when we see there's a problem with two of you in the audience, we notice it - one of you blames the other one, and the other one blames you. And we go, "Hmm, this is very interesting." From God's perspective you're both wrong. If you're ever going to learn to have God's perspective, you're going to have to see that you're both wrong, not one of you is wrong.

Do you notice that: that when we have an issue with another person, like even in our relationships, that we have a high tendency to first say that it's all you? "It's everything to do with you, darling. (AJ addresses Mary) There's something wrong with you, I don't know what it is. I can't tell. I can't be loving enough to determine what it is. I can't say it emotionally. I can't know," and this indicates that it's probably not Mary, but it's me.

The reality is when you truly love an individual you will have all of the qualities of humility, you'll have all the qualities of truth, you'll have all the qualities of faith while you're dealing with the individual and you will know as a result of that what the problem is and you will be able to help the individual in love if you truly knew the issue.

Now the majority of us are not in that state because we haven't refined that state because of - why? Because the way we refine the state is by the relationship with God; without the relationship with God we can't refine that state. We can act in that state; we can try to be in that state intellectually, but we're not going to be there until we develop this relationship with God, which refines the state.

So we need to give up trying to correct each other and focus on correcting ourselves with our relationship with God; that's what we need to focus on first. Once we do that, we will be in the state, whether the other person has done it or not, to be able to offer the potential of love and offer love itself and the potential of truth to the other person because we're in this state; not for any other reason. Not for the reason that you've intellectually learned something and you're just parroting off a whole series of ideas and concepts; not because you think you know, you're talking the language of Divine Truth and to be honest with you, the language of Divine Truth is not English. So when you're talking in English you're not talking in the language of Divine Truth; you might use the terminology of Divine Truth but you're not really in Divine Truth. This is where we sort of fool ourselves; we fool ourselves and we start thinking that just because we're saying the words of Divine Truth it means that we understand it.

If you're not receiving and giving love constantly with God, you don't understand it yet - that's the reality - if this flow isn't happening with God, you're not understanding it. It doesn't matter how much intellectually you understand, you just don't get it yet and we notice that frequently. So that's the thing we need to remember.

13.5. Prayer tugs on God's Soul

Jesus: So getting back to prayer, prayer opens that process up. It has the effect of opening your soul but it also does something to God's Soul. What do you think it might do to God's Soul?

Participant Female: Does it expand His Soul as well?

TUG

Jesus: Well when we give our love to God it certainly does but the prayer, remember, is a longing to receive Love as well. So what does that do to God's Soul, do you think?

Participant Female: It must make Him very, very happy.

Jesus: It does, because now we want to establish a relationship with God, but it does something else to God's Soul. Any ideas?

Participant Female: It opens God to give us the Love?

Jesus: Well God is already open to giving the Love, so prayer doesn't open God's Soul because God's already open.

Participant Female: Does it inspire God's Love?

Jesus: You could say that, yes; it like tugs on God's Heart. It's like a tug, goes like, "God!" (AJ says in a high pitched voice and tugs his shirt; laughter) "Notice me!" (Laughter) God already notices you, but God loves that feeling coming from us. "God!" (Laughter) "Notice me." And God responds to that, strongly actually.

Isn't that the same when you have a relationship with somebody? Like if you fall in love with another person, as the saying goes, aren't you really going, "Here I am! Notice me! Notice me! Here I am!" A lot of times it's about that, isn't it? You want to give the person your love to them, but you notice them, but would also love them to notice you.

This feeling that we have, which is sort of like a tug on God, causes beautiful things in God's Soul actually to occur and the feelings that I get from God when I feel, when I communicate with God about these issues, are that God is overwhelmed by the concept that a new person is exercising their will to establish a relationship with God, their Creator. Because God has given you the gift of will that you don't have to do that and all of a sudden you're doing it without any force from God to do it and for God that is like a beautiful feeling inside of God's Soul.

As a result, God just wants to shower you with as much Love as you're capable of receiving in the moment and do you know what? That's why you get overwhelmed every time you receive it; that's why you probably will cry every time you receive it - until you're at-one with God you will definitely cry, and even after then you'll probably be in joy every time you receive it because God has always got more Love to give you than you are capable of receiving at that particular moment.

An infinite Being is trying to give a finite creation of His, Love, so therefore every time this infinite Being showers you with Love, you are going to be overwhelmed. If you don't want to be overwhelmed then I suggest to you don't bother having a relationship with God or give up the idea that you can control being overwhelmed with God.

What I notice happens to some of you is that you receive just a dribble. Like we were down in Kentucky in New South Wales a few weeks ago, when we were talking to a couple and she started to receive Divine Love while we were talking with her, and she goes, "No, no! Stop now! Stop now!" (Laughs) And I'm going, "Why do you want to stop for?" She's crying, carrying on and I said, "You don't want to stop, just let it happen!" She says, "No, no," and she gets up and walks outside and that's how most of us are. Once we get overwhelmed by the process we just shut it down straight away; we're trying to shut it down from the moment it begins and we need to stop doing that; we need to give that up. Let yourself be overwhelmed - it's nothing bad - it's only a judgement you have about being overwhelmed, that's all it is.

Okay, so if we understand that prayer is this flow process, we understand that it opens our soul, and point number three, if this is God's Soul, it's like a tug. It's very important to understand that this is what it's like for God - many of you believe that God doesn't notice you; many of you believe that God doesn't know what you're feeling, God doesn't really care too much about your life, and it's not true, it is not true - God notices every minute detail of your life, even when you don't want to have a relationship with God; so imagine what God notices when you do want one. Every little tiny tug gets a response from God, every time.

Mary: We're not generating a tug though, are we? It's an important distinction to make, isn't it? Our humility and our prayer generate the tug.

Jesus: Yes.

Mary: So we're not thinking ...

Jesus: It's not an intellectual thing.

Mary: ... "I want to tug you, God" (Laughter) "Come here! Give me the Love!" (Laughter) It's the feeling; the really prayerful longing that naturally generates the tug on God.

Jesus: So remember these are soul-to-soul transactions; they are not intellect-to-soul transactions.

Mary: And sometimes I feel people's soul is, "Come here, I deserve Love," (Mary says forcefully); that's an emotional feeling you have.

Jesus: Yes you won't get any under those circumstances obviously; yes, obviously you won't. It's the same whenever you try to have a demand on another person, where you say, "Come here," and force them, that kind of feeling that you have; it's not going to generally get a very good response, or if it does get a good response it means the other person has got quite a lot of addictions to their being approved of and so forth, which means they're not really being real anyway.

So God doesn't have those kinds of responses: you can demand as much as you like of God but it doesn't mean you're going to get anything; it's only when you have the pure, loving-based desire that you will receive.

14. How to engage prayer

Jesus: So now that we understand prayer a bit more in terms of its effects and what it does on our soul, and we understand how to engage it, how would you engage it? What would you do every day if you decided that you wanted to have this relationship with God? What ideas do you have? So a few of you have some ideas, any?

Participant Female: I'd pray many times during the day.

Jesus: So you would have a feeling-based longing to engage this relationship with God many times during the day?

Participant Female: Yes.

Jesus: Yes.

Participant Female: I once heard you say, "Ask more times rather than ask for more."

Jesus: Exactly, that's true, I agree with that statement - ask all the time, actually, I would say probably. (Laughs)

Participant Male: I give thanks every day for just being alive.

Jesus: Yes, can you see too that in the course of an average day, what normally happens with our day? What

normally happens with your day? You're busy people, what normally happens with your day? Talk to me about what happens generally.

Participant Female: Yes it initially begins with questioning God and talking to God and desiring God and whether it happens or not depends on the humility, and then I might get angry that it's not happening, at myself or at God but later it just drops off. Like you start doing things and nothing happens, and you have to wait twenty-four hours to do it again, and that's so frustrating unless you watch something inspiring or something happens. I feel like initially you're kind of in your body and you're like wow, okay, God, but then it kind of disappears.

Jesus: Okay, so you can see that we have, in the course a day generally, some longings generally but we're not too driven to have them, are we? And the rest of our life has a tendency to catch up with us - is that not true? Like we have a tendency to get busy doing other things, is that what happens to you? You get busy doing this, get busy doing that, busy cooking, cleaning, doing your job that you do to earn some income and so forth and so forth and before you know it, all of these mundane things that have occurred in the course of the day, you haven't actually engaged God in any of them. What could you do, do you think, instead of that?

Participant Female: Lately, even when I'm hanging out the washing, I thank God for the wind to dry my clothes or just anything. Like driving down the road, I try to engage my heart and just thank God because I'm not good at engaging my heart. So the more I practice, just talking to God, the more I feel that I might engage that connection.

Jesus: So we could actually, as you suggest, engage in God every single moment of the day.

Participant Female: Which I think I do, yes.

14.1. Allowing time to feel fears and connect to God

Jesus: And if we notice the feelings we have, we could know, "I'm trying to engage God but I'm not really feeling it right now," and we'd at least be conscious of that, wouldn't we, in that moment? Whereas when we get busy doing everything, what happens? It sort of gets all pushed aside and we work, eight hours later we realise that we've spent the last eight hours not even thinking to engage the process of the soul.

Mary: Something that you've been sharing with me lately, which has been really beneficial, is about fear as well. You're talking about not pausing to actually pray throughout the day, but as we've talked about over the weekend, it's the fears that cause us - when we honour fear above other things, we don't actually really engage with prayer - because we have faith in error and all those things that we talked about before the break.

And one of the things that you've been sharing with me is about how when we want to avoid fear we get really busy because the minute you slow your life down you suddenly get more in touch with fear. So that's been really helpful for me, to just slow everything down because fear naturally starts to become more

apparent and if we realise that fear is one of our major blockages to sincere prayer, that's also another way that we can assist ourselves in this way. Would you agree with that statement? (Directed towards AJ)

Jesus: Totally, but it went over half of the audience's heads so it needs to be said again probably because it's really important to understand.

Mary: So do you want to say it?

Jesus: No, no.

Mary: (Laughs) When you want to avoid fear, you do a lot of stuff in your day.

Jesus: You make yourself busy.

Mary: And you think, "Ah I'll get onto that but I've really got to do the next thing." And, "Oh, I felt a little bit ... but hang on I've got to ... hang on haven't I got to do that ... Oh I should process," but it's all task driven and it's not actually just first connecting with yourself and your own feelings. Because as you do, and slow things down and put less tasks into a day, then naturally your fears start to rise up and if you do something or have an interaction with someone and then take time - even if it's just fifteen minutes after that, to settle with what are the feelings that came up for me during that interaction or that task - you'll often find there are fears there that you would usually just skip onto the next task in order to avoid.

14.2. Common methods used to avoid feeling fear

Jesus: So for most of us we need to learn how we have been managing fear. That's what's preventing our prayer; that's what's preventing all of our development actually - is we have learnt to manage fear a certain way and then those ways have become natural to us. We now engage them all the time.

So how do you manage your fear? What are some of the ways you manage your fear?

Participant Female: I've actually probably most of my life had the opposite thing where I've done very, very little and that's ...

Jesus: So that's a fear.

Participant Female: Yes.

Mary: So you're saying, "I shouldn't slow down."

Participant Female: Yes, so now I feel like I actually need to do more stuff and be around people more.

Jesus: So what was your technique of managing fear?

Participant Female: By not doing anything.

Jesus: Yes by not acting.

Participant Female: Yes.

Jesus: No action.

Participant Female: So now I'm actually purposefully doing the opposite.

Jesus: Okay, so that was your fear management technique. What are some others?

Participant Female: So avoiding certain situations and avoiding certain people.

Jesus: Avoidance - many of you have perfected that very well.

Participant Male: Doing things that I don't want to do.

Jesus: Okay, well how does that help you avoid fear? Didn't you say doing things you don't want to do? It's alright, you don't have to feel tricked by it. (Laughs) Because that's what you do, I understand that, I'm asking how that works for you.

Participant Male: I keep myself really busy doing other things.

Jesus: Ah, okay. So just keeping yourself busy with nothing, shall we call it?

Mary: Non soul-based things.

Jesus: Busy doing all these things you don't want to do. Okay.

Participant Female: Doing seven hours of yoga a day to manage my pain, which is all just fear.

Jesus: Okay, yoga or shall we say, all different types of physical exercise that supposedly help me get connected to my body but actually in a lot of cases just help me be more open to getting help from spirits and other people and other things, and just help me tune out and zone out from what the real problem is.

Participant Female: Hanging on to my addictions.

Jesus: So yes, big thing - addictions.

Mary: What's an example of that, Denise?

Participant Female: Staying in control so I don't feel powerless, so I don't have to face that fear or ...

Jesus: Yes, control.

Participant Female: ... continuing to eat food for comfort so I don't feel that pain.

Jesus: Food - awesome. Yes, drink certain drinks, they also help us a lot.

Participant Female: Yes, working for an employer.

Jesus: Working, all different ways - good.

Participant Male: Being a bit out of body or ...

Jesus: Okay, going away from yourself.

Participant Male: Mind-dominant rather than heart-dominant?

Jesus: Yes. Good on you so can we call that going out of body, but what's a better way of saying that? Avoiding being present.

Participant Male: So aren't all those things you listed addictions?

Jesus: They are all addictions, these are all the things we do to avoid our fear; which are all, by definition, addictions. Exactly, yes.

Participant Male: Instead of like going into that, I'm actually having faith in these fears and dealing with that first.

Jesus: Yes and the reality is most of us have faith in all of this. (AJ points to the list of addictions on the whiteboard) We believe this is somehow going to make our life better, and it doesn't. It makes our life worse.

Participant Male: I can vouch for that.

Jesus: But we think it's going to be better.

Participant Female: I substitute a manufactured feeling or situation for the real fear. So for me it's all about self-deception; creating something else that stands in place of the real fear or the real terror.

Jesus: Yes, I have talked with that with Mary and I called it "creating drama".

Participant Female: Yes that's it exactly it.

Jesus: A lot of people do that to avoid their fears: they create a drama, they create something that's not real. Like Mary knows this now, but when Mary used to get attacked by certain types of spirits, she used to create a drama of a different type to avoid her fear of those spirits, instead of just sitting there and feeling attacked by the spirits.

Mary: This is why I mentioned the thing about busyness: it's like a pressure that I feel to move on to the something else, and sometimes it's creating a drama, sometimes it's eating, sometimes it's doing another task, but there's a real pressure when I'm avoiding a fear, it's like compulsion almost, that I must do ...

Participant Female: It's obsessive for me.

Mary: Yes.

Jesus: Yes it can become very obsessive; it's a great way of avoiding fear because fear is a drama. That's what it feels like; it feels like fear is terror, dramatic, and we feel quite overwhelmed by it. So what we do to avoid it is we create another drama that's more palatable, that is easier for us to handle and it's a great method that most people use to avoid fear - they create a drama that they're capable of handling.

Participant Female: It's almost an excuse.

Jesus: Yes, it is, it's creating a drama that you're capable of handling in order to avoid the drama that you feel you can't handle.

Mary: It's like me on the media thing, where I'm dramatising about what I should wear before they arrive, rather than feeling the fear of what's going to happen.

Participant Female: Socialising, lots of talking.

Jesus: Okay, yes, lots of, shall we call them just general interactions? Now I'm not saying general interactions are bad, but a lot of times our general interactions are being used in order to avoid a lot of things about ourselves. We can avoid loneliness; we can avoid feeling alone and those kinds of things.

Participant Female: Watching and reading Divine Truth material.

Jesus: Yes! I see many of you go, "Oh it feels so nice when I do that just in this moment. It feels everything's good, everything's good." And you start to become addicted to avoiding the things that the Divine Truth material is trying to expose! (Laughter) And you use watching it avoid them! (Laughs) Like you get to feel nice for a bit of time and because you get to feel nice, you then get to avoid a whole heap of other things that you need to focus on instead. I see a lot of people doing that.

Participant Female: I've stopped it this year, but up until then it was a desire to run away, so I would travel at every opportunity. That's a big one for me.

Jesus: Yes running away is a great one - I see a lot of people doing that in relationships - one little trouble, bang, they're out the door.

Participant Female: Yes, I've done that lots of times.

Jesus: And I don't want to sort out the issue.

Participant Female: Three husbands.

Jesus: Yes, three husbands. (Laughs) And it's a great way of avoiding a whole heap of things.

Participant Female: And also watching movies - so sometimes I'll watch movies to trigger me but a lot of the times it's just to zone out.

Jesus: So shall I call it entertainment?

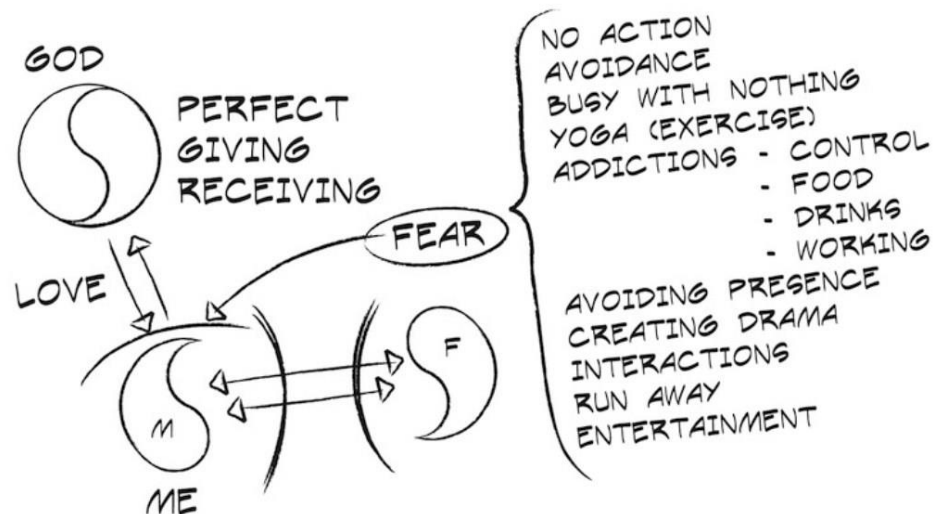
NO ACTION
AVOIDANCE
BUSY WITH NOTHING
YOGA (EXERCISE)
ADDICTIONS - CONTROL
- FOOD
- DRINKS
- WORKING
AVOIDING PRESENCE
CREATING DRAMA
INTERACTIONS
RUN AWAY
ENTERTAINMENT

14.3. Giving up addictions in order to develop a relationship with God

Jesus: Now we won't create an exhaustive list because we'll probably be going for most of the day. What I'm trying to illustrate here is that we have created thousands of ways to manage fear - thousands - and every single one of us has a pet five or six ways; the ones that are our "go to" way, the ones that we try every time.

It was interesting when I first met Mary because she had a pet five or six, and when I got to the sixth one by then she was starting to get pretty angry because she was running out of options after that. (Laughs) And this is what happens with our fear when we run out of options of controlling it, we then start to get angry - that's generally what happens - and we will have to go through that anger in order to have our relationship with God. We will have to work our way through the realness of that rage that we have.

So what we're trying to illustrate here is remember we said that it's fear that creates all of these caps upon this flow of love, which is the communication and relationship that we have with God. Now if it's fear that puts the cap there, can you see that if we wish to remove the cap we're going to have to deal with our fears? That means that you're going to have to give up your addictions, because it's your addictions that maintain your fears.



Addictions that cover over fears need to be given up for a relationship with God or a soulmate relationship

Now can you see that it makes sense then that every time we pray and we're not receiving Love from God, and we don't feel a feeling of love for God in the moment, can you see that the thing to focus on is nothing else other than your fears? They are always the reason why the relationship stops.

Now the fears are protected by the addictions, and so if you're unwilling to start destroying your own addictions you will never get to feel your own fears and if you never to get feel your own fears, the blockage between yourself and God will be maintained no matter what you do. So this blockage will be maintained no matter what happens.

If you though decide to do something different and that is confront your fears and feel them by stopping the addictions, now you have some hope of establishing this relationship with God again and actually having constant communication with God.

So when Mary says to you that she's spent a lot of years going through all these different things, what she's really been doing is slowly picking off all of these addictions and getting rid of them from her life. I have had to do that. The only difference between myself and Mary is that you haven't seen me do much of that because I did a lot of it before I met you, whereas Mary's doing a lot of it in front of you and she's had to pick off -and I've had to pick off - every single addiction.

Like my addictions were pretty intense when it comes to busy: I was running four companies and working one hundred and twenty hours almost every week - there's the guy who doesn't want to stop and take stock of things. I hadn't had a holiday at one point in my life for seven years, working like that.

At one point in my life I was also a minister for free in a religious faith and I worked a part time job and I knocked on doors for twenty hours every week on top of that. So I was just addicted to keeping myself busy, that was my primary addiction. Can you imagine what happened when I removed that addiction?

Mary: Drama.

Jesus: So I removed that addiction, I had a lot of emotions come up, from just removing that one addiction. Just that one addiction gone, bang - heaps of different things I was feeling. All the reasons why I stayed busy, avoiding myself, avoiding my memories, avoiding my life, avoiding everything.

14.3.1. An example of a participant attempting to give up all of his addictions at once

Participant Male: Question about removing addiction - how fast and how slow? Is slow the key word here? Slow and loving? Or just drop everything and go naked in the forest.

Jesus: (Laughs) (Laughter)

Participant Male: Zero degrees at night and you'll be ...

Mary: Igor, what did you do when you moved to Queensland?

Participant Male: Something like that, yes. (Laughter)

Jesus: Did it work very well?

Participant Male: Well it was a bit harsh. (Laughter)

Jesus: Exactly, Igor, when he first heard of the Divine Truth - if I give them a bit of background - decided that he was going to come up to Queensland and do it tough. He had this really nice van, all decked out, perfect van - it would have been a great van for our sound equipment actually, or should I say his sound equipment, because a lot of it is what he uses - and he got rid of that, gave this away, gave that away, he decided that he going to get his life down into a backpack.

Mary: And you did it, didn't you?

Jesus: And you did.

Mary: One bag of possessions.

Jesus: One bag.

Participant Male: Yes but Lena took ...

Jesus: Lena decided to keep half the house. (Laughter)

Mary: So they came in a truck. (Laughter)

Jesus: Fortunately somebody did!

Participant Male: It was a five tonne truck, yes.

Jesus: So when they moved, five tonne truck for Lena, (laughter) and a bag for Igor, that's how it was and yes one of your addictions is one of harshness, one of wanting to be hard on yourself, wanting to be harsh. Often many of us have this addiction because that's how we got approval during our childhood; we got approval by being hard on ourselves.

Mary: And also I feel often Igor there's a lack of patience, like a lack of wanting to sit with the error.

Participant Male: Yes definitely.

Mary: It's like, "Nah, I'm just going to trigger it all, I'll be perfect next week," and it's not like that. Like you have to sit with the damage that's within you and feel it; that's been my experience anyway. Every time I try to push through, I end up way back somewhere else in an addiction.

Jesus: So in answer to your question directly though, you could decide to remove all of those addictions we listed earlier from your life in one day, couldn't you?

NO ACTION
AVOIDANCE
BUSY WITH NOTHING
YOGA (EXERCISE)
ADDICTIONS - CONTROL
- FOOD
- DRINKS
- WORKING
AVOIDING PRESENCE
CREATING DRAMA
INTERACTIONS
RUN AWAY
ENTERTAINMENT

Participant Male: I'd probably last one day. (Laughs)

Jesus: But to be honest with you, I doubt whether you would actually have a true feeling to feel the results of that if you chose to do such a thing because to do that and then feel the results would be so emotionally overwhelming - if you truly felt the results most of us would avoid the emotions - and that's also what's happened to you if you think about it. You went through a period where you avoided the emotions from the harshness of that decision.

This is what we frequently do with our addictions; we try to confront them but we get quite hard on them rather than feeling why they are there because under every addiction is a fear, and it's the fear we need to feel before the addiction will really disappear.

For this reason what we notice is people remove one addiction, so they might remove an addiction to drinks, they're no longer drinking alcohol, and you know what we notice? They get fat. What happened? They just swapped one addiction for another; that's all they did. And so often this is what we do - we remove an addiction only to create another because we're still having the desire to avoid the fear.

[14.4. Developing humility to experiencing fear](#)

Jesus: So what we've really got to address in this problem, with regard to the blockages with our relationship with God, is we've got to this issue, the issue of desiring to avoid the fear, which is the cause of all of our blockages.

Mary: Because it's not really just been about removing addictions, it's been developing humility, hasn't it? In place of the addiction.

Jesus: Well developing humility to the feeling of fear: see most of us have a deep struggle with the feeling of fear, we want to avoid it at all costs. We've actually constructed a life - and we were taught to construct a life - to avoid fear at all costs. But it's our fear that prevents this relationship with God primarily; it's only our fears in fact. If we have a desire in our mind, in our heart to have a relationship with God, and we're not having one, it's only your fear that stops you from having one.

Now that's different to a person who has never heard of having a relationship with God and has not even conceived that such a thing is possible. All of you have heard it; all of you conceive that such a thing is possible. If we were talking to an audience where nobody in the audience had even conceived that such a relationship was possible then maybe the blockage is just the fact that they hadn't conceived it but in all of our cases here, pretty much most of us, we've all heard the truth at some point about this possibility of this relationship, so the thing that is preventing the relationship is this emotion only - this emotion of fear that we're not willing to experience.

Now when you have a desire to experience fear, that's when the majority of the changes in your life will occur. If you have a longing for God, every single fear that you get rid of has an opening, straight away, towards God - another fear, another opening; another fear, another opening. Eventually the whole blockage is gone; you might even still have fear but you don't honour the fear anymore and you understand the importance of removing it from your life.



Removing fear removes the cap between our soul and God's

14.5. *An example of Mary developing her relationship with God*

Mary: So here's the issue. (Laughs) We have this kind of discussion, and we talk about what prayer is and fear and how that affects prayer, and then we talk about addictions and we can see the relationship. But then I feel a lot of us fall down - and correct me if you think I'm wrong, AJ - in just then going, "Right, got to deal with addiction," and we forget this other aspect; I feel it's like a double edged approach or two pronged approach.

Jesus: Well let's talk about what happened in your case.

Mary: Yes.

Jesus: What Mary started doing was, "Oh I've got this addiction, I've got that addiction, I've got this fear, and I've got that fear. I'm not worthy to long for God's Love. I've got to get rid of all these things first."

Mary: Well see that's what I told myself - "I've got to get rid of all these other things first because, let's face it, I'll ask and I won't get any because I know I'm up the creek here." That's what I was telling myself.

Jesus: And you were even telling yourself that you'd ask and not even receive because of these other problems, weren't you?

Mary: Yes but I wasn't even really kidding myself most of the time that I asked. (Laughs)

14.5.1. *Longing for God's Love compared to asking for truth or humility*

Mary: I asked God for humility, I asked God for truth, but I just didn't ask for Love, which is a totally different action, if you think about it. Even in a relationship that's a totally different action; to ask someone, "Hey, could you give me some truth?" You want to have a discussion, "Can you help me out with something?" is totally different to saying, "Could you love me?" You can feel the difference emotionally, can't you, between those two states and that's what I was avoiding with God. I did feel unworthy but I could have just said, "Could you love me?"

Jesus: "Can you love me?"

Mary: And that is now confronting so many fears and feelings of unworthiness.

Jesus: Because every time you ask for God's Love, every time you go, "Could you love me?" there's a fear that pops up - you don't think you're going to get Love, you feel you're unworthy for it; whatever the fear is in that moment, that's the next one you need to deal with.

Mary: So for me now I feel that, yes, I actually desire now to be more open to this truth and that in the beginning I didn't even want to be open to this, the fact that all this was here; the fears and the addictions. But I can't ignore what it's all about, which is developing this relationship with God and if I'm willing to ask for Love, that immediately takes me from self-reliance, trying to deal with all this in self-reliance and then eventually asking God, to thinking that sometime soon I'll feel safer to ask God.

14.5.2. Feeling the need to be perfect before we can be loved

Jesus: And can I say that there is an underlying emotion that drives that, an underlying fear and that is the feeling that you're going to have to be perfect before someone will love you.

Mary: Yes.

Jesus: So when you have that feeling that you have to be perfect before God will love you, you're already projecting an untruth at God because God's willing to love you even though you're not perfect. So God's happy and desirous of loving you, especially when you're not perfect, because God knows that that's when you have the most trauma, that's when you have the most sadness, that's when you have the most fear, that's when you have the most shame and all the other emotions that are traumatic to experience; God knows that it's when you're not perfect that you have those things.

By saying to God that, "Oh I'm going to only ask You for Love once I've worked through all of those things," we're really saying to God that actually God's not the loving God that God actually is; we're saying that to God. You're only going to love me when I'm perfect. In other words, You're much like my mum and dad. You're only going to love me if I do exactly what you want. And that's not how God is either.

Mary: And it's having faith in a fear and that's causing me to stop asking when really if I just asked, that fear would be confronted. If I exercised my will and my faith in a different direction, to try an experiment, then I would have the possibility of establishing this connection and even if I'm not through that emotion or I'm still a bit messed up with the whole humility / truth thing with God, I start to experience some of this fear.

Whenever I ask, I expose an emotion within myself, and even if that means I don't want to be humble to it at the moment and I stop asking and so I don't receive Love, I still am in a much more real place about these two things, fear and addictions, that I know I need to deal with.

Jesus: So in Mary's case, Mary had to address the fear and the fear was that she would not be loved unless she was perfect and for all of the fourteen who have returned to Earth, that is a huge issue - because we've experienced perfection and lost it. And at the same time we lost it, we lost the connection to God, so therefore we feel like we've lost the love as well. As a result of that, we all have had this emotion of feeling like we have to be perfect before God will love us again.

So if you talk to Corny you'll find he's got that same emotion, if you talk to Mary, she's got that emotion, I've

had a lot of that emotion as well and these are emotions that we've had to address.

It's an untruth - we had faith in the untruth; we had faith in the error; we had faith in the fear that we would not be loved unless we were perfect. Many of you have faith in that; many of you believe that - that you won't be loved unless you're perfect. It's not true.

The real truth is that somebody who truly loves will love you no matter what. When we come to terms with that we have a lot of grief to feel and the reason why we have so much grief to feel with that is because it's such a sad thing, isn't it? We don't get loved very much in our life unless we do the right thing or do the right thing as defined by whoever is loving us but the reality is if they really loved us they would love us even when we did the wrong thing.

We have so much sadness when we come to the recollection of that, or the feeling of that, because we realise that in our whole lives it's been rare for us to actually be loved - very rare - and there's a lot of sadness about that that we will have to process.

So these things are important to face I feel and if we face these things we can then engage prayer, this tug at God's Heart, this opening our of own heart, this communication process and if we engage this communication process with passion then we'll have some major changes occur in our life - but major change is only going to be possible through this relationship, that's the reality.

Now I feel that's a good place to stop today, actually; a good place for us to now just sit and think about what we've learned over the last few weeks about faith and prayer, but also to reflect upon the different emotions that have driven us to not pray.

Just as a personal anecdote before we complete, it was interesting when we had a lot of these discussions, wasn't it, babe, between ourselves, because Mary was saying, "Oh but I've got this problem, and I've got that problem and I've got this and I've got that and I've got to work through this and sometimes I feel like this and sometimes I feel like ..." And I'm saying, "Babe, babe, it's all too complicated for me. Like just simplify it all down: what's the real issue? The real issue is that you won't ask for Love; you're refusing to ask for Love. You're also blocking the reception of love; you block my love, you block God's Love, what's going on? Why do you do that?" And then during this discussion Mary came face to face with a few things, didn't you? You come face to face with the fact that the reason why you blocked my love was that you would feel like you'd have to give up your will.

And then Mary realised that's one of the reasons why she blocks God's as well. Then she realised as well that there was this other issue, the feeling she had to be perfect before she received God's Love, and that was the biggest thing, wasn't it, interfering with your relationship with God?

Mary: Probably, and the fact that I felt like I had to sort out my problem before God would love me.

Jesus: In other words she had to sort out her problems by herself and then God would love her.

14.6. Focusing on God's Love rather than error

Mary: I got good at facing truth about myself and I remember one morning I said to you (to AJ), "I have realised this thing about myself and I don't know how I'm going to heal it. I don't know how I'm going to heal it." And you looked at me and said, "Just ask for the Love." (Mary starts crying)

Jesus: It's okay, baby. It's fine. It's quite simple but we're always avoiding. We don't realise how many fears we have. The list we made of all of these addictions, they're the ones you know about, what about the ones you don't even know you use? And what do they cover of all the fears you don't know?

The interesting thing I find is that when you just long for the Love and you really have a sincere desire for it, and you ask yourself the question, "Why don't I want to long for it?" all this stuff comes up just naturally. It just comes out of you. You don't even have to think about it, you don't have to go searching for it, you don't have to go brow beating somebody's door, you don't have to go to Jesus and ask him every time you see him, "What's going on here? What's going on there?" None of that is needed anymore because you're open to the reception of God's Love and that exposes every single thing that stops you from receiving it. That's the beauty of the relationship with God.

Mary: And that's - now that I've suppressed my emotion sufficiently (laughs) - the thing that I learnt was that if I asked for the Love I confront a fear that needs to be confronted, and it's a blessing because then I receive the truth from God that God loves me without me having to be perfect, which exposes the other errors I have. And I can long for God's Love to help me expose my errors and they do come into sharp contrast with the Love that I receive.

But also this point that makes me very emotional is that the actual receipt of God's Love assists me to heal that which I feel alone I don't know how to heal. Just the action and the workings of the Love helps me to understand love and to remove the error from within me.

Jesus: So remember that the operation of God's Love has the effect of working on the causes of everything inside of you that causes you to be unloving - that's its operation. So you don't have to go and find every cause, all you need to do is do enough to receive the Love and God's Love will find the causes for you.

You don't have to worry about that so much. You need to understand that everything inside of you that causes you to be unloving will be removed through the process but you don't have to go seeking for the causes of every little thing. Honestly, if I had to do that, I would have had five to ten thousand things that stopped the flow of Divine Love in my soul, and honestly that's a pretty complicated thing from an emotional perspective, trying to find five to ten thousand reasons why you finished up stopping Love.

Isn't it better just to open your heart to Love and surrender to the process of doing that, and let the Love confront the error; let the Love get rid of the cause; that's a much more simple process, and that's what's happened for me. I haven't had to go search, search, search for everything; I've had to search for the things that stop me receiving the Love. They're the things I've focussed my time and energy on. I haven't focussed any time and energy hardly at all on finding anything else.

Just search for the things that stop you from receiving and giving love because once you receive and give love, from that moment on all of these other things that are inside of you will start getting automatically transformed; they'll get exposed and they'll get transformed through the process if you just look at the things that stop you from giving and receiving love.

15. Closing words

Jesus: So that's what we would like to recommend for you to try and see how you go with that. You'll probably find that if you do try it, that next year will be a lot more shall we say eventful (laughter) than the last four or five might have been. And that's how it is with God; the beauty of the way God's designed the soul, once you truly engage it with understanding the potential of your growth accelerates.

So many of you who've been stagnant for a period of time, and maybe the entire time we've known you, many of you will find changes occur when you truly engage this process with passion and desire. So remember if this connection with God isn't happening, it's always related to fear and addictions - always. When receiving God's Love this not happening, it's always related to fear and addictions; a fear of some kind is stopping you.

If you just ask yourself, "I want to receive God's Love, but I'm not - what's my fear? I want to give God love but I'm not - what's my fear?" then this will help you greatly in determining your blockages to the giving and reception of love and remember it's the only way God communicates. You cannot receive communication from God without doing this and once you do do it, you'll wonder, "Why did I put it off for so long? Why did I try to not do this? Why did I think I could do all the other things for so long?"

So that's what we'd like to encourage you to do. What we feel is that many of you will make great strides in your progression in your relationship with God over the coming year if you choose to more actively engage faith and prayer; if you have faith in God's goodness, if you have faith that God loves you and wants to give you Love under all circumstances, no matter how perfect or imperfect you are. And if you have faith that prayer will work; that prayer will cause the transition of your soul; that it will open up your soul and also tug on God's and Love will flow as a result - if you have faith in these things and actually put that faith into action over the coming year. You'll look back on the start of this year at the end of the year and you'll go, "Yes this is the year I've changed." And rather than looking back on the year and going, "Wow, I don't think I'm much different than I was last year."

So that's why we'd like to recommend these things to you, to give them a try and it was the reason why we wanted to discuss this entire subject with you of faith and prayer. So remember, the whole subject began with

the consideration of one message in the Padgett messages and that was the message from Solomon, where he was asked, "What was the greatest thing in all of the Universe?" And he said, "Divine Love on the part of God and faith and prayer on the part of the individual are the greatest things in all the Universe." (Applause)

We would like to thank you guys for your time and attention and we look forward to catching up with you after you've developed in six weeks time. (Laughter) Changes that we come back and we say, "Who are you? We can't recognise you." (Laughter) We look forward to catching up with you then. (Laughs) Catch you later, guys.

(Applause)

Relationship With God:

The Eternal Benefits

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Session 1

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

This ebook is a transcript of a seminar by Jesus (AJ Miller) that took place on 16th June 2012 in Bathurst, New South Wales, Australia, as part of the Relationship with God series of talks.

In this talk Jesus gives an introduction to the everlasting benefits of having a relationship with God, including coming to understand love and truth, discovering the truth of the universe, discovering our soulmate, and healing our emotional injuries and physical problems.

Table of Contents

The Eternal Benefits Of A Relationship With God: Part 1

1. Introduction

1.1. The scope of the benefits of a relationship with God

1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God

2. God is an entity who desires a relationship with us

2.1. Coming to know God through a personal relationship

2.1.1. Sharing feelings of love with God

2.2. False beliefs about God in the world

2.3. Coming to know God through a personal relationship (continued)

3. God knows everything in the universe

3.1. Less experimenting is required when having a relationship with God

3.2. Forming a relationship with God enables us to see the universe as it really is

3.3. A relationship with God changes us

3.4. God is our Parent who wishes to teach us

3.5. God's Infinite Knowledge causes us to grow

4. Developing a relationship with God

4.1. An analogy of starting a partnership relationship

4.2. Starting a relationship with God

4.2.1. God is not injured in love

5. God teaches us about love and truth

5.1. Being able to discover absolute truth

5.2. God can teach us about the cause of physical problems and aging

5.3. God can teach us the cause of spiritual pain

5.4. God can teach us about our soul

5.4.1. Healing ourself and others

5.5. Reversing the aging process and physical ailments

5.5.1. An example of growing new teeth

6. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship

6.1. The importance of the soulmate relationship

6.2. Soulmates separate at incarnation

7. God teaches us about love and truth (continued)

7.1. Drawing the other half of our soul to us

8. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship (continued)

8.1. Correctly identifying our soulmate

8.1.1. Possible spirit influence

8.1.2. Releasing inter-gender emotional injuries

8.1.3. When God's Truth enters us it is certain and not temporary

8.2. Typical age gaps between soulmates

8.3. Having a relationship with a soulmate who has passed

8.3.1. Spirits can materialise on Earth

8.4. Proportions of homosexual and heterosexual souls

8.5. An example of inter-gender injuries to work through a homosexual soul

8.6. Meeting our soulmate is an eternal benefit of the relationship with God

8.7. Having a pure longing for our soulmate

8.8. The soul union state

8.9. Prioritising the relationship with God over the soulmate relationship

The Eternal Benefits Of A Relationship With God: Part 2

9. God teaches us how to love and have humility

9.1. The importance of humility in relationships

10. Communicating with God

10.1. Reading others' minds

10.2. Feeling others' feelings

10.3. Feeling God's Emotions

10.3.1. Feelings can be transmitted between ourselves and God, who lives outside the universe

10.4. Communicating with God through feelings

10.5. Becoming sensitive to God's and others' emotions

10.6. Communicating with God through feelings (continued)

10.7. Learning truth from God by being sensitive to God's Feelings

10.8. God can also communicate with us through other means

10.9. Sensory experiences become heightened through our relationship with God

10.10. Experiencing Emotions from God

10.10.1. Feeling overwhelmed

10.10.2. Experiencing feelings we have never felt before

10.11. Receiving Divine Love vs. feeling connected with God

10.12. Allowing ourselves to be overwhelmed to continue to receive Divine Love

10.12.1. Working through blockages to receiving God's Love

10.12.2. An analogy of a teenage relationship

10.12.3. Allowing God's Love to cause our soul to grow

10.13. God can also communicate with us through other means (continued)

10.13.1. An example of a participant who is a serial sign seeker

10.13.2. God wishes us to become sensitive

11. Loving ways to receive assistance with working through emotions

12. Addictions cover fear and grief emotions within us

12.1. An example of smoking

12.2. Addictions prevent us from feeling God's Love

13. Stages to the benefits of a relationship with God

13.1. God heals us completely

13.2. We grow eternally

13.3. We are no longer constrained by time

13.4. We are no longer constrained by space

14. Closing words

Appendix: Seminar Outline

The Eternal Benefits Of A Relationship With God: Part 1

1. Introduction

I've got a very good subject for you today. What I would like to speak with you about is a subject that's dear to my heart. It's a part of the relationship with God series of talks that I've been giving, and the subject is "The Eternal Benefits of a Relationship with God."

What I find when I discuss the relationship with God with people is that generally most people don't understand the potential benefits of the relationship, and so most people don't view it as a very important part of their lives. This is why religion eventually starts to have this concept of "I'll go along Sunday, that's my contribution, or the development of their relationship with God on one day of the week". One of the main reasons why that happens is because on Earth there is really very little concept of the benefits of having a relationship with God, and very little concept of how wide reaching this relationship with God will have an effect in your entire life.

So that's why in the first century we called the relationship with God "The Way". The reason why we called it The Way was because it wasn't just something that you practiced occasionally but it was the way you lived your entire life.

"THE WAY"

I feel that when it comes to talking about a relationship with God, most people have a lot of difficulty with the concept of how a relationship with God will benefit them. So what we'd like to do today is focus on the benefits of having a relationship with God; rather than just talking about the relationship with God, we're going to look at what are the overall benefits.

1.1. The scope of the benefits of a relationship with God

The benefits can be measured in a number of different ways: Firstly the scope of the benefits is interesting because the scope of the benefits range from tiny minor changes in our life right the way through to massive things that occur in our life as a result of the relationship. And when I say massive I'm talking about so large that they affect the universe in terms of massive - not just our galaxy or our solar system but the entire universe. So the scope of having a relationship with God in terms of the effect it's going to have on the universe itself is actually quite massive.

Also, in terms of how personal it is, it ranges from being completely intimate, in the sense that we are totally, intimately involved in the relationship, right the way through to universal in its scope. So there will be things that affect us so personally and intimately that we can't even describe them to another person properly, that's how intimate it will be, but there are also things that will affect every single person in the universe as a result of our relationship with God. So our relationship with God can actually have an impact upon every single being in the universe, not just upon ourselves. For that reason, there's a very, very large area that it encompasses our relationship with God.

In terms of timing, the effects of our relationship with God begin from immediate to everlasting. In other words, there are some things that will affect our relationship with God immediately and therefore affect our life immediately as we

embrace them but some of the choices we make in our relationship with God actually are going to have an effect on your entire everlasting future. Some of the choices you make right now will even have an effect on your entire everlasting future when you embrace your relationship with God.

SCOPE-MINOR TO MASSIVE
PERSONAL-INTIMATE TO UNIVERSAL
TIMING-IMMEDIATE TO EVERLASTING

1.2. Prioritising our relationship with God

So what I'd like to do is discuss some of the parts of the relationship with God with you and we can relate them to some of these areas; what you'd call characteristics of how the relationship affects the rest of our life. In addition, I'd like to talk to you about some of the changes that occur that we're perhaps not that aware of or that we've not been potentially aware of in terms of the potential of our relationship with God and how far it can go because most people on Earth again have a very limited relationship with God due to a number of constraints that we place upon it. And unfortunately due to those constraints, we never get to experience the full impact of the relationship with God and what it can do to our lives. And as a result of that we have a tendency then to put it as a secondary part in our life rather than a primary part of our life.

It always reminds me a little of a comment that was made in the books "Conversations with God". I don't know if any of you've read those particular books but there's one comment that Neale Donald Walsh made to God, the so-called "God" in the conversation. He said he'd been wanting God to be involved in his life for all of his life and God said to him well no that's not really the case because often we may have a general feeling that pervades all of our life but if you add up all the minutes of time that we often think about God or desire a relationship with God or spend on the relationship, a lot of times it's a very, very short part or small part of our life. It may even add up to only weeks in our entire life that we are really dedicated to developing a relationship with God.

And the problem with that of course is that we never get to experience the results of a good relationship with God. So what I find on Earth is that most people don't ever get to experience the results of a good relationship with God and other things then take priority.

So if we look at it from this perspective, if we make God our number one priority in our life, that is certainly going to change a lot of our life immediately. The way that we spend our time will change immediately if we make God our number one priority in our life and our relationship with God that number one priority. If we do that there are certain benefits that come from doing that and what we need to do is analyse those benefits to see what are the benefits of doing that.

①-GOD BENEFITS

If, as most people do, we put God down in the priority list of their life, then of course it would make sense that the benefits are not going to be as great because it's like having a relationship with any other person or being that surrounds us, obviously if we're not that dedicated to the relationship then of course the relationship isn't as close as it potentially could be and therefore the benefits of having such a relationship are not going to be able to be measured as well.

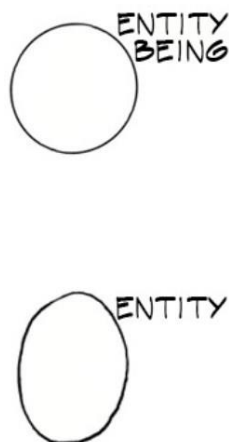
So what we'd like to do is to examine the benefits in terms of the true benefits and present some benefits that you may not have even thought about with regard to having a relationship with God and then at the end we'd like to ask, given these benefits, why would we delay developing such a relationship?

2. God is an entity who desires a relationship with us

Participant: It came to my mind when you're talking about a relationship with God: number one, what are we relating to? How would you find this to relate to and does the word relationship with God imply a separation to begin with? If you're relating to God as it's me and the other? I have some confusion about that. Do you get me?

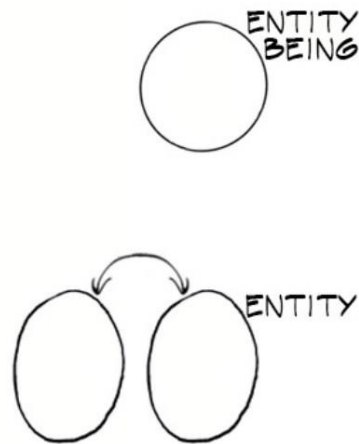
No worries. Yes I do get you. Firstly, God is an Entity, a Being, far greater than we are as an individual. In other words we're very limited as individuals, we have the capacity to grow but God is already obviously grown enough to have all of this knowledge and all of this wisdom, all this power, all this understanding and all this love as well for all of Her Creations. And as an entity, She has personality, She has attributes, qualities, characteristics that we can define. Now today I'm not going to go so much into that but what I want to do firstly is present the concept that God is the entity and we are an entity.

We have our own individual nature, our own individual qualities, our own individual attributes, our own individual personality and so forth.



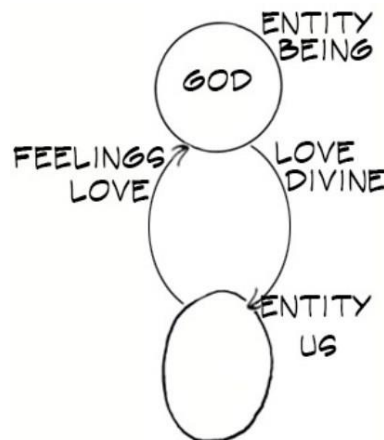
God (top) is an entity and being, just as we (below) are an entity

That being the case, we can relate to any other entity. So for example, you're an entity, I am an entity and so here are two entities, we can relate with each other somehow. Now if our relating together is based upon fear and dishonesty and a lot of other attributes like that, then obviously our relationship is going to be very poor, we're probably not going to want to be in each other's life very much, we're going to be very limited in terms of what we do together in our life, we'll do things separate from each other, so separateness is only created by our inability to relate with each other in a loving manner. And it's exactly the same with our relationship with God, I believe, in that separateness is only created by our own inability to relate to God in a loving manner. [00:13:58.20]



We can relate to God (top) as an entity in the same way as we relate to other people, who are also entities (below)

God is always desirous of relating to us in a loving manner and of course created us out of love, so when it comes to a relationship with God, God Himself or Herself, depending on how you want to view God, can relate to us with love all the time. But our ability to actually have a relationship in return with God is very much defined by how willing we are to embrace that love and have that love enter us, but also have a feeling of love that comes from us to God. So just like having a relationship with a person the relationship would be limited by how willing we are to interact with the individual. So if you consider God as an entity or a being and you are an entity or a being, separateness is only created by our inability to engage the relationship in a loving way.



Our relationship with God depends upon us accepting love from God and feeling love for God

[*2.1. Coming to know God through a personal relationship*](#)

If you look on Earth generally, most of mankind does have an inability to engage a relationship with God in a loving manner. In fact most of mankind believes God to be some kind of rageful, punishing Being and in fact most religious forms on the Earth believe that to be the case. So immediately they are saying that God is not the loving creature that God knows Herself to be and I'm then going to start relating to something that doesn't even exist at that point. Once they start saying to God that, "You are a punishing, angry, rageful God," now what I'm doing to God is I'm defining God by my own methods rather than actually having a relationship and finding out about God from God Herself.

If in a human relationship, I came along and told you everything about yourself that I believed you were, without actually relating to you and finding out who you are through the relationship, that would then be a pretty arrogant stance, wouldn't it? We would never be able to have a very good relationship. It's really the same with most people's relationship with God; they basically finish up telling God what God is and then believing and creating a whole form of worship of that being based around what they believe God to be.

[*2.1.1. Sharing feelings of love with God*](#)

What I'm suggesting instead is that we are an entity and God is an entity. We have separate attributes and characteristics that we can share; there are certain qualities that we can share, with love being the greatest of those qualities, if you like. And what we can do is engage the process of allowing God's Love, what I would call the Divine Love that comes from the Divine, to enter us, and then also having feelings of love of our own and therefore feelings that we establish towards God that God then can feel.

So I can feel God's Love entering me and I can also feel my love for God and actually feel when God accepts that. And of course God's going to accept that all of the time because God's not injured in love. So our relationship with God is not dependent upon God, it's actually dependent upon us, whoever we are. Any separateness we have from God is completely constructed by our own inability to engage that relationship in a loving manner.

My feelings are that God is an Entity, a Being, with whom we can have a 'to and from' relationship, in other words, with whom we can feel feelings from and have feelings towards. Whether that actually occurs is completely dependent upon myself and whether I'm willing to engage that relationship in a loving manner.

If I'm not willing to engage that relationship in a loving and truthful manner, in other words if I'm going to believe things about God that are false or I'm going to try to push upon God my beliefs about God then obviously the relationship's not going to be very close. But if I can accept God's Definition of God from God into myself, through this relationship, then I can have a very, very close bond with God. In fact a bond that could grow everlastingly; something that can grow over a long period of time and continue to escalate in its value and also in its experience with us. And that's really what I'm pointing towards when I'm talking about a relationship with God. [00:18:54.18]

[*2.2. False beliefs about God in the world*](#)

Participant: I have problems with the word "God".

I understand.

Participant: Because there are so many concepts throwing around that it's almost like it's become a dirty word.

It has become a dirty word, in Western society in particular.

Participant: And so I find I'm not totally comfortable with that word, that three letter word.

So rather than, if instead we take this word as man's definition of the word, 'this somehow all powerful, omnipotent ...

Participant: Well I mean I feel that like there's the old saying ... God made man in His Image and then they reversed it and they said man has made God in his image.

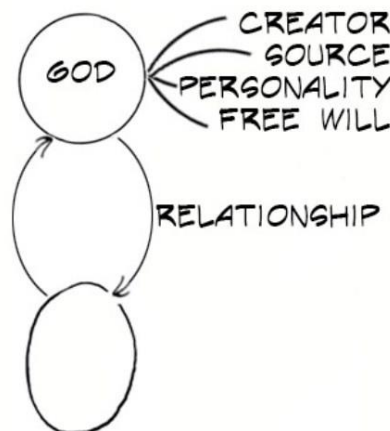
Exactly. In fact man has made God even worse than their image in most cases because most of the time man actually believes that God is even more destructive than they themselves would be. So they've even made God to be something even worse than the average man. And I feel that concept of God is very, very flawed.

2.3. Coming to know God through a personal relationship (continued)

So instead perhaps if we can define it a bit better - the Being I'm speaking of is God the Creator of the universe and therefore the creator of us, who basically is the source of all life and our existence. In fact God is the source of all laws as well, in terms of universal law; not the laws man creates but rather the laws that are present in nature. So the Creator or Source has personality, in other words, it's a Person; it's a Being that we can connect to and actually feel the nature of through the connection. That's what I'm talking about when I'm speaking about God.

That person is also separate to me, in the sense that we are different individuals. I can have a will that is in opposition to God. So in other words, this God has Its Own Will. And I have my own will and sometimes I can exercise my will in a complete opposite direction to what God would like to see me exercise my will if I was in harmony with love. That being the case, God has Her Own Will and therefore has the ability to do whatever She desires and wishes based on Her Power and the love that She has that is irrespective of what I decide to do.

So that being the case, when I decide to somehow try to develop a relationship with this entity, God, the entity that existed before the universe even existed itself, then when that occurs, I can somehow enter this relationship where I receive feelings from God and I can also enter this relationship in a manner where I can feel feelings for God, that God then also receives and feels. And that's what I mean by a relationship. [00:21:56.16]



God, the Source and Creator of the universe, can have a personal relationship with me

Quite often when we begin the relationship we don't feel much from God and God doesn't feel much from us because most of the time we've got other relationships that are more important or whatever. But over a period of time as we recognise the importance of this relationship, and one of the reasons why we do is by understanding the benefits of it. Once we develop this relationship further and further, what happens is that it obviously grows in terms of the priority of our life and eventually my feelings are that once you eventually grow in that place, you will eventually get to a point where the relationship with God is more important than anything else, more important than anything else you can do because you realise that it has an effect on everything you do.

So that's what I'm talking about when I'm speaking of a relationship with God. I'm not talking about a relationship with the universe because I feel the universe is God's Creation. Therefore when I have a relationship with the universe, I'm having a relationship with a Creation of God, not with God Itself or Herself or Himself. So I have the ability to have a relationship with the actual Person, the Being who created the universe, and a relationship with that Being has eternal benefits to my life.

What we want to do is discover what those benefits are. It's highly unlikely that if we don't see that there are any benefits that we'd ever engage the relationship. It's like if you see a potential benefits of having a relationship with a person on Earth then you'll engage the relationship most of the time, you'll want to do things with them and get to know them and get to understand them and have them understand you, and you're more open with them and more trusting with them and so forth because you can see the benefits of doing so.

But if there were no benefits to doing so, if there were no benefits from addressing a relationship with an individual, then you wouldn't decide to generally address the relationship most of the time; for most of us that would be the case. And I'm suggesting the same thing really happens with God. If we don't see the benefits of having a relationship with God, then we have a tendency to have relationships with everyone else other than God until such a time as we see the benefits.

3. God knows everything in the universe

Now bearing in mind that God is the Creator of everything, there have got to be some pretty major benefits of having a relationship with such a Being, if this relationship is personal and not just a general idea or concept. So I would say the very first thing that we need to discuss is the major benefit we have in a relationship with the actual Creator, or the potential of having a relationship with the actual Creator, of the universe.

Now the Creator of the universe knows everything that's inside of the universe because He created it. Now if I have a relationship with that Creator, I then have the potential to somehow learn everything that He knows. And if I have that potential, then in the end I can get to know everything in the universe as well; absolutely everything - scientifically, mathematically, creatively, everything that's possible that we can engage - because this Creator knows everything and has created the potential for everything in the universe that we live in. So it would make sense that if I have a relationship with this Person, this Being, then I have the potential to learn everything from that Being through this relationship. Now if that's the case, then to me, that is one of the greatest possible reasons to engage the relationship.

So I'm not talking about just having a sort of a religious concept; this general concept that mankind has about God, you have to worship God. I'm talking about something that's more personal than that, where you actually can feel God's Nature, Qualities and Attributes and God educates you through the relationship, rather than just it being a case of you having to go to Church on Sunday or go and worship God or honour God, because it's not just about honouring God. I feel it's more than that. It's about growing in this relationship where we have a to and fro conversation with God, where everything between us and God flows in terms of emotionally flows. Just like you'd have a relationship with a person who's your partner or a friend, you can have a relationship with God, which will encompass and make you grow in all sorts of directions that you wouldn't have conceived possible before. [00:27:19.26]

The reason why is because God knows everything about where we live and God knows everything about our body, God knows everything about our spirit body, God knows everything about our soul, God knows everything about our personality, God knows everything about the world in which we live, scientifically God knows everything that He created. He created the mathematics and the science, He knows all of those things, and so the more I come closer to this Being, God, who knows all these things, it would logically make sense that I will also grow in my knowledge of exactly those same things. And it would be much easier for me to do so than connecting with any other person.

3.1. Less experimenting is required when having a relationship with God

It also helps me where I need to do less experimentation. When I say less, what I mean by that is, in my life, the way I generally learn is by experimenting. I experiment with something, a concept, an idea and eventually I test it through a lot of different actions that I might take and eventually I arrive at generally what I believe to be true as a result of those experiments. The beauty of having a direct connection with God is that God can tell me things that I then can experiment with that I don't have to go and discover for myself as much. What that means then is I have the potential to learn more rapidly, I have the potential to learn about the entire universe much more rapidly than I would by having to experiment on my own. I could potentially learn directly from the Being who created it and therefore understand it much more easily than I could have potentially understood before and so it makes my growth a lot faster as a result. I can grow faster and grow towards understanding things faster, through this relationship.

3.2. Forming a relationship with God enables us to see the universe as it really is

Participant: I'm just reflecting that it's about having the willingness to learn from God because in my self-reliance. The way I've done everything in this life is not to ask anybody anything.

(Laughs) Yeah.

Participant: Just live by trial and error.

Exactly.

Participant: And my observation is that's what most of us do.

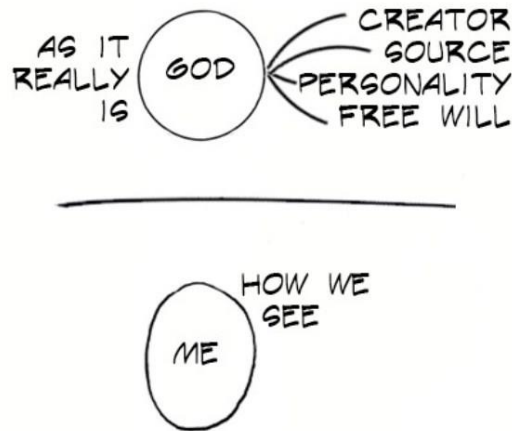
Yeah.

Participant: And I don't know why that's so engrained but it's been a real switch for me to go from that; where I have to do everything kind of thing to in this case, to accepting that God knows everything, I can learn that way. It's that switch; it's that willingness and that desire to want to do that.

Yeah it's like I illustrated earlier where I can live in a bubble if you like when it comes to God, or live by learning from the world around me. The problem with that of course is I have to experiment with it and the other problem is that I'll generally attract a whole series of events which I then interpret a certain way and because my interpretations are not universal in their nature, I will often misinterpret it. So I will often not have a good perspective, if you like.

It's like when you stand here on the mountain, Bathurst, you can overlook the entire valley and so see how the valley is laid out but when you go down into the valley and just live in the valley, you forget how everything's laid out, because of you being actually in the valley and the perspective has changed. [00:31:19.10]

If we gain God's Perspective, that is a universal perspective; it's a very different type of perspective than our individual perspective. Through this relationship with God we have the potential to actually see everything as God sees it and in that process, we have the ability to see it as it really is, because that's how God sees everything. But instead what we often do is we forget about God, forget about a relationship with God on Earth and then we only have the ability to see it how we see it. And how we see it is often quite limited and distorted because of our perspective, because of where we are even living in the universe, there is a certain degree of distortion that occurs through what we observe. Whereas if we connect to God, we get to see things how God sees them, which is a very very different perspective than how we generally see it ourselves. And I feel that's a major benefit of a relationship with God to actually begin to see things as they really are rather than how I interpret them to be.

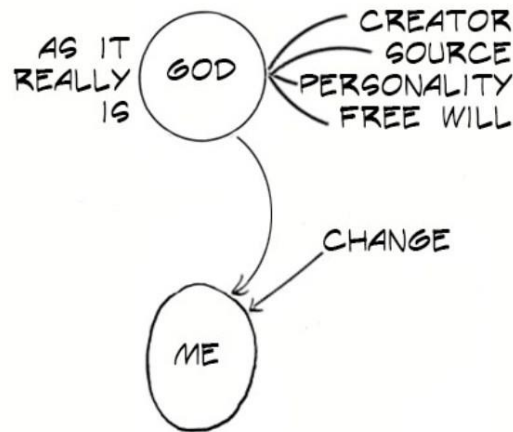


A relationship with God enables us to see things as they really are, as opposed to how we see them

Now to do that I've got to be pretty humble, I've got to be not very self-reliant and more God reliant in that interpretation. But again, if I have a relationship with God, I could even develop those qualities of being less self-reliant, more God-reliant, more humble in my relationship with God, more willing to learn like a student rather than thinking that I know everything and therefore don't need to be taught anything; those kind of things. If I have a relationship with God then I'm completely free to be taught everything, everything that's possible to learn, in any possible direction or passion that I have, and that includes music, art, science, mathematics, any passion you can consider; we have the ability to learn the truth of it and the ability to utilise it in a loving manner if we connect to this relationship with God.

[3.3. A relationship with God changes us](#)

Okay so if God sees things as they really are, and I have this limited viewpoint of how things are, obviously if I embrace this relationship with God certain things are going to be forced upon me, and one of the things that will be forced upon me is that I will need to change. In other words I need to change from the limited being I currently am into a completely different type of being who has the ability to absorb the information that God wants to give us.



A relationship with God causes us to change

3.4. God is our Parent who wishes to teach us

So I see God as the same as any human parent on Earth who is loving towards their child, and when I say the same, God far exceeds any loving person on Earth who is loving towards their child. Now any parent who is loving towards their child on Earth generally wants their child to learn the easiest possible way, is that not the case? You're always trying to protect your child from having hardship through the process of learning; you want them to learn even from your own experience to a degree so that they don't have or embrace the same problems that you've had to experience in your life with learning.

There's also this feeling in most good parents on Earth who are loving towards their children that they would like the child to even exceed their own understanding of things in the long run. In fact most good parents want to create what I would call an atmosphere or an environment of learning so that it's so easy for the child to learn and so that the child just automatically absorbs new truths without even realising it sometimes, just through this process of learning. And I feel God is far better than the average parent on Earth so therefore God wants us to also absorb new truths and God wants us to do it as easily as we possibly can.

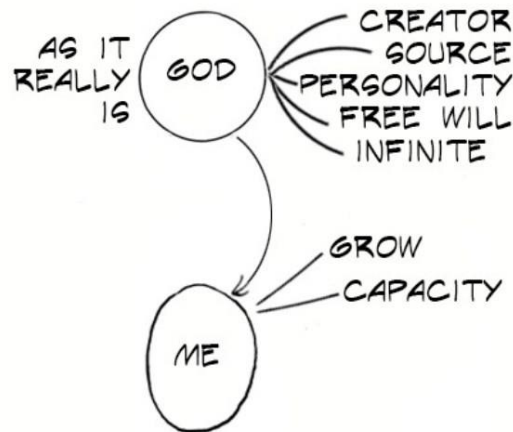
And the easiest possible way we could absorb more truth is by having a relationship with God, where there is a to and fro emotional experience between us and God and a learning experience between us and God. And as that experience occurs, now we have the ability to understand a whole heap of new things that we would not have before been able to understand without that relationship.

3.5. God's Infinite Knowledge causes us to grow

That relationship with God will also challenge us in certain ways. So for example, there are some truths that God knows and obviously if we can put it even more defined than that, there must be an infinite number of truths that this Being must know in order to create what seems or appears to be an infinite universe. [00:36:43.00]

And if that is the case, then there are an infinite number of truths that can be transmitted from God to me. But for me to be able to absorb them, I'm going to have to change. I'm going to have to be in a condition to absorb them somehow. For example my intellect is going to have to grow in order to absorb some of these truths, my experience of emotions is going to have to grow in order for me to experience some of these truths, because if it doesn't grow then how can I get the truth from God that God already experiences and knows without there being some kind of growth on my part? So

one of the benefits I see of the relationship with God is it causes me to grow. I'm going to grow in my intellectual capacity to understand.



Receiving new truths from God causes us to grow

I'm going to grow in my emotional capacity to understand every single thing. In fact if I continue with this relationship with God, my soul will be transformed in such a way that I have the capacity to understand things that I now currently do not understand. So right now, because we're not God, obviously there must be an almost infinite number of things that we don't understand.

For example if you look at most of us, most of us have no idea how our body works even. Many times we don't even know the purpose of an organ in our body that's a major organ, let alone how our entire body works. When we get sick we don't understand why most of the time, we blame it on a flu or a virus or something like that, but we have no understanding of why we caught it because if we understood why we caught it and understand there was a cause, we would remove that cause and then we'd never catch one again.

So we don't even understand why we caught it; many of us don't even have the capacity to understand. What I'm saying is a relationship with God can grow our soul in such a manner that we have the capacity to understand why these things happen and therefore we have the capacity to change them. We have the capacity to influence our life in so many different areas of change as a result. [00:39:18.00]

4. Developing a relationship with God

So with our relationship with God then there must be quite a lot of benefits of engaging the relationship so what I would like to do, is talk to you about the benefits of engaging the relationship in a lot more detail rather than how to engage the relationship. I've given many other talks about how to engage the relationship, and what I would like to do today is just discuss the benefits of engaging the relationship with you. I feel that if we understand the benefits, it gives us a greater motivation to engage the relationship rather than just sitting back and waiting for God to do something to bring the relationship to us.

4.1. An analogy of starting a partnership relationship

I often liken it inside of myself to a relationship between two people. Do you remember the first time you met somebody who you eventually fell in love with? The very first time you met. Now for most people when they meet them, there's some level of attraction, isn't there? The other person might be on the other side of the room, or you might see them walking down the street, or you might see them at the pub or somewhere where you've initially met, and there's an initial level of attraction.

So there you are, maybe if you're a male, there you are and there's the person who you feel you're attracted to. Whether that person's a male or female is immaterial to me. But there's a person who you're attracted to and you feel some level of attraction for. Now if you just sit down and just watch them and you don't engage that attraction in any way, what's the chances of something further happening in that relationship? Very little, isn't that the case?

Now they may finish up noticing you looking at them and in some cases they might actually feel quite creeped out about it and that may cause them to step away even further from you. If the person who feels the initial attraction towards this person is shy, what would they probably do? They'd probably just covertly just look at the person from a distance without freaking them out, without creeping them out, but often times they wouldn't engage the person, would they? They'd often just watch them from a distance. Now many people and you might have been one of them in your life at some point, have actually sometimes watched a person from a distance without engaging them in any way for years before any relationship is established. [00:42:21.25]

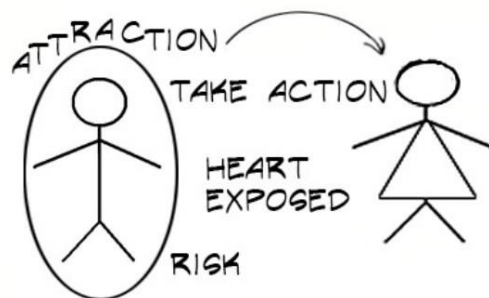
There have been plenty of people that have done that in their life. For a relationship to be established, this person has to take action. And what does that action involve generally?

Participant: It would involve something with the person, so go up to the person, or call the person.

So they'd have to expose themselves to a degree wouldn't they?

Participant: Yes.

They'd have to be open enough to expose that they're actually interested in the person in some way, wouldn't they? So there would be a degree of heart being exposed in that process. They have to expose themselves through this action somehow. Sometimes the exposure is so natural because we feel the attraction and because we feel the attraction, it automatically shows on our face and it shows in our body language and so we're already exposing ourselves even through the attraction most of the time. And then if we take further action about it, we then expose ourselves to the person. So we're taking what I would call a risk are we not? We're risking potential rejection, we're risking someone laughing at us or humiliating us; there are all sorts of things we're risking, but we're willing to take the risk. Why? Because we feel there is going to be some kind of benefit for doing so, whatever that benefit would be.

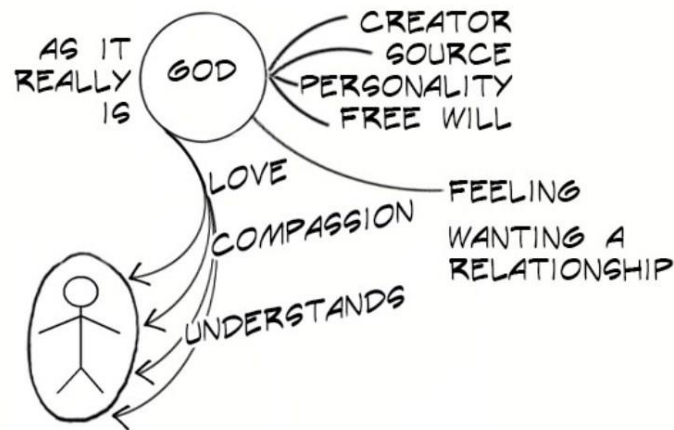


Approaching another person we are attracted to involves taking action, exposing our heart and an element of risk

Now, if we take action and we take that risk and we let our attraction be known to the other person, then having a relationship with that person is dependent upon them also feeling something in return, is it not? So they would have to feel some kind of attraction or at least some kind of interest in order for us to spend more time together and start to get to know each other and so forth. That would have to occur at some point.

4.2. Starting a relationship with God

Now if we just take this person out of the picture now and we're talking about a relationship with God, God already has the feelings of wanting a relationship. In other words, God already has the feelings of love for us, of compassion for us, of understanding us and so forth; there are all these feelings that God has for us already. God is not injured in the sense that God is not worried about rejection. So God is not afraid of you rejecting God. You're allowed to reject God at any time and God does not change Her Opinion of you. God does not change the way She interacts with you because She's loving and a person who loves doesn't change just by the result of somebody else and what they do.



God is already wanting a relationship with us

So you can cheat on God for example if we could use that term and God would not be upset. We could be dishonest with God and God wouldn't get into a rage because God has all these feelings of love and compassion and understanding for us.

4.2.1. God is not injured in love

So if we look at the relationship, can you see that God, or the Creator or the Source, whatever you would like to call God, is not injured; God is not injured in love. God does not have emotional injuries in the way that God expresses love.

Now when we enter some kind of a relationship with a person on Earth, most of the time the person on Earth that we're entering a relationship with does have injuries with regard to love. It's very rare to find a person who doesn't have an injury with regard to love on the Earth. The reason why is the person has grown up in an environment that often certain things that were said to be loving occurred which weren't actually loving, where rage was expressed towards the person and they then were told it was love to be angry, which is not true. But that's what the person comes to believe.

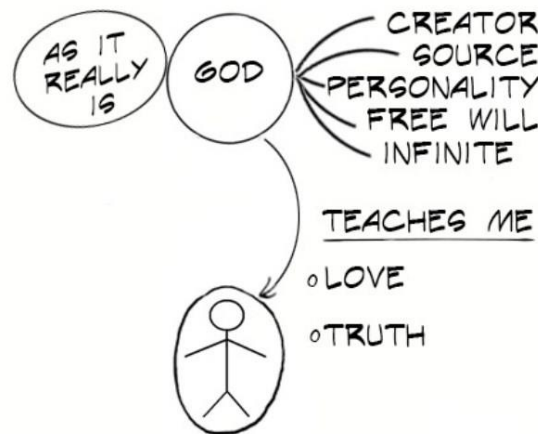
Sometimes it even becomes so bad that the person believes that violence is love; where they believe that somebody loves them when they express violence or anger emotions to them - they believe that's love. So in a relationship on Earth the other person and ourselves are potentially going to be injured in love. So this point that God is not injured in love is a very important point.

5. God teaches us about love and truth

If we develop a relationship with God and God is not injured in love, then to develop the relationship we're going to have to let go of all of our emotional injuries about love to actually have the relationship. So God will be able to teach us everything about our injuries with regard to love because God is not injured in love.

The problem with engaging a relationship with a person is that there is a high potential of the other person being injured in love somehow. So we can engage the relationship but through that relationship we're not always going to learn about our own injuries in love because the other person may believe certain things are good when they're actually not loving, and we may finish up taking on that instead. But when we develop a relationship with God, because God's not injured in love, I know that if I can't feel God's Love, there's got to be something wrong inside of myself that's blocking it, that's rejecting it.

And if I can't feel God's Nature and Qualities and Attributes, there's got to be a reason inside of myself that causes me to not feel those particular things. So what that does, is this relationship then can teach me. It first teaches me about love; because God's not injured in love, if I cannot feel love coming from God there has got to be a reason inside of myself that I'm blocking it. But it also finishes up teaching me about other things like truth for example - universal truth, the knowledge of the universe; because every time I think something that is in error or believe something that is in error about God or the universe, then obviously I will be blocking God, so there'll be an automatic feedback system that teaches me that my opinion is incorrect. So it can teach me truth and it can also teach me many other things that I need to learn about. It can give me knowledge as a result of the way it teaches me.



God is able to teach us about love and truth

So, one of the most powerful benefits of having a relationship with God is that it's a great way to discover truth, because the relationship can only be maintained while we are in a truthful condition. God's always in a truthful condition. Remember God always sees everything as it really is, which is truth. So as God always sees everything as it really is, if we don't see it the same way then eventually it will block our relationship with God in some way and that will give us some feedback, and that will tell us that we are out of harmony with how things really are from God's Perspective. So we can learn everything about how things really are through that relationship, and I see that as a major benefit of having a relationship with God. [00:51:05.04]

5.1. *Being able to discover absolute truth*

Most of us have a lot of trouble in our lives, is that not true? Like in a course of a seventy or eighty year life, even if we've had a relatively smooth life or we feel we have, generally there has been some kind of pain, there's usually been some kind of physical pain at least. Generally there has also been some kind of emotional pain. In addition we often feel frustrated with not knowing enough about life and we investigate things.

Unfortunately a lot of the times we investigate a certain subject and there always seems to be people who say they know about the subject who believe exactly the opposite of another group of people who know about exactly the same subject. Have you noticed that? With every subject you could ever choose to investigate. Even if it's a scientific subject, you often see that occurring where one group of scientists believe one thing, and another group of scientists believe another thing about exactly the same subject - they both believe different things. And that causes us so much frustration as well.

We end up feeling, "How can we ever know the truth if that's the way it is?" and we start believing that there's no way that truth is even available to us. We even go down the track of feeling hopeless about our desire for truth in the end, and in this process there's also some emotional pain as well, where we start to wonder, "Is it really worthwhile finding out about these bigger things in life?" Maybe the best thing we need to do is just live our life and then we die and hopefully we find out after we've died, something different exists.

Unfortunately many of us even come to the viewpoint that we don't even believe there is something after we die. Much of mankind believes that after you die, you're just dead and there's no advantage of doing anything right or wrong or good or bad or anything like that because in the end we're all just dead anyway. Many people have that viewpoint as well. So there's all this sort of emotional turmoil and pain that a lot of the times we try to suppress in our life. So instead of answering questions like all of those kinds of questions that we have, we go, "Well there's no hope of us ever knowing the answer to those questions so there's no point in trying to investigate that in any way." My feelings are that a relationship with God can correct all of those things.

5.2. *God can teach us about the cause of physical problems and aging*

Firstly, let's look at the physical side of things. Most of us get sick sometimes in our life, do we not? Most of us have accidents at some point in our life, don't we? And eventually we all die. But in between dying, we also grow old and wrinkled. As we grow older we get more wrinkled and we look at our reflection in the mirror and we go, "Gee, I wish I had what I know but the body was still twenty-five." Isn't that how many of us feel when we look in the mirror? We'd like to have what we know or what we've learned since then but still have the physical fitness to be able to embrace that in a more positive way, but we all grow old.

Now I don't know about you but all of those things to me are an indication that something's wrong. Because if God was perfect and all knowing and therefore knows how to create a perfect system, it would make sense then that God would know how to create us perfect and therefore we'd have the ability to stay perfect, forever. We'd have the ability to stay alive forever.

In fact scientists actually have no idea why we die. They've found a gene in the human body that's called the death gene and they're trying to work with that gene what causes us to die but there's no real reason that they can find as to why our body can't keep repairing itself and fixing itself up and replenishing itself forever. They don't understand why we die, and I feel that all of that is an indication that God made us to not die. [00:56:03.16]

God made us to be perfectly well all the time, to never have any accidents, to never grow old and to never die, and to me that is one of the major benefits of a relationship with God because all of those things are achievable.

What about retirement? I feel like retirement is something you could choose to do at any time in your life - you've got to make room. But the beauty if you look at the universe itself though from a purely physical perspective, there is a huge amount of room in the universe. So it's only knowledge that prevents us from embracing these other locations in the universe to even be able to travel there, so there is no real physical reason why we would need to die because in the end we could travel to other locations in the universe and be in those locations and live there, if we had the knowledge.

So I sort of see it like there's no reason whatsoever for any of us to experience any of those things. So that sounds a bit utopian does it? Well God makes utopian systems. And so whenever things happen that are out of harmony with utopian systems, there has to be what I would classify as a scientific reason why it occurs; there has to be a reason why we get sick, there has to be a reason why we have accidents, there has to be a reason why we die, there has to be a reason why we get all wrinkled and grow old even. There has to be reasons. If there are reasons, then surely this relationship with God would teach me the reasons. God would know the reasons, wouldn't He?



If God is the Creator and the Source of all of this life, God would surely know the reasons why all these things happen. So it would make sense to me, if I develop my relationship with God, that I will automatically start finding out what the reasons are and if I know the reasons why these things happen, then I have the ability to correct them. If I know why they happen, I can correct why they happen so they don't happen anymore. And that is actually the truth. The truth is our relationship with God will cause us to finish up understanding the reasons why this painful or suffering-based experience occurs so much that in the end we will no longer get sick, we will no longer have accidents once we engage these reasons. We will no longer have accidents, we will no longer die and we will no longer grow old.

So a person who truly engages God for the rest of their existence eventually has the hope that there's no need for them to grow old, no need for them to get sick, no need for them to die. There are reasons why that happens and the reasons have to be something that is out of harmony with God because if they were in harmony with God, none of those things would be happening. Now if that makes sense logically, what finishes up happening for most people who look at that and they go, "Now we're talking about some kind of utopian dream." And in fact I feel that these things - sickness, accidents, death, growing old - are many times all the reasons why people no longer believe in God.

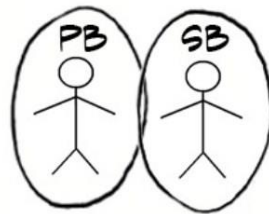
You see that happening quite a lot when you talk to people when they have an accident and they get sick. There are these things that are happening to them that they don't understand. And if they had a faith in God before these things happen oftentimes they don't have faith in God afterwards. Yet if God is the Creator and the Source of everything in the universe, including all of the energy of the universe, it would make sense that there must be real reasons why all of these things occur. And if I get closer to God and develop a relationship with God, I will get to know all of those reasons. That's going to be one of the benefits of the relationship with God. And once I understand the reasons, I can then apply them and therefore never get sick again. And I can apply another thing and never finish up having accidents all the time. And I can apply another thing and eventually instead of growing old, my body starts growing young again, and that is our potential.

Scientists don't understand why we don't grow young again; they haven't discovered the reasons but there must be a reason. So now scientists are looking for the reasons by experimenting. I'm saying if we find the reason by connecting with God and letting God tell us the reasons, then we'll know a lot sooner what the reason was as to those events occurring. Once we know the reasons, we then have the ability to correct them, to correct the underlying cause so it

doesn't happen anymore. In my mind that's a major benefit of having a relationship with God. A major benefit is all the pain and suffering in my life that I currently experience can all be erased if I understand the reasons why it occurs. If I have this relationship with God, I will eventually understand the reasons why it occurs and therefore cure every one of those things. [01:01:52.15]

5.3. God can teach us the cause of spiritual pain

Let's look at it from a different perspective - a spiritual perspective. After a while in this relationship with God, I come to understand that not only do I have a physical body but I also have another body, a spiritual body. When I die, my physical body dies, I start experiencing my existence through my spiritual body. So I start understanding that I actually am now a spirit once the physical body has died.

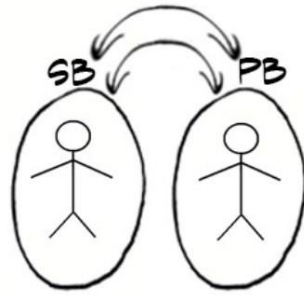


We have both a physical body (PB) and a spirit body (SB) attached to our soul (not shown)

That being the case, in view of the things that affected the physical body, which we just talked about - the pain, the suffering, the accidents, the sickness and all those kind of things; obviously there must be things that effect the spiritual body. And in my relationship with God, I can start getting to know what those particular things are that affect the flow of energy in my spiritual body; the things that affect me spiritually.

So what I start to see through this relationship with God is that I don't just have one body anymore, I have two, and in fact there is even a third thing that I have but we haven't discovered that yet. Initially we discover there's this spirit body and then we start understanding how this spiritual body works; how the actual spiritual body, the second body that we actually have, which is all of us right now have, and even all of the spirits that are with us here today have as well; we start understanding how it works. So when it has different energetic flow problems in it, we can start understanding the reasons for it - what is actually occurring? What is the underlying reason why this spiritual body is not functioning properly?

Just as there are pains in our physical body, there is also pain in our spiritual body that we can begin to address and understand. We can understand why the energy doesn't seem to flow in certain parts, we also see the relationship between the spiritual body and the physical body; what happens in the flow of the energy of the spiritual body and the effect that that has on the physical body. In other words, when we've got problems in different parts of our body, like with our heart or with our bowel or with any other problems in our body, with our arm, our shoulder, all sorts of pains and different problems we tend to get, we start to see a relationship between what's going on in the spiritual body and how it affects the physical body. So we start learning about things like energy and how it flows, and we start being able to do things with this spirit body including travel with it.



Our relationship with God can teach us about the interactions between our spirit body (SB) and physical body (PB)

So for example, I know farmers who now check their fences - not by driving their four wheel drive around all of their fences but they lay down on their bed and they go out of their physical body into their spiritual body, and they fly over all their fences. They check their fences and any that are broken, they know exactly where to drive to. And sure enough they drive straight there and that's where it's broken and they fix that up. It saves them lots and lots of time because they understand how the spirit body works and what goes on with the spirit body and how you can utilise your spirit body in terms of experiencing your life.

5.4. God can teach us about our soul

Even further to that we start discovering through this relationship with God that we actually are also one half of a soul. In other words, there's my physical body, there's my spiritual body, and then I'm one half of a soul. And after a while I start understanding that there's another half of my soul that fits perfectly with my soul, that's made just for me; the other half of myself, my soulmate if you like - my other half. In my case it's a female, and she has a spirit body and a physical body of her own that she can also learn how to use in exactly the same way that I have. There is also a way for us to come closer together as well when we have a relationship, where we have a flow of things going on and we start to see the relationship between the soul and all of the other things that are happening to my two bodies.



Our relationship with God teaches us about the other half of our soul and the interactions between the two halves of the soul

So I see the relationship between the soul and the two bodies that I own, the spirit body and the physical body, and I start to understand the creator of all of my sickness, all of my accidents, my old age and everything else that happens to me is my own soul; that's the creator of it. And in this relationship with God, God teaches me this process of understanding the causes of what's really going on inside of the soul and how it affects the rest of my life.

[5.4.1. Healing ourself and others](#)

So imagine for a moment if you could cast your mind back over your life, and you could rub out every single negative, painful event that happened to your physical body, you could reverse the ageing process and look twenty-five when you look in the mirror, imagine that for a moment, and you never have an accident again, no matter what you do, you never seem to have an accident because you know how to control your bodies and you know the space in which your bodies are, so therefore never get damaged through it.

Now you imagine if all of those things had changed in your life and you look back on your life in comparison to looking back on your life as it has been, can you see some major benefits? Surely there are a lot of major benefits if that were achievable. And what I'm saying is that is achievable through the relationship with God. It is achievable to have those things. In fact it's not only just achievable for you, the one half of yourself.

It's also achievable where you can understand it so much that you can actually heal other people's bodies through the actions that you take, where you can actually heal the bodies of animals and other creatures as well through the actions you take. So that it not only then benefits you but it benefits absolutely everybody who ever comes in contact with you by understanding that knowledge. To me that's a major benefit of the relationship with God.

[5.5. Reversing the aging process and physical ailments](#)

Participant: Just talking about the physical body, so are you saying if we have a connection with God then let's say somebody of seventy years old would over time start to look twenty-five? And if they had grey hair it would go brown again or whatever colour it was at birth?

Yes.

Participant: Wow.

Yes. Mary and I have noticed a lot of that happening already in our bodies. Like with me, I had a period of time where I started going grey and now when I look at my grey hairs, a lot of the time I pull out the grey hair and the end of the hair is grey but the rest of it's now growing brown again. So as you deal with different causes for each of these things, all of a sudden things will start changing in your own body. So a person whose body isn't changing, immediately that tells me their relationship with God is not developing because if your relationship with God develops and grows, your body will change automatically.

Participant: What about things like severed limbs, can they grow back?

Yes they can.

Participant: And surgically implanted metals you know from surgically? And false teeth?

Yes. Your body can also destroy them and get rid of them.

Participant: Wow.

Because it doesn't need them anymore. There are all sorts of things that can happen to your body as a result of your relationship with God and the reality is that every single person who exists in the eighth dimension of the spirit world, in an at-onement condition with God, they all have no physical deformities in their body. Not a single one of them have any physical deformity, they have no wrinkles, they are perfectly able to use their body, perfectly and completely. In the lower dimensions of the spirit world there are plenty of people with wrinkles still and there are plenty of people who are still old and still have sicknesses and still have hurts in different parts of their body but once you reach that at-onement condition with God then all of those things are completely gone.

5.5.1. An example of growing new teeth

Participant: What about things like caps on your teeth?

Well once you reach the at-onement condition you can grow new teeth. Well if you think about it, when you were little and when you were like two, three, four, five years of age, you had one set of teeth. Now they all dropped out and you didn't freak out about it, did you? You weren't concerned about that because your body grew another set. (Laughs) You didn't freak out about it, your body grew another set of teeth, so why doesn't your body grow another set of teeth after that and another set of teeth after that and another set of teeth after that? Can you see logically there's no reason why the body can't do it, can you see that? There must be a reason why it stops growing teeth. Your teeth grind down don't they? They wear out, so it would make sense that your body would just drop a set and give you a new set every time you needed a new set. Would that not make sense? And yes when you're at-one with God, that is exactly what happens; your teeth start falling out and you'll get new teeth. You won't have the old teeth you had anymore. [01:13:09.07]

6. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship

6.1. The importance of the soulmate relationship

Participant: Is it necessary to have a relationship with your soulmate on any level to fully develop?

Well the short answer is yes. The reason why is because they are the other half of you so how are you going to discover you without the other half of you being present?

Participant: So it's got to be physical and spiritual?

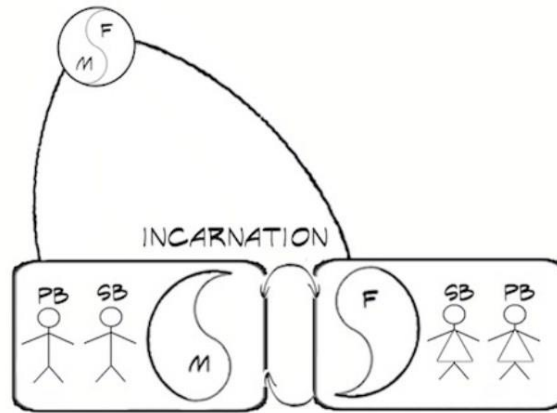
Yes. The person might have died already but you can still have a physical and spiritual relationship with them, yes. And you will need to do so if you want to continue to grow because they are the other half of you. If you're not having a relationship with them, you're yet to discover at least half of yourself. So you know we can discover everything about ourselves but if we're not discovering the other half of ourselves, we've still got half of ourselves all shut down, really.

6.2. Soulmates separate at incarnation

Participant: How did the split occur?

The split occurred at incarnation, the very first moment we were conceived. The way God created souls was that souls are created together as one unit. At incarnation, once the bodies are conceived, and remember there's two bodies that

are conceived, the half of the soul splits from the other half of the soul and incarnates and becomes the half of the soul now being expressed on Earth and in the spirit world. And the other half of the soul at some point after that does the same thing. And the incarnation process is a natural process of our growth so that's what happens when we first incarnate, that's what I'd call incarnation. And that's really the process of getting to know ourselves.



The soul splits at incarnation and each half attaches to physical and spirit bodies

In the case of a male, we get to know the masculine part of ourselves and then the other person gets to know the feminine part of herself. Then by having a relationship, I get to know the feminine half of myself through that relationship and she gets to know the masculine half of herself through the relationship and eventually we will grow and become one again, but fully realised. We fully know who we are. Now if we don't engage one half of our soul, can you see it's impossible for us to get to know at least half of ourselves so it's going to be a bit difficult for us to know ourselves completely while the other half of our soul is being rejected? [01:15:51.04]

[7. God teaches us about love and truth \(continued\)](#)

[7.1. Drawing the other half of our soul to us](#)

Participant: So how do we know who our other half is?

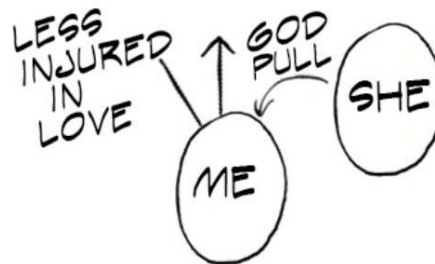
Well that's a question for another discussion because we're focussed here on our relationship with God. I have had some discussions about that, there is a series of talks I gave called the human soul, these are downloadable on YouTube and the series of talks is called "The Human Soul - The Soulmate Relationship", and it discusses how we incarnate right the way through to how we can discover the other half of ourselves through the process of embracing our life and embracing our desires. There are two sessions to it I think you'll find, there's session one and session two, so there are four talks that are a part of that. So you have to listen to about ten hours of material for that. But what I'm saying is that the relationship with God automatically causes us to be more and more open to our other half of ourselves.

Now if I can explain how that occurs. Remember I said I am half of myself, the other half of my soul, which in my case is a she, is Mary over there. Now, if I grow towards God, because God's not injured in love in any way, as I grow towards God I have to become less injured in love in order to get closer to God, so I'll be less injured in love. As I'm growing towards God, to have a closer relationship with God, I will have to learn things about love that I didn't know before and in the process of learning things about love that I didn't know before, I become less injured in love.

So since I become less injured in love, I become more open towards anybody who wants to love me. I am no longer worried about the risk of love or worried about getting hurt or worried about what will happen to me if I fall in love and what they might do with that. I won't worry about any of those things because I am less injured in love, I don't have the feelings like that anymore where I'm worried about taking a risk and I'm worried about being rejected and all those things, all of those things disappear from me as my relationship with God grows.

Since it disappears from me, it's like I'm initially closed with my arms crossed close to his chest, trying to protect my heart from anybody hurting it. Eventually as you grow in love and you release more and more of your injuries about love, it's like your arms become open, your heart now is also open so your heart is now open towards the other half of yourself.

Now the other half of yourself is going to find that very attractive because they're no longer closed and they're no longer being closed down by us but rather we want to embrace them, we want to get closer to them. So in my relationship with God growing, my heart automatically becomes open because I've become less injured in love, my heart automatically becomes open to the other half of myself. Sooner or later, due to this openness, the other half of myself will feel a pull of attraction towards me, whether she or he likes it or not, she's going to be attracted because she or he is after all, the other half of you. So of course they're going to be attracted.



Growing towards God and becoming less injured in love pulls our soulmate towards us

So the beauty of the way that I get the other half of myself close to me is by getting closer to God, and through that relationship, removing the emotional injuries that cause me to be blocked in love and the more I remove those emotional injuries that block my love and block the flow of love into me, the less impediments there are to having a relationship with another person on Earth or in the spirit world who is the other half of myself. [01:20:41.25]

8. Audience questions about the soulmate relationship (continued)

8.1. Correctly identifying our soulmate

Participant: Can I just ask you, how come we know many people who have been practicing what you're saying for a few years now who believe themselves to be soulmates? How have they attracted their soulmate without actually doing much of this work? They're only in the initial stages probably of going through a lot of this.

Well firstly, a belief is not a truth.

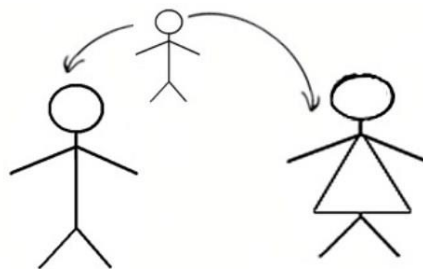
BELIEF - NOT A TRUTH

So just because I believe somebody is my soulmate, it doesn't make it true. That's number one. Many times people believe a certain person is the other half of themselves but then as they progress towards God further they realise that that person wasn't and the only thing that attracted them to that person was some emotional addictions that they had. And once they become more loving, they realise that person wasn't the person who they believed them to be.

Now my feelings are that most people who believe they know who their soulmates are, don't know. That's the reality and the reason why they don't know is because they're still carrying injuries of love themselves which prevent them from knowing, that also prevent them from attracting their soulmate.

8.1.1. Possible spirit influence

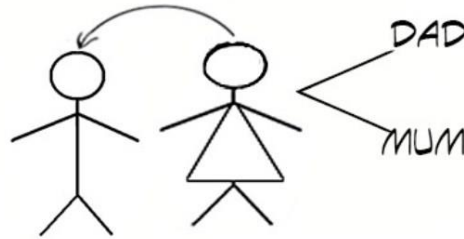
Now of cause it could be that spirits are around the person, it could be that I have a friend who's in the spirit world who thinks he's my friend tell me that this person over here is my soulmate. So he tells me that. Well I wouldn't call that knowing - I'd call that just a belief. And it's not necessarily a truth. It could be that that person likes that woman so much that he thinks that she should be with you and so a lot of people have those kinds of interactions occurring as well.



Some people think another person is their soulmate because a spirit has told them so

8.1.2. Releasing inter-gender emotional injuries

To truly know who your soulmate is, you must grow in love, in particular with regard to the gender-based differences between a male and female. In other words, I need to understand the emotional injuries I have with my dad and I need to understand the emotional injuries I have with my mum.



To identify our soulmate, we need to release emotional injuries pertaining to our dad and mum

Once I release a fair portion of those emotional injuries, my soulmate will be attracted to me. And if I release a fair portion of those injuries, I'll be able to see that person and I can feel, "Yes it's not that I like them, it's that I can feel they are the other half of me, they have exactly the same attributes and qualities that I actually have, they have almost the same personality that I have but expressed in a feminine form, they also have a very similar nature that I have, they have very similar desires and passions that I have, in fact almost exactly the same ones that I have," and you are able to see that once you've released these injuries.

If we have not released these injuries, then any belief that we have about somebody being our soulmate or not is just a belief and we must remind ourselves that it's not a truth. Potentially it is a truth but it doesn't mean it is a truth just because I believe it. And I feel the majority of people who say they've been practicing a lot of the things I've been teaching have not released many of their mum and dad based emotional injuries because to release those injuries you've got to go through a process.

There's usually a process of fear that you've got to work your way through because you're terrified about becoming yourself and you're terrified about what everybody else will think about you becoming yourself and you start to go through this process of working on yourself. Because of that you will go through a lot of what are called addictions, you'll find that you have an emotional addiction to this kind of person and an emotional addiction to that kind of person. So for example, if you're a male, you might realise that you have an emotional addiction to any woman that's nice and soft and gentle and there's a reason for that. [01:25:14.18]

Now what if you're soulmate's not nice and soft and gentle? Of course you'll never see her because your attraction is based on an injury that you have just to that kind of a woman. Or you might even just be attracted to a certain height woman with a certain body shape and not attracted to any other woman who has a different height and a different body shape. Or you might only be attracted to people who you know do a certain type of job or whatever. For all of these attractions that we have on the planet, most of them are injury-based attractions. Once you work through the fears, addictions that you have and get down into the grief of those things, then you become more and more open to knowing who it is and that's not the same as a belief. Knowing is all about basically God showing you who it is through a process which demonstrates to you that the person has the same nature as you, the same personality as you, the same desires and passions as you, just expressed in a different body. Once that occurs, you recognise the person very easily.



Fear, addictions and grief relating to our mum and dad need to be released in order to be able to recognise our soulmate

But to be honest, it took me fifteen years of emotional work to get to that point where I could recognise my soulmate easily. In between that time there were a couple of times when I thought somebody was my soulmate or somebody told me they were and I might have believed them for a short period of time and then I worked through something and then I realised, “No that person is not.”

So I feel a lot of people on Earth want to know the answer to the question but they don't want to engage their relationship with God to cure the unloving emotions. The beauty of the relationship with God is I become less injured in love so therefore I am releasing these emotions that I have with my mum and dad that cause me to be injured in love. I have to work my way through fear as an emotional experience, I have to work my way through my addictions as an emotional experience and I have to work my way through childhood grief as an emotional experience. Once I do that, I can now see very clearly who I'm looking at, not seeing them physically but actually feeling them emotionally. And once I get to that point, I can recognise who my soulmate is.

Now for the majority of people who are in the spirit world, that only happens when they are in the fifth dimension of the spirit world.

5TH

Most people who pass from this Earth pass over into the first dimension of the spirit world. So that means there are four or five more levels of growing in love that they need to make before they'll even see their soulmate. In the spirit world I've been involved with showing somebody their soulmate and they've totally rejected it. So I've actually taken somebody to someone else and said, “Look, this is your soulmate,” and they look at the other person and say, “Yeah really? No I don't think so,” and then gone away. And some of them have gone away for hundreds of years from that person, because they don't want to grow towards God, they're not refining their love and as a result, they stay stagnant in a dimension, preventing themselves from ever discovering the other half of themselves. I've seen that happen many times.

8.1.3. When God's Truth enters us it is certain and not temporary

Participant: Can you temporarily know though? Like sometimes with me and my partner we'll go through an emotion and then we can feel the love through the truth and experiencing the error, you can feel the love.

Can I give you a straight answer?

Participant: Yes.

No, you can't temporarily know. If you temporarily know, it's because you have a belief, not a truth. See the way that the truth enters you from God is that once a truth enters you from God, you know for certain, and in fact it's proven to you for certain as well. So your belief doesn't shake, it doesn't go, ‘Yes, no, yes, no’ anymore. It goes, “No, I know the exact truth on that particular issue now.” Now up until that time, we're in a process of experimenting. Up until that time we're in a process of working through beliefs relating to these emotions that cause us to not know. But once we've worked though to a certain point in time, we will always finish up knowing for certain. And once we know for certain, we will not be shaken in that belief, we won't go, “No I don't believe it now,” or, “Yes I do,” but when some stress comes along, we won't change our mind. [01:29:52.08]

That's the way it will be once we truly do know and have been told from our relationship with God. Most people don't allow that to occur because they'd like to believe somebody's their soulmate under certain conditions and then under

other conditions they'd like to believe they're not. I've actually gone through that emotionally too where somebody treats you nicely so you like to believe that they're your soulmate and then they treat you badly so you hope they're not your soulmate, and you cycle through those particular things too. That's not what it's like when God, through the relationship, tells you who your soulmate is. When God tells you, from that point on it is very certain and solidified within you and it's impossible for anybody to shake you because you know for certain this other person that's the other half of you.

So if there is this feeling where sometimes I believe they are and sometimes I believe they're not then you're best going down the track of, "Well obviously we don't know that truth yet and the only reason why we don't know a truth yet is because we are blocking God from telling us the truth through an emotion; that's the only reason why we don't know something."

So what we'd need to do there is talk to God about what are we blocking? What is it that causes us to not know sometimes and know other times and then have our changing mind? Because the reality is once we're in a connection with God on the subject, our mind does not change after that point. Remember I said earlier that God knows what is really true, what is really the case.

WHAT IS REALLY TRUE?

God knows it and once I am connected with God enough on a particular subject, and remember there's millions of subjects you can be connected to God about, so you can actually be connected to God on one subject but totally disconnected from God on another subject based on different emotional feelings you're having that prevent you from connecting. But once you connect with God on a particular subject, God through that connection will tell you the truth. It will solidify in your heart; you won't be shaken after that.

Nobody will come along and say, "I think I'm your soulmate," and you'll go, "Oh maybe they are." Nothing like that would ever happen again if God has actually been involved in this process with you. So if that is not the case then you've got to say, "Okay the fact is that my belief is changing," so you've got to be honest about that and then understand that if my belief is changing then it can't be a truth yet, it's just something that I have to put on the side and say, "I'm yet to resolve this yet as truth or not truth." That's the best way to approach it.

Now the earlier question was that many people who've been following the path for some time believe they know who their soulmate is, and my answer to that is that most people who believe they know who their soulmate is, don't know yet. Now some of them have been told by spirits around them, or something like that, but that doesn't make it the truth either. It has to be a truth that comes to you through your relationship with God, and then you'll know. [01:33:15.02]

[8.2. Typical age gaps between soulmates](#)

Participant: I was just thinking do soulmates have to be the same physical age?

No they don't. The way the incarnation occurs is that the first half of the soul incarnates and the second half of the soul follows the first half of the soul around until it has the opportunity to incarnate. While that is the case, you may finish up eventually twenty years apart; it just depends on when the second part of the soul has the opportunity to incarnate. But most soulmates are usually five to ten years apart, or in that range. Obviously the further distance away the less souls are in that range, so most souls are within five to ten years of incarnating with each other. It could be that our soulmate's incarnated and then died and so they're now in the spirit world but we can still find them and we can still

draw them to us and we can still have a relationship with them. And as we get less injured in love, those relationships can develop. So it's a very powerful tool.

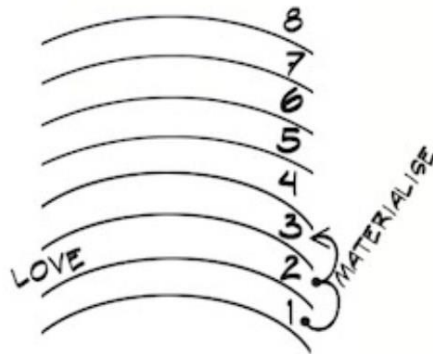
8.3. Having a relationship with a soulmate who has passed

Participant: Did you say earlier that if our soulmate has died that you can have a physical relationship with them even if we're on Earth?

Yeah.

Participant: How does that happen?

Well remember there's different spheres or dimensions in the spirit world. Let's draw them linearly, so there's one, two, three, four, five, six, seven and so forth; there are many dimensions. Now as your soulmate grows, they actually enter these different dimensions as they grow in love. They will enter a different dimension. Now once you get to the third dimension of the spirit world, there is the ability to materialise a body for short periods of time. As you grow in these different dimensions of love, once you get to the fifth dimension, you can materialise a body for a fair long portion of the day, for example you know three, four, five hours at a time, because it takes energy to do that. Once you become at-one with God, which is in the eighth dimension, you can materialise a body for as long as you wish to use it.



As a person grows in love through the different dimensions of the spirit world, they are able to materialise a body on Earth for longer periods of time

8.3.1. Spirits can materialise on Earth

Participant: Can you materialise a body on these other ethereal dimensions?

Yeah once you progress in the spirit world, after you've died.

Participant: I thought they have a body up there anyway?

They have a spirit body anyway but you can materialise a physical body.

Participant: For use down here.

For use down on the Earth.

Participant: So you can appear to somebody.

You can appear to somebody.

Participant: Like the woman who appeared to Cobb Lacrosse?

Exactly.

Participant: Right, remember the story?

Yes. And there are many people who've had appearances of spirits who have appeared on Earth and they've only appeared generally for short periods of time because it requires amounts of energy to maintain these connections. But as we grow in love, we can maintain these bodies on Earth. So if you're soulmate had passed and they grew in love towards God to such an extent, to the seventh or eighth dimension where they could maintain a physical body, you can have a physical relationship with them. [01:36:44.06]

Participant: What about that guy Papagei, who doesn't die?

Well that's not strictly true, there's a lot of false information about him that I think ...

Participant: In Yogananda, the autobiography of Yogananda.

Yeah like I say.

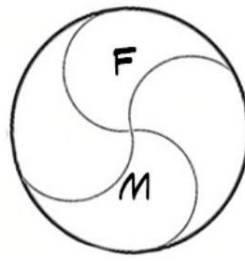
Participant: It seemed fairly authentic.

Yeah there are a lot of things that seem authentic from spiritual experiences but there are other explanations for the experience. I've described them in other talks but on this one I want to focus on the relationship with God if we can.

8.4. Proportions of homosexual and heterosexual souls

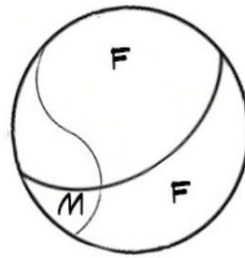
Participant: I can't remember if you've actually said, is it ten percent of souls that are gay?

I haven't given a percentage. Remember I've previously described that every single soul has a varying amount of masculinity and femininity. This is the complete soul; so if it was half and half and the soul splits then there is a likelihood that half will be a male and half will be a female.



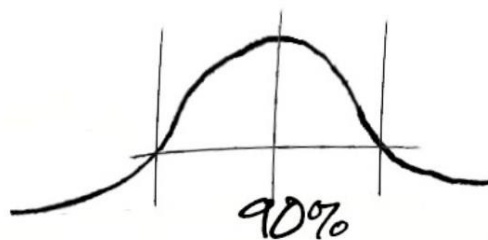
Complete souls have varying amounts of masculinity and femininity, and how the soul splits determines the gender of each half

But some souls have less masculinity in them and more femininity. So when that splits in half, mostly they'll be attracted to two female forms. Now that being the case, both halves of the soul will be attracted to the female form so you'd classify them as a lesbian. But they are just two halves of the soul attracted to physical bodies and spirit bodies that are feminine in nature to express themselves in their femininity and as a result of that, they will then be soulmates still.



A soul with more dominant feminine qualities may split into two halves that are both attracted to female bodies

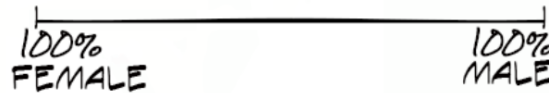
Now in terms of how often it happens, if we look at a standard distribution curve of any particular event that ever occurs in the universe, there is always a certain percentile range where ninety percent of the people fit in amongst a certain range and others fit in a different range.



There is a normal distribution of soul qualities that God creates, with 90% of people fitting into a certain range

If you think about it from God's Perspective, from a mathematical perspective, there are potentially souls that have almost no masculinity in them and only femininity in them, and there are potentially souls that almost have no femininity in them and are totally masculine, and there is the potentiality of any soul in between those two ranges. So if you look at the range of potentials with regard to a whole soul, not for the two halves, let's say you have one hundred

percent male and one hundred percent female at the other. Then obviously there is a potential for any single person in this audience to fall within that range as a half of the soul. And rather than trying to work out percentages, what you're really asking how long is a piece of string?

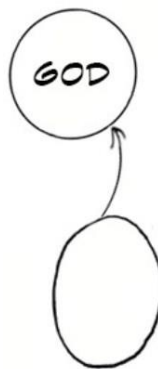


The potential range of soul characteristics that God has created

The more important question is - what is my attraction? That's the most important question. And if I'm a male and my attraction is a male, then that tells me, unless there's some emotional injuries, which I will find in my progression towards God sooner or later anyway, unless there's emotional injuries, that tells me the other half of my soul is male as well.

Worrying about the percentage is all about emotional injury actually. The emotional injury is you'd like there to be a certain number of percentages so you don't feel so unique having a gay soul. And the key is that that is an emotional injury. I understand the emotional injury because there are many people on this planet who treat gay people very badly and as a result we have a lot of emotional injuries in the gay population because of how badly they get treated. But in a purely loving environment, gay people would not get treated badly, ever. And so therefore they wouldn't have that injury where they're worried about how many a percentage there is of gay people in comparison to heterosexual people.

I don't even see them as gay verses heterosexual or homosexual verses heterosexual, I just see it as a single soul attraction to your mate, whatever gender your mate is, that's it. Once you progress in your relationship with God, you'll go beyond attraction to any other person other than your mate. So as you grow in your relationship with God, you'll get to the point where you no longer feel sexual attraction to any other half of the soul other than your mate. It doesn't matter who they are, whether they're male or female; they're the only person you'll actually feel a sexual attraction for. And that's what will eventually happen once you progress in the relationship with God.



As we grow towards God eventually we will only be attracted to our soulmate

8.5. An example of inter-gender injuries to work through a homosexual soul

Participant: With myself, my other half being female, I still need to work through the father issues as well as the mother issues?

Of course.

Participant: Because both of those genders created injury in myself towards love and going towards God.

And going towards yourself - your attitude towards yourself and your attitude towards masculinity and your attitude towards femininity were all injured in a way. So if you think about how your parents treated you, and I know you a little so we can discuss that a little, but for example when you announced that you felt you had a female attraction, how did they respond? [01:42:36.10]

Participant: My mother didn't talk to me for six months.

Okay so mum obviously had a lot of trouble with that. And she wasn't in a state of love with that. What happened with your dad?

Participant: Well he was into sexual deviation, sexual everything.

So he was sort of like bisexual, do anything with anyone or ...?

Participant: No he was a very heterosexual.

So he treated women badly.

Participant: Yeah and so eventually when I was so freaked out about telling them that I was quite old when I did.

Of course.

Participant: So by then he was into a laissez faire attitude towards everything.

But the reality is, if you look at the emotion, your mum rejected you as a woman as a result of your declaration and your father only accepted it because he actually had a terrible way of treating women in the first place, which are both going to define how you see yourself and because of those injuries, unless they're released, there's going to be a lot of rejection of the other half of yourself, no matter who that is. At the moment I would say you are rejecting yourself quite a lot and as a result of that, how can you expect your soulmate to accept you and you even feel the feelings of acceptance from your soulmate when you are rejecting yourself so much?

So can you see the beauty of the relationship with God - if we forget about that relationship for a moment and we focus on this relationship with God. There will be all these unhealed emotional injuries about love, and I become healed. I emotionally heal myself. Once I'm healed with love, once I'm in a state where I'm completely open and expansive with love, my soulmate is going to find that very attractive, no matter where they are. So they will be attracted into our life. The soulmate attraction is one of the strongest attractions, but it grows exponentially as you grow towards God, so that's why most, every single person who's ever grown towards God finishes up finding out who their soulmate is. [01:45:02.24]

Participant: And my resistance to the mother God, that feels like that's still strong.

Yes.

Participant: Is that to do with my mother not accepting myself as a gay soul or just my mother not accepting me

because of other things?

Well yeah if you look at your mum, she never accepted you sexually; she never accepted your sexual orientation. She also never accepted you in so many other ways, is that not true?

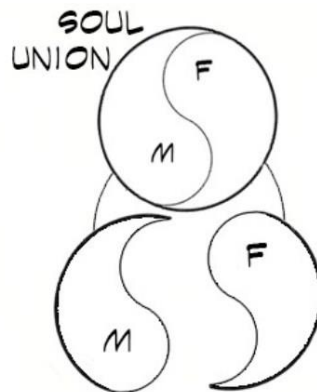
Participant: Yeah that's right.

So now, instead of saying, "Mum, you did these things to me," you're really going, "God you did these things to me." And that of course prevents the relationship with God. God doesn't feel the way your mum feels but you believe God feels the way your mum feels. As you release that emotionally, you'll have less blockages to receiving love from God and therefore accepting yourself sexually. Once you do that, it doesn't matter whether your mum accepts you or not, you are now completely open to accepting the feminine side of yourself.

Now if your soulmate's feminine, you're also then more open to accepting her as well, as a part of that process. So the best possible action we can take is to focus on our relationship with God if we really want to find our soulmate. It's the best possible answer.

8.6. Meeting our soulmate is an eternal benefit of the relationship with God

Finding our soulmate is one of the eternal benefits of a relationship with God. It's an eternal benefit because once you meet your soulmate and you engage the relationship, the soul then starts to unify again, it starts to join back together. So remember when I drew them separate here because of different emotional reasons and injuries that we have, as we grow towards God, we eventually get to the point where we recombine as a unit at a soul level.



Soul halves have the ability to grow towards each other and recombine into the soul union state

The beauty of that is that the complete soul has the ability to grow even more exponentially than the two halves have the ability to grow separately. So there are even more benefits to having this attraction satisfied through this relationship with God than what anybody on Earth has ever realised. There has been no one on Earth who has ever been in a soul union condition with their soulmate, historically. There are only a few people in the spirit world who are.

[01:47:43.18]

Participant: Who are what?

In a soul union condition. I call that a soul union condition.

Participant: This is very rare?

It's very rare and the main reason why it's very rare is because most people want to hold on to their emotional injuries about the opposite gender. Most people don't want to work through their stuff with their mum and their dad and they want to have their own lives. They don't want to join together and all those kind of things and so most people maintain separateness for a long period of time. You don't need to do that but most people do. And nobody has ever joined together while they're on Earth. There are people in the spirit world who have but nobody historically on this Earth has joined together. So we don't even know what a proper soulmate relationship looks like at this point on Earth.

8.7. *Having a pure longing for our soulmate*

Participant: It's still a good idea though I understand to be praying to God or longing to God for my soulmate connection to open, even if I'm very injured?

Yes but you've got to be careful about fooling yourself on this matter because while you still have all of this anger and resentment and other emotions towards mum, how can you be holding onto those while at the same time trying to pray to God that you're open to your soulmate? Can you see there has to be a willingness to address these emotions?

MUM - ANGER

If you're not willing to address the emotion, you're better off saying to God, "Look I'm not willing to address my emotions so obviously I'm never going to meet my soulmate," because truth is a part of this relationship with God, you need to be truthful. The reality is that if there is anger or resentment or other types of emotions towards any gender - mum or dad - then of course they will be imposed upon your relationship with God and with your soulmate. And you can pray that you meet your soulmate, have a longing to meet your soulmate but if you don't have a longing to address those emotional injuries, you're not going to meet your soulmate.

So my suggestion is to focus on addressing the emotional injuries in a pure and sincere way with regard to mum and dad. Stop putting it off, stop trying to put it on the back shelf and hope it will go away when you meet your soulmate, because you're not going to meet your soulmate while it's there. The Law of Attraction will keep you apart until such a time as you would deal with the issue. So address the issue that's actually there.

It's very hypocritical to pray to God for something to happen while at the same time rejecting God's Truth on that particular thing. God sees straight through us, every single time. So God knows when we're being sincere and God knows when we're not, even though we might not know. So if I'm longing for my soulmate and I'm not meeting her or him, I am obviously not being sincere. And if I'm not being sincere, I need to address the reasons why and every single time it'll relate to pain that I don't want to feel relating to something that happened in my past that I need to address, that I need to be sincere about. [01:51:02.11]

So just be very careful of having a longing in one direction while at the same time denying a whole series of emotions that would help you in that direction because that's not a sincere place, that's a hypocritical place and that's going to cause your own stagnation. In the end you will not get closer to God like that or closer to your soulmate or closer to yourself. The beauty of this growth towards God is that you'll always get closer towards yourself, always, which also

means you'll always get closer to the other half of yourself, always. But if you're hypocritical or you try to fool yourself or you try to avoid pain in the process then it's not going to happen.

What I find is the majority of people say they have a longing for their soulmate but the reality is they don't have a longing for their soulmate at all - they are needy. And neediness is not a longing. You know what neediness is? Neediness is a desire to have your addictions met, and that is not loving.

NEEDY
↑
ADDICTION

When we truly have a longing for our soulmate, we will be desirous of giving the gift of ourselves to them. We will not be in a needy place for getting anything back from them. I find the majority of people who say they have a longing for their soulmate do not have a longing for their soulmate, and instead they are needy. I personally went through exactly the same experience for nine years. It took me nine years to work through my neediness for my soulmate. Once I worked through my neediness for my soulmate, low and behold, my soulmate enters my life.

8.8. The soul union state

Participant: Are you unified with your soulmate?

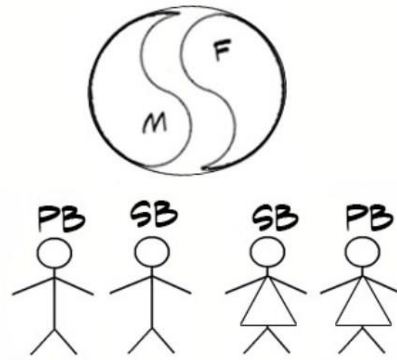
No. Well not on the Earth again, no.

Participant: Not yet.

No.

Participant: Just going back to the soul union state. I think you've said in the spirit world you drop the spirit body away? But if you go in a soul union state here in the physical realm, are the physical bodies actually going to come together?

No remember your physical bodies are just bodies, they're not the real you. The real you is the half of the soul that you are. That's the real you. These bodies are just sort of robotic designs God has made for you to express yourself, one in the physical world and one in the spirit world. So there is no need for the bodies to disappear for the two souls to come together: they're in a different dimension. There is no need for them to disappear, once they come together, it'll be one soul controlling four bodies. [01:54:25.11]

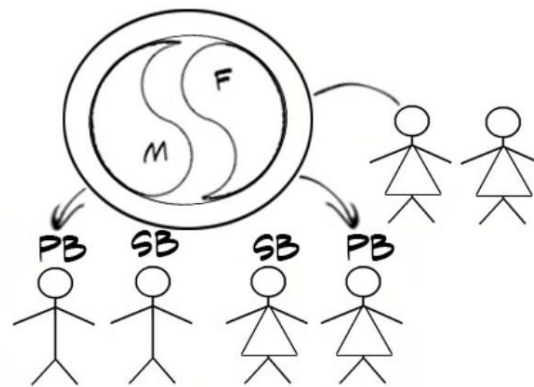


A soul in the soul union state will still use their spirit (SB) and physical (PB) bodies to express themselves in the physical and spirit worlds

It's something I haven't discussed with you yet, but potentially this one soul can create even more bodies after that.

Participant: Stop that's too much. (Laughter)

And in fact you can create hundreds or thousands of bodies depending on the power that you have to express yourself in individual situations. But you can only do that when you get a certain condition of love in your relationship with God.



A soul in a soul union condition can create multiple bodies to express itself through

Yeah so the reality is, when it comes to a soul union occurring on Earth, what I expect to happen, even though it's not happened yet on Earth, is that this one soul will control perfectly the four bodies that are associated with it and then also can potentially create other bodies, physical or spiritual in order to express itself if it so desired. **Participant:** Yeah that's massive.

Yeah that's one of the eternal benefits of having a relationship with God. (Laughs) Yeah.

Participant: So in order to do that, the only way is to be in total connection with God on this Earth to have your souls come together?

Well the souls can come together without a total connection with God on the Earth but the likelihood of it happening is far more remote while I or the other half of me retain emotional injuries that block us from coming together.

8.9. Prioritising the relationship with God over the soulmate relationship

This is the beauty of my relationship with God: the relationship with God exposes all of my unloving injuries that I have inside of myself, all the belief systems that I have inside of myself that are untrue, all of those things are exploded and destroyed through this process. As a result I'm left with just the pure, sincere, loving, person that I was created to be and as that occurs then obviously the attraction between myself and the other half of myself will increase. So even if I release only half of those injuries, I have a much greater chance of meeting my soulmate than I had if I didn't release any of those injuries at all.

So again, my suggestion is focus number one, relationship with God, as your number one priority because the beauty of putting it as the number one priority is all these other things will be added to you. All of you at some point want to have a perfect relationship, generally? That will be added to you if you put your relationship with God as your number one priority. Remember God's hasn't got emotional damages with love so God can teach you everything about love, God can then cause you to become more loving through that process and then you get to the point where you're no longer unloving in any direction. And when you're in that state, it's impossible for the other half of yourself to not be attracted to you at some point. So the beauty of putting number one priority as the relationship with God is that it actually creates the ability to attract the other relationship that you're actually looking for.

①-GOD
②-SELF

And what I feel a lot of people are doing is they're not putting God as their number one priority. What they do is they oftentimes put their Earth-based relationship, looking for their soulmate, as their number one priority. And number two sometimes is God but usually its soulmates first, and God comes right down in the list.

The problem with that is that your soulmate is most probably going to be injured in love and if that is the case, you're going to meet your soulmate at some point if you grow enough, you'll meet your soulmate but because you're both injured in love and not growing towards somebody who isn't injured in love, you're going to act out these unloving things with each other. That's not going to be very good for your soulmate relationship.

But if you put God first and then yourself, which is you and the other half of yourself, as second - this is both halves we're talking about for ourself, since remember we are a half of our true self - when we do it like that, we're always going to learn from God, we're always going to grow towards God no matter what our soulmate does. And as a result of that we're always going to finish up attracting our soulmate no matter what our soulmate does about it, we're always going to finish up attracting them. And the beauty of it too is that we will be in such a condition of love when we meet them, that we'll be able to maintain the relationship without it causing us too much pain. If we can't do that, the relationship will cause us a lot of pain and that will cause us to want to split apart and then we might finish up going together, apart, together, apart for many years, causing each other a lot of pain because we're not growing towards God. It's the relationship with God that will refine us so much that we'll no longer have pain in any other relationship.

Now it's interesting that we have focussed on the soul. You all lit up once we talked about the soulmate to a large degree. Now what does that tell us? That tells us that most probably for many of us the priority system isn't God first

and soulmate second, but rather the priority system is more this number one, soulmate, number two, God. And that is going to be a problem for us because at some point we'll stagnate in our relationship with our soulmate if we're not continually progressing towards God. God will teach us everything we need to know, even about our own selves, even about the other half of ourselves. As we develop our relationship with God our relationship with the other half of our soul has the ability to grow and change.

So if we focus on soulmate first, rather than focussing on God first, God will not be able to refine our unloving behaviours. So even if we're focussed on our soulmate first, we might meet our soulmate, it's going to be a very unloving relationship because we're not yet refined enough to maintain the relationship. If we put God first, God is refining us in love, as God refines us in love and purifies our love, when we meet our soulmate we have the ability to maintain love for our soulmate even if they cheat on us and even if they hate us and even if they you know don't like what we do with our life and even if they want to punish us. Even if they want to do things to hurt us, we'll still be able to maintain a loving state with them. Can you see? Because our soulmates might not be in that good condition.

You think about it, our soulmates might be full of rage and anger when you meet them. For some of us, we've got soulmates that are murderers. They're not going to be in that good a condition of love when we first meet them and if we haven't refined our own condition of love with regard to our relationship with God, then it's going to be a pretty hard time with that person, if we haven't refined the love that's in us. That's why this is always the better course of action.

The Eternal Benefits Of A Relationship With God: Part 2

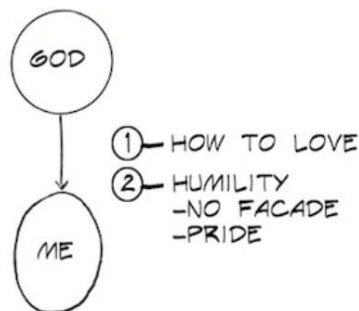
So what we've been doing is we've been talking about our relationship with God and not so much how it's maintained but rather the benefits of maintaining it.

9. God teaches us how to love and have humility

If you look at what we've already discussed, you can see that God is basically teaching us a number of things when we enter a relationship with God. Firstly God's teaching me how to love.

So God will not engage my addictions - God will want me to heal my addictions, God does not engage my fears - God wants me to heal my fears. God doesn't engage my grief in the sense of pandering to my grief - God wants me to release my grief, have a good cry and get it over and done with. That's what God wants me to do. And in that process, God is teaching me how to love, not only how to love myself but also how to love other people, and also how to love God in that interaction.

Another thing God is teaching me is this quality of humility, where we have to become real with ourselves and everyone around us. So God's teaching us through this process of how to become real, how to no longer have a facade with the way that we interact with people and we interact in a real way with individuals where people can see our personality and see our nature. And if we disagree with them we will say that we disagree with them and if we like what they're saying, we'll say we like what they're saying rather than withholding it just because we're worried that they might manipulate us in some way in the future.



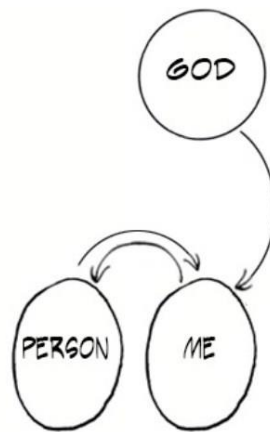
God teaches us about love and humility

So we don't hold onto facade anymore. And God's teaching us how to no longer hold onto a façade - God's teaching us how to get rid of our pride. Pride's a huge impediment to learning. If we already believe we know, then we're not going to investigate further and when we already believe we know, we already believe that we don't need to listen before we engage something. So God's teaching us how to deal with our pride; not by brow beating us or punishing us for our pride, but rather just not engaging us when we're in a state of pride. That's how God teaches us a lot of things; by not engaging our unloving behaviour when we have it, and this helps us to work through a lot of issues in our life as a result.

9.1. The importance of humility in relationships

Now I just would like to reflect upon this humility for a moment. Humility is essential in any relationship. Do you understand why? If you have a relationship with another person and you can't be yourself with the other person, do they ever get you? Obviously not. If they can't get you, who are they having a relationship with? They're having a relationship with a facade of you, a thing that you're putting on with them, that's not the real you.

So when you're humble, you're willing to be the real you, when you're willing to be the real you, you'll present the real you to another person and now they can have a proper relationship with you. You can also have a proper relationship with another person when there's no pride in the relationship with the other person - you will listen to them, you will let them have emotions about you and you will allow yourself to absorb those emotions. You'll allow yourself to feel those emotions that they have for you and you're humble enough to feel them even if those emotions they have towards you are not very pleasant. So if they're angry with you, you let yourself feel their anger with you. And that's a very humble place and it allows you to establish and maintain relationships under the most difficult circumstances.



God teaching us humility enables us to have real relationships with others

Now in teaching us humility, God's demonstrating that we also need to have humility with our relationship with God because how can you expect to learn anything from God if at the same time you already believe you know everything God's got to teach you? Can you see you have to allow yourself to see that, "No, I know very little in comparison to what God knows and as a result of that it would be wise for me to listen to God rather than to believe I know everything before I engage that relationship." [00:06:00.04]

10. Communicating with God

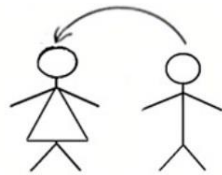
So I suppose that brings us to the question, how do we hear God? And how does God hear us? Well the reality is that I can have many thoughts in my mind, and you are able to hear them. Have you ever tried that?

10.1. Reading others' minds

Have you ever experimented with that with somebody? It's worth experimenting with somebody about that. Here's a

good experiment to engage: have yourself and a person who you don't know very well sit next to you or stand next to you and you just focus on allowing yourself to feel your own thoughts and to actually think your thoughts, and just have one thought over and over again.

When that happens, there is this energy that comes out of you that anybody who is sensitive to it can pick up and they can actually feel the actual thought that you have and interpret it into words, into language and express your thought. It's worth experimenting with.

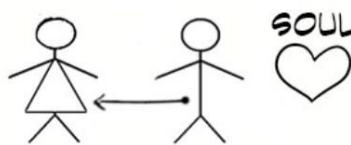


It is possible to read others' thoughts

10.2. Feeling others' feelings

Now one thing that is easier than that though is when a person has a feeling at you. Have you noticed that it is a lot easier to feel a person's feelings about you than it is to read their thoughts about you? So that tells you that your soul is really attuned, not so much to thoughts but to feelings. So it's attuned to how people feel about you and how you feel about others.

Now if you can think of your soul as your heart, in other words a part of you where you've got to actually feel it before it comes out of you. When I have a feeling in my heart towards another person, usually that feeling is written all over my face, isn't it? If it's a sincere feeling, you often see the feeling in the person's face but you can actually feel it as an emotion coming out of them towards you. Have you noticed that?



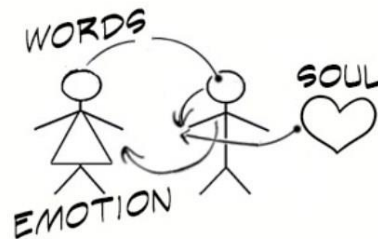
We can feel others' emotions through our soul

So we all are fairly good with that when it comes to somebody being angry with us. Most of us can interpret anger pretty accurately when it's coming out of us but there are other emotions that we're not so sensitive to - emotions that are more what you would call refined or that require greater sensitivity before we can actually feel them. Is that not true? So when somebody feels ashamed, do you notice when they feel ashamed? Sometimes if it's a really strong shame, you might notice but if it's not a very powerful shame that they have, you might not even notice it when they're in a discussion with you. And if I am completely blocked inside of myself to any shame inside of me, can you see how that would also then block me to the experience of shame that another person may have inside of them? Therefore make me less sensitive to their feeling of shame that they are actually experiencing.

But as a part of that discussion you can see that if I have a feeling coming from my heart, let's call it our soul or our heart, it is very easy for most people to feel it that are around me, particularly if that feeling is very strong. Any person who sees me or connects with me in any way will probably be able to feel that emotion.

Now for most people we require our sight to be engaged before we feel, unfortunately. Like you have this strange sensation and then you look at somebody and then you realise why you have the strange sensation because they've got a feeling being projected at you that you like or you don't like, and you instantly feel that. You've had those experiences where you feel like you're being looked at by somebody and then all of a sudden you make eye contact with the person and now you know the feeling they're projecting at you. Sometimes it could be pleasant or sometimes it might be quite unpleasant, it just depends on what the feeling is but we now feel engaged with the individual. So obviously we are very sensitive with regard to our soul in the sense of we're able to sense feelings and emotions that are projected at us individually in particular.

Now obviously this method of communication that we have is very powerful because if you think about it, if a person is just verbalising words towards us, the words enter the air and the atmosphere, they then get transmitted into compression waves and then they enter the hearing of us; these words would just enter our hearing. And then as we have been programmed into a specific type of language in the particular country that we live in, we interpret these words as thoughts that are being projected at us.



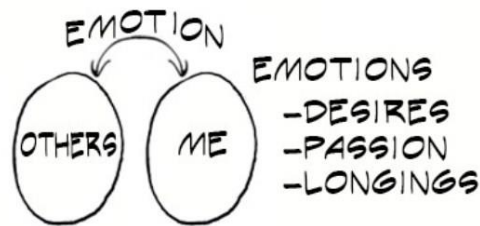
It is more powerful to feel the emotion of another directly rather than interpreting words through our minds, which then pass into our sou

But have you noticed that every one of these words generally also have feelings associated with them, and that when we engage the person we can actually feel their feelings? So when somebody says to us, "You're a bastard," if they've got a smile of their face and a feeling that they love you at the same time, which often we in Australia do, where we call people certain things while at the same time feeling quite nice about them, we interpret their feeling rather than their words. And as a result, the words mean far less than the feelings. But if somebody says, "You're a bastard," and he's got all this rage and all this really angry emotion towards you, now you're interpreting it quite differently because of all the emotion that you feel along with the words that are being spoken.

The problem with words is that you can say a heap of words and it can enter the mind of the person and the person can interpret them differently in their heart because of their own personal experience – that's the problem with words, isn't it? So the person can transmit words to us and say this, that, this, that, without any negative emotion and yet there might be some association inside of us between those words and something that happened in my own childhood, or something that engages a whole heap of emotion that's quite negative inside of me, and that causes me to interpret something completely different to what the person has actually said.

So the true power of our soul is not the words, it is actually the emotion that is transmitted between two people that has the power. That's the thing that we even base our entire interpretation of. Unfortunately though we also have emotion inside of each of us individually that causes us to misinterpret emotion. In other words, we go through this process of having feelings that maybe didn't come from the person but rather there were feelings they had for us that caused us to feel certain emotions. So for example, many times a person can be loved and at the same time feel not loved but feel ashamed because the love coming at them makes them feel unworthy of that love somehow because of some past events or whatever that they have not yet released and instead of feeling loved, they feel ashamed of themselves or unworthy. That's the effect that emotion can also have.

So if we summarise that in terms of what's happening inside of the soul, we can say that inside of the soul of mine, I have emotions that will also include desires, passions, longings, and I have the ability to feel these emotions but I also have the ability to feel those emotions projected from another person to me. In other words from a source outside of myself i.e. others. I can feel the emotions and the emotion projected at me causes me to feel certain things necessarily. When I say causes, it resonates with different emotions or experiences that I have had and then causes me to then interpret certain things based on the interaction.

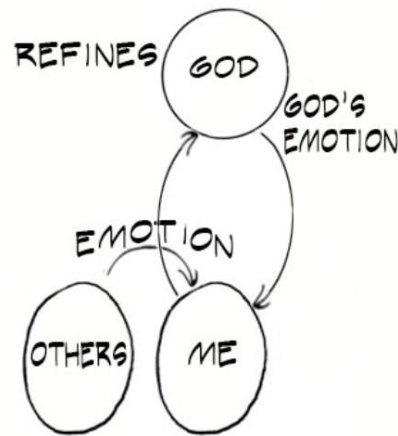


We are able to feel others' emotions, including their desires, passions and longings

So for example if you go to America and call someone a bastard with a smile on your face, there's a high likelihood you'll get a smack in the face because they haven't had the same background as we have here in Australia with the same kind of interpretation of that kind of emotion with that statement. So they often would feel angry instead of just smiling it off or laughing or whatever along with us.

[10.3. Feeling God's Emotions](#)

Now that being the case, if our relationship with God is such that it refines everything, which it is, there must obviously be a way for me to actually feel God's Emotions. If I can feel your emotions and you can feel my emotions, it would make sense that God can feel both of our emotions, wouldn't it? Yeah. But also God has emotions that come from God to us that we're able to feel.



In our relationship with God we can feel God's Emotions and that refines our ability to feel others' emotions

[10.3.1, Feelings can be transmitted between ourselves and God, who lives outside the universe](#)

Now if we look at it from a scientific perspective, if God existed before the universe was created, then it would make logical sense that God exists outside of the universe. So in other words, if God existed before the universe was created, then God existed without the universe being present so therefore God must exist outside of the universe. I'm not saying that God hasn't the ability to enter the universe, I'm just saying that God must exist outside of the universe and the universe in its creation got created and God can then enter that universe or exit that universe as God sees fit, obviously. But the universe existed after God existed. Now we are in the universe, are we not? So we are a little person, a little ant, if you like, in this universe.



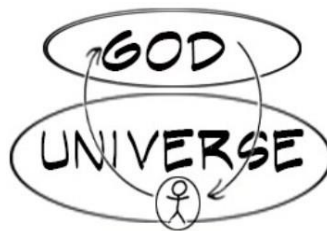
God exists outside of the universe in which we live

Now if I can feel an emotion from you and we can be in the same room – that's one thing - but if you're on the other side of the world and I can still feel your emotion, that's quite different, isn't it? How many of you have experienced that you've felt the emotions of somebody else on the other side of the world? Many of you experience that when you

get a feeling if your mum or father are overseas or something, “I need to phone mum and dad,” and that's because generally at that moment there's an emotion being projected at you that they want to contact you, and you can feel that. And so you feel instantly the need to engage that.

Now if we can feel the emotions of people that are not in our physical location then it would make sense also that God is totally able to feel emotions whether God is in our location or not. Now if that's the case and we're in the universe then that means that every emotion that I feel is able to be transmitted to God and can actually exit the universe. For that to happen instantly, it means that it has to not be constrained by time or space. So in other words if I have a feeling inside of myself that I project at God and God can feel that feeling immediately, then that means from a scientific perspective, that whatever I am projecting at God has to have exited the universe and entered God for God to feel it.

If that is the case, and it's just a supposition, then obviously every feeling I have in relationship with God can be felt by God. Now if we take that one step further, we also then have the potential to feel every feeling God has for me. That would also make sense, wouldn't it? If you and I can feel each other then surely God can feel us. But conversely, surely we can also feel God.

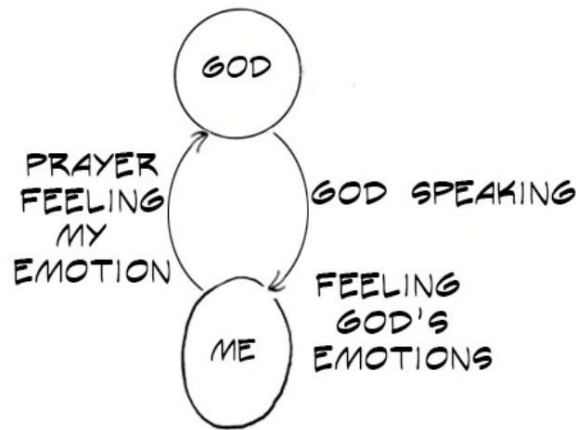


Feelings can be transmitted between ourselves within the universe and God who is outside the universe

Now if we can feel God and our feelings are the truth of what we interpret in our relationships, it's not the thoughts or the words that we mostly interpret in a particular relationship that we have, it's the feelings we feel from a person or towards the person that determines whether we are in a relationship or not. We can say all of the words of love for example and mean none of them and the other person can feel that we mean none of them. So therefore we're not really in a true relationship. A true relationship gets established through having feelings that actually cover a distance between ourselves and another person and enters the other person, and their feelings for us cover a distance, wherever that distance be; it might be right next to each other or it might be way away and enters us - and there is a cycle of feelings going on, feelings inside of me for the other, feelings inside of them for myself.

10.4. Communicating with God through feelings

Now if that's what creates relationship, what I'm suggesting is that we have exactly the same relationship with God. And if that is the case, how do we actually hear God? The only real way that I can hear God is by actually feeling God's Emotions. And how does God hear us? The only real way God can hear us is by feeling my emotions - God feels my emotions. And that is prayer. It's the feeling of the emotions that I have for God that God hears and the answer to prayer is the feeling of God's Emotions towards us as an answer. So prayer is God feeling my emotion and me feeling God's Emotions is God speaking to me. [00:23:00.29]



We can communicate with God through feelings

Now can you see that if I'm incapable of feeling any emotion, because of whatever damage I've received during my life about all sorts of things that might have affected me and feeling emotion, then I'm going to have a lot of difficulty hearing God speaking to me? And if I'm incapable of feeling my own emotion myself, then very little prayer will exit my soul and enter God - I have to have a feeling associated with my prayers before God can feel them.

God can see all of our thoughts - I'm not saying that God can't, but what God feels is how God reacts, not what God hears. Do you see the difference? Just like in your relationship with another person, you do not react to what you hear; you react to what you feel from them. Exactly the same thing happens; you react to what you feel from them and as a result, you then can feel what their intention is, you can feel what they feel for you, sometimes it can be good, sometimes it might be quite unpleasant but you can still feel it, and the same applies to what other people feel from you. So if that is the case then it would make sense that the method of communication with God does not involve thought and does not involve words but rather involves feelings and emotions.

10.5. Becoming sensitive to God's and others' emotions

Now if I am going to have a relationship with God, one of the benefits of this relationship with God is that I am going to become more and more sensitive to feeling God's Emotions on every possible subject that I could ask a question about. So I can ask a question about let's say the human soul - "Does it have a soulmate? Is what AJ is saying about the human soul, does it have a soulmate, correct?" I can ask that question and if I'm sensitive enough to feeling God's Emotions on the subject, I will be able to get an answer to that question very rapidly. The problem we have and this is a major problem that we have on the planet is our lack of sensitivity, emotionally. So the more desensitised we become emotionally, the more difficult it becomes to sense another person's emotion, the more difficult it becomes to sense another person's emotion, the more difficult it becomes to have a relationship with them.

If you look back on your relationships, the most frustrating relationships generally are the ones where the other person hasn't got a clue of what you're feeling. Aren't they the most difficult relationships to maintain? It's like you're having a relationship with a brick wall, basically. Now the only way that we can become sensitive to what another person is feeling is by firstly becoming sensitive to what we actually feel. But as we do that, we grow in our sensitivity; we then have a stronger ability to sense and experience emotion to actually sense and experience feelings rather than have just thoughts all the time.

Now you can see that if that is the case, a relationship with God should make us more sensitive to emotions; it should

make us more sensitive to feelings, we should be able to accurately determine over a period of time the feelings of our own and of others and even accurately feel God's Feelings for us at some point. And as we grow in our relationship with God, this is what actually happens. You will eventually be able to feel God's Emotions on all sorts of subjects. This is a very rapid way of determining truth; if you can feel God's Emotions about something then you can feel what God feels about it and therefore be able to determine whether you're feelings are in harmony with those feelings or not.

In addition, due to the sensitivity of your own soul growing, your capacity to experience emotion growing, you will be able to accurately feel other people's emotions. You can actually get to a point where you feel their emotions so accurately, you can feel the very moment they entered them; you can actually tell their history to them without having to have a conversation. This is one of the capacities of our soul; to be able to sense other people and ourselves so strongly that we finish up being so close to everyone that we can feel exactly why they were angry in that particular moment and what emotion it related to from their childhood or from their life experience that caused them to feel angry in that particular moment. We can feel the flavour of the anger even, whether it's projected to a woman or to a man and who created it inside of them as a result. And we will even be able to trace them back to actual events in their lives and actually recall to them events in their own life that trigger the emotion for them again. This is the capacity of your soul; it has the ability to do these things.

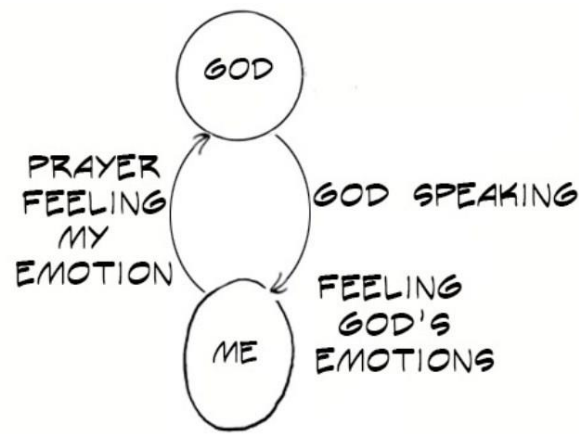
Now every single person who reaches at-onement with God can do these things by themselves without any external assistance. So in other words, every person who reaches at-onement with God can automatically feel the emotions of every person around them and also know why those emotions exist in that person. Now can you see that's a fantastic way of knowing a person, because a person can be saying a heap of things to you, but at the same time you could be feeling a whole heap of different things, which are the truth of the interaction. And that's a very powerful eternal benefit to your soul because instead of seeing things as they are presented to you, you actually see things as they are actually occurring, which is exactly the way God sees them.

God sees things as they actually are, as they're actually occurring, and in the end, the more and more we become sensitive to this emotional process that's going on, we finish up being able to do exactly the same thing God can do, and that is to be sensitive to everything occurring around me and know why it's actually occurring - not why everybody thinks it's happening but why it's actually happening.

Now to me that is a huge benefit of having a relationship with God. You now have the ability to understand every single interaction and every single relationship in your life completely because you can feel every one of them, completely. So you can get up in front of a group of fifty or one hundred people and feel every single person's projections at you. Some people go, "I don't know if I want to do that," depending on the projection, but it's actually a very beautiful state to have because what you finish up doing is you finish up relating to each person exactly as you can feel is their emotional condition, which is obviously a very loving thing that you can do for another person.

[10.6. Communicating with God through feelings \(continued\)](#)

So in summary, God is speaking to us through Her Feelings, through Her Emotions, and to hear God, we must be sensitive enough to feel Her Emotions. How do we speak to God? Through our emotions - we must be sensitive enough to know what we emotionally feel in order to actually have the correct message going to God of what we want to portray.



We communicate with God through feelings transmitted between ourselves and God

When people pray with their mind, when they say a prayer like for instance, “Our Father who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy Name,” that’s the common prayer that we know from the Bible, and it’s only coming from the mind, can you see God sees that as well, God can feel that there’s no sincerity in it. God can feel that there’s no interest in it, God can feel that there’s no meaning to it really, that we don’t even perhaps believe what we’re saying. God can feel all of that. So from God’s Perspective, it’s pointless doing it if there is going to be no sincerity and no meaning and no emotion in it.

Can you also see that emotions also are a lot about our desires? So if our desires are pure and motivated by love, God can easily feel them and answer those desires. But if our desires are not very pure and motivated by addictions then God will want us to challenge our addictions so that we don’t have them anymore. So the answer will be very different and if I can feel God and Her answer then I’ll know when I’m getting answered with the word “no” in comparison to the word “yes” because I’ll be able to feel God’s Emotions through that process. And then when the answer is no and I want it to be yes, then I can see that I must be out of harmony with truth somehow, and I can therefore interpret truth through this process.

10.7. Learning truth from God by being sensitive to God’s Feelings

So I eventually get to a stage where I can be so sensitive that I can know every truth that God knows by having this emotional experience with God; I will be able to determine what is the truth and I will be able to absorb that truth from God. Now if you imagine what truth there is available to you in an infinite universe - there are truths about physics, science, mathematics, health, the body, the mind, the spirit body, the soul, laws; there are all sorts of truths available in the universe and what we’re saying is through this personal connection with God, you’ll be able to find out every single one of them with one proviso: if you’re sensitive to the answer.

TRUTH
IF YOU’RE SENSITIVE

Now like I said earlier, you can be sensitive to one answer and completely oblivious of another, depending on the particular emotional injuries that you have within yourself at the time. So if we ask some questions and we believe it's with sincerity and we get no answer whatsoever, then there can only be a couple of problems. One is that we are not sincere and the second is that we are not sensitive enough to hear the answer. That can only be the two possible problems in our interaction with God, because God, like every loving parent, wants to give us answers to everything we ask.

10.8. God can also communicate with us through other means

Mary: So you're saying that the way we communicate with God is through feelings - that's pretty clear. What about those among us who feel like God communicates through signs, through dreams, through events that happen in our life, through relationships, through other people saying things?

The reality is that God is capable of communicating to us directly through emotions and feelings; that is the method by which we actually have a relationship with God. However for the majority of us, we don't have a relationship with God. So God can't use that method to communicate with us. So what God does instead is God says right, emotions and feelings are the pinnacle of my relationship with you; this is how I'm going to communicate with you, but if I can't communicate with you by that method then what I'm going to do is all these other things, I'm going to give you signs, I'm going to give you other people giving you thoughts, other people talking to you in words, I'm going to make situations occur to make you get to a point where you're more sensitive and so forth. And all of these things that could occur in our communication with God occur only because we're yet to be sensitive enough to actually feel God's actual Emotions about a particular subject. [00:38:09.19]



If we are insensitive to feelings and emotions, God can communicate with us through signs, thoughts, words and situations

10.9. Sensory experiences become heightened through our relationship with God

Mary: You were saying as we grow towards God, we become more sensitive and you were talking about being able to feel other people's emotions. Something that occurs to me is that as we grow towards God, all of our sensory experiences become heightened because of this sensitivity so isn't it true that our potential for experiencing pleasure also exponentially increases?

Exactly.

Mary: And not just things like sexual pleasure...

Physical pleasure.

Mary: Pleasure in relationships...

Emotional pleasure.

Mary: Any kind of thing, yeah. Okay.

Yeah. All of those things because we're more sensitive, we now feel all of those things to a heightened degree. So one of the primary benefits of having a relationship with God is that you become more and more sensitive to everything and you feel it to a heightened degree. So any pleasure that you feel, you're going to feel to a heightened degree, more than you can feel that before. That's a natural result of the relationship.

10.10. Experiencing Emotions from God

Participant: What does it actually feel like when you're communicating to God? Because there's been a few times where I have like pins and needles, like it feel like an electric shock and I don't know if it's God or if it's somebody else or what it is. What's the actual feeling for you?

There's a certain pointlessness to describing a feeling that's in another person without you having the feeling itself. So what I would suggest is this, instead of describing the feeling, my suggestion is to experiment with the feelings and see what you believe it feels like as a result.

So what I suggest you do is you firstly understand that God is going to communicate with you through emotions and feelings. So that's number one: I have to at least have some personal acknowledgement of that inside of myself that it's going to be my feelings, sensations and emotions that God is going to communicate with me with. [00:40:32.14]

10.10.1. Feeling overwhelmed

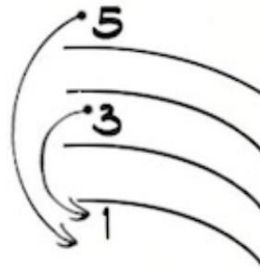
Number two: I must come to terms with the fact that God has much stronger emotions, sensations and feelings than I have. Now that makes sense, doesn't it? If God is an infinite Being, and I'm a very finite being and I'm growing, I'm still finite; it would make sense that God's Emotions and Feelings and Sensations far exceed my own. Now if that is the case, whenever I experience God, I am generally going to be overwhelmed. So number two: I must understand that I will be overwhelmed by God's Feelings and Emotions.

- ①— FEELINGS,
SENSATIONS,
EMOTIONS
- ②— OVERWELMED BY
GOD'S FEELINGS
& EMOTIONS

So if I'm having a feeling and I'm not overwhelmed by it, it's a high likelihood it's not coming from God. Because God is a much greater Being than any individual or any spirit-based person that we could connect to, it would make sense that every time God connects to me, I'm going to be overwhelmed. And it doesn't matter how far into the future my relationship with God progresses and how large I become, I'm still going to be overwhelmed because there's a large differential between the state of infinite in comparison to large. So the feelings that God projects at you, if you fully allow yourself to experience them, you will always be emotionally overwhelmed by them.

So we understand firstly that God has all these feelings, sensations and emotions, and many of those are for us individually because we are a Child of God. So therefore God has specific emotions and feelings for each one of His Children, we must understand that because God is in a much larger place and God is much bigger than what we can intellectually or even emotionally conceive at this point, that every time we're sensitive enough to open up ourself enough to feeling God's Feelings and Emotions, we are going to be emotionally overwhelmed by the experience. So that tells me that if I am feeling a sensation and I'm not emotionally overwhelmed by the experience, I'm yet to really feel it as God feels it.

So this is a great way of actually working out whether you're connecting with other people or other spirits rather than God. When you connect with other people or other spirits, there'll be much less of a tendency to be overwhelmed, depending on their condition. Although if you think about it, if I'm down here in the first dimension and I connect to someone in the second or third dimension, obviously there's two dimensions of existence of love; the difference in love is two dimensions apart. So obviously when I feel that person, I'll possibly be overwhelmed. But when I feel God's Emotions I'm just going to be blown away. Can you see that in terms of the difference? Now obviously a person who's in the fifth dimension of the spirit world feeling emotions for me, I will feel as a much stronger feeling. If I'm sensitive emotionally I will feel that.



A person in the first sphere will be overwhelmed by love coming from a person in the third or fifth sphere

What often happens on the Earth though is that because we're desensitised from emotion, we do not like ever being overwhelmed by it. And so what I see a lot of people doing with their relationship with God is they desire a relationship with God, they start to feel some of God's Emotions, just a dribble of God's Emotions start to enter them and then they start getting overwhelmed and what do they do? Shut it all down. They turn it all off and what we're doing is we're basically saying yeah God, "I want you to feel for me but only a tiny bit"; that's really what we're doing. And obviously God doesn't like being controlled with Her Feelings as much as you don't like being controlled with yours in a sense that God wants to share all of Her Feelings for you. [00:45:08.15]

In the end it is really our willingness to engage the experience of being overwhelmed that is going to determine how much of God's Love we are going to have the capacity to absorb. So what I find is that most people on the Earth have a

very limited capacity to absorb the emotion. The beauty of God's Feelings for us is that they are always going to overwhelm us but we limit our capacity to experience that emotion. We shut it off, we try to detune from it and when we detune from it, what we're doing is we're automatically putting a block in our relationship with God and unfortunately automatically putting a block in our ability to experience all the eternal benefits that come from that relationship.

What I feel a lot of people are doing on the planet is they want a relationship with God but on their terms, and God doesn't work that way. Just like you don't work that way generally when other people want a relationship with you but on their terms. You generally don't work that way either. And so what we want is to have a close, open relationship without it being on anyone's terms; we just want to have it to the full expression of the emotion, that's what God wants to do with us. And when God does do that with us, we are going to be overwhelmed every time. So we've got to get used to being overwhelmed.

Now when you go into that overwhelmed state, you will feel very, very strongly who's giving you that emotion. In that space you can very rapidly determine whether it's a person, a spirit or God in that place when you allow yourself to be overwhelmed. But if you do not allow yourself to be overwhelmed, it's going to be very difficult for you to determine where that emotion is coming from because you will be limiting the strength of the emotion through your desire; you'll be shutting it down and so therefore finding it very difficult to determine where it's coming from. [00:47:21.26]

[10.10.2. Experiencing feelings we have never felt before](#)

Participant: I just wanted to share something that you mentioned to me before because I was trying to intellectually understand, how does God's Love feel? That feeling, you know?

Yeah.

Participant: You said it's the feeling that you've never felt before and it's that feeling that you've never felt before, stronger every time.

Yes.

Participant: That helped me understand so much that I wanted to share.

Yeah that's the third thing I'd like to say in this: when we receive Divine Love, when we've received God's Love for us, it's a feelings that we have never felt before. Now every single time you connect to God and receive a Feeling from God, it will be a feeling that you have never felt before, even in your last connection with God. Each time you connect to God, it will be a brand new feeling to the intensity that you have never ever felt before. Even the last time you connected to God wasn't the same or it wasn't as intense, I should say, as this time. And the reason why that is that every time we receive a Feeling from God, our soul expands a little bit. It transforms our soul. And particularly when we receive God's Love, it transforms our soul; it makes our soul bigger. Our soul now has the capacity to experience an even larger emotion. That being the case, when I long for love to enter me from God this time, it's going to be bigger than any other time I've ever had the experience, every single time. In other words, this time it's more overwhelming than I felt last time and so forth. And as my soul grows, each single time it's more overwhelming than the last time.

So when we're longing to God to feel certain things and when we feel these things from God, the way we can determine whether they're actually coming from God or not is by these particular things. Does it have the flavour of this as a part of the emotion?

- ①— FEELINGS,
SENSATIONS,
EMOTIONS
- ②— OVERWHELMED BY
GOD'S FEELINGS
& EMOTIONS
- ③— FEELINGS WE HAVE
NEVER FELT BEFORE

Characteristics of experiencing Feelings from God

What I see a lot of people doing is they try to substitute relationships with spirits in place of a relationship with God. And what I mean by that is, they often feel overwhelmed by God when they begin the process of trying to connect to God, and because they are so frightened of being overwhelmed, they would prefer to have a relationship with a spirit than they would with God. So a group or a single spirit comes to them every time they ask for God and what they finish up doing is they connect to that spirit instead because they don't want to feel that sort of uncontrolled feeling of being overwhelmed every time they connect to God. [00:50:50.20]

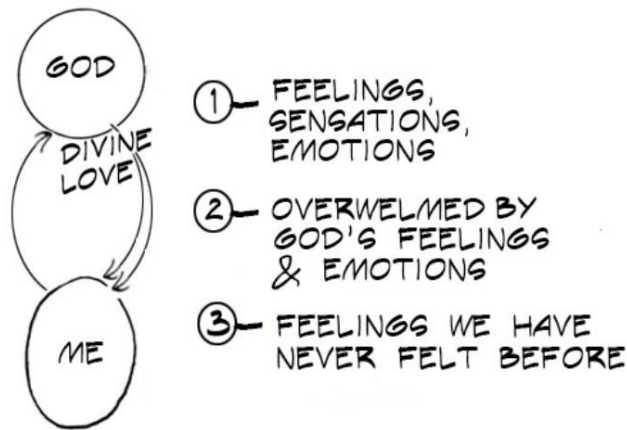
10.11. Receiving Divine Love vs. feeling connected with God

Participant: So the outcome is to be connected with God all the time?

Of course.

Participant: Then how would you be able to do anything? You'd be so overwhelmed you'd just be in a state of overwhelm all the time?

There are two different things you're describing now. One is the actual reception of Divine Love and the other is a connection with God. And the two things are different to each other. Most people are still misinterpreting what I'm saying to them. They think they're both the same thing. The reality is, every single time we receive Divine Love from God, this is what is going to happen to us: we will be feeling God's Feelings, we will feel overwhelmed and we will feel feelings we have never felt before.



Characteristics of receiving Divine Love from God

But we get to a point once we've received enough Love from God where we have exactly God's Thoughts and Feelings about everything in our environment as God has. Now once we get to that point, we can be in a state where we're not receiving Divine Love in the moment but actually connected with God permanently all the time because we have exactly the same feelings that God has on all these different matters.

Remember that you can continue to receive Divine Love beyond the point of becoming at-one with God. So what the term being at-one with God means is that we've made this transition into being completely God-reliant, into a complete state where we now have no impediments to our desires for God. In other words there are no emotional blockages that prevent our desire for God and on top of that we now have God's Thoughts and Feelings about everything that's going on in our universe that we're aware of. We are in harmony completely with God's Thoughts and Feelings. But that's not the same as continuing to receive Divine Love because when you receive Divine Love from God, you will still be overwhelmed every single time, even after you're at-one with God. [00:53:24.07]

10.12. Allowing ourselves to be overwhelmed to continue to receive Divine Love

Participant: In the last two and a half years, I've had three or four periods of two or three weeks of what you're describing, and it's exactly what you're saying to a point where I want to shut it down because I'm constantly crying basically.

Yeah.

Participant: I'm just constantly overwhelmed, constant crying. So what I just want to ask, is it just a state, do you just need to constantly release more fear about control, about the desire to control to be overwhelmed?

Well if we're constantly crying and there's a certain sadness or grief associated with the crying when we're receiving Divine Love, the reason for that is that there must be still grief-based emotions inside of us that we need to experience. Once we become at-one with God and we actually receive Divine Love, we might cry but it will be emotions of joy rather than grief. You can feel the difference between the two of those emotions?

So you know how sometimes in a certain interaction with an individual, you can get to a point where you feel so much joy that you just feel like crying? Well that's the kind of interaction with God that you have after you're at-one with God. Before you're at-one with God when you receive Love, it will trigger any grief that exists inside of you. This is how it heals you; by triggering the grief and helping you experience it.

When it does that, you will obviously go through emotions of grief and it's just a matter of how long you can endure them as to how much benefit you will have from the experience. Now for a lot of people if they say they're just crying for a few hours for most people that's far too many hours. If you look at the average person on Earth when they cry for fifteen minutes they feel it was a bit too long; it's very rare in fact for people to cry for long periods of time on Earth. As a result of that we are constantly limiting - because we're controlling the overwhelmed state - we are constantly limiting the healing capacity of that Love entering us.

So my suggestion is, once you get into the state where you are feeling the emotions and you can feel that it's pure and you have that connection with God, the key is to submit to the connection for as long as possible. Now what will happen is you will submit to it for a period of time and then certain emotions inside of you which are very stubborn will start to take control of the process and you'll get to a point where those emotions finish up shutting down the process. Then it's a matter of you working through your blockages to experiencing those emotions before you'll have the next experience.

[10.12.1. Working through blockages to receiving God's Love](#)

What I find happens with most people is that that period can go on for many months or even years, where you're blocked completely to experiencing God's Love even more than you have. So what we become then is very used to God's Love being in a certain condition but we don't get overwhelmed about it anymore because we're very resistive to take the next step, which is about releasing the blockages that we have to that love flowing. The blockages will be based around our addictions and the different belief systems that we have that we need to release that are out of harmony with love.

Then when you get to that state where you've released those, you then have a desire for God's Love to enter you and you'll have another overwhelming experience. And that will last as long as it lasts until such a time as the next set of blockages that you have get exposed. Then the process stops and then it's just a matter of how long is it going to take to make your way through those blockages before you have the next experience. And it could be years sometimes. If we're really resistive it can be hundreds of years; many people in the spirit world have hundreds of years through that process. Of course if we get used to this as an idea or concept and we actually emotionally get used to this, not just intellectually, it will be a lot more rapid. But the problem is usually also that the very last group of emotions we must release to become at-one with God are also our toughest emotions and for that reason they also take the longest to unblock ourselves with.

So we can go through the experience initially quite rapidly and then the more tougher the emotion gets, the slower we get until we hit the point where we're really resistive about one or two major things. Once we get through that phase, then we'll become at-one with God and you won't be resistive to anything anymore. And that's the deepest level of your resistance that you'll ever have to go through.

The beauty of what God does with this process is God's just like constantly squeezing our soul; if you could liken it with that - just squeezing our soul, getting everything out of it that's an impediment for God to give Her Love to you or put Her Love in you and the process is a very fluid process as a result of that. But you also have to be patient with yourself because the very last group of emotions you'll need to release to become at-one with God will also be the most difficult emotions you've ever have to release.

Mary: I feel like my most significant block to God is the fear of my own emotions, is the fear of this state that you are discussing.

The fear of being overwhelmed.

Mary: Yes. Constantly.

And I feel that is a major blockage for everybody.

Mary: Okay, that was my question - is that the same for everyone?

Yeah. I feel the main reason why people want to control the relationship with God is because they don't want to be overwhelmed by God, and so they enter this state where they shut down themselves constantly. As soon as God starts to connect with them and they start having a longing for God, God starts to connect with them, they then start feeling overwhelmed, then they want to shut it all down and go away. [01:00:05.19]

Mary: And it seems to me so sad because it's actually just the fear of my own pain that is preventing me receiving love?

It's not just the fear of their own pain; it's also the fear of being out of control in a relationship. That's the biggest fear probably that most people have. It's not just the pain but the fear of being constantly out of control. The relationship with God is going to cause you to feel constantly out of control to a degree.

Mary: And therefore vulnerable to harm.

Well no the only reason why you would interpret it as vulnerable to harm is because of some unhealed emotion, but most people initially are very afraid of being out of control in a relationship.

10.12.2. *An analogy of a teenage relationship*

You look at what happens in an average relationship when you're a teenager. How many of you have had a teenage relationship with the opposite gender or same gender, sexual based relationship? What was it like - can you remember? It felt pretty awesome? (Laughter) But why did it feel awesome? Could you think about anything else? No?

Participant: It was just all consuming; it's all you ever thought of.

Exactly.

Participant: It was like the whole world was around this one person and it was so emotional.

And your heart was really totally exposed? Yes?

Participant: Totally open and you know if they rejected you, it was like the worst thing in the world and you'd cry for weeks and listen to sad music.

(Laughs)

Participant: For months (Laughs).

Yeah. I agree. So can you see why we avoid that kind of relationship after that? We usually get hurt in that relationship at some point due to some kind of unhealed emotional experience for one or both of us in the relationship. And then, as a result of that, we hold onto that hurt and the very next time we engage a relationship, we engage it with far less openness. And often as time goes on in a course of a person's life, they'll engage each relationship with less openness because the hurt is building up as they go through their life.

If you think about what God's trying to do in a relationship with us is God's trying to put us back in that place, back in the place where we are totally involved in the relationship with God all of the time. The irony of the relationship with God is that we finish up knowing all other things and therefore being able to experience a lot of other things that enriches our life. It doesn't draw from our life - it enriches our life. Whereas often, that experience when we were a teenager draws from our life and doesn't enrich our life; aside from the love area, the rest of our life turns into a mess. Whereas the way our relationship with God works is very different to that.

True love is like that - it engages every aspect of our soul and enriches our life as a result but we will have that feeling that I'm describing, that you've described, the feeling of being constantly overwhelmed by the relationship and your heart totally involved in it. Now you think about how much judgement the world has towards that state. What do most people do when they see a teenage couple in that state? What do you notice?

Participant: They make comments like, "Oh that won't last."

Yeah.

Participant: Or, "It's just teenage love."

It's just teenage crap. Yeah so they belittle it, they're condescending towards it. I remember my father was very angry with it. So they often project rage and disgust, like sexual disgust. When we're open like that can you see we have so many emotions projected at us that it's very difficult to maintain the state while you're feeling all of these other terrible emotions being projected at you.

[10.12.3. Allowing God's Love to cause our soul to grow](#)

So what God's trying to do is He's trying to help us go through all of those emotions so that we've released them so that we can maintain a state like that with God firstly and then secondly with our soulmate. That's what God's attempting to do. And if you allow God to do it through this process, you will be overjoyed by the results just as you were when you were a teenager in love. You'll feel the same kind of feeling but the majority of us are so disillusioned by love as a result of our life and disillusioned by the attacks we receive when we're open hearted that we've shut all that part of us down. And as a result, when God tries to give us Love to the degree that God wants to give it, we are constantly fighting God and trying to push His Love back again, and that's a very sad state that we've entered; when we're trying to reject the very Love that will heal us. That's quite sad but it's understandable given what's generally happened to us in our life.

The key for us is to go, "Okay, I've got to expect emotionally that overwhelm is going to be my constant state," and that every feeling I have from God is going to be bigger and more intense than the last one I had. And if I know that God has Feelings, Sensations, Emotions for me and I allow this overwhelm process to occur, then I'll progress very rapidly. For the majority of us what we do instead of that is we control it because we love control. We love control because we're frightened. And so because of our fear, it finishes up determining how fast or how close we get to God.

And God's challenging our fear all of the time as well; He's trying to help us overcome our fear so that we no longer control.

So does that answer the question about how God communicates with you and also what you can expect in this development of this relationship? Because of that, the relationship expands and causes your soul to expand in its capacity to experience not only emotions but also its capacity to absorb knowledge and absorb information of all sorts - not just emotional knowledge but intellectual knowledge, scientific knowledge and knowledge of all types. It causes your soul to expand enough that you can absorb new ideas and concepts without being resistive to them. That's what it does. So that's one of the eternal benefits too of this relationship with God, this ability for God, through this relationship, to cause your soul to keep growing and to keep changing.



Now can you see if little me is very afraid of change, I'm going to struggle with that process, but if I can learn to embrace change and actually enjoy change then I'm going to have far less struggle with being overwhelmed all the time by God's Emotions.

10.13. God can also communicate with us through other means (continued)

10.13.1. An example of a participant who is a serial sign seeker

Participant: I'm a serial sign seeker and I notice amazing coincidences.

So a serial sign seeker. Is that how it is?

Participant: Well actually, not always but I sort of resonate with that. To me that's God. I notice instances of coincidence that are so amazing that it's got to be God involved in that.

Yeah.

Participant: One thing that's just what you're talking about there was the subtlety of it, it's just so incredible. Well can I firstly address this whole idea of being a serial sign seeker?

Participant: Is fear what you're talking about - He's only giving me what I can handle?

Yeah basically there are constraints that you've placed around God and God's Emotions for you and as a result of those constraints, God can only show you things or tell you things through the use of signposts, if you like. So they're things that you've learned to interpret as coming from God over the period of your life. For some people it's like certain numbers - when you see the number then it's a major sign for you. For another person I know it's the number "222" and every time they see that number, there's a sign again that God's involved in my life.

Now the reality is that when you're connected with God all of the time and willing to be overwhelmed by God all of the time, you won't need those signs so much because you can connect to God directly through this connection. Therefore you know God is always helping you through your life and guiding your life through every experience. And so you're not so focussed on the sign, you're more focussed on the feeling that God's giving you.

What God does with you with this sign is that every time you see this sign, you let yourself have the feeling. Have you noticed that? So whenever you see "207", you let yourself have the feeling that God is present in your life somehow here in this moment and that overwhelms you. So God is helping you through this by saying, "Okay if that's what it takes for me to give you the sign that I'm with you all the time then I'm going to do that as often as I can." The reality is though once you work your way through the overwhelm state, the fact that God is with you all the time, you will then realise God is with you all of the time and be even more overwhelmed, than just overwhelmed every time you see the sign.

So there's no harm in seeing the signs of course but it's just an indication that the complete relationship with God is still being limited by something, and so God has to give me some signs to demonstrate to me that God is present because I'm not seeing it all the other times that God is present.

[10.13.2, God wishes us to become sensitive](#)

Participant: It's so subtle, that's what I was getting at.

It is.

Participant: Why isn't it more obvious? That's what I'm saying.

Well God is not the kind of person that wants to hit you in the face every time. That's not how God works. God wants you to be more and more sensitive; you see the reason why God can control the entire universe as She does is that She is actually sensitive to absolutely everything that is going on in the universe. So for example, if the smallest of insects dies, a little bit of energy comes back to God and God is so sensitive of all the insects in the universe, God can still feel that one insect has died. So that's how sensitive God is. So God can feel every single, tiny, little thing that lost life, things that we are not even able to feel ourselves, God can sense and feel immediately. In amongst all of this entire universe, God can still feel that one thing has lost its life. [01:12:43.11]

Now what God is trying to do with us is to cause us to become that sensitive where we also can start to sense every single little thing that's happening around us in the same manner. Now if God came along with a brick every time and knocked you over the head and said, "Now notice that," after a while you would get very used to getting knocked over the head with the brick every time, and therefore probably not very sensitive to what's going on around you. You'd have to have some other external stimuli in order to see what's going on around you.

What God is trying to do is the opposite of that. God is trying to make it so that your soul is so sensitive that you observe everything going on around you without anybody having to knock you over the head with it, without anybody having to push something in your face and say, "Look here, look at this." You notice it already and to do that God has to help you to understand how God communicates with you and how all of these other things communicate with you; it's through the flow of feelings and being so sensitive to those feelings that you can determine every nuance of them.

Now to do that God has to teach you how to become more sensitive and how to feel even smaller feelings. God is trying to teach you how to feel smaller and smaller feelings right down to the infinitesimal. And God's not going to be able to

do that with a hammer. God needs to do that through a process where you become sensitive to the feelings and that's why God communicates in that method.

11. Loving ways to receive assistance with working through emotions

Participant: I was wondering what you felt about people forming groups or working towards releasing the emotional pain in ones and twos, or finding a therapist. For instance I did primal therapy in the seventies. I had incredible support at the centre and it made an enormous difference to my rate of progress. So I was just wondering how you felt about people seeking out help with others.

Yeah, I feel that it's great to get help from others. Can I just put some provisos with that? When we receive help from others we need to make sure that the assistance that we're being given is in harmony with the principles of love. Now unfortunately what I observe, if we look at groups specifically or teams of people, like two people working through something, if members of the group are still willing to stay in their addictions, you can eventually finish up creating addictions between members of the group.

Participant: I've seen that.

Yeah. And that is very counterproductive to the relationship with God. Because what God is trying to do is to break down our addictions. So if the group is a group that is actually not fulfilling our addictions and actually helping us in a loving environment confront our addictions, then there is no harm in the group whatsoever. However if the group is supporting some of our addictions; for instance, we might have an addiction to be heard and everyone in the group all shut up whenever we speak, then that's not confronting the addiction that we have to be heard and therefore is going to prevent us from some progress in our relationship with God. If the group said, "Okay we've noticed that you seem to have this addiction to be heard," and then they start to help you in a loving manner to address the addiction then that's a very positive experience, and that's always going to get you closer to God. [01:16:47.03]

So help needs to be given by people who are in a loving state, I suppose you could say, and people who can see the difference between addictions, fears, grief and actual healing-based, love-based emotions that need to be healed. Now if the group is in that state then they're always going to assist our relationship with God. If the group is in an addictive state, they're actually going to help us destroy our relationship with God. So it really just depends on the group or the individual.

Participant: I know because I saw in the primal group there was a steady move towards spirituality, away from the crude emotions and pain that suffered in their childhood. Now that was very good to see. Now I wouldn't say that that existed in every centre but it certainly was in the one that I was at.

Yeah. Obviously the problem with the group is we can become dependent upon it and God doesn't want us to be dependents. God wants us to be fully functioning adult individuals who are totally able to create everything in their own lives without dependence. To do that we're going to have to release a lot of emotions to get to that place but God doesn't want us then to swap dependence.

See what many of us do with groups is we have a dependence on our family or a dependence on our parents in particular, and then we swap that for a dependence on our wife or our husband. And then once we work through some emotions with them, we swap that for a dependence on a group or a dependence on a way of life or something. And God's constantly saying to us, "What I would like to see is that you learn that I created you to be this person that doesn't need dependence. I created you as a fully functioning, self-sufficient individual who is able to create your own life in complete harmony with love. But what I would like with you," God is saying to us, "is a loving relationship where My Emotions can flow into you and your emotions can flow into Me."

Now as soon as we have a group set up a dependency within us, or we remain dependent, we're now no longer understanding the truth about ourselves and that is that we are able to be a fully self-sufficient, grown up individual who loves and is able to give the gift of our love to any person or anything in our environment.

So my feelings about a group are if the group is assisting you in your relationship with God, assisting you to break down the barriers of dependency, whatever you're dependent upon and assist you to work through that emotionally, then the group is very supportive. If the group is assisting you to hold onto your addictions and hold onto your fears and to deny your grief or deny the truth about your life then the group is not being supportive. [01:19:54.00]

Participant: To make the person dependent; that is really dangerous.

It is very dangerous yes. So for that reason, I very rarely get involved with groups because I see a lot of the times, there are just heavy involvement of addictions in groups. When I am involved in groups, I confront the addictions in the group, which often means that I get kicked out of the group. That's what happens many times. But when we're in a relationship with God, we become very focussed on that relationship specifically and everything else becomes like a vehicle that we can use to become closer to God. And as we come closer to God, we automatically become more loving to everything in our environment, including every group. But we do see the truth in the group; we don't ignore the truth in the group. So if we noticed a group working in something and then we noticed it was a bit out of harmony with love or was in an addiction or avoiding some fear or avoiding some grief, then we would not allow that to continue and participate in a group without saying something in the group.

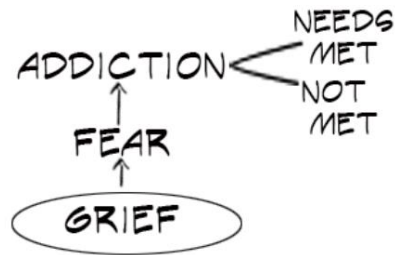
12. Addictions cover fear and grief emotions within us

Participant: I just wanted to clarify addiction; is it fair to say that addiction is a seeking out of the same particular feeling over and over again, which blocks us to the new emotional experience?

Yeah sure, let's just describe it a little. Now we're sort of getting off the topic a little but we need to understand that addictions need to be confronted in our relationship with God. One of the eternal benefits of our relationship with God is that we will eventually remove all addictions from our relationship with God and we will remove all addictions from within ourselves - addictions to anything. So we need to understand how we can see addictions.

So generally most of us have some grief of some kind and over the top of that grief is fear to experience the grief because we feel the grief is too hard or harsh to experience. And then because we're also so afraid, we don't want to feel fear, so what we do is we create addictions to specific emotions to avoid our fears. We now become what is called needy. And when our needs are met, we are happy and when our needs are not met, we are sad or angry. This is the normal process of addiction.

Now in our relationship with God, God knows that grief is the healing emotion. We need to grieve and let things go to completely heal from them and God knows this. God also knows that fears cover our grief. We are so afraid and most of our fears are false expectations appearing real to us because we don't acknowledge God's Truth on the matter and we want to hold onto our own truth, which is often in error. As a result of that we create an addiction. And an addiction might be anything to do with emotions, it can even be physical in nature - it could be an addiction to alcohol, drugs, smoking, coffee, all sorts of things. We create as addictions to avoid certain things. And the determining factor is: if we are needy for the addiction to be met, what will happen is that when it is met, we'll be happy and when it is not met, we will be angry. So this is a sign to us. [01:23:42.00]



We are happy when our addictions, which cover our fear and grief, are met, and angry when they are not met

God doesn't want to connect with us through addictions, because that's where all the facade is; the person who's not real is there. What God wants to do is go beyond all of the addictions, fear and grief, down to the real person, which is buried underneath all of this. That's where God wants us to be; that's what God wants a relationship with, us as we really are.



God wishes to connect with the real us, which is beneath our grief, fear and addictions

So God will not assist us to meet our addictions in any of our relationships with him or with other people. So whenever we try to have an addiction met with God, God will always refuse the engagement of the addiction. This is when we often get angry with God; we start swearing at God and cursing God and saying why isn't God doing this and why isn't God doing that? And that's a really good indication that we're not allowing ourselves to go into these other levels with God, to go into our fear and into our grief.

So when it comes to the addictions themselves, they are actually more to do with emotions of neediness that we have within ourselves that we want an addiction met rather than confronting the fear. And it's our preference to not confront the fear that creates the addiction and God wants us to confront our fears. In fact God knows that none of our fears are real - none of them are real from God's Perspective. God is not in a fearful place and when we become at-one with God, we will never be in a fearful place again about any matter, including our own death or any other subject. So as a result of that, God wants us to confront our fears and release them so that we don't have them anymore. He doesn't want us to stay in this state where we continually get our addictions met over and over again because we want to avoid the fear that's underneath the addiction. He doesn't want us to remain in that state and if we remain in that state we can never be at-one with God if we decide we want to remain in that state.

12.1. An example of smoking

Participant: I'm not sure if I'm understanding correctly - so if I'm seeking a feeling through my addiction, most likely the feeling is an addiction because for example if I'm smoking, somewhere I'm feeling quite unhappy and sad and unloved.

Yes there's something you're afraid of feeling, yes.

Participant: And if I'm going ahead with my addiction, I'm no longer feeling the feeling of feeling unloved.

Exactly.

Participant: And therefore I'm actually not wanting God to love me.

Well actually let's say in the example you've given, we're smoking, not realising that the whole reason why we're destroying our own body and our own life. That's what we're doing when we're smoking because we don't love ourselves enough and if we just felt how much we don't love ourselves and cried about that then we would actually start to feel God's Love for us. But we're trying to block God from loving us because whenever God loves us, we'd have to have a cry and we don't want to cry. And that is the underlying problem - the underlying problem is we do not want to be overwhelmed with grief or with fear and that's why we turn to the addiction every time.

So the smoker goes for the cigarette, not for any other reason than that he wants to avoid the fear or the grief, that's the only reason. And who knows what it's about, if he stopped taking the smoke and just sat and felt, he'd probably start feeling what it's about and how bad he feels. [01:27:56.10]

12.2. Addictions prevent us from feeling God's Love

Participant: So the answer would be it's still with God? So with any feeling where I'm actually lacking inside, I'm avoiding to feel the lack of the feeling? So if I am feeling quite unloved instead of love, ideally the answer is really with God because God could perfectly love me?

Well no it's not only that God could, God already does. It's just I cannot feel it because I'm blocking it, I'm pushing it away, I'm trying to reject God's Love because every time I feel some of God's Love, I'll have to cry and that's the whole reason why I'm smoking, I don't want to have to cry. It's sort of like a catch twenty-two situation where we're chasing our own tail, preventing ourselves from being healed by engaging an addiction which in the end, if we no longer engaged, we would be able to feel the fear and grief associated with it and actually release it, and then ironically we'd feel that God actually loves us and we could actually feel that love enter us.

And that's what I feel is quite sad with addictions. Every time I see a person go for the addiction, what immediately crosses my mind is it's sad because you're just avoiding the emotion that prevents you from feeling loved now; you're just avoiding the emotion that prevents you from feeling God's Love, and therefore no longer needing the addiction at all. And our neediness to create the addiction is all about feeling good without processing the grief. We want to feel nice without actually feeling bad first; that's what we want to do, and that's what we need to do to heal. If we feel bad, we need to feel bad and cry and then we'll release that and then we'll feel good. But we don't believe that, we don't have that belief system.

13. Stages to the benefits of a relationship with God

13.1. God heals us completely

One of the beautiful benefits of the relationship with God is that in the end, it heals me completely. And that's fantastic. If you think about every single painful emotional experience you've ever experienced, all of them at one point in your life in the future being gone completely from you, what do you think that state would feel like? It would feel pretty good, yes? And that's what God's Love does. And this relationship with God is the only thing that in my experience, I've ever seen do it.

There are many people I've seen and talked with in the sixth dimension of the spirit world who believe themselves to be happy and then as soon as I start talking to them about some of their childhood events on Earth, all of a sudden they start feeling sad again and then they don't want to talk to me. So it's a pseudo happiness because the reality is once you've healed it emotionally, you won't have a pseudo happiness anymore, you will have a real happiness and you'll be able to talk about the sad experience of your life without getting sad; you'll be able to talk about them from a teaching perspective or any other perspective as an actual occurrence in your life. You'll be able to remember them without feeling bad and that is an indication that it's healed and once you become at-one with God, every one of those emotions is healed. Now I see that as a major benefit.

13.2. We grow eternally

These are stages to the benefits of my relationship with God. The first one is that it heals me completely and then the second one I feel is that I then grow eternally. Now if you think about growing eternally, what we observe on Earth is that a little baby child is born and they're in our arms. Then a few months later they're a bit heavier, a bit harder to pick up and then three or four months later they're like a little toddler now, a year or two later they're about hip height, and then before we know it, as most of you parents know, they're taller than us. And then we stop growing physically.

Well what I'm saying is in our relationship with God, we have the ability to continue growing, continue growing - not just with our soul but physically and spiritually as well we continue to grow, we get larger and larger and larger. In particular that growth is going to occur at the soul level and if you think about that, the first step in my growth is to heal me; the second step of my growth is to now discover everything else about me and the universe around me. And that can be done after we're healed even. A lot of that can be discovered because we're now absorbent, we're now like a sponge sucking up all of the experiences that we're having and being able to understand them and engage with them. So I see that as a major thing.

13.3. We are no longer constrained by time

I'm no longer as well constrained by time, so there is no 'time' anymore in my life. I mean this in a literal manner as well as a spiritual one. When I say there's no time, what I mean is that I can have instant responses to my desires because all of my desires have now been brought into harmony with love. I now can instantly desire something and have it instantly fulfilled. I don't have to wait but also there is not time in the sense that I am also patient, ironically. So if something does take some time, I'm not impatient and I'm not trying to force it to happen.

13.4. We are no longer constrained by space

In addition, there is no time in terms of going from one place to another in the universe, in terms of transporting

myself. I can instantly cross the threshold of the speed of light and transport myself from one location to another when there's no time boundaries. These are all the things that a person at-one with God is capable of doing.

So there is also no 'space' really, and when I say no space, there's a physical sense and a feeling inside of me that I'm not attached to a specific location in space; I am happy to experience space in a larger degree, I can see distances as if they were present with me right now. So in other words, I can imagine myself even in the future and see myself as that person now and see where I'm headed even, through that process.

There is no tyranny of distance either. In the spirit world and everyone who's become at-one with God in the spirit world can actually instantly transmit or move themselves from one location in the universe to another location instantly without any time between those two points. So you can have the feeling, "I want to be in Greece," and instantly you're in Greece. And then you have the feeling, "I want to be on Mars," and instantly be on Mars. These are just physical locations but there are also spirit-based locations where you might want to be. So because you're now at-one with God, you can go to any dimension up until the eighth dimension of the spirit world. So you can instantly go, "Oh I want to go and talk to somebody in the eighth dimension of the spirit world," and bang you're there talking to that person and you remember every experience. That's the capacity of the soul once all of these things have happened to it.

14. Closing words

So from my perspective, I sort of see like all of these advantages. I don't see any disadvantages of having a relationship with God. Except maybe some of us might think, "I might have to do a bit of crying or whatever" - so what? In comparison to all the advantages, what's the point of worrying about how much crying you're going to have to do?

Participant: There's nothing like a good cry.

There's nothing like a good cry. Yes, exactly.

The other day Mary and I just listed all these different advantages of having a relationship with God over the period of about half an hour or forty minutes or so and we wrote some of them down which we've included in a seminar outline that is downloadable on the Internet. In that period of time we came up with five pages of twenty-seven things of advantages and benefits of having a relationship with God, and I have not covered many of them in this discussion.

So my suggestion is, once the seminar outline is on the web, just to download it and have a look at those particular points with regard to that because you'll find there are just so many benefits to having a relationship with God. Many of them are physical, spiritual, soul-based in nature, a lot of them are to do with your own pleasure and a lot of them are to do with the pleasure of other people in terms of in the universe that you'll meet. And a lot of it is to do with being in harmony with everything around you and understanding everything around you.

So my feelings are, if we fully engaged the idea that there are eternal benefits to us engaging a relationship with God, we would be far less resistive to engaging the relationship than we currently are. So instead of putting it as like third, fourth, sixth, tenth on our list of things we do today, we would be putting it as number one thing we do every day. We'd also finish up in this state where we are trying or attempting to engage this relationship with God every moment as we're doing other things.

We become great multi-taskers in that way, by actually engaging a relationship with God while we're engaging the rest of our life. And that's what I meant in the first century when I said, "All these other things will be added to you." It was a quote you will read in the Bible sometimes. It says, "Seek first God's Kingdom and all these other things will be added to you." What I actually said was, "Seek first God's Love and all these other things will be added to you." And when I

said “all these other things”, I specifically meant every single thing you could ever conceive of that you could possibly enjoy for the rest of your life can actually be added to you just by engaging this relationship with God.

The relationship with God can bring you everything else. Everything else you've ever desired, ever wanted to experience that was loving in its underlying desire and sincere and pure in its desire, you will be able to experience through this relationship with God if you engage the relationship with God. If you don't engage the relationship with God, then it will be a trial and error process, just as most of our lives currently are; a trial and error process as to what makes us happy and what makes us unhappy. And as a result of that, it will take much longer for us to actually enjoy and experience the things that we could possibly experience.

So my suggestion is to allow yourself to really just sort of think about and feel about - what I suppose most people today would call meditate upon - the concept that a relationship with God can bring you everything else and then make a list of all the things you've ever wanted in your life and ask yourself the question - how does a relationship with God bring you that? And you'll find there's an answer to every one of those statements that you've made if you engage that process.

The beauty of doing that is you eventually appreciate inside of yourself how important it is to engage that relationship as first priority. When we put it as our second, third or some other priority, we are automatically reducing our own effectiveness in growing, automatically. And to me that makes no logical sense whatsoever. If we instead engage the first thing that's going to bring us everything else and put all of our effort and our emotion and our will into engaging that, then of course we're going to reap the benefits of that much more rapidly than if we engage that down on our list. So that's what I would love to encourage each of you to do.

We'd like to thank you for your time today. Hopefully you've been able to engage the process of maybe realising the eternal benefits of having a relationship with God. Thanks for your time, guys. (Applause)

Appendix: Relationship With God – The Eternal Benefits Seminar Outline

Introduction

“All These Other Things Will Be Added To You”

Since few on earth have had a relationship with God, few recognize the benefits

Since few recognize the benefits, few actually embrace the relationship on earth

Unfortunately most of the benefits of the relationship with God only begin to be realized after a person has passed from the earth into the spirit world

It does not have to be this way, because the benefits are available to all in any location

Kinds Of Benefits

The benefits range from:

Minor & physical to massive & soul based in scale;

Personal & intimate through to global then universal in scope;

Immediate to everlasting in timing;

In fact ALL other things will be added to you through the relationship with God

The following list is not exhaustive, but will give some ideas of what we gain

Primary Benefits Of Having A Relationship With God

1. I come to know the Creator personally as I grow towards God

I have a personal relationship with the Creator of the Universe

I experience the joy of being close to God & being able to learn from God personally

I feel intensely Loved by God, and therefore cherished, safe, & secure in that Love

I love God, & place the relationship with God first in my life

I desire passionately God's Love, it is the most intensely pleasurable experience I can have

2. I come to understand God more as I grow towards God

I understand that God is powerful because of the amount of Love God has

I begin to see the strength of Love, rather than seeking love as a weakness

I begin to see that I can only become more powerful as I personally grow in love

I begin to see the relationship between God's Qualities & Attributes

Eg. Between Love and Wisdom, between Love and Creativity

Eg. Between Love and Power, between Love and Truth

3. I come to trust and have faith in God implicitly as I grow towards God

I become more and more God reliant, and less self-reliant

I trust that God only creates loving systems, & that if I am experiencing an unloving system, it is not because it is God's creation, but rather a creation of someone who has been unloving

I trust that all of God's Laws will benefit me, and bring me to Love & Truth I no longer fight God, or attempt to rebel against God

4. I learn about Love from the source of all Love

Since God Loves perfectly, by receiving Her Love I learn about the true qualities, attributes & nature of love just by having a relationship with God

When I receive Divine Love from God, I automatically change & become more loving towards myself, & all of God's other creations; especially towards God's other children

5. I come to understand the quality of Humility

I see that God is causing me to become more humble in my manner & attitude

I see that humility becomes an important ingredient enabling me to have deeper relationships

I see that humility becomes the most essential quality that I must embrace personally

I no longer hold onto incorrect & inaccurate viewpoints of myself

I come to see myself as God sees me I learn the power of humility in my life & my relationships

6. I find the only way of discovering Absolute Truth as I grow towards God

Through my relationship with God, I have a way to discern what is moral, ethical & loving in every situation I can encounter

If I continue to grow in this Love & relationship, I have the potential of having all of the secrets of the universe revealed to me directly from the Creator of the Universe himself

If I continue to grow in this Love & relationship, I will also come to understand the Truth about myself, & every other Creation of God

I learn the importance of Divine Truth in my relationship to God & receiving Love

7. I become an eternal student & constant teacher of Divine Truth as I grow towards God

I automatically teach about God's Love and Truth simply through the way in which I embrace & live my own life

I automatically, through my will, thoughts, words, & actions, confront error & unlovingness whenever I come into contact with it

I realize that I shall ever be a student of God, always learning from Her

I realize that to teach, I only need to embrace the principles of Divine Love and Truth in every & all situations & circumstances

8. I will come to completely know myself as I grow towards God

I will become the beautiful pristine soul God created me to be

I will automatically be able to serve the world in joy & satisfaction, since in our pristine state our unique personality & nature adds love & creativity to God's Universe

I will discover why God created me, and embrace the person I was created to be

9. I become immortal as I grow towards God

Since God's Love is eternal & immortal, once we have received this Love into our soul, it is impossible for us to ever die or not exist, since for this to happen, God's Love would also have to die or not exist

This means that I have become immortal, with a guarantee of now living & growing eternally

10. I live more & more in my soul as I grow towards God

I become an emotional, sensitive, feeling being

My emotions & feelings become more powerful & creative

I become more sensitive to my own & others experiences, thereby automatically feeling when events & situations are out of harmony with God's Love & Truth

I use my mind to assist my soul to experience emotion without resistance, rather than to suppress or deny the emotions that continue to restrain, control or motivate me unlovingly

I live "in the moment", enjoying each situation as a learning & growing experience

11. I grow & expand eternally, without limit as I get closer to God

Since God's Love is infinite, it has the potential to change me infinitely, & therefore my growth & expansion is potentially without limit

Since God Herself seems infinite, our relationship with God will always cause us to become more like God in every attribute & quality, while retaining the individuality of our own personality

12. I will attract my soulmate, the other half of myself to me as I grow towards Gods

AS I grow closer to God, I will remove from myself all of the blockages & impediments that have been given to me from my environment that prevent me from attracting my soulmate, the other half of myself, to me.

Once I attract my soulmate, God's Love will also assist me to maintain & grow the relationship between myself & my other half, by causing me to respond in love to every situation, issue or problem that I face in that relationship

13. I come to understand the design of my soul & the God's purpose for creating me

I recognize I am 1/2 of myself, & I embrace the other half of myself

Together each half learns about the human soul generally, & our own soul nature specifically

Together each half learns & discovers the power of our personal will & desire

Together each half learns & discovers how to use our soul's will in harmony with Love

Together we see the joyful & positive effects of this, along with any effect of unloving choices

Together we learn how to create lasting creations, lovingly & powerfully

14. I become more healthy in every possible way as I grow towards God

My soul will become more loving, & therefore have the ability to heal any lack of health in my physical or spiritual bodies

My spiritual body will respond to my soul changes automatically, & automatically the energy in that body will begin to revitalize my entire spiritual & physical system

My physical body will respond to the changes in my spiritual body, & any lack of health in my physical body will also be corrected

My bodies will feel & appear young again

My age will no longer determine my health

Every living thing in my environment will feel my health & respond in some manner to it

15. Many other "gifts" will be added to me as I grow towards God

These include;

The gift of being able to converse with any other being in the universe

The gift of being able to heal any other being in the universe, dependent upon their will

Excellence in abilities; singing, dancing, music, arts, engineering, mathematics, etc

The gift of no longer being limited by space & time

16. I will attract everything needed to grow eternally as I grow towards God

I will attract events that cause me to release my own limitations from myself

I will attract relationships that cause my growth

I will attract gifts that I need to be able to use & exercise to assist with my growth

I will ultimately be completely in a place of joy & lasting happiness through my engagement with these things that I attract through my relationship with God

17. I will become less dependent on others as I grow towards God

I will become less dependent on my environment & relationships with others (either on earth or in the spirit world) to experience joy & happiness

I will become only reliant on God Himself, & my relationship with God places me in a state where I can give more & more to others without needing or expecting anything in return

This heightens my capacity to GIVE, rather than to take from my environment & people who enter my life

18. I embrace my childlike nature as I grow towards God

Being more like a child causes me:

To be completely open to learning & being taught new concepts & new ways of living

To be completely open to learning without resistance, and with joy & passion

To embrace God's Truths rather than resisting them

To learn rapidly & without pain & suffering

19. Pleasure becomes soul-based & more intense as I grow towards God

Since our soul senses are more powerful than any other sense, as I grow towards God, all of my emotional, spiritual & physical sensations & experiences heighten

My ability to experience & my sensitivity to pleasure increases as I grow in Love

Each new pleasurable sensation is greater than previous sensations as I grow in Love

20. I experience & live in new dimensional spaces as I grow towards God

My expansion in Love allows me to experience living in higher dimensions where more love & truth exist

My soul is a powerful creator, & added to my own & other soul's experience of these more loving dimensions

My loving soul has a powerful & loving impact on my environment in every way possible

I have the capacity to create new dimensions in which I & others can live, or to improve the dimensions which my condition of Love allows me to enter

I can continuously move from lower to higher dimensions as I continue to grow, so I am forever interested in my life, seeking more & more knowledge & love

21. My knowledge of God's Laws expands as I grow towards God

As my soul grows in Love, I am capable of understanding more & more about God's Laws

My ability to utilize God's Laws in a loving manner improves my own ability to create

I come to see God's Laws as a framework in which I can operate I see God's Laws as creative & expansive, rather than limiting

I am less limited by lower laws as I understand & embrace the higher laws

As I embrace the higher Laws of God, I exceed the limitations of the lower Laws

I respect God's authority & see His Laws as products of His Love for me as I grow towards God

22. My power to create expands as I grow towards God

My ability to create is only limited by how much Divine Love exists within my soul

Since I can receive more Divine Love infinitely, my ability to create expands infinitely

I come to have more personal power & energy

I have the ability to use my power in more creative & fulfilling ways

The scope of my creation changes from finite material non-living creations, to more massive, spiritual living creations pregnant with life & intelligence

We can create physical forms, & give them life

We can create physical bodies through which we can express ourselves

We can create spiritual bodies to express ourselves to spirit persons

23. I am no longer limited by space as I grow towards God

I receive the gift & ability of being able to be immediately present in multiple locations at any one time from God

I no longer desire to remain forever in a specific location in space

I can travel across space, even across multi-dimensional space

Distance is no longer a limitation in my experience of life

I no longer attempt to limit where I live, but where I live changes according to my growth

I can see larger distances, & both infinitesimal & universal systems

24. I am no longer limited by time as I grow towards God

I am not only patient, but I can create larger things in a shorter period of time

I no longer place time limits on my creations, since I feel I am eternal in nature

I no longer become complacent, or procrastinate, since my creations become more immediate

I no longer feel I will lose opportunities as a result of time

I no longer wait for things, I recognize opportunity & respond immediately to it

I embrace change in a short amount of time, so time compresses for me

25. My connection with all other creation grows as I get closer to God

My connection with everything that God has created deepens

I see God's attention to detail, & begin having more attention to detail myself

I see the role & purpose of all of God's creations, & the part I play in that system

I feel & experience the symbiotic relationship between all Creations

26. Everything becomes effortless as I get closer to God

Since my soul changes, everything I do becomes more effortless

It is more effortless because I am in personal harmony with more Love, & therefore in harmony with more of God's Laws

I am no longer working against God's Laws at the soul level of my being I am working in harmony with Laws, which means creation is easier & more enjoyable

I no longer "work hard" all the time, I can enjoy the process of creation without pain

27. I observe the real affects I have on the Universe as I grow towards God

I no longer see myself as an insular being

I see the positive & negative effects of my choices & use of my will

I understand the Laws relating to Cause & Effect, & the Laws relating to Compensation I understand & focus on repairing causes, rather than working on the effects

I become more economical in my personal effort

I understand that as I observe & experience the Universe, I change the Universe itself I become aware of the effects of my presence in the Universe as I get closer to God

Conclusion

If I seek first anything else, I place restrictions on my own life & experience

I limit my own enjoyment of life

I limit my own expansion & growth

I limit my own pleasurable experiences

I limit my own life I limit other's experience of myself I limit my experience of others

If I seek first God's Love, ALL these other things will be added to me

The things I have mentioned & many more will be gifted to me through the Relationship

I will experience far more joy & pleasure than I presently have the capacity to understand

I will become an unlimited being, forever growing, expanding & changing

I will become immortal, unable to ever die or not exist

References:

Video Presentations

All "Relationship With God" Series of Seminars & Discussions

Interview With Jesus – Mary Magdalene – Humility (All Sessions)

Interview With Jesus – Luli Faber – God's Attributes & Qualities (All Sessions)

Relationship With God - The Experiment

Introduction

The three basics of spirituality

1. Humility

Humility is the passionate desire to feel and experience every single emotion that is within us without damaging other people

Humility is a passionate desire to see ourselves as we truly are

When we are humble we do not modify ourselves around others

E.g. “Putting on the face that we keep in the jar by the door” (from the Beatles’ Eleanor Rigby)

Humility is a primary requirement for connecting to God

Humility is the doorway to truth

2. God’s Truth

Universal, external truth - the truth as God perceives the Universe

Personal, internal truth - the truth as God perceives us

3. God’s Love

God loves us at all times

We can receive God’s Love when we are humble and open to God’s Truth

We can only receive God’s Love when we are in personal truth

How to determine Truth

A process can be engaged to discover all truth for the rest of our existence

If there is a God who exists and loves us, then that Divine Love should be flowing to us at all times

The Divine Love flowing is dependent upon two things:

1) We have no barrier that prevents God's Love from entering us

The barrier is an inability to accept truth, or a false belief that is within us

God's Love will continue to flow as long as we accept God's Truth

If God's Love is not flowing then we are not accepting a truth from God's perspective

2) We are humble; we have a passionate desire to experience our emotion

Ask to receive God's Love and feel about the issue of Truth we want to discover

If we continue to receive God's Love then the issue we are feeling about is a truth

If we stop receiving God's Love then we know that the issue we are feeling about is not a truth

References, Music and Movies

Reference: Divine Love "The True Gospel" Padgett Messages. All Volumes.

Video Presentations

Relationship With God - The Way

Relationship With God - Getting To Know God

The Human Soul - Logic, Emotions & Truth

Padgett Message Discussion - 19141231A John Padgett